This document is made available through the declassification efforts
and research of John Greenewald, Jr., creator of:

The Black Vault



The Black Vault is the largest online Freedom of Information Act (FOIA) document clearinghouse in the world. The research efforts here are responsible for the declassification of hundreds of thousands of pages released by the U.S. Government & Military.

Discover the Truth at: **http://www.theblackvault.com**

U.S. Department of Justice

Federal Bureau of Investigation
Washington, D.C. 20535

September 29, 2016

MR. JOHN GREENEWALD JR.
[redacted]

FOIPA Request No.: 1358352-000
Subject: SCHWARZ, FREDERICK

Dear Mr. Greenewald:

Records responsive to your request were previously processed under the provisions of the Freedom of Information Act. Enclosed is one CD containing 744 pages of previously processed documents and a copy of the Explanation of Exemptions. This release is being provided to you at no charge.

Documents or information referred to other Government agencies were not included in this release.

Please be advised that additional records potentially responsive to your subject may exist. If this release of previously processed material does not satisfy your information needs for the requested subject, you may request an additional search for records. Submit your request by mail or fax to – Work Process Unit, 170 Marcel Drive, Winchester, VA 22602, fax number (540) 868-4997. Please cite the FOIPA Request Number in your correspondence.

For your information, Congress excluded three discrete categories of law enforcement and national security records from the requirements of the FOIA. See 5 U.S. C. § 552(c) (2006 & Supp. IV (2010). This response is limited to those records that are subject to the requirements of the FOIA. This is a standard notification that is given to all our requesters and should not be taken as an indication that excluded records do, or do not, exist.

For questions regarding our determinations, visit the www.fbi.gov/foia website under "Contact Us." The FOIPA Request Number listed above has been assigned to your request. Please use this number in all correspondence concerning your request. Your patience is appreciated.

You may file an appeal by writing to the Director, Office of Information Policy (OIP), United States Department of Justice, Suite 11050, 1425 New York Avenue, NW, Washington, D.C. 20530-0001, or you may submit an appeal through OIP's FOIAonline portal by creating an account on the following web site: https://foiaonline.regulations.gov/foia/action/public/home. Your appeal must be postmarked or electronically transmitted within ninety (90) days from the date of this letter in order to be considered timely. If you submit your appeal by mail, both the letter and the envelope should be clearly marked "Freedom of Information Act Appeal." Please cite the FOIPA Request Number assigned to your request so that it may be easily identified.

You may seek dispute resolution services by contacting the Office of Government Information Services (OGIS) at 877-684-6448, or by emailing ogis@nara.gov. Alternatively, you may contact the FBI's FOIA Public Liaison by emailing foipaquestions@ic.fbi.gov. If you submit your dispute resolution correspondence by email, the subject heading should clearly state "Dispute Resolution Services." Please also cite the FOIPA Request Number assigned to your request so that it may be easily identified.

Sincerely,

David M. Hardy
Section Chief,
Record/Information
Dissemination Section
Records Management Division

Enclosure(s)

EXPLANATION OF EXEMPTIONS

SUBSECTIONS OF TITLE 5, UNITED STATES CODE, SECTION 552

(b)(1) (A) specifically authorized under criteria established by an Executive order to be kept secret in the interest of national defense or foreign policy and (B) are in fact properly classified to such Executive order;

(b)(2) related solely to the internal personnel rules and practices of an agency;

(b)(3) specifically exempted from disclosure by statute (other than section 552b of this title), provided that such statute (A) requires that the matters be withheld from the public in such a manner as to leave no discretion on issue, or (B) establishes particular criteria for withholding or refers to particular types of matters to be withheld;

(b)(4) trade secrets and commercial or financial information obtained from a person and privileged or confidential;

(b)(5) inter-agency or intra-agency memorandums or letters which would not be available by law to a party other than an agency in litigation with the agency;

(b)(6) personnel and medical files and similar files the disclosure of which would constitute a clearly unwarranted invasion of personal privacy;

(b)(7) records or information compiled for law enforcement purposes, but only to the extent that the production of such law enforcement records or information (A) could reasonably be expected to interfere with enforcement proceedings, (B) would deprive a person of a right to a fair trial or an impartial adjudication, (C) could reasonably be expected to constitute an unwarranted invasion of personal privacy, (D) could reasonably be expected to disclose the identity of confidential source, including a State, local, or foreign agency or authority or any private institution which furnished information on a confidential basis, and, in the case of record or information compiled by a criminal law enforcement authority in the course of a criminal investigation, or by an agency conducting a lawful national security intelligence investigation, information furnished by a confidential source, (E) would disclose techniques and procedures for law enforcement investigations or prosecutions, or would disclose guidelines for law enforcement investigations or prosecutions if such disclosure could reasonably be expected to risk circumvention of the law, or (F) could reasonably be expected to endanger the life or physical safety of any individual;

(b)(8) contained in or related to examination, operating, or condition reports prepared by, on behalf of, or for the use of an agency responsible for the regulation or supervision of financial institutions; or

(b)(9) geological and geophysical information and data, including maps, concerning wells.

SUBSECTIONS OF TITLE 5, UNITED STATES CODE, SECTION 552a

(d)(5) information compiled in reasonable anticipation of a civil action proceeding;

(j)(2) material reporting investigative efforts pertaining to the enforcement of criminal law including efforts to prevent, control, or reduce crime or apprehend criminals;

(k)(1) information which is currently and properly classified pursuant to an Executive order in the interest of the national defense or foreign policy, for example, information involving intelligence sources or methods;

(k)(2) investigatory material compiled for law enforcement purposes, other than criminal, which did not result in loss of a right, benefit or privilege under Federal programs, or which would identify a source who furnished information pursuant to a promise that his/her identity would be held in confidence;

(k)(3) material maintained in connection with providing protective services to the President of the United States or any other individual pursuant to the authority of Title 18, United States Code, Section 3056;

(k)(4) required by statute to be maintained and used solely as statistical records;

(k)(5) investigatory material compiled solely for the purpose of determining suitability, eligibility, or qualifications for Federal civilian employment or for access to classified information, the disclosure of which would reveal the identity of the person who furnished information pursuant to a promise that his/her identity would be held in confidence;

(k)(6) testing or examination material used to determine individual qualifications for appointment or promotion in Federal Government service he release of which would compromise the testing or examination process;

(k)(7) material used to determine potential for promotion in the armed services, the disclosure of which would reveal the identity of the person who furnished the material pursuant to a promise that his/her identity would be held in confidence.

FEDERAL BUREAU OF INVESTIGATION
FOI/PA
DELETED PAGE INFORMATION SHEET
FOI/PA# 1358352-0

Total Deleted Page(s) = 8
Page 26 ~ Duplicate - Section 1 pages 348-349;
Page 27 ~ Duplicate - Section 1 pages 348-349;
Page 28 ~ Duplicate - Section 1 pages 348-349;
Page 29 ~ Duplicate - Section 1 pages 348-349;
Page 30 ~ Duplicate - Section 1 pages 348-349;
Page 31 ~ Duplicate - Section 1 pages 348-349;
Page 32 ~ Duplicate - Section 1 pages 348-349;
Page 33 ~ Duplicate - Section 1 pages 348-349;

XXXXXXXXXXXXXXXXXXXXXXXX
X Deleted Page(s) X
X No Duplication Fee X
X For this Page X
XXXXXXXXXXXXXXXXXXXXXXXX

FEDERAL BUREAU OF INVESTIGATION
FOI/PA
DELETED PAGE INFORMATION SHEET
FOI/PA# 1332615-0

Total Deleted Page(s) = 8
Page 26 ~ Duplicate - Section 1 pages 348-349;
Page 27 ~ Duplicate - Section 1 pages 348-349;
Page 28 ~ Duplicate - Section 1 pages 348-349;
Page 29 ~ Duplicate - Section 1 pages 348-349;
Page 30 ~ Duplicate - Section 1 pages 348-349;
Page 31 ~ Duplicate - Section 1 pages 348-349;
Page 32 ~ Duplicate - Section 1 pages 348-349;
Page 33 ~ Duplicate - Section 1 pages 348-349;

XXXXXXXXXXXXXXXXXXXXXXXX
X Deleted Page(s) X
X No Duplication Fee X
X For this Page X
XXXXXXXXXXXXXXXXXXXXXXXX

DIRECTOR, FBI

May 11, 1961

SAC, ST. LOUIS (100-0)

GREATER ST. LOUIS SCHOOL OF
ANTI-COMMUNISM
CENTRAL RESEARCH MATTER

Enclosed for the Bureau are 9 enclosures regarding Dr. FRED SCHWARZ and his anti-Communist school. Five of these enclosures cover articles by Dr. SCHWARZ entitled "You Can Trust the Communists" which appeared in the "St. Louis Globe-Democrat." Two concern statements by HERBERT PHILBRICK.

2 - Bureau (Encs. 9)(REGISTERED MAIL)
1 - St. Louis (100-0)

WAH:mvs
(3)

copy

100-402036-46

Philbrick Says Communists Operating New Front in U. S.

A new national Communist front organization dedicated to consolidating Soviet power in Cuba has been launched in this country, Herbert Philbrick, former FBI undercover agent, said here Thursday.

The organization, the Fair Play for Cuba Committee, has 50 chapters in the United States and is spreading propaganda favorable to Castro, Mr. Philbrick said.

Money from the Soviet Union is being used by Communist conspirators to organize and run the group, which now includes many innocent Americans who have been "duped by this subversive group", he said.

"They are doing all they can to increase their hold on Cuba and establish a Soviet base just 90 miles from our shores," he said. He spoke to about 350 persons at an afternoon session of the Greater St. Louis School of Anti-Communism at the Ambassador-Kingsway Hotel.

He told a Globe-Democrat reporter after his speech it is likely there is a chapter of the organization in St. Louis.

The Fair Play for Cuba Committee will be declared subversive and placed on the Attorney General's list of suspect organizations shortly, Mr. Philbrick predicted.

Contacted in New York Thursday night, Richard Gibson, acting national secretary of the Fair Play for Cuba Committee said, "I call Mr. Philbrick a liar, flatly."

Mr. Gibson said he testified before a U.S. senate Committee in Washington on Tuesday, where he stated there are no Communists among the leaders of his organization. He denied charges that the organization is directed or influenced by Com-



HERBERT A. PHILBRICK
—Globe-Democrat Photo

Using Cuba as an example, Mr. Philbrick outlined how Communists in this country use communications media — press, broadcasting, motion pictures — to develop "conditioned responses" in the American people to dull their alertness to the Communist threat.

A remarkable pro-Castro propaganda effort was launched in this country when the dictator first came to power in Cuba, he said.

"How many of you know that Castro was a Communist tool two years ago," he asked. "Certain newspapers indicated Castro was the George Washington of Cuba at that time or was at least just a little old socialist reformer.

"And when I speak of certain local newspapers, I don't mean The Globe-Democrat," he said.

Title:

Character:

ST. LOUIS GLOBE DEMOCRAT
ST. LOUIS, MISSOURI

Date: 4-28-61

Edition:

Editor:

ST. LOUIS OFFICE

SEARCHED.....INDEXED.....
SERIALIZED.....FILED.....
APR 28 1961
FBI - ST. LOUIS

Philbrick Says First Step in Fighting Reds Is Knowing Their Aims

Former Undercover Agent Calls Communism 'Cancerous' Philosophy

By ROBERT JACKSON
Globe-Democrat Staff Writer

A thorough knowledge of Communism is an essential first step toward fighting this "cancerous" philosophy, about 900 persons were told Friday at the close of the Greater St. Louis School of Anti-Communism.

Speaking at the Ambassador-Kingsway Hotel, Herbert A. Philbrick, former FBI counterspy, said well informed Americans and not fanatics are needed to fight Communism.

He said books which expose the evils of Communism should be read in schools and homes.

OUTLINES POLICIES

Dr. Fred C. Schwarz, executive director of the Christian Anti-Communism Crusade, which sponsored the school, outlined the organization's world-wide projects at an evening banquet.

He said the Crusade seeks out Christian-motivated persons in foreign countries and provides them with the knowledge and teaching materials to fight Communism. Projects are being conducted in India, Japan, Nigeria and British Gulana, among other countries.

Mr. Philbrick, of Rye Beach, N. H., said American high school and college students are "a prime target" of the Communist Party. But the students are resisting Communist doctrines, he said.

"The youth of today all over the world are in the front-line trenches in the fight for freedom," he declared.

Mr. Philbrick said Communists realize that the future strength of their movement depends upon their success now in recruiting youths.

FAVORITE TACTIC

A favorite tactic, he said, is for Communists to move in on a legitimate youth organization and try to get members to accept Red doctrines. Communists, too, often form "front organizations" which are designed to appeal to youths.

"All the individuals I met as a counterspy had become Communists as young people," he said. "They were completely dedicated to the victory of the Soviet Union and the destruction of the United States government by force, by violence and by bloodshed if necessary."

A St. Louis area advisory committee which co-sponsored the Anti-Communism School was headed by Gen. Lief J. Sverdrup, noted civic leader and engineer.

St Louis Globe Democrat
April 29, 1961
Col. 1., pg 2.

TELLS OF ANTI-RED CRUSADE OVERSEAS

The Christian Anti-Communism Crusade tries to find "motiviated people" throughout the world and arm them "with knowledge and tools" to fight Communism, Dr. Frederick C. Schwarz, executive director of the organization, said here last night.

Speaking at a banquet marking the close of a five-day school on Communism at the Ambassador-Kingsway Hotel, Dr. Schwarz explained some of the projects conducted by the crusade in this and other countries. The organization is a Protestant evangelical body.

In India, for example, Dr. Schwarz reported, the crusade is subsidizing the operation of an anti-Communist daily newspaper and recruiting Indian nationals to bring the message of democracy to rural areas, where trained Communist agents are attempting to win over followers through an intensive propaganda campaign.

In British Guiana, where a Communist-dominated political party appears to be in the lead in a national election campaign, movies and literature on Communism are being used to tell voters of the dangers of electing Communists, Dr. Schwarz said.

Those who wish to fight actively against Communism in their day-to-day lives may do so by organizing study groups and promoting in other ways an interest in opposing the aims and techniques of the Communists, the speaker said.

He noted that the Cardinal Mindzenty Foundation and the Four Freedoms organization were outgrowths of an anti-Communism school held here in 1958.

Other speakers at the dinner were Richard Barnes, retired Navy chaplain and a director of a Christian Anti-Communist Crusade chapter at San Diego; Richard Hightower, director of the organization's chapter at Philadelphia; James D. Colbert, vice president of the Christian Anti-Communism Crusade; Dr. Joost Sluis, an orthopedic surgeon who is director of a crusade chapter at San Francisco, and the Rev. C. Stephen Dunker C. M., director of the Cardinal Mindzenty Foundation.

100-0-15165
62-0-15691

Title:

Character:

ST. LOUIS POST-DISPATCH
ST. LOUIS, MISSOURI

Date: 4-29-61

Edition: City

Editor:

ST. LOUIS OFFICE

SEARCHED ..... INDEXED .....
SERIALIZED ..... FILED .....
MAY 1 1961
FBI - ST. LOUIS

"You CAN Trust The Communists"

(First Installment)

By DR. FRED SCHWARZ

The thesis of this book is very simple. It is that Communists are Communists. I intend to show that they are exactly what they say they are; they believe what they say they believe; their objective is the objective they have repeatedly proclaimed to all the world; their organization is the organization they have described in minute detail; and their moral code is the one they have announced without shame. Once we accept the fact that Communists are Communists, and understand the laws of their thought and conduct, all the mystery disappears, and we are confronted with a movement which is frightening in its superb organization, strategic mobility and universal program, but which is perfectly understandable and almost mathmetically predictable.



DR. FRED SCHWARZ

In the battle against Communism, there is no substitute for accurate, specific knowledge. Ignorance is evil and paralytic. The best intentions are ineffective and futile if they are divorced from adequate knowledge.

The statement is frequently heard: "You cannot trust

Title:

Character:

ST. LOUIS GLOBE DEMOCRAT
ST. LOUIS, MISSOURI

Date: 4-16-61

Edition:

Editor:

ST. LOUIS OFFICE

Author to Participate in Anti-Red School Here

Herewith is the first installment of a condensation of the noted anti-Communist book "You CAN Trust the Communists." The Globe-Democrat will publish additional installments of the penetrating analysis of the Reds and their objectives daily through the week. Dr. Fred Schwarz, the author, is an Australian physician who now devotes his full time to fighting Communism. He will be one of the top authorities on the subject who will participate in a "Greater St. Louis School of Anti-Communism" to be conducted here April 24-28 at the Ambassador-Kingsway Hotel. Others on the program for the school are Herbert Philbrick, author of "I Led Three Lives," and W. Cleon Skousen, former FBI agent. Chairman of the school is Gen. Leif J. Sverdrup.

the Communists!" This is incorrect; you can trust the Communists.

They are extremely trustworthy. You can trust a cancer cell to obey the laws of its lawless growth. You can trust an armed bank robber to take the money and try to escape. Similarly, you can trust the Communists to act in accordance with the laws of their being.

Nikita Khrushchev said: "Anyone who thinks we have forsaken Marxism-Leninism deceives himself. That won't happen till shrimps learn to whistle." We can trust the Communists to practice Marxism-Leninism.

What is Marxism-Leninism? Stripped of its barest essentials, Marxism is the doctrine of the universality of class warfare, and Leninism is the doctrine of the historic role of the Communist Party to consummate the universal class war in world Communist victory. The basic doctrine of Marxism-Leninism is that a state of war exists and that the Communist Party has been created to win this war.

The war was originally discovered, not declared, by Karl Marx. It is between two classes of society which he called the proletariat and the bourgeoisie. The bourgeoisie is the class of property ownership, the class that owns the means of production. The proletariat he defined as the class of wage labor. Between these two classes, Marx claimed to discover a state of war.

The class war has transferred itself from the national to the international plane. The fundamental doctrine of Marxism, therefore, is that Russia and America are at war; that China and America are at war—not that they could be at war; not that they might be at war; not that they will be at war; but that they are at war. This war is historically declared; it is universal; it encompasses every aspect of society; in it there can be no vestige of truce.

The weapons of this warfare are not merely the classical weapons of guns, tanks, bombs, and aircraft. The weapons are universal. Education is a weapon; language is a weapon; trade is a weapon; diplomacy is a weapon; religion is a weapon; cultural interchange is a weapon. The Communists view every act and judge every situation as part of the class war.

When the Bolshoi Ballet performs in the United States, that

is an action in the class war; when a group of American clergymen visits Russia, that is an action in the class war; when the Soviet participates in negotiations for "peace," they fight a battle in the class war. Their participation in the United Nations is part of this warfare. The basic Communist doctrine is: "We are at war!" This is the frame of reference within which every action and thought must be assessed and judged.

The Communists believe that they are at war with us. This conviction will never be changed in the slightest degree by any action of the Free World. If, tomorrow, the leaders of the Free Nations were to accede to every demand made by the Communist leaders, if they were to neutralize every Strategic Air Command base, if they were to grant the demands on Germany, if they were to neutralize Formosa, if they were to recognize Red China and admit it to the United Nations, if the United States were to withdraw every serviceman and weapon within the borders of continental United States, the Communists would merely believe they had won massive victories in the class war. A step towards our final conquest and destruction would have been taken. We must either recognize this and defend against it or ignore it and be destroyed. We have no other choice.

Since the Communists are at war, they naturally desire peace. Wherever you find a Communist, you find an advocate of peace. "Peace" is one of the golden words of their vocabulary. They have "peace" movements of every kind; they have peace campaigns, peace prizes, peace conferences, peace processions. Every Communist is a devotee of peace.

Most people, watching the military preparations of the Communists, noting the enormous percentage of their budget devoted to military objectives, observing their ruthless, brutal repression of any attempt by their captive nations to secure freedom, classify the Communists as blatant hypocrites. This is far from the truth. The Communists are not hypocrites. They are sincerely and genuinely dedicated to peace. If you gave a mature Communist a lie detector and asked him if he desired peace with all his heart, he would pass with flying colors. They live for peace; they long for peace; they would willingly die for peace.

They desire "peace" with all their hearts. But to them, peace is that golden consummation when the progressive force of Communism totally overwhelms American imperialism and climaxes in Communist world conquest. By definition, "peace" is Communist world conquest.

Since this is true, any action that advances Communist conquest is a "peaceful" action. When the armies of the Communist Chinese encompass the Tibetans, robbing them of their land and food, stimulating them to frantic, hopeless revolt, and then massacring them, they are consummating peace. When Khrushchev ordered Russian tanks into Budapest to fire into the apartment buildings, reducing them to rubble, entombing man, woman and child, in his heart he had a song of peace.

The Communists invariably tell the "truth," but it is the Marxist-Leninist "truth." By definition, if a statement is in the interests of Communism, it is the truth.

Christians believe that God is Truth. Truth is a quality of God Himself. An absolute God created an absolute Truth. Truth is. The Communists affirm that this is nonsense. There is no God; there are no absolutes; everything is relative; Truth is itself a relative of the class struggle. Lenin said: "The Communist party is the mind, the conscience and the morals of our epoch. Proletarian morality is determined by the exigencies of the class struggle." We can trust the Communists always to say that which will advance Communist conquest. We can trust them always to tell the Marxist-Leninist "truth."

Millions of dollars are being spent on the production of beautiful literature telling this "truth." The truth, according to their literature, is simple: Where Communism comes to power, everyone is happy, prosperous and free; America, on the other hand, is the vilest, most evil, most degenerate nation the world has ever seen.

Hitler worked on the principle: Tell a lie, make it big, repeat it often, and the majority of the people will believe you. The Communists have further developed this concept. Any lie that advances Communist conquest is, by definition, not a lie but the Marxist-Leninist truth. The maturity of a Communist can be judged by the extent to which he can divorce himself from the evidence of his senses and totally identify himself with the verdict of the Communist party.

We are astounded when we see evidence of this. An American plane was shot down over Soviet Armenia. The American forces recorded the conversation of the Russian pilots as they shot down the plane. When Mikoyan, visiting America, was confronted with the evidence, he was not confounded in the least. He did not believe it. It was not true.

Communist scientists finally derive their "truth" from the verdict of the Communist party. Laboratory experimentation is secondary and must be interpreted in accordance with the policy outlined by the Party.

The verdict of the Party must take precedence over the experience of the senses, even in the scientific experiment. "Truth" remains the exclusive province of the Party.

Righteousness

The Communists demand and develop characters of "righteousness," that is, Marxist-Leninist righteousness. In the book, "How to Be a Good Communist," Liu Shao-Chi, President of Communist China and brilliant theoretical writer, says:

But if sacrifice has to be made for the Party, for class and national liberation, that is, for the emancipation of mankind, for social evolution and for the interests of the greatest majority of mankind embracing countless millions of people, countless Communist Party members will face death with equanimity and make any sacrifice without the slightest hesitation. To the majority of Communist Party members it would be accepted as a matter of course "to lay down one's life for a noble cause" or "to die for righteous ends."

What is this righteousness for which they are ready to die? Righteousness is conduct which will advance Communist world conquest. According to this definition, Joseph Stalin was the very personification of Marxist-Leninist righteousness. The many who believe that Khrushchev attacked and condemned Stalin missed the point of his speech entirely.

Khrushchev did two things: He described Stalin and he commended him. His description depicted a man so vile that most folk took it for a condemnation. What he said in effect was this: Stalin was a murderer, an enthusiastic murderer. He presents a picture of a murderer of limitless appetite, a picture of megalomaniacal, sadistic madness. But he concludes by saying: "Don't misunderstand me. Stalin was a good man. He was a Marxist-Leninist. He did these things as a Marxist-Leninist." No higher praise could have been given by Khrushchev.

How could he justify both description and designation: Let us project ourselves into the stream of history and look at Stalin in historic perspective. Stalin assumed power when the Communists were a beleaguered garrison and he brought them to the verge of world conquest.

Love

It was Stalin who set up their educational program which today is graduating three times as many engineers and scientists as the American program. It was Stalin who became the patron of scientific research. It was Stalin who established their submarine and missile programs which have caused the shadow of impending death to fall over the life of every person in the Free World. It was Stalin who organized the conquest of China. It was Stalin who deceived American and Free World statesmen. Stalin brought Communism to the very verge of world conquest. A few generations hence, when Communism has conquered the world, and regenerate mankind lives in perfect happiness and complete abundance, the name of Stalin, who did so much to bring this to pass, will be honored and revered.

We can trust the Communists to manifest pure, Marxist Leninist "love." One of the best pictures of Marxist-Leninist "love" was revealed in the boast made by Klementi Voroshilov, now President of Russia, to William C. Bullitt, America's first Ambassador to the Soviet Union. At a banquet in Russia in 1934, Voroshilov told Bullitt that in 1919 he persuaded 11,000 Czarist officers at Kiev to surrender by promising them that, if they surrendered, they, their wives and their families would be permitted to return to their homes.

* * *

When they surrendered, he executed the 11,000 officers and all the male children, and sent the wives and daughters into the brothels for the use of the Russian army. He mentioned in passing that the treatment they received in the brothels was such that none of them lived for more than three months.

Voroshilov was meeting in obedience to the dictates of Marxist-Leninist "love." Believing as he believed, he acted in a truthful, righteous and loving manner. There he stood, one of history's anointed, entrusted with the destiny of world conquest and human regeneration. There stood a group of male and female animals which he could utilize selfishly by keeping his promise to them and making himself feel good in the bourgeois sense or which he could utilize for the ultimate regeneration and happiness of all mankind by destroying them. His duty lay clearly before him. As a Communist he had no choice. He was nothing; these people were nothing; the will of history was everything.

* * *

Communists believe they have a destiny. Their destiny is to create a new world and regenerate mankind. To do this they must conquer the world, shatter the Capitalist system, and, by Communist dictatorship, establish the regenerative environment of Socialism. This new environment will rear the young to perfection.

An inescapable step of their scientific program for the regeneration of mankind is the elimination of the residual diseased social classes following world conquest. A few years ago, the American Communist Party would openly acknowledge that, having conquered this country, they would need to put to death one-third of the American people. This is not a punishment; it is Social Science. It is not cruelty; it is "love."

* * *

Building on the doctrines of godless materialism, Communism has completely reversed the meaning of our basic moral terms. When we, in our ignorance of this fact, insist on interpreting their phraseology as if they believed in the Christian philosophy from which we have derived our basic concepts, we aid and abet them in their program for our conquest and destruction. Once it is known what the Communists believe, there is no difficulty in understanding, interpreting and predicting their conduct. On the foundation of knowledge, and on that foundation alone, may an edifice of survival be built.

(CONTINUED MONDAY)

Marx contended that by the very nature of Capitalism, this balance between goods produced and money available cannot be maintained for very long.

SOCIAL ROLE OF WAR

According to Marx, this cycle is inevitable: Production leads to over-production which leads to unemployment. This leads to reduced purchasing power, which aggravates the entire situation by accelerating the accumulation of surplus products and leading to further unemployment. The eventual outcome is depression and crisis. Warehouses are filled with goods which the people cannot buy. The economy stagnates and grinds to a standstill.

When this happens, a method must be found whereby purchasing power is once again given to the people so that the goods may be bought and the wheels of the economy may begin to roll again. Historically, one method has always put money in people's pockets without simultaneously creating consumer goods. That method is war. A war breaks out on some pretext or another. Money is found to finance the war; the wheels of industry begin to turn on war production; money is distributed to the people, and the surplus consumer products are purchased. When the surplus is consumed, normal production begins again, and the cycle goes on, repeating itself again and again. According to Marx, therefore, as long as Capitalism continues, there will be recurrent crises of depression and war.

This seems a powerful and convincing argument. It is the more dangerous because it is, like most Marxian arguments, a half-truth. By taking some of the variables in the situation and concentrating on them, it produces conclusions which appear very sound. These conclusions, however, are not necessarily valid, for there are many important factors which are ignored.

In the first place, Marx's argument is merely diagnostic. Even if it be assumed that his diagnosis is accurate, it does not necessarily follow that the treatment prescribed by the Communists is correct. Other groups who accept the Marxian analysis of Capitalism have completely different prescriptions for treatment. Social Credit devotees, for example, say that the problem is not over-production, but lack of purchasing power. Therefore, the amount of surplus production should be assessed periodically and a national dividend declared corresponding to the surplus. This money, given to the people, can be used to buy up the surplus and production will continue.

In the second place, the argument ignores many of the most important factors in distribution. Although this is not a textbook on economics, some of these factors should be mentioned.

ONE. The dynamic nature of money:

Money is not static. The same amount of money spent three or four times will distribute three or four times as many goods. There is an intriguing story about a man who wrote a check for $100 without having any money in the bank. With it he bought a certain article. The man from whom he purchased the article took the check and, without cashing it at the bank, used it to purchase certain goods. These he sold for $120, making a profit of $20 on the deal. The person to whom he give the check did likewise. This happened 10 times, each person making a profit of $20, before the check finally reached the bank where it was dishonored. The 10 got together and decided that to avoid trouble, each would contribute $10 to cover the check. This was done; the $100 was paid and each was richer by $10. This story simply illustrates that the question of credit and rate of circulation of money must be considered.

TWO. The role of psychology in the economy:

Suppose everyone is persuaded that a depression is coming and decides not to buy another automobile for 12 months. The result would be an immediate depression in the automobile industry with all the consequences that follow. It is quite obvious that the psycological attitude of the people has a tremendous bearing on the economic situation of a country. This is an aspect of economic theory to which Marx gave little attention.

THREE. The relation of advertising to distribution:

The question of the psychological outlook of the consumer naturally leads to the question of advertising and its role in distribution. During the recession in 1958, this factor was understood more completely and a campaign started urging people to buy. The recession did not develop into a depression. The Marxist cycle was broken.

FOUR. Consumer credit:

Anoutstanding development of modern Capitalism is consumer credit. Goods are purchased, not with money presently owned, but by a promise to pay in the future. This has become such a large factor in the economy that any analysis which does not consider this is obviously falacious.

FIVE. The continually expanding market:

Human aspirations are limitless, and under a free economy these form a continually expanding market. A large percentage of American industry now produces items that did not even exist a few years ago. The vast electronic industry, for example, has been a very recent development.

6. People's capitalism:

Possibly the most devastating repudiation of the Marxist doctrine is the development of people's Capitalism within the United States. Marx foresaw the wealth of the community being concentrated in fewer and fewer hands. The class owning this wealth he called the bourgeoisie, and the natural forces within Capitalism would constantly diminish the number of this class.

Contrary to the expectations of Marx, the ownership of American industry is constantly enlarging. There are now nearly as many stockholders in the United States as there are members of organized labor. It is quite conceivable that, in a short period, the number of stockholders will exceed union membership. The profits received by the vast majority of these stockholders are utilized for purchasing.

This renders the whole argument of the "class war" ridiculous. Nothing does such damage to the principles of Marxism as the development of worker ownership of American industry. Proletarian stockholders certainly make the concept of universal class war somewhat ludicrous.

7. The role of government and legislation:

Finally, the Marxist analysis ignores the role of government and legislation in relation to the economy. The anti-trust laws have restrained the development of monopoly within the American economy. Whatever the individual viewpoint of the role of government in economic affairs, it is a factor which cannot be ignored.

TRAPPING THE UNWARY

In spite of the foregoing, the Marxist analysis has convinced many people. It would be a simple matter to go before any inexperienced student group and, taking them unprepared, convince practically every one of them that the Marxist argument is sound. This is what the Communists have done. Students throughout the world are being taught as a basic principle that the Capitalist system is evil and the creator of depression and war. Disenchantment with the Capitalist system is the first step in the conversion of a student intellectual to Communism.

If the situation is considered objectively, it will be seen that there is much to be said in support of Capitalism. The Capitalist system has produced more goods, provided a more equitable distribution, and maintained a higher level of personal freedom than any other system in the world has been able to do.

The concept that Capitalism is inherently evil and collective ownership inherently good is contradicted, finally, by one unanswerable fact. Wherever Communism is in power, the people flee by the millions. They leave everything they love, and they flee to loneliness and the unknown to escape the horror of life under Communist rule.

On the other hand, when all the evils of the Capitalist system have been admitted, the fact remains that every year multiplied thousands risk their lives, not trying to get out of America, but trying to get in. They swim the Rio Grande River. Their goal is not to live at America's highest standard, but to live at her lowest. On a comparative basis, the economic system of competitive free enterprise has produced abundance and liberty and is a magnet to the less fortunate.

Materialist Philosophy:

The second factor in the creation of a Communist is materialist philosophy. The student-intellectual is taught that there is no God; that matter in motion is the sum total of all being; that each individual is a body. There is no soul; there is no spirit; there is no heaven to gain, no hell to shun. A new scientific age has been born, and the need for God has been abolished. The modern outlook is materialism.

Communism says that every characteristic and attitude of the human personality emerges from the brain. The brain is formed by the accumulation of experiences in the form of conditioned reflexes. These experiences in the from of conditioned reflexes are provided by the environment which is predominantly economic. What we think, what we feel, what we believe, whom we love, and whom we worship merely reflect our economic environment.

Once you accept this, it follows, as night follows day, that if you can control completely the environment, you can generate the mind and character you desire. Thus Communism becomes a program for scientific, materialistc regenration.

The Russian Communists claim they will produce perfect people with perfect bodies, perfect minds and perfect characters, living together in perfect happiness. This is to be done by means of science.

The first step in the program is to face realistically the scientific needs. The present enviironment is Capitalistic and evil, creating degenerates, criminals and sundry vicious characters. If man is to be changed, he must be removed from his Capitalist environment. To do this, the Communists must conquer the world and utterly destroy the Capitalist environment. Capitalism will then be replaced by Socialism, which is built, no on profit, greed and self, but on service, co-operation and others.

Liu Shao-chi in his book, "How to Be a Good Communist," writes:

What is the most fundamental and common duty of us Communist party members? As everybody knows, it is to establish Communism, to transform the present world into a Communist world. Is a Communist world good or not? We all know that it is very good. In such a world there will be no exploiters, oppressors, landlords, capitalists, imperialists or Fascists. There will be no oppressed and exploited people, no darkness, ignorance, backwardness, etc.

In such a society all human beings will become unselfish and intelligent Communists with a high level of culture and technique. . . . Can Communist society be brought about? Our answer is 'Yes'. About this the whole theory of Marxism-Leninism offers a scientific explanation that leaves no room for doubt. It further explains that as the ultimate result of the class struggle of mankind, such a society will inevitably be brought about.

It is on the foundation of materialism that this scientific program for human regeneration is built.

There are, of course, one or two unpleasant steps on the way to this glorious goal. One of these is the problem of dealing with those who populate the world when the Communists conquer it. These people, formed in the old environment, will think, feel, love and worship in an established pattern. If they are allowed to raise their young, they will reproduce in them their own qualities, and the Communist aim of generating new characters and perfect human society will be thwarted. Obviously, therefore, they cannot be allowed to remain where they are.

PROFIT: A DISEASE

Some of them will be segregated and used to do some useful work until they die. Some of them can be re-educated in re-educational institutions, namely, the labor hospitals. The disease of Capitalist character, according to the Communists, is determined by the false labor relationships of the Capitalist system. In Capitalist society, labor is associated with profit or reward, whereas labor should be its own reward. The unfortunate victim of Capitalist society will be taken in their diseased state and put into Communist institutions of pure labor. There they will rise in the morning to labor, and will go to bed at night weary and exhausted with never a thought of any reward. The therapeutic of labor will cure them of their grievous Capitalistic disease.

The Communists consider themselves humane in the extreme for providing these therapeutic institutions of labor to regenerate diseased Capitalist mankind. It is our bourgeois ignorance that causes us to classify them as slave labor camps.

It is only the young, however, who merit the curative process. The older members of the diseased classes who are established in their ways must obviously be destroyed. This the Communists believe to be their duty. Such people would not be happy in the new environment. It is kindness to destroy them—a type of social euthanasia. The Communists have no conscience about it because, according to their materialist philosophy, it is but a step towards the glorious goal of the regeneration of all mankind. This step may seem a little unpleasant if bourgeois sentimentarily persists, but it is qute necessary to the process of regenerating mankind.

HOW MANY MURDERED?

The record of Communism is one of recurrent fratricide and genocide. Their contempt for individual human life has known no bounds. Whether the life to be sacrificed was that of friend or foe seems to have been immaterial.

To those Capitalists who can regard the triumph of Communism with equanimity, I would ask the question: What will be your attitude when you and your family face destruction because of your membership in the historically rejected Capitalist class?

As the wide-bore revolver with the soft-nose bullet is placed at the nape of your neck to shatter your pattern of Capitalistical-conditioned reflexes into a bloody oblivion, will you be able to comfort your dying hours with the thought that you are dying in a good cause, in the interests of the scientific regeneration of the animal species homo sapiens and the birth of the classless society?

Intellectual Pride:

A third factor in the making of a Communist is intellectual pride. The student of 18 or 19 years of age is beginning to feel the freedom of his new intellectual environment. He is just beginning to realize how little his parents know. For 16 or 17 years the truth of their backwardness and ignorance passed him by, but now the light is dawning. He has come to realize the sordidness of the traditions of his own country and to discover that national heroes, even men like Washington and Lincoln, were motivated by personal, selfish greed. Becoming disenchanted with his family and

national heritage, he is ripe for conversion to Communism. Convinced of his intellectual brillance, he sees himself as master of the situation, as one who is entitled, because of his superior intelligence, to be the executive of the great program for regeneration and perfection of all mankind. Mankind certainly needs changing, and he is just the man to do it.

Unfilled Religious Need:

The fourth factor in the making of a Communist is unfulfilled religious need. "Man shall not live by bread alone." Life needs a purpose. Man is born with a heart to worship God, to reach out for something bigger and beyond himself, to seek some noble vision for which to sacrifice, some purpose for which to live and die. When denial of the existence of God deprives him of his natural fulfillment, Communism provides a substitute. It gives him a sense of purpose and destiny, gives meaning to life and provides a motive for sacrifice.

People are mystified when a man born to great wealth and social position becomes a Communist, spends his fortune for Communist purposes, and even goes to jail in the interests of the Communist cause. To many people, this does not make sense.

Let us try to put ourselves in his position. As a child he has the finest tutors. He is very intelligent. Very early in life he learns that there is no God, that the idea of God is for dull and second-rate minds, and that he in the purity and perfection of his intellect, has no need for God. He accepts the Darwinian hypothesis concerning the origin of civilization, culture, morality, ethics and religion.

Communists aren't born; they are made. They are being formed constantly on the campuses of the world. As long as youth is disillusioned, materialistically oriented and spiritually unfulfilled, there will be no dearth of Communist recruits. Herein lies our challenge.

NEXT: . . The Moulding of a Communist.

You CAN Trust the Communists

Installment 2--

--How the Recruiting Process Works

This is the second installment of a condensation of the noted anti-Communist book "You CAN Trust the Communists." The author, Dr. Fred Schwarz, is an Australian physician who now devotes his full time to fighting Communism. He will be among the top authorities on the subject who will participate in a "Greater St. Louis School of Anti-Communism" to be conducted April 24-28 at the Ambassador Kingsway Hotel.

By DR. FRED SCHWARZ

If there is one question asked more frequently than any other, it is this: Why do rich people, educated people, even religious people become Communists?



Dr. Schwarz

The truth is that Communism as such has little appeal for the poor, the oppressed or the exploited. The basic appeal of Communism is to the educated, and particularly to the student-intellectual. A summary survey of leading Communist personalities will soon show that the great majority were recruited as students. The appeal of Communism to the student-intellectual is extensive and powerful indeed.

1. Disenchantment with capalism.
2. Materialist philosophy.
3. Intellectual pride.
4. Unfulfilled religious need.

Disenchantment with Capitalm: The first step in the making a Communist is disenchantent with the Capitalist system. ccording to the Marxist analysis Capitalism, depression and ar are the inevitable conseuences of the Capitalist system. apitalis mis also the creator f vice, crime and all the evils f society. This has been the reat recruiting doctrine of Comunism. Whittaker Chambers aid that every intelligent person f his acquaintance who did beome a Communist did so in erms of the Marxist analysis of apitalism as the creator of depression and war. Once they accepted the Marxist thesis that Capitalism caused recurrent depression and war, it was a short step to the acceptance of the Leninist program for the destruction of Capitalism.

The Marxist analysis, superficially, is very convincing. Marx taught that the Capitalist system does two things: It produces commodities for distribution, and it circulates purchasing power or money. In other words, Capitalist society is built upon the production of commodities to be exchanged for money and the distribution of money to secure those commodities. Capitalist society is healthy, according to Marx, when the amount of money available to the people is adequate to buy the commodities produced.

Title:

Character:

ST. LOUIS GLOBE DEMOCRAT
ST. LOUIS, MISSOURI

Date: 4-17-61

Edition:

Editor:

ST. LOUIS OFFICE

During the nine years in which he posed as a Communist for the FBI, Mr. Philbrick discovered "many professionals in the communications media who are Communists and members of Red front organizations," he said.

'SOVIET PSYCHIATRY'

These persons use what they call "Soviet psychiatry" to put labels on front organizations and Communist propaganda to make them sound like patriotic American organizations. They use words like "American" and "democracy" to make persons trust the organizations and donate money to them, he said.

"We have laws which say you must label arsenic as poison, but we are not protected by this propaganda poison which is distributed under nice-sounding names but which is 10 times as deadly as physical poison," he said.

In a speech Thursday night at Kiel Auditorium, Mr. Philbrick described his experiences in the Communist party, many of which were in his book "I Led Three Lives" and in a television series based on the book.

He "fell into the Communist apparatus" by joining a front organization as a youth, he said, and warned Americans to investigate before joining any group which might have Communist leanings.

Another speaker, Paul Terry of San Diego, Cal., director of education of the Copley Press, said the United States should withdraw from the UN because a number of UN officials are Communists or Communist sympathizers.

"There's a lot of agitation about getting Red China into the UN," he remarked. "I say let's give them our seat! And let's kick this whole rotten mess out of our country."

Discussing the John Birch Society, Mr. Terry drew applause in commenting:

"Certainly they may have made some mistakes. But they're dedicated to fighting our enemy, and we never want to lose sight of that."

Mr. Terry said co-existence with Communism "is an idle dream."

"We have been told recently that we could have peaceful co-existence with the Russians," he said. "No well-informed American or student of this international conspiracy can accept this soft line handed out by Moscow and the intellectual lackeys who reached Washington by going to Harvard and turning left."

He said he was not implying that any appointees of President Kennedy were Communists or Communist sympathizers. He said, however, that Communists are trying to trick sincere liberals into supporting Communist interests.

In an earlier talk, Dr. Fred C. Schwarz, executive secretary of the Christian Anti-Communist Crusade, said Communists "have repudiated in practice the Marxist doctrine that the future is determined by economic forces."

Rather, the success of Communist conquests so far can be attributed to "human organization," he commented.

You CAN Trust the Communists

Installment 3--- The Power of Organization

By FRED SCHWARZ

The achievements of Communism are unprecedented in the annals of human history. The Communists have repeatedly achieved the impossible. They have made idiots of every expert. Any man who had predicted 20 years ago the situation that exists in the world today would have been laughed to scorn. How have they done it? What force has been let loose upon the world?

The achievements of Communism are the achievements of organization. The Communist Party was formed, not on a principle of economic doctrine or philosophy, but upon a principle of organization. Communism is the great illustration of the truism that organization will inevitably conquer disorganization and spontaneity.

ORIGIN

Karl Marx and Frederick Engels were the authors of the basic philosophic and economic Communist doctrines. They lived and wrote from about 1840 to 1890. During their lives many movements were formed to advance Marxist teachings. A Marxist party was finally formed in Russia under the name of the Social Democratic Labor Party. The individual [illegible] responsible for its formation was a man called Plekhanov.

In 1903 a conference of the Russian Social Democratic Labor Party was held in Brussels, Belgium. The police, objecting to this international gang of racketeers and revolutionaries meeting in their fair city, asked them to move, whereupon they went across to London, the historic haven of refugees. This congress in 1903 is one of the significant events in world history.

ON THE SCENE: LENIN

A young man named Vladimir Ilyich Lenin came to the congress with very definite ideas about the type of organization that was necessary to achieve basic Marxist objectives. Lenin desired a party organized on military lines, composed of professional revolutionaries subject to maximum discipline and indoctrination. He desired a party of total obedience and submission that would operate with a single mind and will.

At the congress, he introduced a motion to implement his ideas concerning the nature of the party. He moved that no one be accepted as a member unless he served in a disciplined capacity in one of the party organizations. A man could not come and say, "I approve the doctrines, the aims and the methods of your party. I'd like to join. I'll pay my membership dues. I'll abide by the rules. Sign me up."

This was not the way it was to be done. Lenin declared that if a man wished to join the party he should first link up with one of its working units. The party operated through multiple local organizations. Some of these units met in neighborhoods, others met in factories, while still others met in the military forces. Having joined one of these units, the

Title:

Character:

ST. LOUIS GLOBE DEMOCRAT
ST. LOUIS, MISSOURI

Date: 4-18-61

Edition:

Editor:

ST. LOUIS OFFICE

individual could prove himself by working within it in a disciplined, obedient fashion. Only in this way should he come into party membership.

There has never been any growth like that of the Communist Party in the history of mankind. Some measure of its growth is revealed by the fact that, in one generation, the Communists have conquered more people than Christians have even told about Christ after nearly 2000 years. Some measure of its progress is indicated by the fact that today there are five children in school learning in detail the godless doctrines of Communism for every one child in school learning anything about Christ. The success of the Communist Party has been due to the ceaseless activity of this Leninist organization.

The first step is the recruitment of an intellectual elite to be the core of the Communist Party. The idea is not to recruit great masses of people. The concept is that of a disciplined and dedicated minority who conquer the masses by reason of their superior knowledge and organization.

It is no light thing to join the Communist Party. The membership price is very heavy. It is yourself. Everything you are and everything you hope to be is given utterly to the Communist Party. Some idea of the concept that the Communists have of their role and destiny is given by the speech of Joseph Stalin on the death of Lenin.

Comrades, we Communists are people of a special mould. We are made of a special stuff. We are those who form the army of the great proletarian strategist, the army of Comrade Lenin. There is nothing higher than the title of member of the party whose founder and leader was Comrade Lenin. It is not given to everyone to be a member of such a party. It is not given to everyone to withstand the stresses and storms that accompany membership in such a party. It is the sons of the working class, the sons of want and struggle, the sons of unbearable privation and heroic effort who, before all, should be members of such a party. That is why the Party of the Leninists, the Party of the Communists, is also called the Party of the working class.

Comrade Lenin adjured us to hold high and guard the purity of the great title of member of the Party. We vow to you, Comrade Lenin, that we will fulfil your behest with credit.

The demand is for absolute and unconditional subordination of personal interests to the party's interests under all circumstances. The Communist must not only be prepared to die for Communism, but he must feel happy while he is dying. Lenin defined Communists as "dead men on furlough." The Communist dies to self, and gives the Communist Party his life.

ORGANIZATION

The principle of Communist Party organization is known as "democratic centralism." The party, at the base, is made up of local units, each containing a small number of people. This unit may be called a cell, a club or any innocuous name. It may be a neighborhood group, a factory group, a school group or a nationality group.

Each local group elects a representative to a district council which co-ordinates the actions of the local units. This election of representatives is the democratic aspect of the organization. However, the local unit may not instruct its representative how to vote at the district council. Once elected, he is responsible to the district council, not his local group.

VOTE IS SUPREME

When the district council meets, each issue is openly debated with arguments for and against, until the vote is finally taken. When the vote is taken, a change comes over the situation. Once the vote is taken, the decision is unanimously binding on every member of the committee. Back they go to their local units to carry the verdict to them. They may not go back and say, "This is how the committee voted, but personally I was against it." They must present the verdict enthusiastically and with conviction. The decision of the district council is binding on every member of the local group. No decision can ever be appealed below. Under special circumstances it can be appealed to a higher committee.

In a similar fashion, the district committees elect representatives to a higher committee. The decision of that higher committee, once made, is unanimously binding on every member, and binding everywhere below it, with a possibility of appeal above.

Finally, the Central Committee of the Party is reached. From the Central Committee there is elected the executive of the Central Committee, known as the Presidium, formerly called the Politburo. With this committee the ultimate is reached.

Since decisions are made at each committee level and are unanimously binding everywhere below it, decisions made by the top committee—the Presidium of the Central Committee—are absolute and final. There is no possibility of appeal. Their decisions carry the character of absolute truth.

The members of this Presidium are tried and proven Communists. They have worked their way up by hard, dedicated service. They are long established in the principles of Communist discipline and obedience and they observe unfalteringly the principle that the majority vote is final and absolute. Before the vote is taken, they may oppose a proposal vehemently, but once the vote is taken they must believe that the majority decision is right with their whole heart. No vestige of conscientious objection remains. As a united body they report to the Central Committee. The Central Committee hears the report, is instructed in the reasons for it, and unanimously approves it.

From the Central Committee, the delegates go down to the next committee level where the same process is repeated. The report is given, unanimously approved, and processes to work it out are established. In this way, a decision reached at the top committee level becomes binding on every member throughout the entire organization.

Periodically, we see evidence of what appears to be fundamental division within the Communist Party. Leading Communists are suddenly hurled from their seats of power. They plunge into the abyss of shame, disgrace, and, frequently, of death. When we hear of quarreling in the top ranks of Communism, we smile happily and wait for the split to come and for Communism to disintegrate. But our hopes are always doomed to disappointment because we do not understand that quarreling at the top level of Communism leading to the disgrace of leading Communists is not an evidence of division, but a proof of unity. It is not a manifestation of weakness; it is a sign of strength.

STALIN ON TOP

Historically, this is quite easy to prove. In 1924, Lenin died. He left the destiny of world Communism in the hands of a Politburo of seven men. All were Communist world figures, each of them utterly dedicated to the Communist cause. All of them had given a lifetime of service to Communism, had forsaken home, family and fortune; had undergone hardship and suffered imprisonment and privation for the sake of Communism. When Lenin died, they turned on one another in an orgy of mutual destruction. When the final record was written, Stalin had emerged victorious and the other six had died violent deaths.

According to our customary interpretation, the Communist Party should have been rent asunder and have shivered into fragments. In actual fact, the very reverse took place. It acquired a monolithic unity and strength and went ahead to conquer well nigh half the world.

This seems incomprehensible because the principle of democratic centralism has not been understood. According to the principle, the decision of the Presidium is absolute. If that committee votes that one member is a traitor, he must believe that he is a traitor, he must

confess that he is a traitor, and he must welcome his own execution. For his mind is the mind of the party, and his life belongs to the party. The willingness of the top Communist leadership to act in this way is an evidence of unity and strength, not of division and weakness. It reveals their total dedication and devotion to the party.

When Lenin died, the great name in Communism was Leon Trotsky. The name of Trotsky was linked with that of Lenin throughout the chancelleries of the world as the author of the Communist revolution. Most people expected Trotsky to assume power. Trotsky was a great orator, a military genius, a brilliant philosopher, historian and author.

But Trotsky had joined the Bolsheviks only in 1917. He was more or less a "Johnnie come lately." In 1903, he had been called "the dagger of Lenin," and was Lenin's spokesman. In 1905, when revolution broke out in Russia, Trotsky was the chairman of the Petrograd Soviet. When the revolution failed he was arrested and brought to trial. He made a great oratorical defense of the right of revolution, but was convicted and sentenced to a lifetime of Siberian exile. Czarist treatment of political prisoners was benign and compassionate compared with the treatment meted out by the Communists. Trotsky escaped shortly after he arrived in Siberia and went into European exile.

TROTSKY FORGES ARMY

Between 1905 and 1917 Lenin and Trotsky quarreled constantly about points of doctrine. Lenin led the Bolsheviks; Martov the Mensheviks; and Trotsky led an intermediate group trying to conciliate the Bolsheviks and the Mensheviks. Trotsky called Lenin the exploiter of the worst elements of the proletariat. Lenin called Trotsky a compromiser without principles.

Lenin returned to Russia in April, 1917, and formed the Communist Party from the Bolshevik segment of the Russian Social-Democratic Labor Party. Trotsky arrived in May from Nova Scotia, Canada, where he had been interned. He was met at the railway station by cheering throngs and made a speech in line with the policies of Lenin. In July, 1917, he joined the Bolsheviks.

When the July revolution was a failure, Trotsky was arrested and Lenin went into hiding. However, influences were brought to bear for Trotsky's release. He was re-elected chairman of the Petrograd Soviet and chairman of the Military Revolutionary Committee. As such he was official military head of the Communist revolution. Following the success of the revolution, he was Foreign Minister and creator and commander-in-chief of the Red army. He was the leader of the Red army while it defeated the armies of intervention. He was a member of the Politburo until 1924.

TRIUMVIRS SIDETRACK TROTSKY

Trotsky had a great name and a great popular following. He was a hero to the Red army. But the fact that he had a great name was unimportant. The fact that he was commander-in-chief of the Red army, and its idol was also unimportant. The only important thing was the vote he could get in the Politburo of the Communist Party after Lenin's death. Trotsky received practically no votes at all, for Zinoviev, Kamenev and Stalin formed a triumvirate to keep him out of power.

The death of Lenin was followed by an interregnum of collective leadership. Trotsky was expelled from the Politburo, dismissed as commander-in-chief of the Red army and exiled from Russia. He could have taken the Red army and turned against the Communist Party, but he refused to do so. The Communists have a name for the act of using military power for political purposes. They call it "Bonapartism." Trotsky scorned Bonapartism. He said, "History has given one instrument only for the fulfillment of its purpose. That instrument is the Communist Party." When he was escorted to the Turkish border, he made them push him across. He wanted it on record that he had not left Russia of his own volition.

He settled eventually in Mexico City where he organized and wrote. He formed the Fourth International. His name, meanwhile, had become the synonym of evil and hatred within the Communist empire. The word "Trotskyite" was the vilest curse word their tongues could find. Finally, he was assassinated by a young man who wormed his way into the Trotsky organization and awaited his opportunity.

The men who caused Trotsky's overthrow in the Politburo were Zinoviev, Kamenev and Stalin. Zinoviev and Kamenev were brilliant writers with famous names. Zinoviev was in charge of the Leningrad Soviet organization and head of the Communist International. Kamenev was President of Soviet Russia.

CRUCIAL POSITION

Stalin did not have the brilliance, the oratory or the writing skill of the other two, but he was Secretary of the Politburo and the party. As Secretary, he was the man who appointed all the provincial officials. He was the bureaucrat par excellence. Suddenly, to their amazement, Zinoviev and Kamenev found themselves isolated in the Politburo. They were expelled from the Politburo and from the Communist Party. They humbled themselves, confessed their sins and pleaded for readmission to the party as ordinary members. Their request was granted. Thus the mad, recurring cycle of confession, expulsion and readmission until, finally, in the great Stalin purges of 1936, they stood said, "We are unfit to live. We have betrayed the working class. Please take us out and shoot us." Stalin hastened to grant their last request.

The rise of Stalin to personal and absolute dictatorship was not due to the qualities of his personality but rather to the nature of the structure of the Communist Party. An accepted Communist principle is that every member is subject to party discipline. This is a euphemism for the reality that every member is under constant, personal, intimate supervision.

The organized instrument to administer party discipline was called the Orgburo. Associated with it was the internal party police. Individuals rose to great heights of administrative power within the Communist Party, yet the secret police supervised their lives in minute detail. Their telephone calls were monitored. Their individual interviews were recorded. Their papers, both personal and public, were at the disposal of the secret police, who possessed a key to the safe of every official.

The only Communist official whom this did not apply to was the Number One man, Joseph Stalin. To him the secret police finally reported and from him they took their orders.

His achievements are unbelievable. Khrushchev recounts them in detail in his speech attacking the cult of personality and outlining the "mistakes" of Stalin, but he does not clearly indicate how Stalin did it. He tells us, for example, that Stalin put to death the military leaders of Russia who were the idols of the armed forces. He tells us that Stalin caused to be arrested and shot for treason 70 per cent of the Central Committee that elected him to power in 1934—98 members out of 137. He tells us of entire nationalities that Stalin destroyed. He relates how, during the war, Stalin sat in an office with a globe in front of him and gave specific orders to the military commanders in the field. In one operation alone, because of the ignorance of Stalin and his refusal to heed the plea of the commanders in the field, hun-

dreds of thousands went to their deaths.

Khrushchev tells us what Stalin did, but he does not explain what gave him the power to do it. How does a man put to death the majority of the military commanders? How does he put to death the majority of the leaders of his own political party?

Khrushchev gives an indication when he says, "Different members of the Politburo reacted in different ways at different times."

To understand this statement, we must understand the situation that existed. The Politburo was made up of seven men, each all-powerful within his administrative department, but each under constant, hourly surveillance.

The internal Communist secret police checked everyone they met, listened on every phone conversation, had a key to every safe, read every document and reported everything they did to Stalin. Two of them might desire to confer on some question to come before the Politburo. They could not do it. If Stalin heard of their meeting, he would have them arrested before the next session of the Politburo was called. Thus, each of them came to a Politburo meeting completely unaware of the attitude of other members. Not one of them had any idea how the others were going to vote. If a man voted against Stalin and the motion was defeated, his life was ultimately forfeited. This was the end result of the all-or-nothing law of Communism.

Only when this situation is clearly visualized can we understand why the other members of the Politburo were powerless to halt the cataract of Stalinist criminality. Only in the light of the understanding of Communist organization does the plaintive plea of Khrushchev, "Different members of the Politburo reacted in different ways at different times," become significant.

Stalin occupied a position of limitless power from which he operated as a tyrant unequalled in the annals of history. But it was Communism, not Stalin, that was responsible for his tremendous power. It was the organizational structure of Communism that projected him to his all-powerful position.

Those who prate on the importance of public opinion within Russia and proclaim the power of the Red Army are ignorant of the political facts of life in Communist countries. All power resides in the Communist Party.

YOU CAN TRUST THE COMMUNISTS—4

The Front Group---Innocents Snared to Do Reds' Work

By DR. FRED SCHWRATZ

The Communists have never aimed at the conversion of great masses of people to Communism. Their whole concept is that of a small party, compact, mobile, disciplined and dedicated, consisting largely of an intellectual elite.

It is the task of this small group to utilize scientifically the social forces that move and direct the masses of the people so that the Communist Party may come to power over them, and impose forcibly the Communist program. The program of Communism then, is to recruit into the service of the party great numbers of individuals most of whom are unconscious that they are serving the Communist purpose.

Frequently it is asked, "How do you tell a Communist?" It is not always easy. If a Communist does wish to reveal his Communist membership, it may be difficult indeed to establish the fact that he is a Communist. One test that may give valuable information could be called the words in rather common usage words in rather common suage which mean one thing to people in general and something entirely different to the Communists. If such a word is introduced into conversation, a person's position may be indicated by his interpretation of that word.

One such word, for example, is "sectarian." To most people, this word is primarily associated with religion. To the Communist, however, it means quite another thing. The term "sectarian" would be applied to a Communist who publicly advocates Communism and thereby isolates himself, instead of joining an organization and working hard for its objectives so that he can finally use that organization for Communist purposes. Thus he multiplies his own power many times.

Lenin clearly discusses sectarianism in his remarkable book, "Left Wing Communism: An Infantile Disorder." It was written as a textbook to direct the Third International (Comintern) which had been organized in 1919 to work for world revolution. It is directed primarily against a group of enthusiastic young German Communists. The position they took was that they were Communists and proud of it. They wanted the whole world to know. They disguised neither their objectives nor methods. With their goal clearly in view they marched towards it, spurning compromise and deceit. Whatever the difficulty or danger, they neither turned nor flinched. They would die for Communism, but they would not co-operate with their enemies or compromise their principles.

LENIN ATTACKS

Lenin turned upon these young enthusiasts, whom he called Left Wing Communists, the full power of his invective which both his friends and enemies acknowledge as considerable. Although he did not believe in God he said, "God, Himself, has ordained that the young should be stupid." He ridiculed their unwillingness to indulge in compromise and deceit. He stated that they had accepted the limitations imposed by the bourgeois enemy. Compromise and deceit were very powerful instruments in the Communist program. He pointed out that a speaker openly advocating Communism was isolating himself from the great majority and limiting himself to a handful of rabid followers. True Communist strategy was to discover an issue that was important to a large number of people, to focus upon it and to rally to it a large popular group. The test of their Communist caliber was the skill they showed in directing the people thus rallied into the service of the ultimate Communist purpose.

In illustration of this principle, Lenin gave specific instructions to members of the Communist Party of England to join the British Labour Party if they could, and to work for Henderson who was the Labour candidate for Prime Minister at that time.

POWER ULTIMATE GOAL

To be sectarian, then, is to operate in isolation instead of utilizing the great social forces that activate large groups of people. Sectarianism stands high in the list of cardinal Communist sins.

The Communist formula of effective action is a simple one. It may be summed up: Discover what people want, promise it to them, and go to work to get it for them that you may come to power over them. This is the Communist program of action in any situation.

The Communists have one objective—to come to power. They will do whatever is necessary for them to reach this goal. In the economic realm, for example, they have no consistent economic program from country to country. Communist economic policy is to find out what any group wants and promise it to them. Classical Marxist economics advocated the collective ownership of land, but the Communists came to power in Russia and China by the reverse policy of the distribution of land, by making everybody a little capitalist. Communist policy is to do whatever is necessary to advance the Communist Party's drive to dictatorial power. Communism is, in essence, the technique of securing power by promising the immediate fulfilment of the dearest ambitions of the populace, and retaining power by the efficient use of force.

The Communists go to the working man and promise him higher wages, shorter working hours and better conditions generally. They approach the employer with the glittering prospect of industrial peace, good trading relations and higher profits.

St Louis Globe Democrat 4-19-61 Pg 10A.

To the colored man they promise first-class citizenship. They will strive so that he may live where he wants to live, work where he wants to work, and marry whom he wants to marry. They promise the opponents of the Negro that they will keep the colored man where he belongs.

To the Jew the vision they present is that they will end anti-Semitism for all time. To the Arab they vow that they will eliminate the Jews. They tell the Christian of glorious freedom and Christian revival under Communism.

Their promise to the Hindu is to aid in the conversion of every Christian and Moslem to the Hindu religion. The Moslem is lured by the promise of assistance in promoting the cause of Islam.

A knowledge of the true program of Communism and its strategy and tactics is the only protection good people of every sort have against the Communist snare.

Fronts

In order to involve as many people as possible, the Communists organize large numbers of fronts, each of them designed to exploit the self-interest of a given group. Some of these are local and temporary, simpler in formation and outline, and designed to exploit some local situation to the full. Others are on a world-wide scale with a vast permanent apparatus working year after year throughout the world. Whether large or small, the purpose of these fronts is to recruit well-meaning people to serve unconsciously the Communist conspiracy.

The principles according to which a Communist front is organized can best be understood in terms of a series of concentric circles. At the center is the Communist Party, a small group whose members are organized, disciplined and dedicated, and which has a single mind, will and purpose. This Party is composed of both open Communists, such as William Z. Foster, chairman of the American Communist Party, and crypto or hidden Communists, people who deny their Communist association and affiliation, but who are nevertheless dedicated Communists.

The Communist Party is never entirely above ground. Clear down in the by-laws of the Comintern where it is stated that in countries where a Communist Party is allowed legal existence, the legal party must be associated with an illegal party, and that the legal party must be under the control of the illegal party. The controlling segment of the party is always underground.

FELLOW TRAVELLERS

Surrounding this small party at the center there is the zone of fellow travellers. A fellow traveller is one who approves Communist philosophy, Communist objectives, Communist organization and tactics, but who, for some personal reason, has not submitted himself to total party discipline. He has never been able to reach the point of complete personal surrender necessary for actual party membership.

Fellow travelers have guilty consciences frequently because they are not party members. They are subject in large measure to party discipline, and they will willingly and sacrificially work with the Communists, but they can go into any court in the land and swear under oath that they are not Communists because they are not members of the party.

Some of the most prominent and powerful Americans who have served Communism most faithfully have been fellow travellers. There is no evidence, for example, that Harry Dexter White, who betrayed American governmental secrets to the enemy and provided aid to the Communists in every possible way, was a Communist. He was a fellow traveller.

THE SYMPATHIZER

Surrounding the zone of fellow travelers is the zone of sympathizers. This zone contains different groups who are sympathetic to the Communist Party —various brands of socialists, collaborators and pacifists.

Sympathizers are against certain features of Communism. They claim to be against the brutality of the Communists, as well as against their use of censorship and their denial of individual liberty. Nevertheless they believe that, on the whole, Communism has achieved many good things.

While they cannot approve of Communism altogether, sympathizers feel that there are many good features about it, that it is progressive and in the interests of the working class and that it is possible to associate with the Communists in a local worthy objective. They feel that if they work with the Communists, are tolerant of them and love them a little, they will win them from their extreme practices, and that the evil features of Communism will wither away leaving only that which is worthwhile. In the group there are a number of religionists who are particularly prone to argue in this way.

Surrounding the zone of sympathizers is the zone of pseudo-liberals. Most of these liberals are to be found in the ivory cloisters of colleges and universities, frequently occupying professorial chairs and usually characterized by a pseudo-intellectual outlook. They take this attitude: "I am against Communism. I am against the Communist restraint of human liberty. I am against their censorship. I am against their dictatorship. And I am against their brutality. Nevertheless, I refuse to become like my enemies in order to oppose them, and while I hate what the Communists say and do, I will fight for the rights of the Communists to speak and organize even as I will fight for my own rights."

Thus, in effect, they become the protectors and the runners of interference for the Communist conspirators. They uphold the right of Communists to be professors in schools and universities. They are the great defenders of the Fifth Amendment. They contend that no restraint or restriction of any kind should be applied to an individual because he has availed himself of the Fifth Amendment. Apparently their viewpoint is that no one should suffer any social restraints or disadvantages unless there is evidence that is valid in a court of law.

FALLACY

Their argument is fall[acious] because they project certain conditions which prevail in the realm of law in the r[ealm] of privilege and s[ocial] activity where they do not ap[ply]. For example, a man re[proaches] the president of a bank seeking employment. The president, however, has he[ard] a rumor that he was dismiss[ed] from his latest employment because he has embezzled fun[ds] and asks the man if this is tru[e]. The man refuses to answer on the grounds that he might in[cri]minate himself. The man is quite within his rights in refus[ing] to incriminate himself, and certainly cannot be sent to prison because of his reply, but if the bank president were to employ that man, he would be foolish indeed.

The Fifth Amendment refers merely to imprisonment and legal penalty. Any attempt to project it beyond that realm is not intellectualism or liberalism, but stupidity.

NEXT — Techniques for seizing power.

You CAN Trust the Communists

Installment 5—How Reds Seize Power

By DR. FRED SCHWARZ

The Communists have worked out both theoretical and practical techniques for the achievement of their goal of world conquest. One of their fundamental theoretical texts is Lenin's book "The State and the Revolution," which has now become the world's most translated book.

Lenin was in the process of writing this book when he left Switzerland to return in Russia in 1917 to organize the Communist seizure of power. The revolution that overthrew the Russian Czar in February, 1917, was not a Communist revolution, but a spontaneous mass rising supported by many different groups of people. When this genuine revolution took place, most of the important Communist personalities were in exile either in Siberia or in countries outside Russia.

Once the revolution was accomplished, a political amnesty was declared. Thereupon, Bolsheviks and revolutionaries who had been scattered throughout the world converged on Petrograd. Stalin returned from exile in Siberia to assume editorship of the Communist Party paper Pravda. Trotsky returned from Nova Scotia. Lenin returned from Geneva, Switzerland, where his pen had been pouring forth a floodtide of literature urging civil war in Russia. Upon his arrival in Petrograd, he informed the revolutionary workers that he had returned to conquer and govern Russia. His claim caused considerable astonishment, particularly in the ranks of the orthodox Marxists. It must be remembered that the Bolsheviks of whom Lenin was leader were but a small party numbering some 20,000 members. Lenin's Marxist critics, when they heard his claim, said, "Farewell, Lenin the Marxist; welcome, Lenin the anarchist!"

VIOLENCE A NECESSITY

Nonetheless, Lenin achieved the impossible. Within six months, with a small band of faithful followers, he had stolen the legitimate fruits of the revolution, betrayed the working people of Russia, and established the greatest tyranny and dictatorship the world has ever known. "The State and the Revolution" which he was writing at that time is still considered a fundamental theoretical textbook. In it Lenin sets forth how the Communists are to come to power within the state, and what they must do once they are in power.

Lenin here concentrates upon the necessity of violence. He considers government the instrument by which the ruling class controls and exploits the subject class. All government is class government, and the institutions of a state such as the legislature, the executive, the judiciary, the police power, the tax power and the educational institutions are the instruments of tht ruling class for the exploitation of the subject class. According to Lenin's thesis, the governments of Europe and America were bourgeois governments which txisted to exploit the people. These governments could be overthrown only through violence and bloodshed.

To Lenin the use of force and violence was not to be merely a reaction to force and violence used by the capitalists. To him force was an instrument of positive purpose and he was totally devoid of any apologetic attitude towards its use. He states categorically that violence is essential to their purpose: "The suppression of the bourgeois state by the proletarian state is impossible without a violent revolution" he wrote in "The State and the Revolution."

Title:

Character:

ST. LOUIS GLOBE DEMOCRAT
ST. LOUIS, MISSOURI

Date: 4-20-61

Edition:

Editor:

ST. LOUIS OFFICE

INSIGHT MISSING

The Communist attitude on violence is frequently misunderstood. Even the opponents of Communism think that the Communists do not necessarily want violence, that they use violence only because the exploiting class resists their assumption of power.

The second feature of the revolution described by Lenin in "The State and the Revolution" was its purpose. The purpose of the revolution was not to seize control of the state, but to destroy it. Most of the book is given over to the thesis that the state must be destroyed. The state functions in many ways. It functions through the constitution; it functions through the executive authority—the president, the cabinet, the justice department, the police department, the defense department; it functions through the legislature, through the judiciary, and through civil service.

The goal of Communism was not to secure a president exercising constitutional power. It was not to appoint the cabinet officers such as the secretary of state or of defense. The appointment of the judges was not their avowed objective. The purpose was to destroy utterly the constitution, the legislative system, the judicial system and the administrative system, to wipe out the state and build a new one in a totally different form.

Lenin's argument is based on Marx's analysis of what had happened in the French Commune in 1871 when the Communards tried to take over the capitalist state and use it as an instrument of government. The Commune was soon overthrown. Lenin said that when a state is allowed to continue, it inevitably carries within itself the seeds of counter revolution. Its members have their vested interests in the old society. The state must be destroyed. This was expressed by William Z. Foster, chairman of the Communist Party of America in his statement:

No Communist, no matter how many votes he should secure in a national election, could, even if he would, become president of the present government. When a Communist heads a government in the United States—and that day will come just as surely as the sun rises—that government will not be a capitalistic government but a Soviet government, and behind this government will stand the Red army to enforce the dictatorship of the proletariat.

SEIZURE OF POWER

The assumption of power, then, is by violent revolution leading to the destruction of the state and the establishment of the dictatorship of the proletariat. The Communists worked out theoretical processes by which this seizure of power was to be realized. History now records the practical methods by which they have seized power in a number of countries, specifically Russia, China and the misnamed people's democracies of eastern Europe.

The assumption of power may be by various methods. Some are:

ONE. Internal revolt through control of the labor unions.

TWO. Military conquest.

THREE. Piecemeal surrender to military blackmail.

REVOLT THROUGH LABOR UNION CONTROL

This traditional method which the Communists have advocated for many years has not as yet succeeded in the establishment of effective Communist power in any country. Originally they saw the labor unions as the instrument through which the Communist Party was to come to power. The program was as follows. The Communists were to infiltrate the labor unions and secure executive power within them. They were then to call an industrial strike. This strike would become a political strike, then a general strike and finally a revolutionary strike leading to armed insurrection and the conquest of power.

The first necessity was to infiltrate the labor unions. Lenin specifically states this in his book "Left-Wing" Communism, an Infantile Disorder." How they got into the labor unions did not matter. They were to work their way in, lie their way in, or buy their way in. The all important thing was that they get in.

Industrial Strike—Once in power, at the appropriate moment, they were to call an industrial strike. An industrial strike defined as one aimed at the achievement of an industrial goal such as higher wages or shorter working hours. Generally speaking, such a strike can always be called. There are always grievances and desires for improved conditions that any intelligent Communist leader can exploit. Moreover, an industrial strike is, generally speaking, the only type of strike which can be organized and maintained with the support of the workers. The industrial strike must then be transformed into a political strike.

A political strike is not designed to secure immediate, tangible, industrial benefits for the workers, but to destroy the capitalist system. A political strike is designed to undermine the foundations of authority by creating chaos, unemployment, bitterness, hunger and fear. Usually, a political strike, as such, cannot be called, but an industrial strike can be transformed into a political one. As the political strike extends and grows into a general strike, many situations will arise where the striking workers come into conflict with organized authority, usually with the police, but sometimes with the military forces.

Revolutionary Strike—As acts of violence come to be associated with it, the political strike transforms itself into a revolutionary strike. When the revolutionary strike has developed sufficiently and drawn into its orbit enough working people, a general insurrection can take place. Thus the revolutionary strike transforms itself into armed insurrection. If the insurrection is successful, the Communists, through their control of the labor unions, will be able to establish their dictatorship of the proletariat.

This method, their traditional method for the seizure of power, has not yet brought them success in any country. But it has been a most important adjunct to their seizure of power, and rehearsals of the process have taken place in many countries.

The last great strike wave organized by the Communists for this purpose was in 1949. During that year there were world-wide, co-ordinated organized strikes. There was a dockworkers' strike in England; the British authorities expelled from Britian as an international Communist agent one Louis Goldblatt, secretary treasurer of the International Longshore Workers and Warehousemen's Union (ILWU). The islands of Hawaii approached economic strangulation during a dockworkers' strike that year. In Australia there was a coal-miners' strike. These strikers were co-ordinated on a world-wide scale.

Frequently the argument is made that, provided that workers are patriotic, a few extreme union leaders do not matter very much. History has proven this to be nonsense. The International Longshore and Warehouse Workers' Union of the West Coast of the United States was expelled from the CIO because it was a consistent instrument of the international Communist conspiracy. The longshore workers of California are no less patriotic than the longshore workers of the East Coast, but on the West Coast they are controlled by a handful of Communist officials.

TOEING THE MARK

That the ILWU is slavishly devoted to Communist purposes is revealed in the published report of the subcommittee to investigate the administration of the Internal Security Act and other internal security laws to the Committee on the Judiciary United States Senate. This report reveals that during the collective or popular front period of the Communist Party, the ILWU supported Roosevelt's anti-aggression program. With the signing of the Stalin-Hitler pact, however, the ILWU suddenly discovered that the war in Europe was of no concern to it. It attacked President Roosevelt and his policy of giving aid to the Allies.

Following the opening of hostilities between Germany and Russia in June, 1941, the ILWU leadership reversed its policy and declared that the war in Europe was, after all, of vital concern to the labor movement. In the summer of 1944, Harry Bridges and his ILWU executive board urged that the no-strike pledge be extended into peacetime.

With the end of the war in Europe and the collapse of the wartime collaboration between the Soviet Union and the democratic nations, the position of the ILWU, like that of the Communist Party, underwent another change, and the no-strike pledge was forgotten.

When the Truman Plan for Greece and Turkey was announced in the spring of 1947, it was bitterly attacked in the newspaper of the ILWU, "The Despatcher." In a front-page editorial, it was compared with the international gangsterism of Hitler. When the Marshall Plan was enunciated it, too, was condemned by the ILWU. The ILWU has demanded that the United States cease testing and producing the atomic bomb without calling for international inspection of the Soviet's production of atomic weapons.

The ILWU has opposed the North Atlantic Treaty Alliance. In June, 1949, "The Despatcher" hailed the liberation of China, comparing it with the American and French revolutions. Thus thousands of men follow in minute detail every twist in the Communist Party line because they are helpless in the hands of a few Communist leaders who control and direct their assets and utilize them for the Communist purpose.

The mechanism outlined by the Communists is still in operation. It is not completely out of date. Though it has not as yet fully succeeded in taking over a country, any person of intelligence has great reason for concern when workers can be compelled to join organizations, contribute their money and obey the leadership imposed by a small group. When that money can be used for political purposes by a constant propaganda campaign by press, radio and television so that the public may be influenced to elect legislators under obligation to the union leadership, the very foundation of republican, democratic government is in danger. When government becomes irreversible, dictatorship is at the door.

NEXT: Consolidation of Power

Schwarz, Charles Frederick

ALSO KNOWN AS:
BIRTHDATE: 1-15-13
BIRTHPLACE: Brisbane, Australia
SPOUSE: Not known
RACE: White
LOCALITY:

REMARKS:

SUMMARY (Correlation)

(not verified)

Schwarz

Summary cards on Frederick Charles Schwarz with all aliases seen 7-7-64 FBI

INDEX

Schwarz, Fred	1 - 8
Schwarz, Fred C.	9 - 14
Schwarz, Frederick C.	15 - 16
Schwarz, Frederick Charles	17 - 19
Schwarz, Fred Charles	20
Schwarz, Frederick	20
Schwarz, Fredirick Charles	20
Schwarz, Fredrick Charles	20
Schwarz, F. C.	21
Schwarz, Bernard C.	21
Schwartz, Fred	22 - 24
Schwartz, Fred C.	25
Schwartz, Fred O.	25
Schwartz, Frederick C.	25
Schwartz, Frederick	26
Schwartz, Charles	26
Swartz, Fred	27
Schwars, Fred C.	27
Shwarz, Fred	27
Shwarz, Fred C.	27

#100
Refs - 78
Anti-Communist Trials

SEARCHED 4/29/64
By [redacted]
TOTAL: 224

Enviro

Fred Schwarz

b6
b7C

MF 100-402036

MFI 100-402036-9 photograph Do Not destroy

DO NOT destroy

SL Berkeley Library Author of: "You can Trust the Communists" MF 78

DESTROY ✓I 61-8077-1344

DESTROY ✓I Sub A - University of Washington Daily 2-15-62

DESTROY ✓I 62-0-61807

1

DESTROY ✓ I 62-1077-4638

✓ 62-80382-121 Not available

DESTROY ✓ I 62-104401-A-The Worker 4-23-61

DESTROY ✓ I 62-104556-1

✓ 62-106364-54 Not available

DESTROY ✓ I Sub A-Arizona Republic 3-2-61

DESTROY ✓ I Sub A-Times-Picayune 5-23-61

DESTROY ✓ I Sub A-Miami News- 6-12-61

DESTROY ✓ I Sub A-Miami Herald- 11-26-61

DESTROY ✓ I Sub A-Seattle Times 2-12-62

DESTROY ✓ I Sub A-Seattle Times 2-13-62

DESTROY ✓ I 62-107052-4

DESTROY ✓ I 62-107222-A- Arkansas Gazette
10-9-61

DESTROY ✓ I 62-107965-1

DESTROY ✓ I 2

DESTROY ✓ I 63-4296-38-317

DESTROY ✓ I 64-175-303-A- St. Petersburg Independent
5-11-61

DESTROY ✓ I 64-30428-60 p.14

DESTROY ✓ I 94-4-3509-F

DESTROY ✓ I 94-5-46219

DESTROY ✓ I 48459

DESTROY ✓ I 49316

3

DESTROY ✓ I 94-8-350-A-Wash. Post & T.H. 9-9-62

DESTROY ✓ I 94-37990-31X

DESTROY ✓ I 94-44410-10 ep. 3

DESTROY ✓ I 94-50868-1

DESTROY ✓ I 8 p. 1

DESTROY ✓ I 14

DESTROY ✓ I 16

DESTROY ✓ I 33

DESTROY ✓ I 51

DESTROY ✓ I 58

DESTROY ✓ I 69

DESTROY ✓ I 72

(cont)

DESTROY I 94-50868-74

DESTROY I 89

DESTROY I 95

DESTROY I 132

DESTROY I 191

DESTROY I 204

DESTROY I 219

DESTROY I 291

DESTROY I 301

DESTROY I Sub A - Evening Tribune 8-29-60

DESTROY I Sub A - Miami Herald - 6-16-61

DESTROY I Sub A - Miami Herald 6-17-61

should be

DESTROY ✓ I 94-50868-A- ~~serial dated 12-28-64~~ "Time Magazine,"
~~serial type date not given~~ 12-8-61 Cons. 7-10-64

DESTROY ✓ I "Wash. Daily News,"
A- ~~serial dated 4-22-64~~ 4-8-64
~~serial type date not given~~ Cons. 7-10-64

DESTROY ✓ I 94-54268-5

DESTROY ✓ I 94-56109-X2

DESTROY ✓ I X8

DESTROY ✓ I 5

DESTROY ✓ I 97-4196-874

DESTROY ✓ I 100-0-A- ~~serial dated 3-14-64~~ "Arizona Republic," 2/28/61
~~serial type date not given~~ Cons. 7-10-64

DESTROY ✓ I 100-16-51-333 p.19

DESTROY ✓ I 100-54015-246

DESTROY ✓ SI 100-158864-33 100-158864-34 (7)

DESTROY ✓ I 34

DESTROY ✓ I 100-346566-893

DESTROY ✓ I 100-354325-26

DESTROY ✓ I 100-403529-220

DESTROY ✓ I 100-424820-13

DESTROY ✓ SI 100-427226-405 p. 18, 20,
100-16-51-333 (6)

DESTROY ✓ I 100-425089-53 p. 46

DESTROY ✓ I 100-432563-197 p. 19, 21, 22,

DESTROY ✓ I 100-434659-1

DESTROY ✓ I Sub A - Phoenix Gazette 3-3-61

DESTROY ✓ I 100-438904-9 p. 3, 4,

7

DESTROY ✓ I 105-63582-79

DESTROY ✓ I 105-66233-724

DESTROY ✓ I 105-118119-1

NR 121-43385-4

DESTROY ✓ I 140-8142-9

#100

Ref's - 62

Analytical

Fred C. Schwartz

~~94-57235~~ Consolidated with

MF 100-402036

DESTROY I 62-57708-16

DESTROY I 62-104556-1

DESTROY I 62-105457-115

DESTROY I 117

DESTROY ✓ I 62-106364-35

✓ 54 Not available

DESTROY ✓ I Sub A - Houston Post 2-26-61

DESTROY ✓ I Sub A - Miami Herald 6-8-61

DESTROY ✓ I Sub A - L.A. Times 9-2-61

DESTROY ✓ I Sub A - Times Pictograph 9-12-61

DESTROY ✓ I Sub A - Times Pictograph 10-23-61

DESTROY ✓ I Sub A - Seattle Times 2-12-62

DESTROY ✓ I Sub A - American Standard 9-62

DESTROY ✓ I Sub A - San Diego Union 2-25-63

DESTROY ✓ I 62-107965-1

DESTROY ✓ I 62-109060-2382

DESTROY ✓ I 94-1-17995-1150

DESTROY ✓ I 94-50868-1

DESTROY ✓ I 5

DESTROY ✓ I 10

DESTROY ✓ I 14

DESTROY ✓ I 21

DESTROY ✓ I 47

DESTROY ✓ I 58

DESTROY ✓ I 69

DESTROY ✓ I 124

DESTROY ✓ I 149

DESTROY ✓ I 287

DESTROY ✓ I 334 Encl. p. 3 (Ctd)

DESTROY ✓ I 94-50868-A-L.A. Times 11-8-60

DESTROY ✓ I Sub A- Miami News- 6-10-61

DESTROY ✓ I Sub A- N.Y. Times 11-3-61

DESTROY ✓ I Sub A- Salt Lake Tribune 12-12-61

DESTROY ✓ I Sub A- Omaha World Herald 5-8-62

DESTROY ✓ I Sub A- Seattle Times 7-12-62

DESTROY ✓ I Sub A- S.F. Examiner 10-16-62

DESTROY ✓ I 94-54027-12

DESTROY ✓ I 17

DESTROY ✓ I 94-54749-1

DESTROY ✓ I 100-0-A- Phoenix Gazette 2-27-61

DESTROY ✓ I 100-3-110-A- Wash. City News Service 4-16-57

DESTROY ✓ I 100-3-114-A- The Worker 5-8-62

DESTROY ✓ I 100-146 45-185

DESTROY ✓ I 100-14757-6

DESTROY ✓ I 100-52444-1509

DESTROY ✓ I 1531

DESTROY ✓ I 100-389019-21

DESTROY MF I 100-402036-25

DESTROY ✓ I 100-432105-A- "People's World" ~~Cond. Note 2-5-62~~ 1-20-62 Cons: 7-10-64 ~~newspaper and date stamp~~

DESTROY ✓ I 100-432563-197 ⌀ 19, 21, 22

DESTROY ✓ I 100-434659-1

DESTROY ✓ I 3

DESTROY ✓ I Sub A - Phoenix Gazette 2-28-61 (cont'd)

(13)

DESTROY ✓ I 100-434659-A- Phoenix Gazette 3-1-61

DESTROY ✓ SI 100-435442-10 p. 20, 21

100-432563-197 (7, 13)

DESTROY ✓ I 100-438904-9 p. 2, 4, 7,

DESTROY ✓ SI 105-49241-215 151-828-12 (14)

DESTROY ✓ I 105-85497-58

DESTROY ✓ I 105-98909-82

DESTROY ✓ I 109-480-2104

DESTROY ✓ I 151-828-12 p. 2

#100

Refs - 8

All Refs

Frederick C. Schwarz

MF 100-402036

DESTROY ✓ I 61-7582-3660 ep. 2, 7,

DESTROY ✓ I 3675 ep. 2, 48, 49

DESTROY ✓ I 61-9556-264 ep. 3

DESTROY ✓ I 94-56517-X

DESTROY ✓ I 100-530-429

15

DESTROY ✓ I 100-354325-26

DESTROY ✓ I 100-367944-5

#100

Refs -20

Analytical

Frederick Charles Schwarz

MF 100-402036

✓ I 94-50868-A-Arizona Republic 12-24-58

Testimony cmed DO NOT destroy

DO not destroy

MF I 100-402036-11 p. 1-14 Testimony

DO Not destroy

MF I 17 Summary 1-31-58

DO not destroy

MF I 55X Summary 10-13-61

17

DESTROY ✓ I 61-7582-3609

DESTROY ✓ I 3660 pp. 2, 7

DESTROY ✓ I 62-5-7697-pp. 8

DESTROY ✓ I 62-81509-159X

DESTROY ✓ I 62-104401-632

DESTROY ✓ I 62-105457-117

DESTROY ✓ SI 64-42367-3 (Archbishop John F O'Hara, 5700 City Line Ave. Phila. Pa.)

MF 11 Encl.

DESTROY ✓ I 94-50868-1

DESTROY ✓ I 6

DESTROY ✓ I 14

DESTROY ✓ I 69

DESTROY ✓ I Sub A - Time Magazine 2-9-62

18

DESTROY ✓ I 94-56517-X

DESTROY SI 100-3-86-2542 MF Sub A,
"Wash. Star," 1-6-58

DESTROY ✓ I 100-350512-788

SCHWARZ, FRED CHARLES ANAL.

MF 100-402036

DESTROY ✓ I 94-50868-14

SCHWARZ, FREDERICK ANAL.

DESTROY ✓ I 94-50868-7

DESTROY ✓ I 100-14645-188

SCHWARZ, FREDIRICK CHARLES

MF 100-402036

SCHWARZ, FREDRICK CHARLES

DESTROY ✓ I 94-50868-50

DESTROY ✓ I 100-343001-496

SCHWARZ, F. C. ANAL.

MF 100-402036

DESTROY ✓ I 94-5-49252

DESTROY ✓ SI 100-11552-145 100-3-3423 (25)

SCHWARZ, BERNARD C.

MF 100-402036

#100

Refs-28

Analytical

Fred Schwartz

~~94-55235~~ consolidated with

MF 100-402036

DESTROY ✓ I 62-104401-A-Wash. capital News Service 8-15-63

DESTROY ✓ I 62-105122-1

DESTROY ✓ I 62-105457-338

DESTROY ✓ I 62-106364-A-The Worker 6-18-61

122

DESTROY I 62-107261-47

DESTROY I 94-9-32-5

DESTROY I 94-50868-41

DESTROY I 82

DESTROY I 162

not available Sub A - N.Y. Times 9-1-62

DESTROY I 94-53765-5

DESTROY I 94-56109-4

DESTROY I 100-3-70-A - L.A. Herald Examiner 2-2-62

NR 100-3-94-47-366

NR 475

DESTROY I 100-7254-1573

DESTROY ✓ I 100-17657-192

DESTROY ✓ I 100-373230-67

NI 100-377415-16

NR 100-388280-8

DESTROY ✓ I 100-428051-15 ✓

DESTROY ✓ I 100-435442-12

DESTROY ✓ I 100-437516-2

DESTROY ✓ I 100-437767-4

NI 105-75331-10 ep. 8

DESTROY ✓ I 105-126542-3

SCHWARTZ, FRED C. ANAL.

MF 100-402036

DESTROY I 62-106364-70

DESTROY I 94-50868-A - MIAMI NEWS 6-10-61

DESTROY I - A - NEW YORK TIMES 8-28-62

DESTROY I 100-3-3423

DESTROY I 100-374377-43, P. 16

SCHWARTZ, FRED O.

DESTROY I 94-50868-A - CHICAGO SUN TIMES 9-15-60

SCHWARTZ, FREDERICK C. ANAL

DESTROY I 62-89885-216

SCHWARTZ, FREDERICK ANAL.

NR 100-437655

16 SEES UNDER [redacted] b6 b7C

SCHWARTZ, CHARLES ANAL.

DESTROY ✓ I 44-24016-1207

SWARTZ, FRED ANAL

DESTROY ✓ I 94-8-350-1195

DESTROY ✓ I 94-54027-16

DESTROY ✓ I 100-7254-2902

NI 157-114-15

SCHWARS, FRED C.

DESTROY ✓ I 94-50868-204

SHWARZ, FRED

DESTROY ✓ I 100-403529-64

SHWARZ, FRED C.

DESTROY ✓ I 100-403529-64

All other logical buildups; breakdowns and variations have been searched on all names and no record was found.

FEDERAL BUREAU OF INVESTIGATION
FOI/PA
DELETED PAGE INFORMATION SHEET
FOI/PA# 1358352-0

Total Deleted Page(s) = 52
Page 46 ~ Duplicate - pages 8, 10-27;
Page 48 ~ Duplicate - pages 8, 10-27 serial x;
Page 49 ~ Duplicate - pages 8, 10-27 serial x;
Page 50 ~ Duplicate - pages 8, 10-27 serial x;
Page 51 ~ Duplicate - pages 8, 10-27 serial x;
Page 52 ~ Duplicate - pages 8, 10-27 serial x;
Page 53 ~ Duplicate - pages 8, 10-27 serial x;
Page 54 ~ Duplicate - pages 8, 10-27 serial x;
Page 55 ~ Duplicate - pages 8, 10-27 serial x;
Page 56 ~ Duplicate - pages 8, 10-27 serial x;
Page 57 ~ Duplicate - pages 8, 10-27 serial x;
Page 58 ~ Duplicate - pages 8, 10-27 serial x;
Page 59 ~ Duplicate - pages 8, 10-27 serial x;
Page 60 ~ Duplicate - pages 8, 10-27 serial x;
Page 61 ~ Duplicate - pages 8, 10-27 serial x;
Page 62 ~ Duplicate - pages 8, 10-27 serial x;
Page 63 ~ Duplicate - pages 8, 10-27 serial x;
Page 64 ~ Duplicate - pages 8, 10-27 serial x;
Page 65 ~ Duplicate - pages 8, 10-27 serial x;
Page 86 ~ Duplicate - pages 75-76 serial 3;
Page 87 ~ Duplicate - pages 75-76 serial 3;
Page 98 ~ b7D;
Page 103 ~ Duplicate - pages 8-37 serial x;
Page 104 ~ Duplicate - pages 8-37 serial x;
Page 105 ~ Duplicate - pages 8-37 serial x;
Page 106 ~ Duplicate - pages 8-37 serial x;
Page 107 ~ Duplicate - pages 8-37 serial x;
Page 108 ~ Duplicate - pages 8-37 serial x;
Page 109 ~ Duplicate - pages 8-37 serial x;
Page 110 ~ Duplicate - pages 8-37 serial x;
Page 111 ~ Duplicate - pages 8-37 serial x;
Page 112 ~ Duplicate - pages 8-37 serial x;
Page 113 ~ Duplicate - pages 8-37 serial x;
Page 114 ~ Duplicate - pages 8-37 serial x;
Page 115 ~ Duplicate - pages 8-37 serial x;
Page 116 ~ Duplicate - pages 8-37 serial x;
Page 117 ~ Duplicate - pages 8-37 serial x;
Page 118 ~ Duplicate - pages 8-37 serial x;
Page 119 ~ Duplicate - pages 8-37 serial x;
Page 120 ~ Duplicate - pages 8-37 serial x;
Page 121 ~ Duplicate - pages 8-37 serial x;
Page 122 ~ Duplicate - pages 8-37 serial x;
Page 123 ~ Duplicate - pages 8-37 serial x;
Page 124 ~ Duplicate - pages 8-37 serial x;
Page 125 ~ Duplicate - pages 8-37 serial x;
Page 126 ~ Duplicate - pages 8-37 serial x;
Page 127 ~ Duplicate - pages 8-37 serial x;
Page 128 ~ Duplicate - pages 8-37 serial x;

Page 129 ~ Duplicate - pages 8-37 serial x;
Page 130 ~ Duplicate - pages 8-37 serial x;
Page 131 ~ Duplicate - pages 8-37 serial x;
Page 132 ~ Duplicate - pages 8-37 serial x;

XXXXXXXXXXXXXXXXXXXXXXXX
X Deleted Page(s) X
X No Duplication Fee X
X For this Page X
XXXXXXXXXXXXXXXXXXXXXXXX

FEDERAL BUREAU OF INVESTIGATION
FOI/PA
DELETED PAGE INFORMATION SHEET
FOI/PA# 1332615-0

Total Deleted Page(s) = 52
Page 46 ~ Duplicate - pages 8, 10-27;
Page 48 ~ Duplicate - pages 8, 10-27 serial x;
Page 49 ~ Duplicate - pages 8, 10-27 serial x;
Page 50 ~ Duplicate - pages 8, 10-27 serial x;
Page 51 ~ Duplicate - pages 8, 10-27 serial x;
Page 52 ~ Duplicate - pages 8, 10-27 serial x;
Page 53 ~ Duplicate - pages 8, 10-27 serial x;
Page 54 ~ Duplicate - pages 8, 10-27 serial x;
Page 55 ~ Duplicate - pages 8, 10-27 serial x;
Page 56 ~ Duplicate - pages 8, 10-27 serial x;
Page 57 ~ Duplicate - pages 8, 10-27 serial x;
Page 58 ~ Duplicate - pages 8, 10-27 serial x;
Page 59 ~ Duplicate - pages 8, 10-27 serial x;
Page 60 ~ Duplicate - pages 8, 10-27 serial x;
Page 61 ~ Duplicate - pages 8, 10-27 serial x;
Page 62 ~ Duplicate - pages 8, 10-27 serial x;
Page 63 ~ Duplicate - pages 8, 10-27 serial x;
Page 64 ~ Duplicate - pages 8, 10-27 serial x;
Page 65 ~ Duplicate - pages 8, 10-27 serial x;
Page 86 ~ Duplicate - pages 75-76 serial 3;
Page 87 ~ Duplicate - pages 75-76 serial 3;
Page 98 ~ b7D;
Page 103 ~ Duplicate - pages 8-37 serial x;
Page 104 ~ Duplicate - pages 8-37 serial x;
Page 105 ~ Duplicate - pages 8-37 serial x;
Page 106 ~ Duplicate - pages 8-37 serial x;
Page 107 ~ Duplicate - pages 8-37 serial x;
Page 108 ~ Duplicate - pages 8-37 serial x;
Page 109 ~ Duplicate - pages 8-37 serial x;
Page 110 ~ Duplicate - pages 8-37 serial x;
Page 111 ~ Duplicate - pages 8-37 serial x;
Page 112 ~ Duplicate - pages 8-37 serial x;
Page 113 ~ Duplicate - pages 8-37 serial x;
Page 114 ~ Duplicate - pages 8-37 serial x;
Page 115 ~ Duplicate - pages 8-37 serial x;
Page 116 ~ Duplicate - pages 8-37 serial x;
Page 117 ~ Duplicate - pages 8-37 serial x;
Page 118 ~ Duplicate - pages 8-37 serial x;
Page 119 ~ Duplicate - pages 8-37 serial x;
Page 120 ~ Duplicate - pages 8-37 serial x;
Page 121 ~ Duplicate - pages 8-37 serial x;
Page 122 ~ Duplicate - pages 8-37 serial x;
Page 123 ~ Duplicate - pages 8-37 serial x;
Page 124 ~ Duplicate - pages 8-37 serial x;
Page 125 ~ Duplicate - pages 8-37 serial x;
Page 126 ~ Duplicate - pages 8-37 serial x;
Page 127 ~ Duplicate - pages 8-37 serial x;
Page 128 ~ Duplicate - pages 8-37 serial x;

Page 129 ~ Duplicate - pages 8-37 serial x;
Page 130 ~ Duplicate - pages 8-37 serial x;
Page 131 ~ Duplicate - pages 8-37 serial x;
Page 132 ~ Duplicate - pages 8-37 serial x;

XXXXXXXXXXXXXXXXXXXXXXXX
X Deleted Page(s) X
X No Duplication Fee X
X For this Page X
XXXXXXXXXXXXXXXXXXXXXXXX

STANDARD FORM NO. 64

Office Memorandum • UNITED STATES GOVERNMENT

TO : Mr. A. H. Belmont

FROM : Mr. V. P. Keay

DATE: March 2, 1953

SUBJECT: "THE HEART, MIND AND SOUL OF COMMUNISM," PAMPHLET WRITTEN BY DR. FRED SCHWARZ

Tolson
Ladd
Clegg
Glavin
Nichols
Rosen
Tracy
Harbo
Belmont
Mohr
Tele. Room
Nease
Gandy

SYNOPSIS:

Captioned pamphlet furnished Bureau by Congressman Frank Boykin of Alabama 2/24/53. Bureau files negative re Schwarz, an Australian physician. Pamphlet contains minor factual errors, but is strongly anti-Communist and comments favorably on Smith Act prosecutions. For information.

RECOMMENDATION:

None. For your information.

JFC:mpm

Attachment

100-402036-X

REC-39
EX-128

FEB 25 1958

ENCLOSURE NOT ATTACHED

ENCLOSURE
SEP 13 1962
EX-128
64 MAR 3 1958

DETAILS:

A copy of the above pamphlet, addressed to the Director and Messrs. Tolson, Ladd and Nichols, was furnished the Bureau by Congressman Frank Boykin on February 24, 1953. Its author, Fred Schwarz, is described as an Australian physician and surgeon as well as "a fervent evangelical Christian, lay preacher, and evangelist." The pamphlet is a reprint of an address delivered by Schwarz over radio station KXEL, Waterloo, Iowa (date not specified) and was published by the "Evangelize America Program," Box 508, Waterloo, Iowa. Bureau files contain no information which can be identified with Schwarz.

The pamphlet, which is strongly anti-Communist, stresses the atheistic and materialistic aspects of Communist ideology, pointing out that "the mass-murder program of Communism is a logical and inescapable consequence" of this philosophy (p. 21). While the author does not specifically mention the Bureau, he does comment that the prosecution of the Communist leaders under the Smith Act is "soundly based and an excellent demonstration of 'government by law' within the framework of a democracy." (p. 17)

The pamphlet contains the following factual errors:

1. On page 6 the author described Trotsky as having been in a Canadian concentration camp and Stalin in Siberia immediately prior to the Russian revolution. Trotsky was actually in New York, New York, and Stalin was in Russia during the period in question.

2. On page 18, while discussing the dictatorship of the proletariat, the author tends to minimize the contribution of Marx and to overemphasize the contribution of Lenin to this phase of Marxism-Leninism.

In addition to the above, on page 22 the author claims that approximately 50 million Americans will be liquidated if the Communists should gain power in the United States, indicating as his only source for this allegation two unidentified former members of the Communist Party, USA.

The pamphlet, within its limits (29 pages), is a good presentation of the menace of Communism to any free society. Its emphasis on the atheistic and materialistic aspects of Communism is undoubtedly occasioned by the author's "evangelical" background.

The pamphlet is attached.

The Heart, Mind and Soul of COMMUNISM

Dr. Fred Schwarz

Frontispiece

The author of this book, Dr. Fred Schwarz, is a practising physician and surgeon of Sydney, Australia. Prior to that he was a lecturer in Mathematics and Science at the Teachers College, Queensland, Australia. He is a fervent evangelical Christian, lay preacher, and evangelist. He has made a profound study of basic Communist texts and has an understanding of the mind and soul of Communism equalled by very few. His presentation has been sharpened by debates with leading Communists in many parts of the world, and he has a standing challenge to debate any Communist at any time, anywhere. He has travelled extensively throughout the world investigating and exposing Communism. He has toured Japan, The Philippines, Australia, New Zealand, Hawaii, England, Scotland, Ireland, and Europe, as well as making two extensive preaching and lecture tours of the United States. Following are some comments by leading authorities.

"During the past several years I have covered hundreds of similar meetings and I state without reservation that Dr. Schwarz is by far the best-informed man on this subject to whom I have ever listened."

(Signed) Lewis W. Brown
Political Writer and Reporter
Pasadena Independent
Pasadena, California

"This man is a winsome speaker, very highly educated, and one of the best read men I know anything about."

Dr. Bob Shuler
Trinity Methodist Church
Los Angeles, California

100-402036-X

"I am frank to say that Dr. Schwarz contributed more to the understanding of Communism and the world situation than any man who has come our way. He is a forceful speaker and one you would call an authority on Communism."

Floyd D. Golden, President
University of Eastern New Mexico
Portales, New Mexico

"Dr. Schwarz of Australia is the only man I have met in all these years in my work against Communism who has studied its theory, as I have tried to, and can make sense out of it. He presents it clearly, in simple language, and answers it in the same way."

Alfred Kohlberg
New York, New York



DR. FRED SCHWARZ
Physician, Surgeon, World Traveler
of Sydney, Australia

Preface

It gives me great pleasure to recommend the following messages, published in this book, given by Dr. Fred Schwarz in Waterloo, Iowa, over Radio Station KXEL, and also delivered in the same city at the Walnut Street Baptist Church in cooperation with The Fellowship of the Faith churches. These messages are of tremendous importance to every man and woman, and we trust that you will read them and that they may awaken within you the responsibility to take action now before it is too late.

Dr. Schwarz is well qualified to present this subject as a medical man, a world traveler, a prophetic student, and one who is familiar with world events, especially as they relate to the horrors of atheistic Communism. As I sat and listened to these messages, they were an inspiration to me to go on more faithfully than ever in witnessing to the saving and keeping power of our Lord Jesus Christ. Dr. Schwarz places the emphasis on the remedy for Communism which is the Gospel of our Lord Jesus Christ. He has removed his ecclesiastical glasses, and presents the message to the whole church of God irrespective of denominational boundary lines.

Dr. Schwarz is available for lectures on this vital subject, and you can communicate either with him directly or with our office and mutually satisfactory dates will be arranged. We would appreciate your cooperation in getting out these messages while the door is still open. The missionary lights are going out and drastic action needs to be taken at once.

This booklet has been prepared with a hope of awakening people to the perils of Communism. You can do your part by distributing them. They are available at 25c each, 10 for $2.35, 50 for $10.00, 100 for $18.00, postage paid. We wish you would join in prayer with us that God may stem the tide,

and let us never forget that God is still on the throne. God's answer to this world-wide menace is clearly defined in II Chronicles 7: 14, "If my people, which are called by My name, shall humble themselves, and pray, and seek My face, and turn from their wicked ways; then will I hear from heaven, and will forgive their sin, and will heal their land."

Dr. Schwarz is at present on a speaking and lecture tour of the United States. Churches, civic groups, and others desiring to procure his services should write to Dr. Fred C. Schwarz, or to Dr. W. E. Pietsch, Box 508, Waterloo, Iowa.

W. E. Pietsch, General Director
Evangelize America Program

Address all mail to the Evangelize America Program, Box 508, Waterloo, Iowa. Any personal matters can be addressed to Dr. Fred Schwarz and letters will be forwarded to him.

The Heart, Mind and Soul of Communism

In 1917, in a cafe in Geneva, Switzerland, an intensely ambitious and fanatical man sat writing furiously. He had written there for many years, an exile from his native land of Russia, living in the expectation of the great day of revolution when he would be called to the center of the world's stage. He was the acknowledged leader of a small Marxist sect, the Bolshevik section of the Russian Social Democratic Labor Party. To the majority of Marxists he was an extremist, unduly schismatic, tinged with anarchistic ideas, sincere but dangerous. He had, scattered throughout Russia and the prisons of the world, 40,000 followers, devoted to their leader, equally fanatical, and unreservedly dedicated to the ideas of revolution and world conquest.

Suddenly, in February of 1917, the news burst upon the world of a great Russian upheaval. The Czar was dethroned, a parliament was established to guide the steps of a newborn republic, and the Social Revolutionary leader, Kerensky, was called to the helm. Lenin and his scattered followers hastened to the new center of revolution, Petrograd, since renamed Leningrad. Stalin returned from Siberian exile, Trotsky came from a Canadian concentration camp, and Lenin travelled by armored train across embattled Germany to his native land, leaving Geneva, the city of his exile. On arrival Lenin announced to the other non-bolshevik revolutionaries that he alone, supported by his bolshevik fragment, would conquer and rule the vast territories of Russia. They looked at him in amazement and said, "Farewell Lenin the Marxist; welcome Lenin the Anarchist." Zealously, scientifically, and ruthlessly he set to work to make his prediction come true. In April he renamed the Bolshevik section of the Russian Social Democratic Labor Party the Communist Party of Russia. In October the Communists organized a second revolution, overwhelmed the new infant republic, and Lenin became dictator of all Russia.

There then came to pass the modern miracle of the world. An expansive program of conquest was initiated which has been successful beyond the wildest dreams of avarice. History records no movement growing, conquering, consolidating, and expanding as Communism has unceasingly done since that time. The statistics are startling, even terrifying. In 1917 they had 40,000 followers; in 1952 they are in absolute control of 800,000,000. They have multiplied those under their control by 20,000 in 35 years, an increase of 2 million percent. To consumate their dream of world conquest they merely need to multiply the present population under their control by less than 3. Anyone who is not startled and profoundly alarmed by these figures is evidently free from the responsibilities of rational comprehension, satisfied to live a mere animal existence with no thought of the morrow.

How has this tremendous success been accomplished? What tremendous dynamic of power is concealed within the categories of Communism that has driven it forward as an irresistible whirlwind? How has it managed to captivate the mind and imagination of young and old, mobilize the intelligence, loyalty and capacity to sacrifice of those so captivated, discipline them and transform them into the mold of a Communist Cadre, and then send them forth—limitless in enthusiasm, confident of victory, careless of personal death —to lay waste and conquer the earth?

WHAT IS COMMUNISM?

Communism is a religion of promise. It has advanced across the world on the wings of a promise. The promise is two-fold in nature. One aspect of the Communist promise is very well known, but the other is almost unknown. One aspect appeals to the poor, the ignorant, and the underprivileged; the other aspect appeals to the wealthy, the intellectually superior, and the idealistic reformers.

To the poor of the earth—and they are legion—the servants of Communism go with this message: "Follow me, and I will build a new world for you and your children, a world from which hunger and cold have been forever banished; a world in which war and pestilence are mere historic memories, a world without exploitation of man by man, a world without racial animosity and discrimination, a world of peace and plenty, a world of culture and intellect, a world of brotherhood, liberty, and justice". Can you imagine the appeal of this promise to those millions living in the narrow no-man's land between malnutrition and starvation, never having had the comfortable sensation of retiring to bed after a full and satisfying meal in the knowledge that at least food and raiment for the days ahead are assured? Can you imagine the appeal of this promise to the millions who watch their children die in birth or during their first years, the victims of filth, starvation, and preventible disease carried by flies and mosquitoes? The force of this appeal is multiplied when the messenger is obviously sincere and is willing to leave his own home and the land of his birth, to forsake his family and loved ones to carry this message to these unfortunate poor. Identifying himself with their woes, he lives like them, eats their food, and daily risks his life to bring the message he bears to more and more who stand in dire need. Surely it does not require any great faculty of imagination to understand the tremendous appeal such a program must have in those dark lands of ignorance, illiteracy, hunger, and disease—the lands of the East. That aspect of the Communist promise is widely known and easily understood.

There is a second portion of the promise that is used, not to captivate the poor, but to seduce the rich; not to enlighten the ignorant, but to enlist the educated; not to bribe the cynical, but to ensnare the idealistic. Not only is there to be a new society created, but there is also to emerge a new and finer mankind. Human nature itself is to be transformed into

something infinitely finer and more beautiful. Mankind is to be redeemed from vice, depravity, and sin in all its forms. The Methodist hymn well expresses this vision in the following words:

"These things shall be; A mightier race
Than ere the world has seen shall rise
With light of knowledge in their eyes."

Evangelical Christians, above all others, should be able to understand the appeal of such a promise. They are dedicated to the redemption of man through the Gospel of the Grace of God revealed in Jesus Christ. How they rejoice when a wayward sinner finds his way in repentance and faith to the foot of the Cross of Calvary and rises a new man in Christ Jesus. What a rejoicing there was in Christian circles a few years back when in the Billy Graham campaign a prominent radio announcer and a minor gangster found Christ. The very temperature of the evangelical Christian climate was raised—hearts rejoiced, purses and pocketbooks opened, and many Christians received a new vision and made a new dedication of their lives to Christ.

Communism is not a program to cure one or two, but to cure all of the sins of the whole world. Its plan is not to reform one drunkard but to eliminate all drunkeness, all crime, all vice, and everything that spoils and mars what man should be. Surely the appeal of such a vision can be well understood. Often during the question time at the conclusion of an address, the following request is made: "Please explain the appeal Communism has to those who have nothing to gain and everything to lose by its success. I can understand its appeal to the poor and ignorant, but please explain to me how it appeals to millionaires, college professors, and ministers of religion. That I cannot understand." Surely this problem presents no difficulty when we see the promise of the creation of a new and redeemed mankind. What nobler vision could any man have? To this mighty task every capacity

of body and mind should be dedicated—the task of creating a New Heaven and a New Earth wherein the Redeemed may dwell. Failure to comprehend this central truth is responsible for some of the most common misconceptions with regard to Communism. How often we used to hear it said, "Communism is all very well in theory, but it won't work because of the weakness of human nature". No Communist ever proposed to establish the Communist society with present sinful human nature. Before the social order of Communism can come to pass, the new and redeemed mankind must emerge from the ashes of the destroyed Capitalistic Civilization.

COMMUNISM AND SCIENCE

To promise is one thing; to fulfill is another. How do the Communists propose to bring their promise to pass? By what means will they be enabled to work this incredible transformation? The Communists answer by one word: "SCIENCE".

During the last century a tremendous transformation has been wrought in the material world. How many of us would be willing to return to the conditions of life enjoyed—pardon the word—by our great great grandparents of that era? Imagine what you would do when punished by a toothache—a visit to the barber who did his best with the assistance of a large pair of forceps and two or three strong helpers. The story of surgery of those days would turn the stomach of the strongest. It was a nightmare of agony, haste, ignorance, dirt, germs, suppuration, and death. It was a world without electricity and all it brings, without modern transportation, without central heating, refrigeration, trash disposal or even primitive sanitary facilities in populous areas. It was a world without baths, as bathing is a modern habit. It was a world of ignorance, pain, hardship, disease, and premature death. Every baby born had but half the life expectancy of those here today. What has wrought the

change? The answer is one word: "SCIENCE".

Consider the world of agriculture, with the quality, variety, and abundance of food products, not to mention the world of beauty and flowers. A mere century or two ago the economist, Malthus, could mathematically prove that mankind would always be fighting famines by the very nature of things. Animal life, including humans, must alway increase more rapidly than their food supply. Yet today the people of this country live in a land of abundance, veritably a paradise of profusion, enjoying food of the highest quality practically unrestricted. What has brought about this profusion of food products? Science, with its application of scientific principles to plant breeding, resulting in the development of species of plants suitable to the individual terrain and the climatic characteristics of the various regions of the country. A whole chapter could be devoted to the study of corn alone —the different varieties, its disease resistance, its special flavors for human consumption, its adaptability to the most specialized features of topical and climatic conditions of any area. Science has transformed the world of agriculture.

A very similar story could be told in the realm of animal husbandry. The domestication of animals; the selective breeding of the most productive strains of poultry, sheep, and cattle; the building of characteristics suitable for peculiar environments—all this has been so convincingly accomplished with great benefit to the human race. The Communists propose to use this same Science to transform human nature itself. The idea is provocative yet fascinating. How do they propose to apply scientific principles? Let us enquire further.

Science consists of a knowledge of the laws of nature and of an application of the forces of nature, within the framework of those laws, to accomplish a desired purpose. Science is dependent upon the laws of nature; it cannot act independently of them. Let us take the manufacture of steel

as a scientific process. Steel cannot be made out of good intentions, by the mere application of industrious, well-intentioned effort; it cannot be created from brotherly love. Steel is the end-product of a scientific sequence of steps. Firstly, the correct raw materials must be secured—the coal and iron ore. Then these raw materials must be treated in the appropriate manner, associated together in the correct relationship of temperature and humidity. There is an inescapable sequence of scientific steps before the end product can mature. There can be no steel without the furnace; the heat of the furnace may be searing and terrible, but there is no escaping it. There is a sequence of steps involved in any scientific project, and none of these steps can be eluded because they are distasteful.

Communism acquired great prestige among the intellectuals by reason of its claim to be scientific. Its creators, Marx and Engels, grouped together all preceding socialists under the heading "utopian". They considered them unrealistic dreamers, unaware of the nature of social and economic laws and the steps necessary to produce the new Communist man. The most famous classical document of Communism is the pamphlet by Engels entitled "Socialism—Utopian and Scientific". It has been translated into more languages than the Communist Manifesto itself.

Scientific Marxism begins with three basic hypotheses to serve as the foundation for the scientific program. These may be classified as follows:

1. Atheism.

2. Materialism.

3. Economic Determinism.

ATHEISM

Communism clearly enunciates, "There is no God".

Karl Marx was an atheist before he was a Communist. Atheism was his first and last intellectual love. His earliest writings were attempts to prove that the German philosopher, Hegel, was an atheist. From the fiber and texture of his atheism he built his philosophy and program of Communism. His greatest disciple, Lenin, commences his pamphlet on religion with the words, "Atheism is a fundamental portion of Marxism, of the theory and practice of scientific socialism". Communism without atheism is cancer without malignancy, a contradiction in terms. When Communism rejects God it simultaneously rejects all supernatural moral law, all absolute criteria of truth and error. It abolishes heaven and hell and all absolute values associated with human life. Man is left in a battlefield where the laws are his own to make or break, where all codes of ethics and morality are relative, discretionary and subject to change. The criterion of moral value becomes objective success; the world becomes a pragmatists' dream.

MATERIALISM

Having disposed of the question of God, the next subject to be considered was the nature of man. Here Communism is equally specific; man is matter in motion and nothing more. The entire universe of which man is a part is entirely material. Thought is a quality of matter; matter thinks; the brain secretes thoughts as the liver secretes bile. The total life of mankind—thoughts, emotions, sentiments, culture and religion—are simply the product of the motion of his material constituents. Man is an animal and nothing more. In the dim past ages of antiquity, by some yet unknown materialistic process, a chemical aggregation of molecules took to itself the quality of being matter; a unicellular, protoplasmic, primordial mass came into being and an evolutionary sequence of events commenced. Reproduction, differentiation, selection, mutation, and countless more materialistic phenomena ensued and all life came into being. At the apex of the evolutionary tree there stands man, the first of the

animals, yet an animal and no more. He has no spirit, nor yet any soul. As there is no God he obviously cannot have been made in the image of that which does not exist. There is no continuity associated with individual life; there is no heaven to gain or hell to shun. There is no special value associated with every individual life. Each human is an animal; the totality of the individuals comprise the human race; the future of the race is significant, that of the individual is insignificant. The race of mankind can be scientifically improved by recourse to the normal laws and techniques of animal husbandry.

ECONOMIC DETERMINISM

The human individual possesses certain characteristics of social and individual life, certain patterns of thought and emotional life. How is the personality and character of each individual derived? What determines what each animal shall think? What emotions shall accompany such thoughts? What shall be the pattern of moral, social, and religious behavior that emerges? It is at this point that Marx makes his greatest contribution to human thought, so we are told. This is the discovery which, according to his great co-worker, Frederick Engels, transformed economics from empiricism to science. In simple language here it is: The entire personality, including thoughts, emotions, religious experiences, family attitudes, sentiments, and artistry is derived from the prevailing mode of economic production. We are the captive creations of the Capitalistic System. It has ordained what we shall think, how we shall feel, and what we shall do in any given situation. The Communist Manifesto makes this lucidly plain. It specifically states that the family as we know it—the hallowed relationship of parent and child—is derived from the Capitalistic Economic System and that parental love will vanish with the vanishing of Capitalism. It goes further and specifically states that the concepts of freedom and justice are derivatives of the class

struggle, and that when class struggle ceases the concepts will disappear. No one is individually responsible for his character or thoughts. As his class of social origin has determined, so he thinks, feels and acts. To change character and personality what is needed is a basic change in the economic system.

It follows logically that all undesirable human characteristics are derived from the prevailing economic system. Communists are realists. They affirm the depravity of human nature; everywhere men and women are lazy, ignorant, self-indulgent, patriotic, and religious — no one could build a Communistic social order from such poor raw material. The first essential is a radical program aimed at the root cause of human depravity — the Capitalistic Economic System, and a consequent program to purify and perfect mankind. This must be done in a scientific manner. The inescapable sequence of scientific steps is as follows, some of which will be further discussed in more or less detail:

1. Destruction of the Capitalistic System, the root of all evil, by a violent revolution.

2. Institution of the Dictatorship of the Proletariat.

3. Liquidation of those classes of society incurably diseased by Capitalism and considered dangerously infective.

4. Segregation of those diseased but capable of useful work in conditions of isolation.

5. Hospitalization of the diseased but curable in "corrective" labor camps.

6. Re-education of the total population in new relationships of labor with the emphasis on labor rather than reward.

7. The emergence of the young generation with characters uninfluenced by Capitalism and appropriate to a

socialist environment.

8. The perfection of human nature.

9. The withering away of the State; the Dictatorship of the Proletariat.

10. The emergence of Communism.

THE DESTRUCTION OF CAPITALISM

This must be accomplished by a violent revolution. The Communists have always been perfectly frank on this subject. Beginning with the Communist Manifesto, which says, "We openly declare that our ends can be attained only by the forcible overthrow of all existing social conditions", the identical sentiment has been repeated ad nauseam in all the writings of the Communist hierarchy and in official pronouncements of the Comintern and the Cominform. They categorically reject any suggestion that the transition from Capitalism to Socialism can be by the peaceful pathway of reform. One of the principal epithets of abuse in a somewhat extensive vocabulary is the word "reformist", a term of ridicule and contempt. Scientific law has written that the change-over must be both revolutionary and violent. This is determined both from their philosophy of dialectical materialism and from a fake evaluation of the economic forces in society. To use a Marxian analogy: Force is the midwife to deliver the Socialist order from the womb of a decadent Capitalism. Originally the transition was to be the operation of spontaneous forces automatically produced by the progress of Capitalism. The maturing of the Capitalistic Society inevitably produced the Proletariat, the propertyless mass of industrial slaves who became the grave-diggers of Capitalism. However, a new twist came to this idea when Bolshevism was born at the Congress of the Russian Social Democratic Labor Party in 1903. Lenin, the founder of Bolshevism, and thus of Fascism, substituted the idea that the revolution was to result from the scientific planning and ex-

ecution of the Party, which was the class-conscious vanguard of the Proletariat. He replaced the idea of spontaneity with the idea of planned conspiracy. Every Party member became a disciplined conspirator dedicated to the goal of the overthrow of the government by force and violence. The action of the government in charging the leading members of the Party with conspiracy to violently destroy constitutional government is soundly based and an excellent demonstration of "government by law" within the framework of a democracy.

In 1917 the party of Lenin achieved the first success in its campaign for world conquest when it organized a violent revolution in Russia, bringing it to absolute power. Beset as he was with incredible difficulties, Lenin nevertheless took the requisite time in 1920 to write a textbook to direct the Communist conspirators of the world in the technique of organizing the violent revolution to seize power in their own respective countries. The book is one of the Communist classics, a "must" in reading for every recruit, and is entitled "Leftwing Communism—an Infantile Disorder". It is the blueprint for the internal conquest of countries by Communism. It is one of the most cynical, yet Satanically clever, books ever written. Lenin shows how as true scientists Communists must manipulate the forces in each country from behind the scenes and have millions unconsciously working for them. The key to the program is the word "Infiltration"—infiltration of governments, of churches, of sporting bodies, of social clubs; infiltration of institutions of any and every kind, but above all, infiltration of industrial labor unions. All of these named and implied organizations are to be so scientifically manipulated as to bring to pass a violent revolution. Suffice it for our present purposes to say that in 1949, in Australia, a mere handful of Communists, just 7000 in a population of 8,000,000—less than 0.1% of our people —following in detail the blueprint of Lenin, went within an inch of the conquest of the entire country by armed assault, without receiving one dollar or one man from outside to sup-

port them.

THE DICTATORSHIP OF THE PROLETARIAT

The old-fashioned Marxists reasoned thus: Capitalism is the root cause of all human sin; destroy the Capitalistic System and we will destroy sin. They believed that after the revolution they would be able to introduce a form of society in which men would be free and in which they would receive enough for every need. But into this honeymoon of optimism there came the grim voice of the scientific realist, Lenin. In effect he said: My dear friends, you have forgotten something very important. You are really a crowd of idealistic utopian dreamers. Certainly all human frailty, ignorance, and avarice are derived from the Capitalistic System. That is axiomatic. But you say that all we have to do to remove sin is to destroy the Capitalistic System. You try to go too quickly. When we have destroyed the root of all evil, the fruit remains in the characters of the many millions of the earth, who are diseased and deformed. It is true that their diseased condition will vary in the different countries, but nevertheless mankind in general remains ignorant, illiterate, indolent, avaricious, class-conscious, patriotic, and religious. Before the true Communistic Society can be created, these disease characteristics, a hangover from Capitalism, must be eliminated. To do this, an intelligently applied scientific program, based on the established principles of animal husbandry, must be implemented. To do this it is necessary to have a strong and intelligent power to carry out the program. In the progressive quality of its dialectic heart, history has appointed the Communist Party, the self-conscious, enlightened vanguard of the Proletariat, for this role. Therefore we must establish an absolute dictatorship for this party. We will call it the "Dictatorship of the Proletariat".

Nearly all of the above paragraph is constituted of ideas and thoughts which Lenin expressed to his less-realistic Marxist friends. On page 43 of his book "Problems of

Leninism", published by the Foreign Languages Publishing House of Moscow, Stalin defines the term "Dictatorship of the Proletariat" as "The rule, based on force and unrestricted by law, of the Proletariat over the Bourgeoisie". Put simply this means the rule, based on force and unrestricted by law, of the Communist Party over everyone else. Stalin's definition, as given above, is profoundly interesting. He, along with all other true Communists, rejects two cardinal principles of civilization. The first principle is "The government of law". The power of the Communists is specifically to be unrestricted by law. The second principle is "Government by Consent". The power of the Communists is openly based on force. In this way do the Communists turn back the clock from civilization to barbarism.

Having established the dictatorship of the Communist Party it now becomes their duty to scientifically implement a program directed to the elimination of the residual Capitalist disease and the building of a new and redeemed race of Socialist men and women so that Communism may ultimately come to pass. The steps of this program will now be considered.

LIQUIDATION OF INFECTIOUS SOCIAL CLASSES

The problem has entered the familiar and well-trodden pathway of animal husbandry. The problem may be presented thus: The husbandman, the Communist Party, has transferred his herds from the diseased environment of Capitalism to the disease-free environment of Socialism. Unfortunately, the animals bring with them the disease contracted in their old environment. The dominant motive of the husbandman is to breed a new stock, entirely free from this disease. This cannot be done in a day. Obviously he will have to concentrate on the new generation for his finished product and utilize his present stock in the best possible manner to accomplish the necessary work of the new environment, without permitting them to transmit the disease to the young. The virility and infectiousness of the disease varies according to

that portion of the old environment the animals inhabited. Certain environmental areas, i. e. certain classes of society, produce a more virulent and infectious disease. Obviously these animals must be eliminated for the well-being of the whole program. There is absolutely no element of reprisal or punishment in this liquidation; it is simply a necessary scientific procedure. The husbandman may presumably be very fond of certain diseased animals, but sentiment has no place in a scientific program; the animal must go. This is entirely logical within the framework of the Communist beliefs. Remember there is no God; man is pure animal; there is no question of soul or spirit, of heaven or hell, to be considered. This is simply scientific human betterment on a mass scale. There is in general a complete misunderstanding as to the Communist attitude toward killing in a Socialist Society. I have been a known opponent of Communism for many years, having challenged Communists to debate on any platform in the world. How often friends have said to me, "If the Communists come to power you will be one of the first to be killed." I always pretend innocence and reply, "Is that so? Why?" I am then informed that the Communists will punish me because I have opposed them. I hasten to reply that this reveals a complete failure to understand the very mind of Communism. They do not punish or reward. These are Bourgeois ideas that have no place within a redeemed Communist mind. No enlightened Communist blames me for my opposition to Communism. I am merely the unfortunate victim of my economic environment. Unfortunately I am diseased, and thus a danger to the whole program of human betterment. So I must be liquidated, but no more so than all other members of my social class. Since all personality is derived from our social class, all members of a given class have actually or potentially the dangerous disease of character, and they must all be eliminated. The treatment you are to receive should the Communists come to power is entirely unrelated to the attitude you have adopted to them in the past. Opposition begets no penalty, and support begets no reward. A Bourgeois class of origin begets liquidation.

Thus the mass-murder program of Communism is a logical and inescapable consequence of their basic beliefs. It is science in action. So many have been deceived on this point. They attribute the beastiality and excesses of Communism to the national characteristics of certain races—to Russian imperialism, to Asiatic cruelty, to a Jewish conspiracy of revenge; to anything and everything except the real culprit—that system of ideas and beliefs known as Communism. The murder of millions in Russia was not the excess due to a barbaric past; the liquidation of millions proceeding apace in China is not an example of Oriental cruelty. It is scientific Communism in action. Anglo-Saxon Communism will be just as scientifically ruthless, just as dehumanized as the Russian and Chinese varieties; it believes the same things, and it is as true today as ever, "As a man thinketh in his heart, so he is".

A short while ago I was in Edinburgh, Scotland, and I became involved in argument with a group of Communists conducting a meeting in the main thoroughfare, Princess Street. In the midst of the argument one Communist asked me, "Well, what is freedom?" I replied, "You might define freedom as the right to live like an American, inhabit a comfortable and centrally heated home, drive your own automobile, own a refrigerator, a washing machine, a radio, a television set, eat all the food you desire, and have an argument like this without the police cutting your throat." He replied, "If I was a policeman, I would cut your throat". I said, "Do you really mean that?" He replied, "I certainly do." I called to the surrounding crowd, "Listen to this; here is a good object lesson". Another Communist intervened, "We've all got to die sometime. What does it matter if you die a little sooner instead of later?" They were not angry; they were not facetious; they were simply stating sound Communistic doctrine. Man is an animal. Individual life is insignificant. In the great and noble task of redeeming mankind why worry over a few early deaths by the way.

Thus we see the consistent logic of the Communists. Should you ask them, "You inhuman monsters; do you mean to say you would murder in cold blood millions of people?" they would unhesitatingly reply, "What do you mean by murder? That is a Bourgeois term. Nature has been killing people by countless millions for centuries, killing them by hunger, war, disease, and old age; killing them to no purpose. We have a purpose, and a noble one, and should we hesitate to take the necessary steps because they are unpleasant to our Bourgeois prejudices? How unworthy we would be of the task history has entrusted to us." Cold, inexorable, scientific logic.

Recently I conversed with two very well known men, each of whom had been a member of the American Communist Party for many years. Of both I asked the same question, "What are the plans of the American Communist Party with regard to liquidation in this country?" Both replied in this vein: I often heard it discussed in Party circles. The argument went like this. The character disease is derived from the Capitalistic System. Capitalism in America is more developed than in any other country. Therefore its imprint in personality is deeper. The percentage to be liquidated here will be correspondingly higher. As a tentative figure shall we say about one-third of the American people will be marked for liquidation.

From the two similar answers recounted in the preceding paragraph, we learn that the Communists plan to put to death a mere fifty million people, more or less, based on the present population level in the United States. Who are these people to be? The prime factor to be considered is class of social origin. Mrs. Sikorsky gives an official list of classes designated in the rape of Lithuania and Poland in her book, "The Dark Side of the Moon". Of special interest to church people is "Category 13", which includes persons active in parishes, clergymen, secretaries, and active members of religious communities. In Lithuania the lists for liquidation

and deportation included about 700,000 out of a total population of 3,000,000, slightly less than the one-third proposed for America. But Lithuania had not advanced so far in a Capitalistic sense as has America.

Should the Commmunist menace conquer this country, it may comfort you to know that the hand that condemns you and your family to death is driven not by malicious vindictive hatred, but by scientific necessity.

LABOR CAMPS

Not all those diseased are immediately liquidated by bullet or bayonet. Others go by the slower pathway of overwork and starvation. Let us return to our animal husbandry analogy. The herd has been transferred to the new environment of Socialism. In this environment a great deal of work cries out to be done, and there is a totally inadequate supply of clean stock for the purpose. It is therefore reasonable to select diseased animals in whom the disease is not overwhelmingly contagious, segregate them, and put them to work until they die. They are not allowed to breed, and thus contaminate the future race, but they can be useful in segregation. This is done under arduous conditions of climatic extremes, overcrowding, malnutrition, and frequent death. Nevertheless, much work useful to Socialism is thus accomplished. Canals and railways are built, salt, coal, gold, and uranium are mined, lumber is felled for export, and cities are built in the frozen Arctic wastes. In these conditions of labor the average time to die takes approximately three years, and much work is accomplished in that time.

This is what the labor camps are in practice, but in theory they are something quite different. They are "personality hospitals" in which the disease due to Capitalism can be cured. The cause of the disease is the false labor relations of the Capitalistic Society wherein labor is associated with profit and reward. The cure consists in being established in new labor relations where labor is its own reward, where it

is divorced from the degradation of gain. We term these "slave labor camps", because in them people are forced to labor and receive nothing in return but the merest minimum of food to maintain existence. The Communists say our opinion is only a revelation of our Bourgeois ignorance. The Communists maintain that these "slave labor camps" are actually only "personality hospitals" wherein people can be re-educated, healed of their grievous Capitalistic disease, and become fit members of the new Socialistic Society. Were you to say to a Communist, "You beast! You mean you would send a twelve year old boy to serve ten years in a labor camp?" he would reply, "If your son was sick would you send him to a hospital?" There is a consistency of logic, and an ethical justification for every inhumanity and bestiality Communism commits. This insulates them from the appeals of reason, decency, and humanity. They even provide these "personality hospitals" free. What generous people they are! As the reader retires tonight it would be a profitable theme of meditation to ponder which he would prefer—immediate liquidation, or re-education in a labor camp. The alternative may soon emerge from the realm of theory to intensely practical politics.

MASS RE-EDUCATION

While the labor camps provide specialized hospitalization, the less fortunate sufferers are not being overlooked. Re-education is provided for them by a new attitude toward labor. Work is now taught to be the great creative force that built the universe and that it is its own reward. However, work nevertheless must bring with it remuneration appropriate to its measure. Every means of speed-up in industry is introduced; labor is exploited in every possible way. The slogan is: "From every man according to his ability; to every man according to his work". The unions become instruments of the dictatorship for the speed-up of work and a means of discipline over the workers. Strikes are forbidden and any incitement to strike is a capital offense. Every factory has its

own jails, late arrival to work is sabotage, and absenteeism is treason. Under these ideal working conditions a new attitude toward labor develops; a new character emerges; the new Socialist man is on the way.

THE EMERGENCE OF YOUNG UNMARRED BY CAPITALISM

Along with this vast program of re-education the much simpler program of the education of the new-born Socialist children comes into being. These have the inestimable benefits of birth into a clean environment. There is no vicious profit motive to despoil them, no patriotism to degrade, and no religion to debauch. All they need is scientific indoctrination and an appropriate conditioning to fulfill all the needs of the most exacting Socialist master. The sin of bygone days becomes an unpleasant memory. The task of the dictatorship is approaching conclusion.

THE EMERGENCE OF COMMUNISM

As the program of science proceeds and the perfection of personality comes to pass, the rigid state of the dictatorship, with its restrictions on human freedom, becomes unnecessary, and the state begins to wither away. Gradually, by imperceptible degrees, the golden age of Communism comes to pass, in which everyone works for the sheer love of working, everyone gives because it is the glory of his heart so to do. The hand of no man is raised in anger against his brother; the wolf lies down with the lamb; the small child plays on the cockatrice's den; the tuberculous organisms lose their virility; the cancer cells lose their malignity. Everyone takes from the common pool all they need, and men the whole world over brothers are. The slogan of this period is, "From every man according to his ability; to every man according to his need".

This is the dream, the vision that lures men to the Communist hook, the goal at the end of the rainbow. The Commu-

nists have achieved portions of it—the violent and destructive revolution, the mass extermination, and the vile labor camps. The rest remains in the realm of pure hypothesis where it is doomed to die with many past Marxian illusions. Every fact of Communist history contradicts the specious optimism that human nature will perfect itself under the dictatorship of the Proletariat. The evidence against this thesis provided by the Communists themselves is shattering. Take the deterioration that has taken place in the character of leading Communists under the Russian system. In 1917 the Central Committee consisted of 31 members and alternates. The leader, Lenin, attributed the entire success of the Revolution to the sterling characters, undying devotion, and invincible selflessness of this group. Everyone of them had suffered much for the cause, in prison and out of prison, in exile and out of exile. In torture and imminent danger of death they remained loyal, devoted, and invincible. It is noteworthy that these fine characters were formed under Capitalism. At long last the golden day of their dreams came to pass and Socialism covered one sixth of the surface of the earth. Freed from the vicious influence of the Capitalistic System, what wonderful people they must have become! Let the Communists tell us what happened to them. Lenin and Sverdlov died before Stalin came to power. Alexandra Kollontai lived to die a natural death last year. The remainder degenerated into such offal, such swine, such treacherous wild beasts, such hyenas—using Communist terminology—that every one had to be put to death. When Lenin died in 1924 the Politbureau, the highest body of world Communism, had seven members—Zinoviev, Kamenev, Stalin, Bukharin, Trotsky, Rykov, and Tomsky. Stalin alone survives. All the others degenerated and had to be destroyed. The perfection of character is thus revealed as a delusion; the chain of events breaks down; the golden future fades and we are left with the intolerable nightmare of the dreadful present—the dictatorship, the extermination program, the labor camp, horror piled on horror, a veritable living hell. Farewell, perfection. The beast is here, and here he remains.

Truly the Bible says, "The fool has said in his heart there is no God. They have altogether become corrupt, they have done abominable works; there is none that doeth good." From the tainted source of rebellion against God, the poisoned stream of massacre and slavery flows. At its very source, Communism is the epitome of evil. Unless we see this we have no clear vision of where to attack Communism. It must be rejected in its premises—its atheism, its materialism, and its economic determinism. Just as cancer is evil at its origin because of its rebellion against the authority of the body, and just as its later manifestations of agony, horror, and foul-smelling death spring from the laws of its being, so the later manifestations of Communism are but the scientific derivatives of its evil premises. How many avowed Christian leaders have failed to see this. Not long ago I asked the secretary of a certain council of churches at what point the majority of his members turned against Communism. He replied, "After they invaded Czechoslovakia." I said, "Is that the point at which atheism became wrong?" Communism is scientific beastiality; it is hellish in origin and execution.

WHAT CAN I DO?

Always there arises the question, "What can I do? I would like very much to help in this great battle, but I seem so inadequate. The issues are beyond me. When the problem defies the masterminds of state, college, and church, what hope have I of making any significant contribution?" There is something everyone can do and it consists in four things: knowledge, courage, faith, and consecration.

KNOWLEDGE

Whenever the medical profession endeavors to combat a serious disease the first essential is a vast program of research into the nature of the disease, its cause, the laws of its development, the conditions favorable to its spread, and wherein its weakness—its "heel of Achilles"—lies, so that it may be attacked and defeated. Understanding is the irred-

ucible minimum of effective counter-action. Ignorant opposition is frequently valuable assistance to the Communist cause. The quality of ignorance and misunderstanding, at all levels of intellect and education, of the nature and mind of Communism is startling. I could amplify this article with illustration after illustration of the most pitiable ignorance revealed to me personally by high military officers, university professors, and ministers of religion. Such statements as the following we hear every day, and they reveal total incomprehension of the nature of Communism. The first statement is, "We must acknowledge the good in Communism and realize it is primarily a reaction to the evils of Capitalistic Society." The good in Communism is like the "good" in tuberculosis, unappreciated by the victim. Again we hear, "It is possible to preserve peace with Communism", when the Communists' very thought processes define the existing state as class war. Or yet again we hear, "We must eliminate social abuses so that Communism may not flourish." Cancer was never cured by improving the general health. Knowledge is the first weapon in our arsenal of defense. The basic Communist texts are available and these should be studied so that we have an understanding of the Communist laws of thought and their blueprint of conquest. Knowledge is power.

COURAGE

What we discover when we investigate Communism is terrifying. The vastness of the danger oppresses us. We may react in one of two ways. The knowledge may be a "savor of death unto death or life unto life". We may become oppressed and throw in the towel, or we may gird ourselves for the battle, realizing how terrible it will be. Many individuals have to face situations of this nature. They visit their physician to be told they have the dread disease of cancer. They may react in one of two ways—a defeat or a challenge. Some say, "All is finished, life is over", and in despair throw themselves under a train. Others say, "This is grim news,

but I will do my best to overcome it", and they make the decisions required courageously, rearrange their life routine, submit to the drastic surgery necessary, pay the heavy cost, and come through triumphantly. Courage transforms the dread knowledge into a challenge, a matchless sacrifice, a heroic endeavor, and a glorious triumph.

FAITH

The Communists say, "There is no God." We know, "In the beginning, God." God has not abdicated from the throne of the universe. He is an active agent in history and makes even the wrath of man praise him. We have His promise, "When the enemy shall come in like a flood; then will the Spirit of the Lord lift up a standard against him." If we will pray, live righteously, and trust Him, He will not fail in our hour of need. "If God be for us, who can be against us?"

CONSECRATION

Communism has been able to mobilize the loyalty, discipline, and willingness to sacrifice even unto death of countless millions. In the final analysis faith can only be matched by faith, devotion by devotion, and consecration by consecration. Are we who name the name of Christ prepared to make equal sacrifices, to serve with equal unselfishness, to manifest like loyalty and devotion as those who name the name of Stalin?

Rise up, O Men of God,
Have done with lesser things.
Give heart and mind and soul and strength,
Unto the King of Kings.
Rise up, Oh Men of God!

Printed in U. S. A.

100-402036-X
~~100-0-78734-X~~

62-6

OFFICE OF DIRECTOR
FEDERAL BUREAU OF INVESTIGATION
UNITED STATES DEPARTMENT OF JUSTICE

Mr. Tolson
Mr. Ladd
Mr. Nichols
Mr. Belmont
Mr. Clegg
Mr. Glavin
Mr. Harbo
Mr. Rosen
Mr. Tracy
Mr. Jones
Mr. Mohr
Mr. Winterrowd
Tele. Room
Mr. Holloman
Mr. Sizoo
Miss Holmes
Miss Gandy

February 24, 1953

The attached booklet, The Heart, Mind and Soul of Communism by Dr. Fred Schwarz, was sent to the Director, Mr. Tolson, Mr. Ladd and Mr. Nichols by Congressman Frank Boykin.

The book is autographed on the front as follows:

"For J. Edgar Hoover and the F.B.I., Frank W. Boykin, M.C., Ala."

Attachment
eff

Memo Keay to Belmont
3-2-53
J.F.C.

ENCLOSURE

STANDARD FORM NO. 64

INDEXED-45

Office Memorandum • UNITED STATES GOVERNMENT

TO : DIRECTOR, FBI

DATE: MAY 20, 1953

FROM : SAC, LOS ANGELES (62-0)

SUBJECT: DR. FRED SCHWARZ
INFORMATION CONCERNING

[redacted] Palos Verdes Estates, California, an engineering employee of the Douglas Aircraft Corporation, Long Beach, California, by mail postmarked April 29, 1953, made available to SA [redacted] of the Los Angeles Office a copy of a booklet captioned "The Heart, Mind, and Soul of Communism" by the captioned individual.

[redacted] stated in telephone conversation April 22, 1953, to SA [redacted] that he had attended a lecture presented by Dr. SCHWARZ, described as a practicing physician and surgeon from Sidney, Australia, April 11, 1953, at the Palos Verdes breakfast club. [redacted] stated that he observed through Dr. SCHWARZ's discussion of Communism in this lecture that he took great pains to set forth the aspects of Communism and that Dr. SCHWARZ seemed reluctant to refute the tenets of Communism.

b6
b7C

A copy of Dr. SCHWARZ's booklet bearing notes throughout in Mr. STARR's hand is being furnished to the Bureau for possible review. Mr. STARR indicated that he did not wish the return of the instant document.

Registered
TWC/pms
Encl.

ENCL 46

INDEXED-46

SE-33 RECORDED-46 INDEXED-46

402036

MAY 20 1953

Newport

Espionage

9 JUN 22

NUMEROUS REFERENCE 4-22c

SEARCH SLIP

Supervisor Hacka Room 1521

Subj: Mr. Fred Schwarz

___Exact Spelling
___All References
___Subversive Ref.
___Mail File
___Restricted to Locality of

Searchers Initial EG
Date

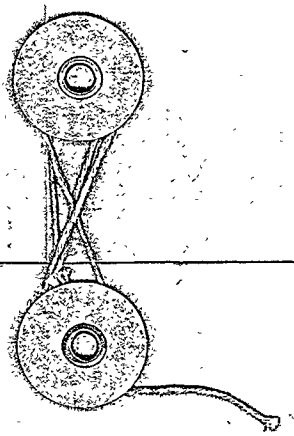
FILE NUMBER	SERIALS
NF 100-402036 (DN)	
NF 100-769-9198	
NF 121-43385-4	
NF 100-358264-166 (DN)	
NF 91-5535-2196 p 73, 74	
NF 65-58841-908 Encl 10 p 32	
NF 100-0-15585 p 7	
NF 100-170597-1	
NF 100-221465-1	
NF 98-1040-239	
NF 100-144079-5	
NF 100-328213-5	
NF 100-102217-44	
NF 100-84602-6	
NF 100-300727-1	6
61-9782-124	
61-7540-6291	
NF 62-1-35-25: 3 pts	
NF 100-132166-7	
NF 65-4002-9 (DN)	
F. Schwarz 165-59737 (DN)	

Initialed

ENCLOSURE TO THE BUREAU FROM LOS ANGELES

Booklet captioned "The Heart, Mind, and Soul of Communism"

DR. FRED SCHWARZ
INFORMATION CONCERNING



ENCLOSURE

100-402036-1

Is this guy a Commy?

I talked on the phone to [redacted] of Palos Verdes, [redacted] P.O. Box 108

TS

I have made notes at the back corresponding to my numbering throughout the text.

b6
b7C

Frontispiece

The author of this book, Dr. Fred Schwarz, is a practising physician and surgeon of Sydney, Australia. Prior to that he was a lecturer in Mathematics and Science at the Teachers College, Queensland, Australia. He is a fervent evangelical Christian, lay preacher, and evangelist. He has made a profound study of basic Communist texts and has an understanding of the mind and soul of Communism equalled by very few. His presentation has been sharpened by debates with leading Communists in many parts of the world, and he has a standing challenge to debate any Communist at any time, anywhere. He has travelled extensively throughout the world investigating and exposing Communism. He has toured Japan, The Philippines, Australia, New Zealand, Hawaii, England, Scotland, Ireland, and Europe, as well as making two extensive preaching and lecture tours of the United States. Following are some comments by leading authorities.

"During the past several years I have covered hundreds of similar meetings and I state without reservation that Dr. Schwarz is by far the best-informed man on this subject to whom I have ever listened."

(Signed) Lewis W. Brown
Political Writer and Reporter
Pasadena Independent
Pasadena, California

"This man is a winsome speaker, very highly educated, and one of the best read men I know anything about."

Dr. Bob Shuler
Trinity Methodist Church
Los Angeles, California

from [redacted]
Palos Verdes Estates
California

received at lecture presented by Mr Schwarz 4-11-53. in Palos Verdes Estates

- Mr. Coleman

SAC, Minneapolis

February 3, 1955

Director, FBI (100-402036)

RECORDED - 10 100-402036-2

DR. FRED C. SCHWARZ
MISCELLANEOUS - INFORMATION CONCERNING
(INTERNAL SECURITY)

Reurlet dated January 28, 1955.

Bureau files reflect that [redacted] Palos Verdes Estates, California, advised Special Agent [redacted] of the Los Angeles Office that he had attended a lecture presented by Dr. Schwarz on April 11, 1953. [redacted] advised that Dr. Schwarz was described as a practicing physician and surgeon from Sydney, Australia. [redacted] continued that he observed through Dr. Schwarz's discussion of Communism that Dr. Schwarz took great pains to set forth the aspects of Communism but seemed reluctant to refute the tenets of Communism. [redacted] made available a copy of the subject's booklet entitled "The Heart, Mind, and Soul of Communism."

b6
b7C

Bureau files do not reflect additional identifiable information other than that set out above.

Should your office receive information deemed inimical to the best interests of the United States the same should be submitted to the Bureau.

TC:jeg:gmf
(4)

Tolson
Boardman
Nichols
Belmont
Harbo
Mohr
Parsons
Rosen
Tamm
Sizoo
Winterrowd
Tele. Room
Holloman
Gandy

60 FEB 10 1955

FEB 3 2 01 PM '55
FBI
DEPARTMENT OF JUSTICE

COMM - FBI
FEB 3 - 1955
MAILED 28

STANDARD FORM NO. 64

Office Memorandum • UNITED STATES GOVERNMENT

TO : Director, FBI

DATE: January 28, 1955

FROM : SAC, Minneapolis

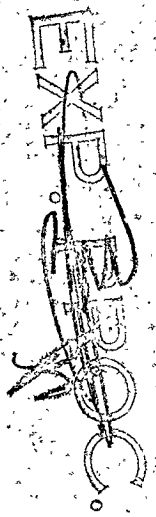
SUBJECT: Dr. FRED C. SCHWARZ
SM - C
MISCELLANEOUS - INFORMATION CONCERNING

On several occasions in the recent past, this office has received inquiries concerning captioned individual in view of the fact that he had made several appearances before civic groups and commercial institutions and has made speeches of an anti-communist nature. I have received a portion of a brochure in which it appears that Dr. FRED C. SCHWARZ is a surgeon and psychiatrist from Sydney, Australia, now conducting his fourth world lecture tour. The brochure indicates that he has spoken before such organizations as the Chicago Rotary, San Francisco Commonwealth, Detroit Rotary, Houston Kiwanis, Oakland Lions, Hollywood American Legion, and other similar groups.

Advice is requested as to whether the Bureau has any interest in this individual. Any information in the Bureau's possession concerning him is likewise requested.

REGISTERED MAIL

ACM:AWR
(3)



Ltr to Minneapolis
2/3/55
TC

RECORDED - 10

100-402036-2

6 MAR 31 1955

Board of Directors
Coll Cargo

4-22

FEDERAL BUREAU OF INVESTIGATION
RECORDS SECTION

1-31, 1955

☐ Name Check Unit-Room 6523
☐ Attention
☐ Service Unit-Room 6524
☐ Forward to File Review
☑ Return to Coleman Ext.
Supervisor
Room 1260

☐ All References
☑ Subversive References
☐ Main References Only
☐ Main References Only
☐ Restrict to Locality of
☐ Breakdown ☐ Buildup ☐ Variations
☐ Exact Name Only
☐ Exact Spelling
☐ Check for Alphabetical Loyalty Form

SUBJECT Fred C. Schwarz
Address

Localities
Birthdate & Place

R# Tribe Date 1-31 Searcher Initial

FILE NUMBER	SERIAL
116-22078	✓
100-0-	155585, 1# 32 ✓
100-769-	9200 ✓
no buildups	
Fred	
100-148929	✓
100-6394	✓
100-402036	✓
44-2201	
100-10899	✓
100-207361	✓
100-191563	✓

app. 5 cases

NUMEROUS REFERENCE 4-22a

SEARCH SLIP

Subj: Fred Schwarz

Supervisor Coleman Room 1260

R# Date 1-31 Searcher Initial

FILE NUMBER	SERIAL
F.C. (b6)	
~~100~~-11552 -	1345 ✓

STANDARD FORM NO. 64

Office Memorandum • UNITED STATES GOVERNMENT

TO : DIRECTOR, FBI

DATE: 1/31/55

FROM : SAC, SAN FRANCISCO (100-40407)

SUBJECT: FRED C. SCHWARZ - Information Concerning
SM - C

9-1

Reverend Guy ARCHER WENIGER is pastor of the Foothill Boulevard Baptist Church, 1530 Foothill Boulevard, Oakland, California, and is well known in San Francisco East Bay area as being active in combatting Communism. He is cooperative with this office and has in the past furnished information of value in connection with security investigations. WENIGER has been largely responsible for the appearance of several anti-Communist speakers in the Bay area and has been booking agents for some of these speakers who are on lecture tours. He has acted in the above capacity for Dr. FRED SCHWARZ who has the reputation of being an authority on the subject of Communism.

SCHWARZ has written a booklet entitled "The Heart Mind and Soul of Communism" and the frontispiece states that he is a practicing physician and surgeon of Sydney, Australia. He was previously a lecturer in mathematics and science at Teachers College, Queensland, Australia. SCHWARZ has engaged in debates with leading Communists in many parts of the world and has issued a standing challenge to debate any Communist at any time anywhere. He has travelled extensively throughout the world investigating and exposing Communism and has made two extensive lecture tours of the United States.

Enclosed for the Bureau's information are two pieces of literature concerning FRED C. SCHWARZ. No investigation is being conducted.

RWJ:EMD
Enclosure (2) ENCL. ENCLO. ATTACHED
(4) (in envelope)
cc: Dallas (1)

ID

SE-11

100 - 40 20 36 - 3

INDEXED-19

RECORDED - 19 29 FEB 7 1955

ENCLOSURE

67 FEB 16 1955

[redacted]

ENCLOSURE TO: BUREAU

FROM: SAN FRANCISCO (100-40407)

RE: FRED C. SCHWARZ - Information Concerning
SM - C

Two pieces of literature concerning Fred C. Schw[redacted]

ENCLOSURE

100-402036-3



Information About . . .

FRED C. SCHWARZ, M.D.

NOTED SURGEON AND
PSYCHIATRIST
from
SYDNEY, AUSTRALIA

Now on his
Fourth World Lecture Tour

Facts About Dr. Fred C. Schwarz

- Graduate University of Queensland Medical School.
- Former College Professor in Mathematics and Science.
- For 18 years has probed mind of Communist as a psychiatrist to find out what they believe and think, instead of just what they say and do.
- Familiarized himself with every basic text of Communism and many of their outstanding personalities.
- His completely new and different approach has made his lectures dramatic and startling.
- Because of his mastery of Communist ideology, he has a standing challenge to debate any Communist anywhere on any facet of the subject.
- Rarely has a foreign visitor in last decade been able to equal his fascinating eloquence, logic, and deep conviction.
- Dr. Billy Graham arranged combined meeting of senators and congressmen which he addressed at Nation's Capitol.
- Appeared before hundreds of universities, seminaries, high schools.
- Addressed the nation's largest civic, professional, student, and industrial management clubs.

Why Everyone Should Hear Dr. Schwarz

- Communism is the BURNING issue of our time.
- Communists are conquering the world.
- Ignorance of the true nature of Communism is frightening.
- "900,000,000 people are now being scientifically trained, brainwashed, and equipped to destroy Western Civilization."
- Enlightened, dedicated action in this desperate peril, depends on sane and sound knowledge of this movemnt which has incrased more than two million per cent in the past thirty-seven years.
- Dr. Schwarz, is one of the few men of our times able to explain the Communistic philosophy of Dialectical Materialism in terms a layman can understand.

LIST OF SUBJECTS FOR LECTURES AND ADDRESSES
by Dr. Fred C. Schwarz, M.D.

Noted Surgeon and Psychiatrist of Sydney, Australia

California address: 1530 Foothill Blvd., Oakland 6, California

GENERAL SUBJECTS

"The Communist Liquidation Lists for Your City"
How they are prepared, who prepares them, and who's on them.
"The Communist Blue-Print for the Conquest of the United States"
"Why Millionaires, College Professors, and Ministers of Religion Become Communists"
"A Practical Program for Peace in Asia"
"The Heart, Mind, and Soul of Communism"
"The Psychology of Communist Peace in War"
"Dead Men Tell Tales: Beria, Stalin, Rosenbergs"
"The Cause, Course, and Cure of Communism"
"The Destruction of Human Rights Through the Slogan of 'Civil Liberties'"
"Why Communism Has Attacked the Jews"
"Communism's Major Allies in the United States"
"Communists and the Fifth Amendment"

DEBATE SUBJECTS (Dr. Schwarz challenges Anyone on these subjects)

"Communism Can Best Be Fought by Improving Living Standards"
(He takes Negative)
"The Communist Philosophy is Itself the Desperate Menace to World Peace"
(Affirmative)
"Godless Education Lays a Firm Foundation for Communism"
(Affirmative)
"Communists Should Be Excluded from the Faculties of Our Universities"
(Affirmative)
"Should the Communist Party Be a Legal Party?" (Negative)

FOR COLLEGE STUDENTS AND YOUTH

"The Moral and Ethical Implications of Communism"
"The Communist Program in Education and Religion"
"Communist Dialectics, or the Marriage of Sincerity and Hyprocrisy"
"Techniques of Brainwashing"
"Origin, Organization, and Discipline of the Communist Party"
"Communism and Cancer: A Surgeon's Dilemma"
"The Delusional Insanity of Communism"
"Common Delusions Concerning Communism"
"Deadly Deeds from Diseased Communist Ideas"

ADDITIONAL SUBJECTS

"By What Year Do the Communists Propose the Conquest of the United States?"
"Coexistence — The Cornerstone of Communist Conquest"
"Communist Use of Advertising Techniques in their Program of World Conquest"
"Management, Labor, and Communism"

Civic, Industrial, and Military Groups which have given enthusiastic hearing:

Chicago Rotary, San Francisco Commonwealth, Berkeley Commons, Minneapolis Optimist, Detroit Rotary, Houston Kiwanis, Los Angeles Rotary, Oakland Lions, Hollywood American Legion, Convair Aircraft Management Club, Douglas Aircraft Management Club, Great Lakes Steel Management Club, Camp Pendleton Marine Base.

REFERENCES: **Howard Mowll,** Archbishop of Sydney, Primate of Australia
Dr. Billy Graham, Evangelist, Montreat, South Carolina
Stuart Ward, San Francisco Commonwealth Club
Congressman Frank Boykin, Washington, D.C.
Senator Homer Ferguson, Washington, D.C.

Announcing a return trip to the Bay Area
of DR. FRED C. SCHWARZ
Noted Physician and Surgeon of Sydney, Australia
The Foremost Authority on Communism in the Free World
April 25 -- May 8, 1955

Dr. Schwarz is being brought to the Bay Area by key business, professional, and civic leaders to address 20 different high schools and colleges in this two week period. In order that his brief, two-week visit may have the maximum effect upon every area of life in the area, we are alerting influential leaders in this way so that preparations for bookings of his addresses may be successfully completed in advance. We are anxious for his lectures to affect the greatest number of people in the shortest amount of time.

Dr. Schwarz has been delivering some sledge-hammer blows to Communism and influences which are subversive of the American way of life. Dr. Thomas Nelson of the Berkeley Schools scheduled him before 600 of their teachers, principals, and supervisors of the entire educational system on December 9. We are happy to note that labor leaders, both A.F.L. and C.I.O., are interested in booking Dr. Schwarz. Labor leaders are scheduling a massive rally in the Minneapolis Central Labor Hall, while the Chamber of Commerce is using him for a huge citizens rally in the St. Paul Civic Auditorium. We have few speakers on the platform today who can speak with such eloquence, complete mastery of his subject, and fearless conviction. While he has plenty of humor, the cold logic of his addresses leave his audiences chilled with the prospect of the 900,000,000 now being scientifically trained, brainwashed, and equipped to destroy our way of life.

Local References: [redacted] Berkeley
[redacted] Commonwealth Club, San Francisco
Attorney Malcom Champlin, State President, American Legion, Oakland

b6
b7C

BAY AREA GROUPS which have already heard Dr. Schwarz:
Oakland Lions, San Francisco Downtown Lions, Berkeley Rotary, Lake Merrit Breakfast Club, Commonwealth Club section groups, Vallejo College, San Jose State College, Berkeley Commons, Commonwealth Club Network Broadcast, San Francisco Chaper Pro-America, Oakland Technical High School, Alameda Rotary, S. F. Scottish Rite, etc.

Groups before which Dr. Schwarz will appear on a five-address-a-day schedule:
Layman's Seminar...a five hour discussion groups to train speakers and leaders
Minister's Seminar...a day-long conference with ministers on all facets of the subject
Breakfast groups...for businessmen who want to hear him, such as First Presbyterian Church of San Francisco, Tues., April 26 at Fairmont Hotel, 7:30 A.M.
Noon Luncheon groups...for business, professional, civic, and labor groups
Church meetings...in the evening hours, regardless of denomination
Two Sunday afternoon rallies..one in San Francisco, one is in East Bay
Women's Clubs...in the afternoon hours
Military Establishments...of all branches of the services

Late Subjects of Great Interest:
"How Dangerous are a Few Communists?"
"The Role of the Far East in the Communist Program of World Conquest"
"Why Walter Reuther is Higher on Communist Wanted Lists than Henry Ford II"

Complete publicity materials are available: glossies, mats, information sheets, posters, news releases, etc., -- all without charge.

Full identification and authentication of Dr. Fred C. Schwarz is available to anyone interested in booking him: photostats of passport, affidavits of Australian leaders and letters of high approval from hundreds of American leaders.

Tape recording of recent KSFO debate with Communist Defense Lawyer available.

All inquires for bookings should be made as soon as possible through:
Guy Archer Weniger, D.D.
1530 Foothill Blvd., Oakland 6, California
Phones: KEllog 4-5225; LO 8-3413

2 - orig. & dupl.
1 - yellow
1 - sect. tick.
1 - P.C.Young

April 25, 1955

Mr. William P. Rogers
Deputy Attorney General

Director, FBI

100-402036-4
RECORDED - 15

DR. FRED C. SCHWARZ
NAME CHECK REQUEST

117

Reference is made to your memorandum dated April 19, 1955, which requested a check of our files concerning Dr. Fred C. Schwarz.

No investigation has been conducted by this Bureau concerning Dr. Schwarz, and our files fail to reflect any derogatory information identifiable with him.

Our files do contain several leaflets concerning Dr. Schwarz which describe him as a practicing physician and surgeon from Sydney, Australia. He was previously a lecturer in mathematics and science at Teachers College, Queensland, Australia. According to these leaflets, Schwarz is an authority on the subject of Communism and has engaged in debates with leading Communists in many parts of the world. It is indicated that he has issued a standing challenge to debate any Communist at any time anywhere. He has traveled extensively throughout the world investigating and exposing Communism and has made two extensive lecture tours of the United States. As reflected in these leaflets Dr. Schwarz has lectured before such organizations as the Rotary, the Kiwanis, the Lions, and other similar groups. These leaflets indicate that arrangements for lectures by Dr. Schwarz can be made through Reverend Guy Archer Weniger, Pastor of the Foothill Boulevard Baptist Church, 1530 Foothill Boulevard, Oakland, California.

MAILED 2
APR 25 1955
COMM-FBI

PCY:mlp
(5)

100-402036

Tolson
Boardman
Nichols
Belmont
Harbo
Mohr
Parsons
Rosen
Tamm
Sizoo
Winterrowd
Tele. Room
Holloman
Gandy

59 APR 28 1955

9:00 AM

NUMEROUS REFERENC[redacted] 4-22a

SEARCH SLIP

(50)

Subj: Schwarz, Dr. Fred C.

Supervisor Young Room 7631

R# Date 4/21 Searcher Initial SMB

	FILE NUMBER	SERIAL
NR	V116-22078	
I	V100-402036	
NI	V100-0-55585 J32	
SD	V94-1-17998-115-0	
NI	V100-769-9200	
—	Fred Schwarz	
NI	V100-148929	
NI	V40-6394	
NI	V44-2201	
NI	V10-10899	
NI	V100-207361	
NI	V100-191563	
NR	26-37373	
NI	V65-4002-9	
NI	V100-170597-1	
NI	V100-221465-1	
NI	V98-1040-239	

(1)

NUMEROUS REFERENC[redacted] 4-22a

SEARCH SLIP

Subj: Sehwan, Mr. Fred L.

Supervisor Young Room 7631

R# Date 4/21 Searcher Initial SMJ

	FILE NUMBER	SERIAL
	Fred Sehwan	
NI	62-6430-72 p2	
NI	65-6181-3	
NI	102-2-10-11 p15	
NF	100-94790-1	
NI	100-328213-5	
NR	65-29488-203 p18	
NR	100-358264-166	
NI	100-102217-44	
NF	100-84602-6	
NF	61-9782-124	
NI	62-62736-2-18292X	
WR	91-5535-2196 NR NF	
NI	100-300727-1	
NF	100-144079-5	
NF	100-0-15585 p7	
NI	100-769-9198	

(7)

NUMEROUS REFERENCE 4-22a

SEARCH SLIP

Subj: Schwarz, Dr. Fred C.

Supervisor Young Room 7631

R# 1 Date 4/21 Searcher Initial SJ12

	FILE NUMBER	SERIAL
	Fred Schwarz	
NI	✓65-58641-908 Encl 10, p 32	
NP	✓121-43385-4	
NI	✓62-1-23, 33 NF NF	
NI	✓102-1-35-25, 376 NF NF NF	
NI	✓61-7560-6291	
NI	✓102-1-32-41 p 76	
NI	✓100-132666-7, NF NF	
—	F. C. Schwarz	
NP	✓100-11552-145	
—	Fred Charles Schwarz (BU	
NI	✓49-2421-28	

12

STANDARD FORM NO. 64

Office Memorandum • UNITED STATES GOVERNMENT

WPR:MJH:co

TO : J. Edgar Hoover
Director, Federal Bureau of Investigation

DATE: April 19, 1955

FROM : William P. Rogers
Deputy Attorney General

SUBJECT: Letter from Senator Humphrey re Dr. Fred C. Schwarz

Mr. Tolson
Mr. Boardman
Mr. Nichols
Mr. Belmont
Mr. Harbo
Mr. Mohr
Mr. Parsons
Mr. Rosen
Mr. Tamm
Mr. Sizoo
Mr. Winterrowd
Tele. Room
Mr. Holloman
Miss Gandy

Attached is a copy of a letter dated April 4, 1955, from Senator Hubert H. Humphrey enclosing a leaflet concerning one Fred C. Schwarz, M. D., and requesting any available information this Department may have regarding Dr. Schwarz.

Any views which you may care to express regarding this matter before I reply to Senator Humphrey would be appreciated.

RECORDED - 15 100-402036-4

APR 21 1955

2 ENCL.

84 APR 27 1955

LIAISON

COPY

United States Senate
Committee on Foreign Relations

April 4, 1955

The
Honorable Herbert Brownell, Jr.
Attorney General of the United States
Department of Justice
Washington 25, D. C.

Dear Mr. Brownell:

I want to bring to your attention a brochure which was just sent to me by one of my constituents with the request that I attempt to ascertain the identity or something about the background of Dr. Fred C. Schwarz.

In view of the fact that the constituent is one of the leading citizens of our community, I am anxious to be of service to him. If you have any information at all about Dr. Schwarz I would appreciate hearing from you.

Sincerely,

/s/ Hubert H. Humphrey

Hubert H. Humphrey

Enc.

ENCLOSURE

100-402036-4

rig & dupli
ellow
ection Tickler
1 - P. C. Young

April 28, 1955

Colonel C. C. F. Spry, D.S.O.
Director-General of Security
Attorney-General's Department, D Branch
Box 5105 BB, G.P.O.
Melbourne, Victoria, Australia

Dear Colonel Spry:

This Bureau has received several leaflets concerning Dr. Fred C. Schwarz, which described him as a practicing physician and surgeon from Sydney, Australia; a graduate of the University of Queensland Medical School; and a former lecturer in mathematics and science at Teachers College, Queensland. These leaflets indicate that Dr. Schwarz is the foremost authority on the subject of Communism; that he has engaged in debates with leading Communists in many parts of the world; and that he is presently making an extensive lecture tour in this country to expose Communism.

We would appreciate a check of your files for any pertinent information concerning Dr. Schwarz which you are in a position to furnish us.

Sincerely yours,

(100-402036)

John Edgar Hoover
Director

1 - Foreign Liaison Unit (Detached)

RCY:lmm
(6)

RECORDED - 77

100-402036-5

16 APR 28 1955

Tolson
Boardman
Nichols
Belmont
Harbo
Mohr
Parsons
Rosen
Tamm
Sizoo
Winterrowd
Tele. Room
Holloman
Gandy

MAY 2 1955

RECEIVED READING ROOM
U.S. DEPT. OF JUSTICE
FBI
APR 28 11 01 AM '55

WPR:MJH:co

April 26, 1955

Honorable Hubert H. Humphrey
United States Senate
Washington, D. C.

Dear Senator Humphrey:

This is in response to your letter of April 4, 1955, requesting information regarding Dr. Fred C. Schwarz.

Leaflets contained in the files of this Department indicate the following information concerning Dr. Schwarz:

He is a practicing physician and surgeon from Sydney, Australia. Previously he was a lecturer in mathematics and science at Teachers College, Queensland, Australia. He is an authority on the subject of Communism; has engaged in debates with Communists in many parts of the world; and has issued a standing challenge to debate any Communist, any time, anywhere. He has traveled extensively throughout the world investigating and exposing communism, and has made two lecture tours of the United States. He has lectured before such organizations as the Rotary, the Kiwanis, and the Lions. The leaflets further indicate that arrangements for lectures by Dr. Schwarz may be made through Reverend Guy Archer Weniger, Pastor of the Foothill Boulevard Baptist Church, 1530 Foothill Boulevard, Oakland, California.

As stated above, the foregoing information is reflected from leaflets concerning Dr. Fred C. Schwarz, and is not the result of any investigation conducted by this Department.

Sincerely yours,

WILLIAM P. ROGERS

William P. Rogers
Deputy Attorney General

RECORDED - 72

MAY 2 1955

INDEXED

RECORDED-99
INDEXED-99
RA

62-402036-7

EX-121

July 20, 1955

[redacted]

Albany, Oregon

Dear [redacted]:

Your letter of July 10, 1955, has been received, and, while I certainly appreciate the concern prompting you to write, I must advise that the FBI is not empowered to issue clearances of any nature for any individual or organization.

It was most gratifying to learn of your great interest in the internal security of this Nation, and I am sure you will understand the necessity of this Bureau's policy in this matter.

b6
b7C

Sincerely yours,

John Edgar Hoover
Director

NOTE: Correspondent requests a letter from the Director for use as a clearance for a Doctor Fred C. Schwarz and his "Christian Anti-Communism Crusade."

Tolson
Boardman
Nichols
Belmont
Harbo
Mohr
Parsons
Rosen
Tamm
Sizoo
Winterrowd
Tele. Room
Holloman
Gandy

JRH:wa
(3)

COMM-FBI
JUL 20 1955
MAILED 19

64 JUL 25 1955

July 10, 1955

Dear Mr. Hoover,

An Australian physician, Dr. Fred C. Schwarz, is lecturing in the country, establishing the Christian Anti-Communism Crusade. We heard him speak at the First Baptist Church last Sunday night and we are so shaken and concerned that we wish to further Dr. Schwarz's effort by starting meetings for the purpose of educating ourselves as to the Communist Plan. Being careful not to include their doctrine. We need only be concerned with Red Plans - what they have done, are doing and propose to do. If we are to defeat them, we must oppose them as methodically as they are working to dominate us. We believe in our hearts that Dr. Schwarz is not an opportunist, but many other persons who will attend the meetings will want proof positive. A letter of assurance from you will furnish that. We cannot even begin without your O.K. Do we have your permission? I understand the Call Letter from the Communist Party of the U.S. is [illegible] to raise our children and, should we [illegible]

RECORDED-90 100-422036-4
EX-173
21 1955

mmc
ack: 7-20-55
JRH

CRIME REC.

on, to see, while awaiting our turn, Christians, Christians, and potential leaders put to death. If the Red (American) traitors all would realize that, should their cause be victorious they will be liquidated, there would be no Reds among our citizens. They will be accustomed to the American way of life, and with the radical change that all Reds every Red victory they will be disillusioned and dissatisfied, and there is no room in the Red setup for that. Too, a traitor to his own country will not be trusted by another. The lines are drawn. We must be either for or against Communism. The Christian Anti-Communism Crusade will provide legal Americans a means to unite. Communism must be openly opposed. Parents should attend all meetings of organizations their children belong to. And that brings me to the [redacted] formation which a neighbor has supplied. She told her two older children, two of the future farmers of America, because she felt they were being indoctrinated with Communist propaganda. The only actual quotation

she made God, they are teaching that everyone should have the same amount of food. The couple who head this cell in Albany are

[redacted]

b6
b7C

Broad Island, Albany [redacted] is an ex-professor. They both work full time at heading young people organizations and have pulled many to join one high school last year when they "rolled" to represent the group at the U.N. Convention. They live on a farm. Why should the people, so well educated, brainwash themselves as such here and undermine our youth organizations?

How can we combat the poison they are instilling in our children? Openly or subtly? What can we do? If you have any suggestions we will follow them to the letter. We have nothing to lose that will not be lost in 17 short years from now, should we fail to act.

I like your theory that just as children are not given the choice whether to take medicine when it's necessary, so they should have no choice about

religious training - so it is with instilling in their hearts a love of country and loyalty to U.S. The time to act is now, when we must choose, and we must be as solidly united in our opposition of Communism, as they are in their deadly serious intentions to rule the world. My
We have four small children, 8, 7, 5 and 3 months. We will do what we can to insure them a future in a free country. It is the will of God we will do. He has promised to help those who ask for His help - and who also help themselves.
Everyone can join the C.A.C.C. because I am dead set against Communism, we must all be dead set against it. I hope you will furnish us the letter we need, to get everyone within our reach to become a crusader against the Reds.
For God and our country

Respectfully,

[redacted]

b6
b7C

Write: Albert Lea (P.O. Box 96)

Dr. Fred C. Schwarz
Box 508 Waterloo Iowa
(Speaking in Mich this month - President Pete

TANDARD FORM NO. 64

Office Memorandum · UNITED STATES GOVERNMENT

TO : DIRECTOR, FBI

DATE: November 21, 1956

FROM : SAC, DALLAS (100-0-5350)

SUBJECT: DR. FRED SCHWARZ
INFORMATION CONCERNING;
SM-C

Captioned person, purportedly a physician and surgeon of Sydney, Australia, has recently been in Dallas, Texas, where he spoke on the subject of Communism. The auspices under which he lectured in Dallas are not known.

A pamphlet enclosed for the Bureau, which SCHWARZ apparently passes out, "The Heart, Mind and Soul of Communism", indicates persons desiring SCHWARZ's services should write to SCHWARZ or [redacted] Evangelize America Program, Box 508, Waterloo, Iowa.

b6
b7C

The Dallas Office indices indicate SCHWARZ is identical with FRED C. SCHWARZ, subject of San Francisco letter to Bureau January 31, 1955, at which time he listed the address of 1530 Foothill Boulevard, Oakland, California, determined by the San Francisco Office to be the address of the Foothill Boulevard Baptist Church.

2 - Bureau (encl-1)
1 - Omaha
1 - Dallas (100-0-5350

MCC:jeg
(4)

ENCLOSURE

RECORDED - 97

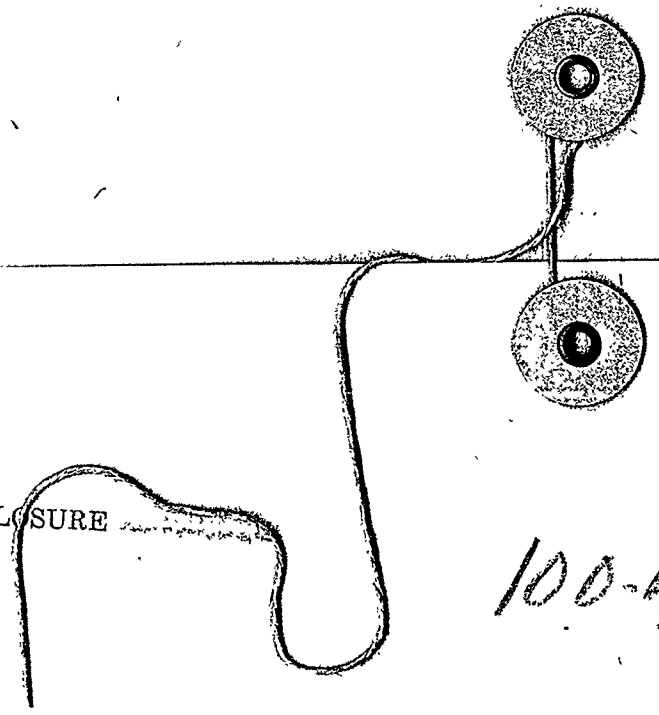
100-402036-9

INDEXED - 97

NOV 23 1956

8 DEC 5 1950

ENCLOSURE TO BUREAU: Pamphlet entitled "The Heart, Mind and Soul of Communism."



ENCLOSURE

100-402026-9

STANDARD FORM NO. 64

Office Memorandum · UNITED STATES GOVERNMENT

TO : DIRECTOR, FBI ~~(61-7582)~~ DATE: June 17, 1957

FROM : SAC, WFO (100-22169)

SUBJECT: HCUA Frederick Charles Schwarz @ 100-402036

ATTENTION: RECORDS SECTION

DR. FREDERICK C. SCHWARZ, Executive Director of the Christian Anti-Communist Crusade, testified on May 29, 1957, before HCUA and the results of this testimony have been published in HCUA publication entitled International Communism (The Communist Mind).

Five copies of this publication are enclosed for the Bureau, five copies for New York City, and three copies for Los Angeles.

ALL INFORMATION CONTAINED HEREIN IS UNCLASSIFIED
DATE 3/3/82 BY 8546 b1,2,6
63581
86-1840CN 8/20/81
3042PWT/NR
SUB V. CONTROL

2 - Bureau ~~(61-7582)~~ (Encl. 5)
1 - New York (Encl. 5) (RM)
1 - Los Angeles (Encl. 3) (RM)
1 - WFO 100-22169

JAC:LEB
(5)

INDEXED - 32
EX. - 126

100-402036-11

5 ENCLOSURE

92 Subversive Crime Research Section, SE 42 12/26/61 EBE

18 JUN 18 1957
RECORDED-92

63 JUL 1 1957

ENCLO. ATTACHED

UNRECORDED COPY FILED IN 61-7582.

Enclosure to Bureau (61-7582)

HCUA

[COMMITTEE PRINT]

INTERNATIONAL COMMUNISM

(The Communist Mind)

STAFF CONSULTATION WITH

FREDERICK CHARLES SCHWARZ

COMMITTEE ON UN-AMERICAN ACTIVITIES

HOUSE OF REPRESENTATIVES

EIGHTY-FIFTH CONGRESS

FIRST SESSION

MAY 29, 1957

(INCLUDING INDEX)



Printed for the use of the Committee on Un-American Activities

---

UNITED STATES
GOVERNMENT PRINTING OFFICE
92964 WASHINGTON : 1957

COMMITTEE ON UN-AMERICAN ACTIVITIES

UNITED STATES HOUSE OF REPRESENTATIVES

FRANCIS E. WALTER, Pennsylvania, *Chairman*

MORGAN M. MOULDER, Missouri	BERNARD W. KEARNEY, New York
CLYDE DOYLE, California	DONALD L. JACKSON, California
JAMES B. FRAZIER, JR., Tennessee	GORDON H. SCHERER, Ohio
EDWIN E. WILLIS, Louisiana	ROBERT J. McINTOSH, Michigan

RICHARD ARENS, *Director*

CONTENTS

	Page
Synopsis	VII
May 29, 1957:	
Staff consultation with—	
Dr. Frederick Charles Schwarz	1
Index	I

PUBLIC LAW 601, 79TH CONGRESS

The legislation under which the House Committee on Un-American Activities operates is Public Law 601, 79th Congress [1946], chapter 753, 2d session, which provides:

Be it enacted by the Senate and House of Representatives of the United States of America in Congress assembled, * * *

PART 2—RULES OF THE HOUSE OF REPRESENTATIVES

RULE X

SEC. 121. STANDING COMMITTEES

* * * * * * *

17. Committee on Un-American Activities, to consist of nine Members.

RULE XI

POWERS AND DUTIES OF COMMITTEES

* * * * * * *

(q) (1) Committee on Un-American Activities.

(A) Un-American activities.

(2) The Committee on Un-American Activities, as a whole or by subcommittee, is authorized to make from time to time investigations of (i) the extent, character, and objects of un-American propaganda activities in the United States, (ii) the diffusion within the United States of subversive and un-American propaganda that is instigated from foreign countries or of a domestic origin and attacks the principle of the form of government as guaranteed by our Constitution, and (iii) all other questions in relation thereto that would aid Congress in any necessary remedial legislation.

The Committee on Un-American Activities shall report to the House (or to the Clerk of the House if the House is not in session) the results of any such investigation, together with such recommendations as it deems advisable.

For the purpose of any such investigation, the Committee on Un-American Activities, or any subcommittee thereof, is authorized to sit and act at such times and places within the United States, whether or not the House is sitting, has recessed, or has adjourned, to hold such hearings, to require the attendance of such witnesses and the production of such books, papers, and documents, and to take such testimony, as it deems necessary. Subpenas may be issued under the signature of the chairman of the committee or any subcommittee, or by any member designated by any such chairman, and may be served by any person designated by any such chairman or member.

* * * * * * *

RULE XII

LEGISLATIVE OVERSIGHT BY STANDING COMMITTEES

SEC. 136. To assist the Congress in appraising the administration of the laws and in developing such amendments or related legislation as it may deem necessary, each standing committee of the Senate and the House of Representatives shall exercise continuous watchfulness of the execution by the administrative agencies concerned of any laws, the subject matter of which is within the jurisdiction of such committee; and, for that purpose, shall study all pertinent reports and data submitted to the Congress by the agencies in the executive branch of the Government.

RULES ADOPTED BY THE 85TH CONGRESS

House Resolution 5, January 3, 1957

* * * * * * *

RULE X

STANDING COMMITTEES

1. There shall be elected by the House, at the commencement of each Congress,

* * * * * * *

(q) Committee on Un-American Activities, to consist of nine Members.

* * * * * * *

RULE XI

POWERS AND DUTIES OF COMMITTEES

* * * * * * *

17. Committee on Un-American Activities.

(a) Un-American activities.

(b) The Committee on Un-American Activities, as a whole or by subcommittee, is authorized to make from time to time, investigations of (1) the extent, character, and objects of un-American propaganda activities in the United States, (2) the diffusion within the United States of subversive and un-American propaganda that is instigated from foreign countries or of a domestic origin and attacks the principle of the form of government as guaranteed by our Constitution, and (3) all other questions in relation thereto that would aid Congress in any necessary remedial legislation.

The Committee on Un-American Activities shall report to the House (or to the Clerk of the House if the House is not in session) the results of any such investigation, together with such recommendations as it deems advisable.

For the purpose of any such investigation, the Committee on Un-American Activities, or any subcommittee thereof, is authorized to sit and act at such times and places within the United States, whether or not the House is sitting, has recessed, or has adjourned, to hold such hearings, to require the attendance of such witnesses and the production of such books, papers, and documents, and to take such testimony, as it deems necessary. Subpenas may be issued under the signature of the chairman of the committee or any subcommittee, or by any member designated by any such chairman, and may be served by any person designated by any such chairman or member.

* * * * * * *

26. To assist the House in appraising the administration of the laws and in developing such amendments or related legislation as it may deem necessary, each standing committee of the House shall exercise continuous watchfulness of the execution by the administrative agencies concerned of any laws, the subject matter of which is within the jurisdiction of such committee; and, for that purpose, shall study all pertinent reports and data submitted to the House by the agencies in the executive branch of the Government.

SYNOPSIS

The international Communist conspiracy will achieve its goal of world domination in about 16 years, if its present rate of expansion continues unabated, Dr. Frederick C. Schwarz, executive director of the Christian Anti-Communist Crusade, predicts in the accompanying staff consultation.

The Christian Anti-Communist Crusade is an international organization dedicated to the exposure of the ideological fallacies of communism.

Dr. Schwarz, an Australian physician, surgeon, and psychiatrist, has spent many years in study and research into the basic philosophy of communism. In furtherance of his work, he has traveled extensively in many areas of the world and is regarded as an authority in the field. He is now in the United States as part of his sixth world lecture tour on international communism, under the auspices of the American affiliates of the Christian Anti-Communist Crusade.

Dr. Schwarz' consultation with the staff of the Committee on Un-American Activities is released for the purpose of presenting further insight into the motivating forces of international communism.

The Kremlin, he said, has set the year 1973 as its deadline for accomplishing world domination. During the next 10 years it expects to see consolidation of its program in Asia and the isolation of the United States. Soviet leadership, he emphasized, is confident that it can achieve its goals without recourse to a third world war.

"I regret to say that by every standard test the Communists have been making terrifying progress and they are winning and we are losing," Dr. Schwarz stated.

Current Communist disarmament discussions, he continued, are "an act of war," not a prelude to peace.

Military stalemate, he added, would free the resources of the Soviet Union for further advances in its program of global conquest.

"Negotiation with the Soviet Union," Dr. Schwarz warned, "is impossible. To think we can do it is to indicate a failure to understand communism so completely that it approaches mental illness."

Dr. Schwarz declared that brutality of communism is not a departure from its classic ideology, but is the very basis of the Communist program.

"Inherent within the theory of communism," he said, "is the greatest program of murder, slaughter, and insanity conceivable. To the Communists murder, treachery, and torture are moral acts."

Dr. Schwarz characterized communism as a pseudo-science that bases its doctrine on three points: First, that there is no God, a denial of moral law and all that it implies; second, that man is a material machine, completely describable in terms of chemistry and physics, with no value and no continuity of life; third, that communism is economic determinism.

"Every act that contributes to the Communist conquest is a peaceful act in their eyes," Dr. Schwarz continued. "If they take a gun, they take a peaceful gun, containing a peaceful bullet, kill you peacefully and put you in a peaceful grave." Thus, he explained, Khrushchev could call the Russian butchery in Budapest "glorious peace."

Dr. Schwarz warned against the fallacy of trying to combat communism by accepting what is essentially communism's materialistic approach:

"When we want people of the world to resist the Communist idea and to embrace the idea of freedom, we think that if we give them material benefits this will automatically come to pass, and so the idea is to give economic aid and military assistance in the expectation that communism will lose its appeal and freedom will triumph.

"The foundation is wrong. Materialistic measures do not control the minds and the hearts of the people. This must be done in a more direct fashion. We need a scientific approach that will utilize the moral, cultural, and spiritual values in each of these countries. We need a loving, friendly cooperative spirit and a direct approach to their minds and hearts to mobilize them against communism.

"Let us consider India. The Communists want India. If they conquer India the consequences are incalculable. The average Indian must have a reason for being against communism. What reason is significant to him? You cannot say it is against his economic well-being. His economic well-being is so low that it is difficult to make it any lower. You cannot say it is against his constitutional liberties. He does not quite understand what they are. It must be against something which, to him, is meaningful and significant. It must threaten something to him that is valuable. The Communists very cleverly deceive and hide their destructive program from each group, as they exploit their needs and conquer them."

The Communist movement, Dr. Schwarz declared, draws its strength from two principal sources. First, "their recruitment of the student intellectual who is susceptible to the appeals of communism by reason of his educational conditioning.

Second, the superb organization of the Communists.

The intellectual, he explained, "is recruited in terms of his ideological pride. He is more intelligent than the average man, and he sees the opportunity to mold man and create history.

Dr. Schwarz told the committee he believes that communism should be taught in the schools, "but I believe it should be taught with a moral directive, in the same way that a medical student is taught that cancer is evil, that tuberculosis is evil and education about them is directed to their elimination and defeat. I think the teaching of communism without a moral directive can be very dangerous. Teaching it with a moral directive should emphasize the basic foundations of American civilization, revealing the enemy threatening their destruction, the erroneous beliefs leading the Communists to undertake the destruction of freedom, the methods by which they propose to destroy, and what must be done to defeat them. If it is presented without moral direction, it appears simply as an alternative economic system with certain superior virtues. This has frequently been done in the past, and instead of opposing communism, it tends to recruit to communism."

INTERNATIONAL COMMUNISM

(The Communist Mind)

WEDNESDAY, MAY 29, 1957

UNITED STATES HOUSE OF REPRESENTATIVES,
COMMITTEE ON UN-AMERICAN ACTIVITIES,
Washington, D. C.

STAFF CONSULTATION

The following consultation by the staff of the Committee on Un-American Activities was held at 2:55 p. m., Wednesday, May 29, 1957, in room 226, Old House Office Building, Washington, D. C.

Staff members present: Richard Arens, director; William F. Heimlich, consultant; and Richard S. Weil, staff member.

Mr. ARENS. Dr. Schwarz, will you raise your right hand and be sworn by Mrs. Eduora Bernard, the notary public.

Mrs. BERNARD. Do you solemnly swear that the testimony you are about to give in this hearing will be the truth, the whole truth, and nothing but the truth, so help you God?

Dr. SCHWARZ. I do.

TESTIMONY OF DR. FREDERICK CHARLES SCHWARZ, EXECUTIVE DIRECTOR, CHRISTIAN ANTI-COMMUNIST CRUSADE

Mr. ARENS. Kindly identify yourself by name, residence, and occupation.

Dr. SCHWARZ. My name is Frederick Charles Schwarz, S-c-h-w-a-r-z. My official home address is 142 Concord Road, Concord, Sydney, New South Wales, Australia. My American address is Christian Anti-Communist Crusade, Box 890, Long Beach, Calif., and I am the executive director of the Christian Anti-Communist Crusade.

Mr. ARENS. Dr. Schwarz, on behalf of the staff of the Committee on Un-American Activities, I am happy to welcome you here for this staff consultation, which is pursuant to the overall policy of this committee in which we try to contact and make a record of statements of people who have had extensive experience and can shed some light on many of the facets of the world Communist conspiracy.

Would you kindly, for our record, give us a word about your own personal history and background?

Dr. SCHWARZ. I was born in Brisbane, Australia, on the 15th of January 1913. I was educated at the schools of Brisbane and I attended the University of Queensland, which is the northeastern state, of which Brisbane is the capital. At the university I studied, first,

science. I graduated in science with major subjects mathematics and physics. I later graduated in arts in which I studied philosophy and political economy. After teaching school and being a lecturer in mathematics and science in the Queensland Teachers College, I graduated in medicine and surgery from the University of Queensland Medical School. Following graduation, I established a general medical practice in Sydney and, for a time, was psychiatrist for the Cathedral Marriage Guidance Clinic of Sydney and the New South Wales Community Hospital.

I am an evangelical Christian of Baptist denomination and have been a lay preacher for many years.

Mr. ARENS. Doctor, would you kindly tell us how you became interested in your work in the anti-Communist movement?

Dr. SCHWARZ. At the University of Queensland, in the late 1930's, I was active in the Inter Varsity Christian Fellowship while the Communists were also active at the university in the Labor Club. We entered into a dispute on the philosophical conflict between God and materialism. I had my first debate with a Communist in 1940 when I debated with Max Julius, a very prominent Communist, now a member of the Central Committee of the Australian Communist Party.

Following this debate my interest quickened, and I read profoundly of the Communist text of Marx, Lenin, and Stalin and challenged other Communists to debate. Over a period of years I was active in lecturing against communism and debating with Communists within Australia, with special emphasis on the philosophic conflict of God and the value of the individual, as against materialism and the individual's insignificance in relation to the state.

Most of my activities were confined to church and religious circles and conducted in association with my medical practice.

In 1950 I made my first trip abroad, visited in America, and returned to Australia. The response to the message was such, and the need such, that my medical practice is now closed; and I am on my sixth world tour and I am now executive director of the Christian Anti-Communist Crusade, which is active in America and Australia and indirectly in many other parts of the world.

Mr. ARENS. Thank you for that background information, Doctor.

May I pose this general question to you as a point of departure in your consultation with us today: How would you characterize or describe the ideology and morality of communism, and how, in your judgment, can that ideology and morality be countered or met in this world struggle?

Dr. SCHWARZ. The ideology of communism is applied Godless materialism. The problem that perplexes many people is the overwhelming appeal that communism apparently exercises for the student mind.

Mr. ARENS. What is the nature of that appeal, Doctor?

Dr. SCHWARZ. The nature of that appeal is a promise that the student can achieve two things by association with the Communist Party. He can participate in the conquest of the world and, following the conquest of the world, he can then participate in a program to change human nature, perfect human character, and populate the entire earth with a new quality of personality infinitely superior to any that history has ever known. The appeal that attracts the young student is almost a religious appeal that his life can be utilized for the regeneration of all mankind.

Mr. ARENS. Would you care to elaborate on that theme, Doctor?

Dr. SCHWARZ. When you ask the Communist a simple question: "How are you going to change human nature?", they would answer with one word, and that word is "science." "We are scientists. Science has changed the material world. Science has changed the world of agriculture. Science has changed the world of animal husbandry. We can use science to change human nature itself."

This sounds very appealing. You can understand how this sounds to a young student infatuated with the techniques of science. To participate in using science for its greatest achievement is a seductive vision.

However, to be scientific you must follow scientific laws, and communism then proceeds to give it three scientific laws. These laws are as follows:

The first one is "There is no God." They are proudly, unashamedly atheistic in theory and in practice. When they deny God, they simultaneously deny every virtue and every value that originates with God. They deny moral law. They deny absolute standards of truth and righteousness. An entire civilized code of moral and ethical values is destroyed so that they are free to erect in their place new moral and ethical standards as the occasion demands.

The second law of communism is that man is a material machine. He is matter in motion and nothing more. Man is a body, and he is completely describable in terms of the laws of chemistry and physics. Man has no soul, no spirit, no significant individual value, no continuity of life. He is entirely an evolutionary product, the specie Homo sapiens, and subject to modification, adaptation, and transformation by the applied, established laws of animal husbandry.

William Z. Foster, chairman of the American Communist Party, expresses it in his book, the Twilight of World Capitalism, which he wrote in 1949. In the last chapter, The Advent of the Socialist Man, he writes:

> Henceforth, the evolution of human species must be done artificially by the conscious action of man himself.

Their second law, therefore, is the material animal nature of man.

The third law of communism is economic determinism. It states that the qualities of human intelligence, personality, emotional and religious life merely reflect the economic environment; that in the last analysis what we think, what we feel, what we believe, whom we love, and whom we worship is simply an expression of the environment in which we are raised; and since that environment is primarily concerned with economic forces, in the final analysis, man is a determined economic being.

Mr. ARENS. I can hardly restrain myself at this point from posing this question, even at the risk of breaking the theme: If the Communists' major premise is correct, that you and I are not morally responsible, then why would the Communists in the same breath turn around and try to assess moral responsibility against what they describe as the capitalists?

Dr. SCHWARZ. In the final analysis they do not do that. They consider themselves as superior to the capitalist as the farmer is superior to his animal. Moral responsibility is not involved. They understand capitalist motivation as the automatic outcome of capitalist economics.

Since the root is evil the fruit must be so. It is their duty to destroy the root and frequently the fruit. The concept of his moral guilt does not enter into it any more than when a farmer destroys an animal giving a positive tuberculin reaction. You do not consider that animal morally responsible. He belongs to a certain class which, by reason of its association, has developed a certain potentially dangerous character, and no matter how splendid the animal, its destruction is obligatory.

Communism rests on a class concept. They believe the proletariat class is the progressive class of history and that the capitalist classes, the degenerate classes, are discarded by history and must be destroyed. To them this is the law of historical development. To argue on a bourgeois moral basis merely reflects degenerate class origin.

Economic determinism is the third law of communism.

Applying these laws, communism asserts that the environment of capitalism is a degenerative environment and it creates degenerate people. The responsibility for individual evil, for vice and crime, for selfishness and greed in all its manifestations is not that of the individual. It is the projection of the capitalist environment into the individual.

The Communist believes that if you are going to change the individual, if you are going to change mankind, it is foolish to think that you can do it while the degenerative capitalist environment exists. First, you must conquer the world and, having conquered the world, you must destroy the capitalist environment which is built on profit, selfishness, and greed. You must replace it by socialism which is built on service, cooperation, and unselfishness, so that from birth the experiences of the environment will build into the character unselfishness, cooperation, and service, and as these children mature to adolescents and adults everyone will work because they love to work; everyone will give because it is better to give than receive; the hand of no man will be raised in anger against his brother; there will no longer be any need for government and government will wither and die. There will be no need for a police force; there will be nothing for police to do. There will be no need for an income-tax department because everyone working, according to his natural impulses, gives of his best for the general well-being, and out of the abundance thus created retains only his own personal needs. Farewell anger, lust, and greed, envy, malice and strife, pestilence and war; enter golden, companionable, cooperative brotherhood; mankind will live together in the glorious day of communism that has dawned on the earth.

Mr. ARENS. Doctor, may I pose this question: How, to the Communist mind, is this world of goodness and of plenty and of unselfishness and love, consistent with the program which we see in effect in Communist regimes, a program of bloodshed, of deceit, of inhumanity, and the like?

Dr. SCHWARZ. It is the justification for it all. You see the goals. To sacrifice one or two generations is not a very big price to pay for such a glorious goal from their point of view.

The Communists are confronted with this problem: When they conquer the world, they are left with those people who have been brought up in the capitalist environment. They have had their experiences. It has formed their character and personality. Naturally,

if you leave the babies and the children with them, they will impress that character and personality upon them, so the Communists are confronted with a problem of what to do with the adults of established character and personality once they have conquered the world.

Being thoroughly materialist scientists, they do not hesitate. They say they have no alternative. Naturally, they must dispose of these classes. To them it is not murder. Murder is a bourgeois term which means killing individuals for bad reasons. They are going to kill classes for good reasons.

Mr. ARENS. Is it your theme, Doctor, that the practice of communism in the world is consistent with the theory of communism?

Dr. SCHWARZ. Exactly. Inherent within the theory of communism is the greatest program of murder, slaughter, and insanity conceivable.

Mr. ARENS. It is your theory that to the Communist mind the practice of communism and the theory of communism are coextensive, that they complement one another?

Dr. SCHWARZ. Exactly.

Mr. ARENS. What is your appraisal of the murder, deceit, and treachery which even the Communist regimes assess against Stalin?

Dr. SCHWARZ. To the Communists murder, treachery, and torture are frequently moral acts. They cannot regenerate human nature until they have destroyed the capitalist system. They cannot destroy the capitalist system until they have conquered the world.

Mr. ARENS. What would be the mental processes by which Khrushchev could condemn Stalin for murder?

Dr. SCHWARZ. He did not condemn him. He justified him. In his speech on Stalin, that is the most amazing feature. We say Khrushchev condemned him because we read his report on Stalin's incredible acts and mental attitudes. We pay no attention to Khrushchev's climax. He portrayed Stalin's acts which were the most fiendish, the most brutal, the most evil in the record of man. He shows Stalin as a multiple murderer. He shows him the murderer of millions. He shows him as sadistic and insane. He shows him personally dictating the torture of his own friends. He showed, for example, when the Jewish doctors were arrested and accused of poisoning Zhdanov, Stalin called in their interrogator and said, "If you don't get a confession, we will shorten you by a head." After he portrayed the whole macabre spectacle, he finished up with this statement, in effect: "Mind you, don't misunderstand. Stalin was a good man. He did these things as a Marxist-Leninist. He did these in the interest of the working class. He was no giddy despot."

He finished up with a moral justification of Stalin. That leads us to Communist morality. Morality is relative and related to the objective situation.

You cannot regenerate mankind until you have destroyed the capitalist world, and you cannot destroy capitalism until you have conquered the world. The process of world conquest involves waging successfully the class war. Within the present phase of the world struggle, at the heart of existence, there is this universal war. As Lenin stated, "Proletarian morality is determined by the exigencies of the class struggle."

Mr. ARENS. Could I interpose this question to perhaps clarify our record: Khrushchev, as we all know, had charge of the liquidation of

the Kulak class. About 10 million of his countrymen were liquidated, what we would call murder. A crime of such enormous scope that the average human mind could not begin to comprehend it. In your appraisal of the Communist philosophy and motivation in life, could Khrushchev, as a dedicated Communist, have a twinge of conscience about those murders?

Dr. SCHWARZ. None whatsoever.

Mr. ARENS. Why, Doctor?

Dr. SCHWARZ. Because these murders were in the interest of the advance of Communist power and world conquest and in the direction of history's will; therefore, they were moral and righteous acts. Any twinge of conscience would be a remnant of Khrushchev's bourgeois upbringing and a failure of his Communist personality.

Mr. ARENS. Could you give us a further word, Doctor, on this ideology of the Communists on the inevitability of communizing the world?

Dr. SCHWARZ. Yes, sir. Their basic theoretical concept derives not from Stalin, not from Lenin, but from Marx. The concept is the universality of class war. This is their theoretical concept. War is a state of being. War exists between the proletarian class, which is the future class of mankind, and the reactionary bourgeois class. The waging of this war is the great duty of all class-conscious proletarians; the future is the triumph of the proletarian class. The Communist Party is the brain of the proletarian class, and the war that manifests itself within a state is a conflict between the Communist Party and the state government until the Communist Party destroys and conquers that state. Once that is done, it manifests itself in the international realm in a state of war between those countries that have been conquered by the Communists and where their power is established and those countries as yet unconquered. The basis of Communist policy is the existence of the class war. To them it is a fact of being.

So within this framework every act which advances their triumph is righteous. Every statement that helps their cause is true.

Mr. ARENS. They overlooked the Christian philosophy.

Dr. SCHWARZ. They wiped it out entirely.

Mr. ARENS. The philosophy that the end never justifies the means.

Dr. SCHWARZ. The end creates the means. Any act, however brutal, and no matter how many people are killed, that advances the Communist conquest, is a peaceful act.

Within this framework of ideology and morality, no Communist can tell a lie in the interests of communism because by definition, if it is in the interest of communism, it is the truth. A person is only a material machine and truth is merely a set of electronic impulses that circulate within his brain. The ultimate truth is the will of the Communist Party. Every basic term that we use has been redefined by the Communists in terms of the class war. For example, as you well know, the word "peace" is one of the great words in the Communist vocabulary and most folks think they are hypocrites when they use the word "peace."

Mr. ARENS. Certain people in high places in government have professed that the Communist regime in Soviet Russia wants peace.

Dr. SCHWARZ. They do want it.

Mr. ARENS. What kind of peace do they want?

Dr. SCHWARZ. You have to understand that their basic concept is that class war is a fact of being and that peace is the historical synthesis when communism defeats the remainder of the world and establishes world Communist dictatorship, which is peace. If you ask a true Communist to take a lie detector test and ask him if he wants peace, he would pass it with ease. He would look at you with a light in his eye and say he longs for peace.

Mr. WEIL. Communist peace, not peace as we understand it.

Dr. SCHWARZ. Every act that contributes to the Communist conquest is a peaceful act. If they take a gun, they take a peaceful gun, containing a peaceful bullet, and kill you peacefully and put you in a peaceful grave. When the Chinese Communists murder millions, it is an act of peace. When the Russian tanks rolled into Budapest to butcher and destroy, it was glorious peace. Peace is wonderful and within their framework of ideology whatever helps their conquest is peaceful, good, and true.

Mr. WEIL. I would like to ask one question of you as a psychiatrist as well as an analyst of the Communist ideology. There comes a point when all this reevaluation and redefinition has progressed to a point where it is no longer reconcilable with reality, and even the Communists themselves must recognize this. Have they not reached that point?

Dr. SCHWARZ. I do not believe they have reached it. They have reached the point of insanity.

Mr. WEIL. You think Khrushchev still believes in the classic theories as you expounded them?

Dr. SCHWARZ. I believe that paranoia is at the heart of communism and that their theoretical concepts are far more convincing to them than the evidence of the facts. I believe, for example, that they, in their own mind, believe that the riots in Hungary were organized by the vicious American imperialists. There is this element of paranoic self-deception at the heart of communism. I do not think that they are just hypocrites; they have merged the techniques of hypocrisy with the virtues of sincerity, creating a very powerful instrument.

Mr. WEIL. Mass paranoia itself is a term which can be quite deceptive.

JULIUS + ETHEL

Dr. SCHWARZ. It is a powerful instrument. That insanity is manifest in the world hysteria they stirred up about the Rosenbergs. The Communists manifested their tremendous efficiency as agitators around the world on behalf of the Rosenbergs. The name "Rosenberg" became the best-known American name throughout the world. There were riots in many countries, and actually quite a number of people died in these riots on behalf of the Rosenbergs. Everywhere the Communists and their friends were heart stricken and desperately miserable because of the dreadful anti-Semitic conspiracy that was leading to this cruel persecution of these two poor Rosenbergs.

In the midst of it all, they suddenly arrested a lot of their own leading Jews in Czechoslovakia, men of position, power, and Communist character; and after a farce of a trial, which occupied about 2 weeks, they publicly executed them. The outsider looking on would say, "What sort of people are these? How hypocritical can you be?"

The two Rosenbergs had been given a fair trial. The trial was before a jury of their peers, conducted by an impartial judge. Appeals

were heard and every civil liberty granted that the fairest judicial system in the world can provide. In Czechoslovakia, these Jews were practically murdered after the most summary of judicial farces. What hypocrisy! You would expect the Communists to have at least some sense of guilt and inconsistency, but there was no manifestation of it whatsoever. If anything, their tears on behalf of the Rosenbergs flowed more freely. Their agony became more intense. To us they were utter hypocrites, but not to themselves. The execution of the Rosenbergs was an act that would retard Communist world conquest. Therefore, it was an evil act. Therefore, the Rosenbergs were guiltless. Therefore, the evidence against them was perjury. Therefore, those who gave the evidence were perjurers and criminals. Therefore, every progressive and moral proletarian heart must be emotionally disturbed because of this dreadful and evil act perpetrated with cruelty, brutality, and injustice. On the other hand, the arrest and execution of the Czechoslovak Jews would advance Communist world conquest; it would please the Arabs; it would set the stage for Communist influence in the Near East, which we see coming to fruition today.

It was an act in the interest of world conquest by communism; therefore, it was a good act. Therefore, they were guilty. Therefore, they were criminals. Therefore, the evidence against them was true. Therefore, every progressive heart must feel a sense of elation and rejoicing that justice triumphed with their death.

Mr. WEIL. I think the theory behind that is excellent. But the evidence we have today seems to point to the fact that the Communists wanted the Rosenbergs executed, as a matter of fact, because they felt the Rosenbergs alive might be witnesses against the Communist apparatus. That bears out the impression of hypocrisy.

Dr. SCHWARZ. There is nothing inconsistent in their moral framework of believing all that and wanting them executed at the same time. There is nothing inconsistent in that because each individual is merely an expendable animal; and if their dying is going to help the Communist cause, then it is a good act. They could want them executed and yet feel compassion for them and anger against their brutal executioners. We have established that inherent within Communist ideology and morality there is a program of murder, treachery, and brutality and that the theory of communism translates these acts into highly moral acts. The theory of communism destroys every basic moral value on which civilization, and particularly Christian civilization, is built.

Mr. ARENS. Doctor, is there some kind of analogy that could be made between what you are saying and what your experience must have been as a surgeon, namely, that a surgeon, as he undertakes to eliminate a cancerous cell or organism of the body, cuts into noncancerous material and does it feeling he is doing so on perfectly moral grounds because he is trying to save life? Is that the approach that you are saying that Communists have toward the ultimate goal of redemption of the world by communism, that they can take lives, innocent lives, because the overall objective is one of saving humanity?

Dr. SCHWARZ. The tragedy of communism is not simply that it murders, but it transforms murder into a moral and righteous act. When a person does evil and he is conscious he is doing evil, you have

a basis of approach; but when evil becomes good, you have no starting point, you have nothing about which to argue. The great evil rests in the philosophic, basic concepts of communism when it rejects God, when it materializes and bestializes man, and when it denies the inherent dignity and value of human personality and individuality. Upon that ruthless, amoral, materialistic basis it builds an edifice which destroys evermore every civilized, moral, ethical, and spiritual value.

Mr. ARENS. Before we get to the second side of your coin, you have told us, first of all, on the basis of your background experience and study, the ideology and morality of communism, and you propose to tell us, as I understand it, how to meet and defeat this ideology of communism.

Before we get to the second side of the coin, could I ask you a question or two, if you please, Doctor?

How do you account for the fact that this ideology of communism, which is contrary to all that you and I as Christians—and I say it in the broadest term—people who believe in God and believe in spiritual values, how do you account for the fact that this force called communism, evil as it is, unappealing as it is to those with any sense in them of goodness, is sweeping across the world with a speed that is hitherto unknown in the history of the world, that it now encompasses about one-third of the population of the world from a start of about 50 years ago? How do you account for that?

Dr. SCHWARZ. First, the reason is their recruitment of the student intellectual, who is susceptible to the appeals of communism by reason of his educational conditioning. He accepts that materialist foundation on which Communist ideology and morality is built. He is recruited in terms of his ideological pride. He is more intelligent than the average man, and he sees the opportunity to mold man and create history, whereas the dull, brutal driven herd sweeps on unaware of the forces that create it and drive it forward. He is one of the elite, the chosen, and the intellectual aristocracy. In combination with this intellectual pride, the religious nature of man demands a purpose in life; they find in this vision of human regeneration a religious refuge for their Godless hearts.

Second, there is their superb organization. The origin of effective communism came with totalitarian organization, the formation of the Bolshevik segment of the Russian Democratic Labor Party under Lenin. Communism illustrates the truth that the disciplined, dedicated, scientific, intelligent, and organized few will be able to exploit and direct, deceive, and conquer the selfish, undisciplined, disorganized multitudes. Communism is advancing in terms of its recruitment of students, the organization of these students into the Communist Party and the scientific exploitation of group needs, grievances and ambitions to advance their party to power. The goal of communism is conquest, not conversion. They convert a few and conquer the many.

Mr. ARENS. It is our information, Doctor, that there are in the world today approximately 25 million Communists. Is there any cohesive force that is opposing them?

Dr. SCHWARZ. Unfortunately, no.

Mr. ARENS. Is there any monolithic force of any comparable size?

Dr. SCHWARZ. Unfortunately, I know of none. I know of no monolithic, conscious, dedicated, directive force to oppose them. What is needed, and that brings us to a second point——

Mr. ARENS. I would like to ask you, before you get to your second point, if there is a fallacy in undertaking to appraise the strength of the world Communist movement in terms of numbers?

Dr. SCHWARZ. A very definite fallacy involved.

Mr. ARENS. Why?

Dr. SCHWARZ. Because it is trying to determine the validity of the hull of the boat by relating the area of the holes to the area which is sound. One hole can sink the ship. Communism is the theory of the disciplined few controlling and directing the rest. One person in a sensitive position can control, manipulate, and if necessary, destroy, thousands of others.

Mr. ARENS. To use this illustration of your boat, you need only one man to pilot the wheel.

Dr. SCHWARZ. That is right. If he wants to run it aground, the fact that the other thousand people want to keep it at sea has little bearing on the result. Lenin's slogan was fewer but better; the dedicated, disciplined, who will conquer and control the great multitude.

Mr. ARENS. Doctor, on the basis of your extensive study of communism, is it conceivable that we can negotiate ourselves out of the struggle, negotiate with the Soviets, the international Soviet operation?

Dr. SCHWARZ. To negotiate true peace with people who are utterly dedicated to the concept of the historical inevitability of class war and their victory is impossible. To think that we can do it is to indicate a failure to understand communism so completely that it approaches mental illness. To the Communist every negotiation is an act of war. Every delegation is an act of war. Every peace petition is an act of war. Every disarmament conference is an act of war.

Mr. ARENS. Could we trust them in negotiating with them in a disarmament conference?

Dr. SCHWARZ. As long as keeping their promise would advance their program of conquest, they could be trusted to keep it. The moment that keeping their promise hindered their program of world conquest, it would be their moral and righteous duty to break it. Actually, crazy as it sounds, to them, breaking their promise would be keeping it.

Mr. ARENS. Doctor, with this record reflecting your comments on the ideology and morality of communism, we would be very happy to have you proceed to give us your views on how the free world can meet and defeat the ideology of communism.

Dr. SCHWARZ. The first step of Communist conquest is the ideological conquest of the student mind. That is always the first step. Our first step should be the immunization of the student mind against that conquest by the Communists.

The Communists have never been able to make progress until they have been able to get these student intellectuals to be their standard bearers. This poses a problem both within and without the country. Within the country the educational system, the legislative system, the family, the religion, and all cultural influences should be so tuned that they build a mind and a character with an understanding of the

American heritage and moral values; a confidence in your constitutional system, your government by law, your economic systems of free competitive enterprise. Associated with this understanding, there should be a national patriotism that will immunize the youth against the very insidious Communist propaganda.

The first thing is to educate young people who believe in their God, their country, their family, their Constitution, their liberty under law and who are proud of their heritage. They then will not easily be swayed by Godless, materialistic concepts.

Mr. ARENS. May I pose a question at this point, Doctor: Have not the Communists even perverted these institutions, such as loyalty to Government, such as the true tenets and principles of the Constitution?

I know when this committee has hearings in which we subpena before us people who are identified under oath as hard-core members of the Communist conspiracy, they very cleverly attack the committee as though we are the ones out to destroy the Constitution, as though they are the ones who are defending the Constitution by invoking the fifth amendment; and they have a significant segment of the so-called liberals of the country who go right down the line with them.

Dr. SCHWARZ. Exactly. This is the paradox. Here are our very precious, cherished liberties that did not come about by accident, that are the envy and admiration of the rest of the world; here is a group of people, the Communists, openly dedicated to their total destruction and yet these Communists are able to take advantage of these very liberties and to hide behind these liberties for their purposes of destruction and to recruit as their "runners of interference" well meaning American citizens. This is the paradox that confronts us. The problem is, and I know this is a problem that confronts your committee all the time, how can we rout them out, expose and disarm them without doing damage to the constitutional system and liberty under law which are so cherished in America? I believe it can be done, it must be done; and it is being done.

Mr. ARENS. I would like to have you elaborate, if you please, sir, on the way in which, in your judgment, the ideology and morality of communism can be exposed for what it is, the fallacies of it actually exposed and how to actually meet it with a superior and more sound ideology.

Dr. SCHWARZ. I believe that the problem is largely an educational one, but it is also a spiritual one.

If I may say so, I think your committee has done a magnificent educational job. I do not know if that is the prime function of your committee, but you have certainly done a splendid educational job in revealing not only the theory but the actual practice and character of communism and Communists.

I believe that communism should be taught in the educational system, but I believe it should be taught with a moral directive, in the same way that a medical student is taught that cancer is evil, that tuberculosis is evil and education about them is directed to their elimination and defeat. I think the teaching of communism without a moral directive can be very dangerous. Teaching it with a moral directive, should emphasize the basic foundations of American civilization, revealing the enemy threatening their destruction, the erroneous beliefs

leading the Communists to undertake the destruction of freedom, the methods by which they propose to destroy, and what must be done to defeat them. If it is presented without moral direction, it appears simply as an alternative economic system with certain superior virtues. This has frequently been done in the past and instead of opposing communism, it tends to recruit to communism.

I believe there is a great problem before the American people: to provide education with a moral dynamic that reveals communism as a rationale of murder and lying and the destruction of freedom. It is totally immoral, and mental and emotional barriers against it should be erected in the minds of the young.

Then there is also the problem of what is to be done throughout the world, because communism is advancing by a pincers movement. It is advancing by internal deception, confusion, misrepresentation and weakening and external growth of power. They believe that by a combination of the internal confusion and degeneracy, in combination with the growth of the external threat, the final act of conflict can be consummated without war and their violence can follow later.

Mr. ARENS. Do you remember the quotation from Lenin on that, that they will encircle the United States and it will fall in the hands of the Communists like an overripened fruit?

Dr. SCHWARZ. That is their program. The tragedy of our approach to the Communist danger throughout the world is that it is almost entirely on a materialistic plane that we are trying to defeat them.

Here is the great paradox. The Communists profess themselves to be materialists, and we profess ourselves to be idealists and spiritual people. As a consequence of these beliefs, the Communists are winning the world by first winning the students ideologically, while we try to combat them by material means. Basically the program, at least if you look at it budgetwise, is about $40 billion approximately for military weapons, then about $3 billion to $4 billion for material assistance, and a tiny fragment for purposes of information, education, and spiritual warfare.

The paradox is this: Basically, much of our program to combat communism rests on a Marxist foundation. Marxism teaches that the ideas of the mind, as well as the emotions of the heart, emerge out of the material environment.

When we want people of the world to resist the Communist idea and to embrace the idea of freedom, we think that if we give them material benefits this will automatically come to pass, and so the idea is to give economic aid and military assistance in the expectation that communism will lose its appeal and freedom will triumph.

The foundation is wrong. Materialistic measures do not control the minds and the hearts of the people. This must be done in a more direct fashion. We need a scientific approach that will utilize the moral, cultural, and spiritual values in each of these countries. We need a loving, friendly, cooperative spirit and a direct approach to their minds and hearts to mobilize them against communism.

Let us consider India. The Communists want India. If they conquer India the consequences are incalculable. The average Indian must have a reason for being against communism. What reason is significant to him? You cannot say it is against his economic well-being. His economic well-being is so low that it is difficult to make it

any lower. You cannot say it is against his constitutional liberties. He does not quite understand what they are. It must be against something which to him is meaningful and significant, it must threaten something to him that is valuable. The Communists very cleverly deceive and hide their destructive program from each group as they exploit their needs and conquer them.

There are certain forces which, properly organized, will mobilize the people against communism. To the Indian his religious faith, whether it be Hindu, Moslem, or Christianity, is important. His family relationship is important. His moral code is important. His national aspirations are important. Communism is against all these things; but in its approach to the Indian, it appears to be favorable to them.

I am informed by Indians that the majority of Christians in India vote Communist. The reason they vote Communist is not because they approve of Communist theories, they haven't the faintest idea what they are. They vote Communist because the Communists sent a very fine young student to their village with glorious magazines showing them how much their life will be improved under communism.

Mr. WEIL. What do we do; send more magazines?

Dr. SCHWARZ. Not so fast. First the Communists had to win the student who takes the magazines. We need an ideological offensive. That is what I am trying to do. I am an evangelical Christian and there are evangelical Christians in India. We have a basis of fellowship. Communism threatens us both. By personal association and contact we can build the understanding of the Communist danger. We have the tools that can help them convey the message to other Christians and the Indian people. It is much better that they should do it. We can help them. Our material advantage can now be effectively used when dedicated freedom-loving people, encouraged by our love, equipped by our support, carry the message of the value of the individual and the spiritual heritage of man, interpreted in the light of their specific faith, motivated by the dynamic of their conviction, when they carry this message and the corollary of the Communist threat to their own nationals.

Mr. ARENS. On the basis of your worldwide tours, background and experience, what is your appraisal of the progress of internal communism as opposed to the forces of freedom at the present time?

Dr. SCHWARZ. I regret to say that, by every standard test, the Communists have been making terrifying progress; and they are winning and we are losing.

Also in regard to your question, I think that the following illustration may be significant: Recently, for the first time, I saw the mechanical brain, the Univac machine. The firm was quite a small firm and yet to them it was so important that they paid $1,000 a month rental for it. They explained to me its purpose: They fed into it the statistics of the past, and the machine analyzed them and then predicted future trends. These trends were so accurate that they formed the foundation for their policy.

I said to the president of the firm, "Let us feed in the statistics of Communist advances of the past 50 years and see what year the Univac predicts the Communists will conquer the world. Lenin established Bolshevikism with 17 supporters in 1903. He conquered Russia with 40,000 supporters in 1917, and today they have conquered more than

900 million." The president of the company said, "I am afraid to try it."

The Communists claim victory is certain for the following reasons: They say it is inevitable, because we are the product of our own environment which has created us so intellectually dishonest, so unwilling to face the evidence, so selfish, so greedy, and so intoxicated with entertainment that we will never have the honesty, the intelligence, the courage, or the dedication necessary to do what must be done if we are to survive.

Mr. WEIL. What must be done if we are to survive?

Dr. SCHWARZ. We must face honestly the gravity of the situation. We must give it priority in our thinking and in our actions. We must build a strong base of freedom-loving people articulate in their faith, in their love of country, in their love of God, in their love of home, and in their love of law, and we must rally the spiritual forces in the heart of man and recruit dedicated personnel to raise barriers against communism in every area of the world.

The fundamental foundation of opposition to communism is an informed public opinion and a dedicated public character. On these alone the necessary legislative, administrative, judicial, military, and economic and educational programs may be built.

We have to set to work urgently building the foundation for Communist defeat. Most of our present programs, such as the military program and economic program, are temporary measures which may hold back the flood for a short period and give us a little more time to find a permanent solution.

In conclusion may I say that assessing all the evidence on a worldwide scope the Communists' continuing advance is terrifying, and the possibility of the fulfillment of Khrushchev's boast, "We'll bury you," looms closer everyday.

Mr. WEIL. If the present rate of Communist advances continues, how long do you think it will be, in your analysis of world events, before the Communists take complete control of the world?

Dr. SCHWARZ. I think the Communists have more or less tentatively set the deadline for about the year 1973. Mao Tse-tung and Stalin in their last conference thought it would take 4 more 5-year plans, approximately 10 years for the conquest and consolidation of Asia, with the immediate threat to Africa and Europe, while the weakening, softening, and degeneration of America continues, and avoiding an atomic-hydrogen war, their conquest is contemplated about that time.

Mr. WEIL. You mean 10 years from now for the consolidation of Asia, and this program does not envision a hydrogen bomb war?

Dr. SCHWARZ. The basic Communist strategy in 1952 renounced the inevitability of world war III. World conquest without war, which is called coexistence, became their basic strategy. I would not be surprised that they would like some disarmament, as all they look to from military might is a stalemate. If they can reduce the armament burden and retain this stalemate, they will have more funds available for propaganda, and political and economic warfare.

Mr. ARENS. Thank you very much, Doctor. We deeply appreciate your contribution in this staff interrogation.

(Thereupon, at 4:15 p. m., Wednesday, May 29, 1957, the consultation was concluded.)

INDEX

INDIVIDUALS

	Page
Foster, William Z	3
Julius, Max	2
Khrushchev	5, 6
Lenin	9, 13
Mao, Tse-tung	14
Marx	6
Rosenberg (Ethel)	7, 8
Rosenberg (Julius)	7, 8
Schwarz, Frederick Charles	1–14 (testimony)
Stalin	5, 14
Zhdanov (Andrei)	5

ORGANIZATIONS

Christian Anti-Communist Crusade	1, 2
Communist Party, Australia, Central Committee	2
Russian (Social) Democratic Labor Party	9
Twilight of World Capitalism (book)	3

○

cc - Mr. Tamm

SAC, Los Angeles

23630

February 14, 1956

Director, FBI (100-7111)

[redacted]

FRED C. SCHWARZ
INFORMATION CONCERNING
(INTERNAL SECURITY)

b6
b7C

For the information of offices receiving this letter the Bureau is in receipt of a letter dated February 3, 1956, from Evangelist [redacted] Fresno, California. The letter states in substance as follows:

> During the past week a Dr. Fred C. Schwarz, Post Office Box 508, Waterloo, Iowa, gave a talk which the correspondent attended at the Presbyterian Church, Fresno, California. Schwarz described the rapid spread of Communism throughout the world and pointed out that in countries such as China many anti-Communists were murdered. He urged those attending to join his anti-Communist crusade by contributing $100 for a life membership. Correspondent feels that joining such a crusade merely places a person's name on record as being anti-Communist with the possibility of later being a victim of Communist atrocities. She inquires whether the Government approves of Dr. Schwarz inasmuch as he has recommendations from the United States Congress. She requests an answer stating she has previously received replies.

Files reflect receipt of numerous letters from correspondent between 1940 and 1951. Since 1950 no acknowledgments have been afforded her letters because of the number received and information received indicating she has a past criminal background. No acknowledgment is being afforded her present letter by the Bureau and none will be necessary by offices receiving this letter.

The files reflect that subject of correspondent's letter, Dr. Fred C. Schwarz, has not been investigated by

cc - Omaha

cc - Buffalo 100-402036 (Fred C. Schwarz)

100-402036
NOT RECORDED
191 FEB 17 1956

YELLOW DUPLICATE
FEB 14 1956
MAILED

MJR:lfj (See Note on Yellow, Page 2)

63 FEB 17 1956

Tolson
Boardman
Nichols
Belmont
Harbo
Mohr
Parsons
Rosen
Tamm
Sizoo
Winterrowd
Tele. Room
Holloman
Gandy

ORIGINAL COPY FILED IN 100-7111

Letter to SAC, Los Angeles

the Bureau. The files contain several leaflets concerning Dr. Schwarz which describe him as a practicing physician and surgeon from Sidney, Australia. In October, 1955, he was reportedly on a third world tour speaking against Communism.

NOTE ON YELLOW:

Bufiles do not reflect that Los Angeles Office has previously received any background information re correspondent. Her last letter in 1951 contained an address in Salem, Oregon.

AMERIC[illegible]INA POLICY ASSC[illegible] INC
1 WEST 37TH STREET
NEW YORK 18, NEW YORK
TELEPHONE:
WISCONSIN 7-8477

Mr. Tolson
Mr. Nichols
Mr. Boardman
Mr. Belmont
Mr. Mohr
Mr. Parsons
Mr. Rosen
Mr. Tamm
Mr. Trotter
Mr. Nease
Tele. Room
Mr. Holloman
Miss Gandy

August 19, 1957

Vice Presidents
ALFRED KOHLBERG
[redacted]

BOARD OF DIRECTORS
* ALFRED KOHLBERG, Chairman
[redacted]
WILLIAM HENRY CHAMBERLIN
[redacted]
* FRANK R. CROSSWAITH
[redacted]
HON. GEORGE H. EARLE
MAX EASTMAN
[redacted]
REP. WALTER H. JUDD
[redacted]
FREDA UTLEY
[redacted]
MAJ. GEN. CHARLES A. WILLOUGHBY
Executive Committee

To the Chief Editorial Writer:

The enclosed Committee Print of the House Un-American Activities Committee Staff Consultation with Dr. Frederick C. Schwarz, the distinguished Australian surgeon, lay minister and authority on Communism, particularly in the Pacific area, may or may not be news at this late date.

At any rate, because Dr. Schwarz is familiar with Communist activities in his country, in India and here, and because he brings to the question a clarity of diagnosis unusual in this foggy field, we believe there is material for one or more editorials in his presentation. It is particularly timely in view of Dr. Schwarz' agreement with Gen. Twining and Adm. Radford, that large scale war is unlikely, and his explanation of "peace" and "co-existence," Communist style.

Very truly yours,

[redacted]

am
enc

1 - ENCLOSURE
ENCLO. STAGED

RECORDED-57
E.H.U.Z.

100-402036-12
16 SEP 13 1957

Exp Sec - Legates

5 SEP 30 1957

b6
b7C

61-175-1 AUTO-TA + UNRECORDED COPY FILED IN

STANDARD FORM NO. 64

Office Memorandum • UNITED STATES GOVERNMENT

TO : DIRECTOR, FBI

DATE: 10/22/57

FROM: SAC, SEATTLE (100-0-36730)

SUBJECT: DR. FRED SCHWARZ
SM- C

The "Seattle (Washington) Times", October 17, 1957, page 2, Column 5, under caption "Communist Plan to Be Discussed", reported that -

"Dr. FRED SCHWARZ, Australian physician, traveler and lecturer, will speak on 'The Communist Blueprint for Conquest of the United States' at 8 o'clock Saturday night at the Lakeridge Lutheran Church, 7465 S. 112th St."

The only other available information regarding this lecturer was furnished on January 18, 1956, by [redacted] Hillyard Baptist Church, Spokane, Washington, who advised that Dr. FRED C. SCHWARZ of Sydney, Australia, was to speak at the Spokane Coliseum, February 5, 1956 on the subject "The Communist Pary Blueprint for the Conquest of the United States". [redacted] stated that his reason for reporting to the FBI was the possibility that the Communists might cause a disturbance at the time of the meeting.

b6
b7C

Seattle Office conducting no inquiries at this time to ascertain the more complete identification and status of Dr. SCHWARZ.

2- Bureau REG.
1- Seattle

EEB:NJS
(3)

100-402036-13

RECORDED - 12
INDEXED - 12
EX - 127

17 OCT 24 1957

SUBV. CONTROL

2 OCT 31 1957

Allen-Bradley Co.

QUALITY MOTOR CONTROL

MILWAUKEE 4, A-B WISCONSIN

Mr. Tolson
Mr. Boardman
Mr. Belmont
Mr. Mohr
Mr. Nease
Mr. Parsons
Mr. Rosen
Mr. Tamm
Mr. Trotter
Mr. Clayton
Tele. Room
Mr. Holloman
Miss Gandy

December 30, 1957

IN YOUR REPLY PLEASE REFER TO OUR FILE NO.

The Honorable J. Edgar Hoover
Director of Federal Bureau of Investigation
U. S. Department of Justice
Washington, D. C.

Dear Director Hoover:

You may find interest in reading the enclosed copy of a newspaper advertisement published by the Allen-Bradley Company in the Chicago Tribune on Monday, December 30, 1957. The advertisement contains the testimony of Dr. Frederick Charles Schwarz before the House Committee on Un-American Activities, with comments intended to direct attention to the testimony, and a statement as to sponsorship of the advertisement, both of which were drafted by Allen-Bradley Company legal counsel.

A similar advertisement was published in the Milwaukee Sentinel on Sunday, December 22, 1957, and attracted interest to an extent that the Allen-Bradley Company is having 25,000 individual copies printed for distribution to persons who request copies.

b6
b7C

Very truly yours,

RECORDED - 48 100-402036-14

EX-117

ALLEN-BRADLEY COMPANY

JAN 9 1958

H. L. Bradley

ENCLO. ATTACHED

1 - ENCLOSURE

48

EXP. PROC.

JAN 2 1958

CRIME REC.

CABLE ADDRESS:—
"ALBRADLEY" MILWAUKEE

1 - Mr. [illegible]son

100-402056-14

RECORDED - 48

INDEXED

EX-117

January 7, 19[illegible]

[redacted]

Allen-Bradley Company
Milwaukee 4, Wisconsin

b6
b7C

Dear [redacted]:

Your letter dated December 30, 1957, with its enclosure, has been received.

Your courtesy in forwarding this material to me is indeed appreciated.

Sincerely yours,

COMM - FBI
JAN 7 1958
MAILED 31

John Edgar Hoover
Director

2 - Milwaukee

NOTE SAC, MILWAUKEE:

Correspondent forwarded, as of possible interest to the Director, an advertisement of his company which appeared in the "Chicago Tribune" 12-30-57. He states this ad also appeared in the "Milwaukee Sentinel" 12-22-57. The ad consists of the testimony of Dr. Frederick Charles Schwarz before the House Committee on Un-American Activities (HCUA) on 5-29-57. This testimony has been published by HCUA and has been previously obtained by the Bureau.

Bufiles contain no identifiable information of a derogatory nature concerning correspondent.

(NOTE SAC, MILWAUKEE, CONTINUED ON PAGE 2)

(SEE NOTE ON YELLOW, PAGE 2)

14 1958

RDS:ers (5)

[redacted]

b6
b7C
b7D

NOTE TO SAC, MILWAUKEE CONTINUED:

Bufiles reflect that the [redacted] Melbourne, Australia, advised by letter 7-12-55 that Dr. Schwarz is a doctor from Sydney, Australia. He was described as a consistent opponent of communism since 1949, prominent as a lay preacher and his "activities have been consistent with those to be expected of an anticommunist!" In the past few years he has toured the United States speaking against communism. The Bureau has conducted no investigation of him. (100-402036)

The above data is furnished for your information.

NOTE ON YELLOW:

The Allen-Bradley Company, Milwaukee, is on the Department offDefense Key Facilities List engaged in the manufacture of electronic resistors for the Army and Navy.

WILL YOU BE FR

IS PRESERVATION OF YOUR LIFE WORTH SPENDING 45 MINUTES OF YOUR TIME READING THE MESSAGE CONTAINED IN TESTIMONY OFFERED BEFORE THE UNITED STATES HOUSE OF REPRESENTATIVES, COMMITTEE ON UN-AMERICAN ACTIVITIES, AT WASHINGTON, D. C.?

PAY ATTENTION TO THE MATERIAL IN BOLD TYPE.
SAVE THIS DOUBLE PAGE FOR FUTURE REFERENCE—SHOW IT TO YOUR FRIENDS.

INTERNATIONAL COMMUNISM
(The Communist Mind)

WEDNESDAY, MAY 29, 1957

United States House of Representatives,
Committee on Un-American Activities,
WASHINGTON, D. C.

STAFF CONSULTATION

The following consultation by the staff of the Committee on Un-American Activities was held at 2:55 p. m., Wednesday, May 29, 1957, in room 226, Old House Office Building, Washington, D. C.

Staff members present: Richard Arens, director; William F. Heimlich, consultant, and Richard S. Weil, staff member.

Mr. Arens. Dr. Schwarz, will you raise your right hand and be sworn by Mrs. Eduora Bernard, the notary public.

Mrs. Bernard. Do you solemnly swear that the testimony you are about to give in this hearing will be the truth, the whole truth, and nothing but the truth, so help you God?

Dr. Schwarz. I do.

TESTIMONY OF DR. FREDERICK CHARLES SCHWARZ, EXECUTIVE DIRECTOR, CHRISTIAN ANTI-COMMUNIST CRUSADE

Mr. Arens. Kindly identify yourself by name, residence, and occupation.

Dr. Schwarz. My name is Frederick Charles Schwarz, S-C-H-W-A-R-Z. My official home address is 142 Concord Road, Concord, Sydney, New South Wales, Australia. My American address is Christian Anti-Communist Crusade, Box 890, Long Beach, Calif., and I am the executive director of the Christian Anti-Communist Crusade.

Mr. Arens. Dr. Schwarz, on behalf of the staff of the Committee on Un-American Activities, I am happy to welcome you here for this staff consultation, which is pursuant to the overall policy of this committee in which we try to contact and make a record of statements of people who have had extensive experience and can shed some light on many of the facets of the world Communist movement.

Dr. Schwarz. Thank you.

Mr. Arens. Would you please give us a brief resume of your background, Doctor?

Dr. Schwarz. I was born in Australia. I was educated in Australia. I graduated from the University of Sydney with a bachelor of arts degree and a bachelor of laws degree. I practiced law in Australia for 5 years. I was a member of the Australian Parliament for 3 years. I served in the Australian Army during World War II, and I have been a student of communism for 20 years.

Mr. Arens. Dr. Schwarz, you have had a very distinguished career in the field of law and in the field of government. Would you tell us briefly what prompted you to leave the practice of law and to leave the Australian Parliament to devote your time to the study of communism?

Dr. Schwarz. I was a member of the Australian Parliament from 1946 to 1949. I was a member of the Liberal Party, which was in opposition to the Labor Government. I was a member of the Parliamentary Committee on Foreign Affairs and Defense. I was also a member of the Parliamentary Committee on Social Services. I was a member of the Parliamentary Committee on Constitutional Powers. I was a member of the Parliamentary Committee on Regulations and Ordinances. I was a member of the Parliamentary Committee on Statutory Rules. I was a member of the Parliamentary Committee on Public Accounts. I was a member of the Parliamentary Committee on Broadcasting. I was a member of the Parliamentary Committee on Joint Printing. I was a member of the Parliamentary Committee on Joint Library. I was a member of the Parliamentary Committee on Joint House. I was a member of the Parliamentary Committee on Joint Standing Orders. I was a member of the Parliamentary Committee on Joint Printing. I was a member of the Parliamentary Committee on Joint Library. I was a member of the Parliamentary Committee on Joint House. I was a member of the Parliamentary Committee on Joint Standing Orders.

Mr. Arens. Dr. Schwarz, you have had a very distinguished career in the field of law and in the field of government. Would you tell us briefly what prompted you to leave the practice of law and to leave the Australian Parliament to devote your time to the study of communism?

Dr. Schwarz. I was a member of the Australian Parliament from 1946 to 1949. I was a member of the Liberal Party, which was in opposition to the Labor Government. I was a member of the Parliamentary Committee on Foreign Affairs and Defense. I was also a member of the Parliamentary Committee on Social Services. I was a member of the Parliamentary Committee on Constitutional Powers. I was a member of the Parliamentary Committee on Regulations and Ordinances. I was a member of the Parliamentary Committee on Statutory Rules. I was a member of the Parliamentary Committee on Public Accounts. I was a member of the Parliamentary Committee on Broadcasting. I was a member of the Parliamentary Committee on Joint Printing. I was a member of the Parliamentary Committee on Joint Library. I was a member of the Parliamentary Committee on Joint House. I was a member of the Parliamentary Committee on Joint Standing Orders.

Mr. Arens. Dr. Schwarz, you have had a very distinguished career in the field of law and in the field of government. Would you tell us briefly what prompted you to leave the practice of law and to leave the Australian Parliament to devote your time to the study of communism?

Dr. Schwarz. I was a member of the Australian Parliament from 1946 to 1949. I was a member of the Liberal Party, which was in opposition to the Labor Government. I was a member of the Parliamentary Committee on Foreign Affairs and Defense. I was also a member of the Parliamentary Committee on Social Services. I was a member of the Parliamentary Committee on Constitutional Powers. I was a member of the Parliamentary Committee on Regulations and Ordinances. I was a member of the Parliamentary Committee on Statutory Rules. I was a member of the Parliamentary Committee on Public Accounts. I was a member of the Parliamentary Committee on Broadcasting. I was a member of the Parliamentary Committee on Joint Printing. I was a member of the Parliamentary Committee on Joint Library. I was a member of the Parliamentary Committee on Joint House. I was a member of the Parliamentary Committee on Joint Standing Orders.

Mr. Arens. Dr. Schwarz, you have had a very distinguished career in the field of law and in the field of government. Would you tell us briefly what prompted you to leave the practice of law and to leave the Australian Parliament to devote your time to the study of communism?

Dr. Schwarz. I was a member of the Australian Parliament from 1946 to 1949. I was a member of the Liberal Party, which was in opposition to the Labor Government. I was a member of the Parliamentary Committee on Foreign Affairs and Defense. I was also a member of the Parliamentary Committee on Social Services. I was a member of the Parliamentary Committee on Constitutional Powers. I was a member of the Parliamentary Committee on Regulations and Ordinances. I was a member of the Parliamentary Committee on Statutory Rules. I was a member of the Parliamentary Committee on Public Accounts. I was a member of the Parliamentary Committee on Broadcasting. I was a member of the Parliamentary Committee on Joint Printing. I was a member of the Parliamentary Committee on Joint Library. I was a member of the Parliamentary Committee on Joint House. I was a member of the Parliamentary Committee on Joint Standing Orders.

is pursuant to the overall policy of this committee in which we try to contact and make a record of statements of people who have had extensive experience and can shed some light on many of the facets of the world Communist conspiracy.

Would you kindly, for our record, give us a word about your own personal history and background?

Dr. Schwarz. I was born in Brisbane, Australia, on the 15th of January 1913. I was educated at the schools of Brisbane and I attended the University of Queensland, which is the northeastern state, of which Brisbane is the capital. At the university I studied, first, science. I graduated in science with major subjects mathematics and physics. I later graduated in arts in which I studied philosophy and political economy. After teaching school and being a lecturer in mathematics and science in the Queensland Teachers College, I graduated in medicine and surgery from the University of Queensland Medical School. Following graduation, I established a general medical practice in Sydney and, for a time, was psychiatrist for the Cathedral Marriage Guidance Clinic of Sydney and the New South Wales Community Hospital.

I am an evangelical Christian of Baptist denomination and have been a lay preacher for many years.

Mr. Arens. Doctor, would you kindly tell us how you became interested in your work in the anti-Communist movement?

Dr. Schwarz. At the University of Queensland, in the late 1930s, I was active in the Inter Varsity Christian Fellowship while the Communists were also active at the university in the Labor Club. We entered into a dispute on the philosophical conflict between God and materialism. I had my first debate with a Communist in 1940 when I debated with Max Julius, a very prominent Communist, now a member of the Central Committee of the Australian Communist Party.

Following this debate my interest quickened, and I read profoundly of the Communist text of Marx, Lenin, and Stalin and challenged other Communists to debate. Over a period of years I was active in lecturing against communism and debating with Communists within Australia, with special emphasis on the philosophic conflict of God and the value of the individual, as against materialism and the individual's insignificance in relation to the state.

Most of my activities were confined to church and religious circles and conducted in association with my medical practice.

In 1950 I made my first trip abroad, visited in America, and returned to Australia. The response to the message was such, and the need such, that my medical practice is now closed, and I am on my sixth world tour and I am now executive director of the Christian Anti-Communist Crusade, which is active in America and Australia and indirectly in many other parts of the world.

Mr. Arens. Thank you for that background information, Doctor.

May I pose this general question to you as a point of departure in your consultation with us today. How would you characterize or describe the ideology and morality of communism, and how, in your judgment, can that ideology and morality be countered or met in this world struggle?

Dr. Schwarz. The ideology of communism is applied Godless materialism. The problem that perplexes many transformation by the applied, establishedn husbandry.

William Z. Foster, chairman of the A munist Party, expresses it in his book, th World Capitalism, which he wrote in 194 chapter, The Advent of the Socialist Man,

Henceforth, the evolution of human s done artificially by the conscious action of Their second law, therefore, is the material of man.

The third law of communism is minism. It states that the qualities of gence, personality, emotional and religiou reflect the economic environment; that in th what we think, what we feel, what we beli love, and whom we worship is simply an the environment in which we are raised, environment is primarily concerned with ec in the final analysis, man is a determined ec

Mr. Arens. I can hardly restrain mysel from posing this question, even at the ris the theme: If the Communists' major prem that you and I are not morally responsible, th the Communists in the same breath turn ar to assess moral responsibility against what as the capitalists?

Dr. Schwarz. In the final analysis th that. They consider themselves as superior talist as the farmer is superior to his a responsibility is not involved. They underst motivation as the automatic outcome of nomics. Since the root is evil the fruit mus their duty to destroy the root and frequen The concept of his moral guilt does not ent more than when a farmer destroys an ani positive tuberculin reaction. You do not animal morally responsible. He belongs to a which by reason of its association, has develo potentially dangerous character, and no matte did the animal, its destruction is obligatory.

Communism rests on a class concept. the proletariat class is the progressive class o that the capitalist classes, the degenerate cla carded by history and must be destroyed. To the law of historical development. To argue o moral basis merely reflects degenerate class o

Economic determinism is the third law nism.

Applying these laws, communism ass environment of capitalism is a degenerative and it creates degenerate people. The respo individual evil, for vice and crime, for se greed in all its manifestations is not that of t It is the projection of the capitalist environ individual.

The Communist believes that if you change the individual, if you are going to cha it is foolish to think that you can do it while tive capitalist environment exists. First, you the world and, having conquered the wor destroy the capitalist environment which is b selfishness, and greed. You must replace it which is built on service, co-operation, and so that from birth the experiences of the env build into the character unselfishness, co-o

you became interested in your work in the anti-Communist movement?

Dr. Schwarz. At the University of Queensland, in the late 1930s, I was active in the Inter Varsity Christian Fellowship while the Communists were also active at the university in the Labor Club. We entered into a dispute on the philosophical conflict between God and materialism. I had my first debate with a Communist in 1940 when I debated with Max Julius, a very prominent Communist, now a member of the Central Committee of the Australian Communist Party.

Following this debate my interest quickened, and I read profoundly of the Communist text of Marx, Lenin, and Stalin and challenged other Communists to debate. Over a period of years I was active in lecturing against communism and debating with Communists within Australia, with special emphasis on the philosophic conflict of God and the value of the individual, as against materialism and the individual's insignificance in relation to the state.

Most of my activities were confined to church and religious circles and conducted in association with my medical practice.

In 1950 I made my first trip abroad, visited in America, and returned to Australia. The response to the message was such, and the need such, that my medical practice is now closed; and I am on my sixth world tour and I am now executive director of the Christian Anti-Communist Crusade, which is active in America and Australia and indirectly in many other parts of the world.

Mr. Arens. Thank you for that background information, Doctor.

May I pose this general question to you as a point of departure in your consultation with us today: How would you characterize or describe the ideology and morality of communism, and how, in your judgment, can that ideology and morality be countered or met in this world struggle?

Dr. Schwarz. The ideology of communism is applied Godless materialism. The problem that perplexes many people is the overwhelming appeal that communism apparently exercises for the student mind.

Mr. Arens. What is the nature of that appeal, Doctor?

Dr. Schwarz. The nature of that appeal is a promise that the student can achieve two things by association with the Communist Party. He can participate in the conquest of the world and, following the conquest of the world, he can then participate in a program to change

to assess moral responsibility against what they describe as the capitalists?

Dr. Schwarz. In the final analysis they do not do that. They consider themselves as superior to the capitalist as the farmer is superior to his animal. Moral responsibility is not involved. They understand capitalist motivation as the automatic outcome of capitalist economics. Since the root is evil the fruit must be so. It is their duty to destroy the root and frequently the fruit. The concept of his moral guilt does not enter into it any more than when a farmer destroys an animal giving a positive tuberculin reaction. You do not consider that animal morally responsible. He belongs to a certain class which by reason of its association, has developed a certain potentially dangerous character, and no matter how splendid the animal, its destruction is obligatory.

Communism rests on a class concept. They believe the proletariat class is the progressive class of history and that the capitalist classes, the degenerate classes, are discarded by history and must be destroyed. To them this is the law of historical development. To argue on a bourgeois moral basis merely reflects degenerate class origin.

Economic determinism is the third law of communism.

Applying these laws, communism asserts that the environment of capitalism is a degenerative environment and it creates degenerate people. The responsibility for individual evil, for vice and crime, for selfishness and greed in all its manifestations is not that of the individual. It is the projection of the capitalist environment into the individual.

The Communist believes that if you are going to change the individual, if you are going to change mankind, it is foolish to think that you can do it while the degenerative capitalist environment exists. First, you must conquer the world and, having conquered the world, you must destroy the capitalist environment which is built on profit, selfishness, and greed. You must replace it by socialism which is built on service, co-operation, and unselfishness, so that from birth the experiences of the environment will build into the character unselfishness, co-operation, and service, and as these children mature to adolescents and adults everyone will work because they love to work; everyone will give because it is better to give than receive; the hand of no man will be raised in anger against his brother; there will no longer be any need for government and government will wither and die. There will be no need for a police force; there will be nothing for police to do. There will be no need for an income-tax department because everyone working, according to his natural

71-92604-201

FREE TO CELEBRA

NOT UNLESS You and other free Americans begin to understand and appreciat the benefits provided by God under the American free enterpris system.

NOT UNLESS You and other free Americans awaken to the true meaning of Com munism and understand that it is your enemy.

nd populate the
nality infinitely
wn. The appeal
religious appeal
neration of all

borate on that

nunist a simple
man nature?"
that word is
s changed the
world of agri-
animal hus-
human nature

n understand
iated with the
g science for
n:
llow scientific
e it three sci-

are proudly,
actice. When
ry virtue and
deny moral
nd righteous-
thical values
n their place
ion demands.
at man is a
and nothing
escribable in
Man has no
no continuity
t, the specie
aptation, and
vs of animal

erican Com-
Twilight of

impulses, gives of his best for the general well-being, and out of the abundance thus created retains only his own personal needs. Farewell anger, lust and greed, envy, malice and strife, pestilence and war; enter golden, companionable, co-operative brotherhood; mankind will live together in the glorious day of communism that has dawned on the earth.

Mr. Arens. Doctor, may I pose this question: How, to the Communist mind, is this world of goodness and of plenty and of unselfishness and love, consistent with the program which we see in effect in Communist regimes, a program of bloodshed, of deceit, of inhumanity, and the like?

Dr. Schwarz. It is the justification for it all. You see the goals. To sacrifice one or two generations is not a very big price to pay for such a glorious goal from their point of view.

The Communists are confronted with this problem: When they conquer the world, they are left with those people who have been brought up in the capitalist environment. They have had their experiences. It has formed their character and personality. Naturally, if you leave the babies and the children with them, they will impress that character and personality upon them, so the Communists are confronted with a problem of what to do with the adults of established character and personality once they have conquered the world.

Being thoroughly materialist scientists, they do not hesitate. They say they have no alternative. Naturally, they must dispose of these classes. To them it is not murder. Murder is a bourgeois term which means killing individuals for bad reasons. They are going to kill classes for good reasons.

Mr. Arens. Is it your theme, Doctor, that the practice of communism in the world is consistent with the theory of communism?

Dr. Schwarz. Exactly. Inherent within the theory of communism is the greatest program of murder, slaughter, and insanity conceivable.

Mr. Arens. It is your theory that to the Communist mind the practice of communism and the theory of communism are coextensive, that they comple-

class of mankind, and the reactionary bourgeois class. The waging of this war is the great duty of all class-conscious proletarians; the future is the triumph of the proletarian class. The Communist Party is the brain of the proletarian class, and the war that manifests itself within a state is a conflict between the Communist Party and the state government until the Communist Party destroys and conquers that state. Once that is done, it manifests itself in the international realm in a state of war between those countries that have been conquered by the Communists and where their power is established and those countries as yet unconquered. The basis of Communist policy is the existence of the class war. To them it is a fact of being.

So within this framework every act which advances their triumph is righteous. Every statement that ips their cause is true.

Mr. Arens. They overlooked the Christian philosophy.

Dr. Schwarz. They wiped it out entirely.

Mr. Arens. The philosophy that the end ver justifies the means.

Dr. Schwarz. The end creates the means ny act, however brutal, and no matter how many ple are killed, that advances the Communist conqui, is a peaceful act.

Within this framework of ideology and morali no Communist can tell a lie in the interests of commism because by definition, if it is in the interest of commum, it is the truth. A person is only a material machin nd truth is merely a set of electronic impulses that cir ate within his brain. The ultimate truth is the will of the munist Party. Every basic term that we use has beenre-defined by the Communists in terms of the class war. or example, as you well know the word "peace" is one of the great words in the Communist vocabulary and most folks think they are hypocrites when they use the word "peace."

Mr. Arens. Certain people in high places in ov-ernment have professed that the Communist regime in Soviet Russia wants peace.

Dr. Schwarz. They do want it.

Mr. Arens. What kind of peace do they wit?

Dr. Schwarz. You have to understand that eir basic concept is that class war is a fact of being nd

theory of communism is the greatest program of murder, slaughter, and insanity conceivable.

Mr. Arens. It is your theory that to the Communist mind the practice of communism and the theory of communism are coextensive, that they complement one another?

Dr. Schwarz. Exactly.

Mr. Arens. What is your appraisal of the murder, deceit, and treachery which even the Communist regimes assess against Stalin?

Dr. Schwarz. To the Communists murder, treachery, and torture are frequently moral acts. They cannot regenerate human nature until they have destroyed the capitalist system. They cannot destroy the capitalist system until they have conquered the world.

Mr. Arens. What would be the mental processes by which Khrushchev could condemn Stalin for murder?

Dr. Schwarz. He did not condemn him. He justified him. In his speech on Stalin, that is the most amazing feature. We say Khrushchev condemned him because we read his report on Stalin's incredible acts and mental attitudes. We pay no attention to Krushchev's climax. He portrayed Stalin's acts which were the most fiendish, the most brutal, the most evil in the record of man. He shows Stalin as a multiple murderer. He shows him the murderer of millions. He shows him as sadistic and insane. He shows him personally dictating the torture of his own friends. He showed, for example, when the Jewish doctors were arrested and accused of poisoning Zhdanov, Stalin called in their interrogator and said, "If you don't get a confession, we will shorten you by a head." After he portrayed the whole macabre spectacle, he finished up with this statement, in effect: "Mind you, don't misunderstand. Stalin was a good man. He did these things as a Marxist-Leninist. He did these in the interest of the working class. He was no giddy despot."

He finished up with a moral justification of Stalin. That leads us to Communist morality. Morality is relative and related to the objective situation.

You cannot regenerate mankind until you have destroyed the capitalist world, and you cannot destroy capitalism until you have conquered the world. The process of world conquest involves waging successfully the class war. Within the present phase of the world struggle, at the heart of existence, there is this universal war. As Lenin stated, "Proletarian morality is determined by the exigencies of the class struggle."

Mr. Arens. Could I interpose this question to perhaps clarify our record: Khrushchev, as we all know, had charge of the liquidation of the Kulak class. About 10 million of his countrymen were liquidated, what we would call murder. A crime of such enormous scope that the average human mind could not begin to comprehend it. In your appraisal of the Communist philosophy and motivation in life, could Khrushchev, as a dedicated Communist, have a twinge of conscience about those murders?

Dr. Schwarz. None whatsoever.

Mr. Arens. Why, Doctor?

Dr. Schwarz. Because these murders were in the interest of the advance of Communist power and world conquest and in the direction of history's will; therefore, they were moral and righteous acts. Any twinge of conscience would be a remnant of Khrush-

[illegible] in Soviet Russia wants peace.

Dr. Schwarz. They do want it.

Mr. Arens. What kind of peace do they want?

Dr. Schwarz. You have to understand that their basic concept is that class war is a fact of being and that peace is the historical synthesis when communism defeats the remainder of the world and establishes world Communist dictatorship, which is peace. If you ask a true Communist to take a lie detector test and ask him if he wants peace, he would pass it with ease. He would look at you with a light in his eye and say he longs for peace.

Mr. Weil. Communist peace, not peace as we understand it.

Dr. Schwarz. Every act that contributes to the Communist conquest is a peaceful act. If they take a gun, they take a peaceful gun, containing a peaceful bullet, and kill you peacefully and put you in a peaceful grave. When the Chinese Communists murder millions, it is an act of peace. When the Russian tanks rolled into Budapest to butcher and destroy, it was glorious peace. Peace is wonderful and within their framework of ideology whatever helps their conquest is peaceful, good, and true.

Mr. Weil. I would like to ask one question of you as a psychiatrist as well as an analyst of the Communist ideology. There comes a point when all this re-evaluation and redefinition has progressed to a point where it is no longer reconcilable with reality, and even the Communists themselves must recognize this. Have they not reached that point?

Dr. Schwarz. I do not believe they have reached it. They have reached the point of insanity.

Mr. Weil. You think Khrushchev still believes in the classic theories as you expounded them?

Dr. Schwarz. I believe that paranoia is at the heart of communism and that their theoretical concepts are far more convincing to them than the evidence of the facts. I believe, for example, that they, in their own mind, believe that the riots in Hungary were organized by the vicious American imperialists. There is this element of paranoiac self-deception at the heart of communism. I do not think that they are just hypocrites; they have merged the techniques of hypocrisy with the virtues of sincerity, creating a very powerful instrument.

Mr. Weil. Mass paranoia itself is a term which can be quite deceptive.

Dr. Schwarz. It is a powerful instrument. That insanity is manifest in the world hysteria they stirred up about the Rosenbergs. The Communists manifested their tremendous efficiency as agitators around the world on behalf of the Rosenbergs. The name "Rosenberg" became the best-known American name throughout the world. There were riots in many countries, and actually quite a number of people died in these riots on behalf of the Rosenbergs. Everywhere the Communists and their friends were heart stricken and desperately miserable because of the dreadful anti-Semitic conspiracy that was leading to this cruel persecution of these two poor Rosenbergs.

In the midst of it all, they suddenly arrested a lot of their own leading Jews in Czechoslovakia, men of position, power, and Communist character; and after a farce of a trial, which occupied about 2 weeks, they publicly executed them. The outsider looking on would say, "What

most brutal, the most evil in the record of man. He shows Stalin as a multiple murderer. He shows him the murderer of millions. He shows him as sadistic and insane. He shows him personally dictating the torture of his own friends. He showed, for example, when the Jewish doctors were arrested and accused of poisoning Zhdanov, Stalin called in their interrogator and said, "If you don't get a confession, we will shorten you by a head." After he portrayed the whole macabre spectacle, he finished up with this statement, in effect: "Mind you, don't misunderstand. Stalin was a good man. He did these things as a Marxist-Leninist. He did these in the interest of the working class. He was no giddy despot."

He finished up with a moral justification of Stalin. That leads us to Communist morality. Morality is relative and related to the objective situation.

You cannot regenerate mankind until you have destroyed the capitalist world, and you cannot destroy capitalism until you have conquered the world. The process of world conquest involves waging successfully the class war. Within the present phase of the world struggle, at the heart of existence, there is this universal war. As Lenin stated, "Proletarian morality is determined by the exigencies of the class struggle."

Mr. Arens. Could I interpose this question to perhaps clarify our record: Khrushchev, as we all know, had charge of the liquidation of the Kulak class. About 10 million of his countrymen were liquidated, what we would call murder. A crime of such enormous scope that the average human mind could not begin to comprehend it. In your appraisal of the Communist philosophy and motivation in life, could Khrushchev, as a dedicated Communist, have a twinge of conscience about those murders?

Dr. Schwarz. None whatsoever.

Mr. Arens. Why, Doctor?

Dr. Schwarz. Because these murders were in the interest of the advance of Communist power and world conquest and in the direction of history's will; therefore, they were moral and righteous acts. Any twinge of conscience would be a remnant of Khrushchev's bourgeois upbringing and a failure of his Communist personality.

Mr. Arens. Could you give us a further word, Doctor, on this ideology of the Communists on the inevitability of communizing the world?

Dr. Schwarz. Yes, sir. Their basic theoretical concept derives not from Stalin, not from Lenin, but from Marx. The concept is the universality of class war. This is their theoretical concept. War is a state of being. War exists between the proletarian class, which is the future

Mr. Weil. I would like to ask one question of you as a psychiatrist as well as an analyst of the Communist ideology. There comes a point when all this re-evaluation and redefinition has progressed to a point where it is no longer reconcilable with reality, and even the Communists themselves must recognize this. Have they not reached that point?

Dr. Schwarz. I do not believe they have reached it. They have reached the point of insanity.

Mr. Weil. You think Khrushchev still believes in the classic theories as you expounded them?

Dr. Schwarz. I believe that paranoia is at the heart of communism and that their theoretical concepts are far more convincing to them than the evidence of the facts. I believe, for example, that they, in their own mind, believe that the riots in Hungary were organized by the vicious American imperialists. There is this element of paranoiac self-deception at the heart of communism. I do not think that they are just hypocrites; they have merged the techniques of hypocrisy with the virtues of sincerity, creating a very powerful instrument.

Mr. Weil. Mass paranoia itself is a term which can be quite deceptive.

Dr. Schwarz. It is a powerful instrument. That insanity is manifest in the world hysteria they stirred up about the Rosenbergs. The Communists manifested their tremendous efficiency as agitators around the world on behalf of the Rosenbergs. The name "Rosenberg" became the best-known American name throughout the world. There were riots in many countries, and actually quite a number of people died in these riots on behalf of the Rosenbergs. Everywhere the Communists and their friends were heart stricken and desperately miserable because of the dreadful anti-Semitic conspiracy that was leading to this cruel persecution of these two poor Rosenbergs.

In the midst of it all, they suddenly arrested a lot of their own leading Jews in Czechoslovakia, men of position, power, and Communist character; and after a farce of a trial, which occupied about 2 weeks, they publicly executed them. The outsider looking on would say, "What sort of people are these? How hypocritical can you be?"

The two Rosenbergs had been given a fair trial. The trial was before a jury of their peers, conducted by an impartial judge. Appeals were heard and every civil liberty granted that the fairest judicial system in the world can provide. In Czechoslovakia, these Jews were practically murdered after the most summary of judicial farces. What hypocrisy! You would expect the Communists to have at least some sense of guilt and inconsistency, but

ADLEY COMPANY sponsors Bob Siegrist and the News on WLS, Chicago (890 on your dial), Mondays through Fr

program of murder, treachery, and brutality and that the theory of communism translates these acts into highly moral acts. The theory of communism destroys every basic moral value on which civilization, and particularly Christian civilization, is built.

Mr. Arens. Doctor, is there some kind of analogy that could be made between what you are saying and what your experience must have been as a surgeon, namely, that a surgeon, as he undertakes to eliminate a cancerous cell or organism of the body, cuts into noncancerous material and does it feeling he is doing so on perfectly moral grounds because he is trying to save life? Is that the approach that you are saying that Communists have toward the ultimate goal of redemption of the world by communism, that they can take lives, innocent lives, because the over-all objective is one of saving humanity?

Dr. Schwarz. The tragedy of communism is not simply that it murders, but it transforms murder into a moral and righteous act. When a person does evil and he is conscious he is doing evil, you have a basis of approach; but when evil becomes good, you have no starting point, you have nothing about which to argue. The great evil rests in the philosophic, basic concepts of communism when it rejects God, when it materializes and bestializes man, and when it denies the inherent dignity and value of human personality and individuality. Upon that ruthless, amoral, materialistic basis it builds an edifice which destroys evermore every civilized, moral, ethical, and spiritual value.

Mr. Arens. Before we get to the second side of your coin, you have told us, first of all, on the basis of your background experience and study, the ideology and morality of communism; and you propose to tell us, as I understand it, how to meet and defeat this ideology of communism.

Before we get to the second side of the coin, could I ask you a question or two, if you please, Doctor?

How do you account for the fact that this ideology of communism, which is contrary to all that you and I as Christians — and I say it in the broadest term — people who believe in God and believe in spiritual values, how do you account for the fact that this force called communism, evil as it is, unappealing as it is to those with any sense in them of goodness, is sweeping across the world with a speed that is hitherto unknown in the history of the world, that it now encompasses about one-third of the population of the world from a start of about 50 years ago? How do you account for that?

Dr. Schwarz. First, the reason is their recruitment of the student intellectual, who is susceptible to the appeals of communism by reason of his educational conditioning. He accepts that materialist foundation on which Communist ideology and morality is built. He is recruited in terms of his ideological pride. He is more intelligent than the average man, and he sees the opportunity to mold man and create history, whereas the dull, brutal driven herd sweeps on unaware of the forces that create it and drive it forward. He is one of the elite, the chosen, and the intellectual aristocracy. In combination with this intellectual pride, the religious nature of man demands a purpose in life; they find in this vision of human regeneration a religious refuge for their

Mr. Arens. Doctor, on the basis of your extensive study of communism, is it conceivable that we can negotiate ourselves out of the struggle, negotiate with the Soviets, the international Soviet operation?

Dr. Schwarz. To negotiate true peace with people who are utterly dedicated to the concept of the historical inevitability of class war and their victory is impossible. To think that we can do it is to indicate a failure to understand communism so completely that it approaches mental illness. To the Communist every negotiation is an act of war. Every delegation is an act of war. Every peace petition is an act of war. Every disarmament conference is an act of war.

Mr. Arens. Could we trust them in negotiating with them in a disarmament conference?

Dr. Schwarz. As long as keeping their promise would advance their program of conquest, they could be trusted to keep it. The moment that keeping their promise hindered their program of world conquest, it would be their moral and righteous duty to break it. Actually, crazy as it sounds, to them, breaking their promise would be keeping it.

Mr. Arens. Doctor, with this record reflecting your comments on the ideology and morality of communism, we would be very happy to have you proceed to give us your views on how the free world can meet and defeat the ideology of communism.

Dr. Schwarz. The first step of Communist conquest is the ideological conquest of the student mind. That is always the first step. Our first step should be the immunization of the student mind against that conquest by the Communists.

The Communists have never been able to make progress until they have been able to get these student intellectuals to be their standard bearers. This poses a problem both within and without the country. Within the country the educational system, the legislative system, the family, the religion, and all cultural influences should be so tuned that they build a mind and a character with an understanding of the American heritage and moral values; a confidence in your constitutional system, your government by law, your economic systems of free competitive enterprise. Associated with this understanding, there should be a national patriotism that will immunize the youth against the very insidious Communist propaganda.

The first thing is to educate young people who believe in their God, their country, their family, their Constitution, their liberty under law and who are proud of their heritage. They then will not easily be swayed by Godless, materialistic concepts.

Mr. Arens. May I pose a question as this point, Doctor: Have not the Communists even perverted these institutions, such as loyalty to Government, such as the true tenets and principles of the Constitution?

I know when this committee has hearings in which we subpena before us people who are identified under oath as hard-core members of the Communist conspiracy, they very cleverly attack the committee as though we are the ones out to destroy the Constitution, as though they are the ones who are defending the Constitution by invoking the fifth amendment, and they have a significant segment of the so-called liberals of the country who go right down the line with them.

TE CHRISTMAS

NOT UNLESS Your children, and their educators, quit swallowing whole the false, sugar-coated one-sided description of vicious Communism supplied by dedicated Communist sympathizers.

NOT UNLESS Americans generally begin to understand that Communism is NOT just another political party.

there was no manifestation of it whatsoever. If anything, their tears on behalf of the Rosenbergs flowed more freely. Their agony became more intense. To us they were utter hypocrites, but not to themselves. The execution of the Rosenbergs was an act that would retard Communist world conquest. Therefore, it was an evil act. Therefore, the Rosenbergs were guiltless. Therefore, the evidence against them was perjury. Therefore, those who gave the evidence were perjurers and criminals. Therefore, every progressive and moral proletarian heart must be emotionally disturbed because of this dreadful and evil act perpetrated with cruelty, brutality, and injustice. On the other hand, the arrest and execution of the Czechoslovak Jews would advance Communist world conquest; it would please the Arabs; it would set the stage for Communist influence in the Near East, which we see coming to fruition today.

It was an act in the interest of world conquest by communism; therefore, it was a good act. Therefore, they were guilty. Therefore, they were criminals. Therefore, the evidence against them was true. Therefore, every progressive heart must feel a sense of elation and rejoicing that justice triumphed with their death.

Mr. Weil. I think the theory behind that is excellent. But the evidence we have today seems to point to the fact that the Communists wanted the Rosenbergs executed, as a matter of fact, because they felt the Rosenbergs alive might be witnesses against the Communist apparatus. That bears out the impression of hypocrisy.

Dr. Schwarz. There is nothing inconsistent in their moral framework of believing all that and wanting them executed at the same time. There is nothing inconsistent in that because each individual is merely an expendable animal; and if their dying is going to help the Communist cause, then it is a good act. They could want them executed and yet feel compassion for them and anger against their brutal executioners. We have established that inherent within Communist ideology and morality there is a program of murder, treachery, and brutality and that the theory of communism translates these acts into highly moral acts. The theory of communism destroys every basic moral value on which civilization, and particularly Christian civilization, is built.

terms of its recruitment of students, the organization of these students into the Communist Party and the scientific exploitation of group needs, grievances and ambitions to advance their party to power. The goal of communism is conquest, not conversion. They convert a few and conquer the many.

Mr. Arens. It is our information, Doctor, that there are in the world today approximately 25 million Communists. Is there any cohesive force that is opposing them?

Dr. Schwarz. Unfortunately, no.

Mr. Arens. Is there any monolithic force [illegible] any comparable size?

Dr. Schwarz. Uunfortunately, I know of none. I know of no monolithic, conscious, dedicated, directive force to oppose them. What is needed, and that brings us to a second point—

Mr. Arens. I would like to ask you, before you get to your second point, if there is a fallacy in undertaking to appraise the strength of the world Communist movement in terms of numbers?

Dr. Schwarz. A very definite fallacy involved.

Mr. Arens. Why?

Dr. Schwarz. Because it is trying to determine the validity of the hull of the boat by relating the area of the holes to the area which is sound. One hole can sink the ship. Communism is the theory of the disciplined few controlling and directing the rest. One person in a sensitive position can control, manipulate, and if necessary, destroy thousands of others.

Mr. Arens. To use this illustration of your boat, you need only one man to pilot the wheel.

Dr. Schwarz. That is right. If he wants to run it aground, the fact that the other thousand people want to keep it at sea has little bearing on the result. Lenin's slogan was fewer but better; the dedicated, disciplined, who will conquer and control the great multitude.

Mr. Arens. Doctor, on the basis of your extensive study of communism, is it conceivable that we can negotiate ourselves out of the struggle, negotiate with the Soviets, the international Soviet operation?

Dr. Schwarz. To negotiate true peace with people who are utterly dedicated to the concept of the historical

Mr. Arens. Before we get to the second side of your coin, you have told us, first of all, on the basis of your background experience and study, the ideology and morality of communism, and you propose to tell us, as I understand it, how to meet and defeat this ideology of communism.

Before we get to the second side of the coin, could I ask you a question or two, if you please, Doctor?

How do you account for the fact that this ideology of communism, which is contrary to all that you and I as Christians — and I say it in the broadest term — people who believe in God and believe in spiritual values, how do you account for the fact that this force called communism, evil as it is, unappealing as it is to those with any sense in them of goodness, is sweeping across the world with a speed that is hitherto unknown in the history of the world, that it now encompasses about one-third of the population of the world from a start of about 50 years ago? How do you account for that?

Dr. Schwarz. First, the reason is their recruitment of the student intellectual, who is susceptible to the appeals of communism by reason of his educational conditioning. He accepts that materialist foundation on which Communist ideology and morality is built. He is recruited in terms of his ideological pride. He is more intelligent than the average man, and he sees the opportunity to mold man and create history, whereas the dull, brutal driven herd sweeps on unaware of the forces that create it and drive it forward. He is one of the elite, the chosen, and the intellectual aristocracy. In combination with this intellectual pride, the religious nature of man demands a purpose in life; they find in this vision of human regeneration a religious refuge for their Godless hearts.

Second, there is their superb organization. The origin of effective communism came with totalitarian organization, the formation of the Bolshevik segment of the Russian Democratic Labor Party under Lenin. Communism illustrates the truth that the disciplined, dedicated, scientific, intelligent, and organized few will be able to exploit and direct, deceive, and conquer the selfish, undisciplined, disorganized multitudes. Communism is advancing in proportion to the disorganization of the student mind against that conquest by the Communists.

The Communists have never been able to make progress until they have been able to get these student intellectuals to be their standard bearers. This poses a problem both within and without the country. Within the country the educational system, the legislative system, the family, the religion, and all cultural influences should be so tuned that they build a mind and a character with an understanding of the American heritage and moral values; a confidence in your constitutional system, your government by law, your economic systems of free competitive enterprise. Associated with this understanding, there should be a national patriotism that will immunize the youth against the very insidious Communist propaganda.

The first thing is to educate young people who believe in their God, their country, their family, their Constitution, their liberty under law and who are proud of their heritage. They then will not easily be swayed by Godless, materialistic concepts.

Mr. Arens. May I pose a question as this point, Doctor: Have not the Communists even perverted these institutions, such as loyalty to Government, such as the true tenets and principles of the Constitution?

I know when this committee has hearings in which we subpena before us people who are identified under oath as hard-core members of the Communist conspiracy, they very cleverly attack the committee as though we are the ones out to destroy the Constitution, as though they are the ones who are defending the Constitution by invoking the fifth amendment, and they have a significant segment of the so-called liberals of the country who go right down the line with them.

Dr. Schwarz. Exactly. This is the paradox. Here are our very precious, cherished liberties that did not come about by accident, that are the envy and admiration of the rest of the world; here is a group of people, the Communists, openly dedicated to their total destruction and yet these Communists are able to take advantage of these very liberties and to hide behind these liberties for their purposes of destruction and to recruit as their "runners of interference" well meaning American citizens. This is the para-

IN THE FUTURE?

NOT UNLESS

Otherwise well-meaning Americans begin to understand that "academic freedom" without morality leads to national suicide.

COMMUNISM IS OUT TO DESTROY YOU!

dox that confronts us. The problem is, and I know this is a problem that confronts your committee all the time, how can we rout them out, expose and disarm them without doing damage to the constitutional system and liberty under law which are so cherished in America? I believe it can be done, it must be done; and it is being done.

Mr. Arens. I would like to have you elaborate, if you please, sir, on the way in which, in your judgment, the ideology and morality of communism can be exposed for what it is, the fallacies of it actually exposed and how we actually meet it with a superior and more sound

Dr. Schwarz. I believe that the problem is largely an educational one, but it is also a spiritual one.

If I may say so, I think your committee has done a magnificent educational job. I do not know if that is the prime function of your committee, but you have certainly done a splendid educational job in revealing not only the theory but the actual practice and character of communism and Communists.

I believe that communism should be taught in the educational system, but I believe it should be taught with a moral directive, in the same way that a medical student is taught that cancer is evil, that tuberculosis is evil and education about them is directed to their elimination and defeat. I think the teaching of communism without a moral directive can be very dangerous, Teaching it with a moral directive, should emphasize the basic foundations of American civilization, revealing the enemy threatening their destruction, the erroneous beliefs leading the Communists to undertake the destruction of freedom, the methods by which they propose to destroy, and what must be done to defeat them. If it is presented without moral direction, it appears simply as an alternative economic system with certain superior virtues. This has frequently been done in the past and instead of opposing communism, it tends to recruit to communism.

I believe there is a great problem before the American people: to provide education with a moral dynamic that reveals communism as a rationale of

things; but in its approach to the Indian, it appears to be favorable to them.

I am informed by Indians that the majority of Christians in India vote Communist. The reason they vote Communist is not because they approve of Communist theories, they haven't the faintest idea what they are. They vote Communist because the Communists sent a very fine young student to their village with glorious magazines showing them how much their life will be improved under communism.

Mr. Weil. What do we do; send more magazines?

Dr. Schwarz. Not so fast. First the Communists had to win the student who takes the magazines. We need an ideological offensive. That is what I am trying to do. I am an evangelical Christian and there are evangelical Christians in India. We have a basis of fellowship. Communism threatens us both. By personal association and contact we can build the understanding of the Communist danger. We have the tools that can help them convey the message to other Christians and the Indian people. It is much better that they should do it. We can help them. Our material advantage can now be effectively used when dedicated freedom-loving people, encouraged by our love, equipped by our support, carry the message of the value of the individual and the spiritual heritage of man, interpreted in the light of their specific faith, motivated by the dynamics of their conviction, when they carry this message and the corollary of the Communist threat to their own nationals.

Mr. Arens. On the basis of your worldwide tours, background and experience, what is your appraisal of the progress of internal communism as opposed to the forces of freedom at the present time?

Dr. Schwarz. I regret to say that, by every standard test, the Communists have been making terrifying progress; and they are winning and we are losing.

Also in regard to your question, I think that the following illustration may be significant: Recently, for the first time, I saw the mechanical brain, the Univac machine. The firm was quite a small firm and yet to them it was so important that they paid $1,000 a month rental for it. They explained to me its purpose: They fed into it the statistics of the past, and the machine analyzed them and then predicted future trends. These trends were so accurate that they formed the foundation for their policy.

I said to the president of the firm, "Let us feed in the statistics of Communist advances of the past 50 years and see what year the Univac predicts the Communists will conquer the world. Lenin established Bolshevikism with 17 supporters in 1903. He conquered Russia with

...and Communists.

I believe that communism should be taught in the educational system, but I believe it should be taught with a moral directive, in the same way that a medical student is taught that cancer is evil, that tuberculosis is evil and education about them is directed to their elimination and defeat. I think the teaching of communism without a moral directive can be very dangerous. Teaching it with a moral directive, should emphasize the basic foundations of American civilization, revealing the enemy threatening their destruction, the erroneous beliefs leading the Communists to undertake the destruction of freedom, the methods by which they propose to destroy, and what must be done to defeat them. If it is presented without moral direction, it appears simply as an alternative economic system with certain superior virtues. This has frequently been done in the past and instead of opposing communism, it tends to recruit to communism.

I believe there is a great problem before the American people: to provide education with a moral dynamic that reveals communism as a rationale of murder and lying and the destruction of freedom. It is totally immoral, and mental and emotional barriers against it should be erected in the minds of the young.

Then there is also the problem of what is to be done throughout the world, because communism is advancing by a pincers movement. It is advancing by internal deception, confusion, misrepresentation and weakening and external growth of power. They believe that by a combination of the internal confusion and degeneracy, in combination with the growth of the external threat, the final act of conflict can be consummated without war and their violence can follow later.

Mr. Arens. Do you remember the quotation from Lenin on that, that they will encircle the United States and it will fall in the hands of the Communists like an overripened fruit?

Dr. Schwarz. That is their program. The tragedy of our approach to the Communist danger throughout the world is that it is almost entirely on a materialistic plane that we are trying to defeat them.

Here is the great paradox. The Communists profess themselves to be materialists, and we profess ourselves to be idealists and spiritual people. As a consequence of these beliefs, the Communists are winning the world by first winning the students ideoligically, while we try to combat them by material means. Basically the program, at least if you look at it budgetwise, is about $40 billion approximately for military weapons, then about $3 billion to $4 billion for material assistance, and a tiny fragment for purposes of information, education, and spiritual warfare.

The paradox is this: Basically, much of our program to combat communism rests on a Marxist foundation. Marxism teaches that the ideas of the mind, as well as the emotions of the heart, emerge out of the material environment.

When we want people of the world to resist the Communist idea and to embrace the idea of freedom, we think that if we give them material benefits this will automatically come to pass, and so the idea is to give economic aid and military assistance in the expectation that communism will lose its appeal and freedom will triumph.

of the individual and the spiritual heritage of man, interpreted in the light of their specific faith, motivated by the dynamics of their conviction, when they carry this message and the corollary of the Communist threat to their own nationals.

Mr. Arens. On the basis of your worldwide tours, background and experience, what is your appraisal of the progress of internal communism as opposed to the forces of freedom at the present time?

Dr. Schwarz. I regret to say that, by every standard test, the Communists have been making terrifying progress; and they are winning and we are losing.

Also in regard to your question, I think that the following illustration may be significant: Recently, for the first time, I saw the mechanical brain, the Univac machine. The firm was quite a small firm and yet to them it was so important that they paid $1,000 a month rental for it. They explained to me its purpose: They fed into it the statistics of the past, and the machine analyzed them and then predicted future trends. These trends were so accurate that they formed the foundation for their policy.

I said to the president of the firm, "Let us feed in the statistics of Communist advances of the past 50 years and see what year the Univac predicts the Communists will conquer the world. Lenin established Bolshevikism with 17 supporters in 1903. He conquered Russia with 40,000 supporters in 1917, and today they have conquered more than 900 million." The president of the company said, "I am afraid to try it."

The Communists claim victory is certain for the following reasons: They say it is inevitable, because we are the product of our own environment which has created us so intellectually dishonest, so unwilling to face the evidence, so selfish, so greedy, and so intoxicated with entertainment that we will never have the honesty, the intelligence, the courage, or the dedication necessary to do what must be done if we are to survive.

Mr. Weil. What must be done if we are to survive?

Dr. Schwarz. We must face honestly the gravity of the situation. We must give it priority in our thinking and in our actions. We must build a strong base of freedom-loving people articulate in their faith, in their love of country, in their love of God, in their love of home, and in their love of law, and we must rally the spiritual forces in the heart of man and recruit dedicated personnel to raise barriers against communism in every area of the world.

The fundamental foundation of opposition to communism is an informed public opinion and a dedicated public character. On these alone the necessary legislative, administrative, judicial, military, and economic and education programs may be built.

We have to set to work urgently building the foundation for Communist defeat. Most of our present program, such as the military program and economic program, are temporary measures which may hold back the flood for a short period and give us a little more time to find a permanent solution.

In conclusion may I say that assessing all the evidence on a worldwide scope the Communists' continuing advance is terrifying, and the possibility of the fulfillment of Khrushchev's boast, "We'll bury you," looms closer every day.

Mr. Weil. If the present rate of Communist advances continues, how long do you think it will be, in your analysis of world events, before the Communists take complete control of the world?

Dr. Schwarz. I think the Communists have more or less tentatively set the deadline for about the year 1973. Mao-Tse-tung and Stalin in their last conference thought it would take 4 more 5-year plans, approximately 10 years for the conquest and consolidation of Asia, with the immediate threat to Africa and Europe, while the weakening, softening, and degeneration of America continues, and avoiding an atomic-hydrogen war, their conquest is contemplated about that time.

of our approach to the Communist danger throughout the world is that it is almost entirely on a materialistic plane that we are trying to defeat them.

Here is the great paradox. The Communists profess themselves to be materialists, and we profess ourselves to be idealists and spiritual people. As a consequence of these beliefs, the Communists are winning the world by first winning the students ideoligically, while we try to combat them by material means. Basically the program, at least if you look at it budgetwise, is about $40 billion approximately for military weapons, then about $3 billion to $4 billion for material assistance, and a tiny fragment for purposes of information, education, and spiritual warfare.

The paradox is this: Basically, much of our program to combat communism rests on a Marxist foundation. Marxism teaches that the ideas of the mind, as well as the emotions of the heart, emerge out of the material environment.

When we want people of the world to resist the Communist idea and to embrace the idea of freedom, we think that if we give them material benefits this will automatically come to pass, and so the idea is to give economic aid and military assistance in the expectation that communism will lose its appeal and freedom will triumph.

The foundation is wrong. Materialistic measures do not control the minds and the hearts of the people. This must be done in a more direct fashion. We need a scientific approach that will utilize the moral, cultural, and spiritual values in each of these countries. We need a loving, friendly, co-operative spirit and a direct approach to their minds and hearts to mobilize them against communism.

Let us consider India. The Communists want India. If they conquer India the consequences are incalculable. The average Indian must have a reason for being against communism. What reason is significant to him? You cannot say it is against his economic well-being. His economic well-being is so low that it is difficult to make it any lower. You cannot say it is against his constitutional liberties. He does not quite understand what they are. It must be against something which to him is meaningful and significant, it must threaten something to him that is valuable. The Communists very cleverly deceive and hide their destructive program from each group as they exploit their needs and conquer them.

There are certain forces which, properly organized, will mobilize the people against communism. To the Indian his religious faith, whether it be Hindu, Moslem, or Christianity, is important. His family relationship is important. His moral code is important. His national aspirations are important. Communism is against all these

in every area of the world.

The fundamental foundation of opposition to communism is an informed public opinion and a dedicated public character. On these alone the necessary legislative, administrative, judicial, military, and economic and education programs may be built.

We have to set to work urgently building the foundation for Communist defeat. Most of our present program, such as the military program and economic program, are temporary measures which may hold back the flood for a short period and give us a little more time to find a permanent solution.

In conclusion may I say that assessing all the evidence on a worldwide scope the Communists' continuing advance is terrifying, and the possibility of the fulfillment of Khrushchev's boast, "We'll bury you," looms closer every day.

Mr. Weil. If the present rate of Communist advances continues, how long do you think it will be, in your analysis of world events, before the Communists take complete control of the world?

Dr. Schwarz. I think the Communists have more or less tentatively set the deadline for about the year 1973. Mao-Tse-tung and Stalin in their last conference thought it would take 4 more 5-year plans, approximately 10 years for the conquest and consolidation of Asia, with the immediate threat to Africa and Europe, while the weakening, softening, and degeneration of America continues, and avoiding an atomic-hydrogen war, their conquest is contemplated about that time.

Mr. Weil. You mean 10 years from now for the consolidation of Asia, and this program does not envision a hydrogen bomb war?

Dr. Schwarz. The basic Communist strategy in 1952 renounced the inevitability of world war III. World conquest without war, which is called co-existence, became their basic strategy. I would not be surprised that they would like some disarmament, as all they look to from military might is a stalemate. If they can reduce the armament burden and retain this stalemate, they will have more funds available for propaganda, and political and economic warfare.

Mr. Arens. Thank you very much, Doctor. We deeply appreciate your contribution in this staff interrogation.

(Thereupon, at 4:15 p.m., Wednesday, May 29, 1957, the consultation was concluded.)

(EMPHASIS SUPPLIED)

The foregoing is a complete reprint of testimony of Dr. Schwarz contained in United States Government Printing Office document No. 92964, and this reprint is published and paid for by the **ALLEN-BRADLEY COMPANY,** Milwaukee, Wisconsin, who are trying to sell you nothing except the importance of holding fast to your American freedoms including the freedom to live, the freedom to worship your God, and the freedom to work as you choose, which freedoms are still here in America, but have disappeared over a great part of the rest of the world.

a free enterprise system.

FEDERAL BUREAU OF INVESTIGATION
FOI/PA
DELETED PAGE INFORMATION SHEET
FOI/PA# 1358352-0

Total Deleted Page(s) = 36
Page 17 ~ Duplicate - pages 6-9 serial 15;
Page 18 ~ Duplicate - pages 6-9 serial 15;
Page 19 ~ Duplicate - pages 6-9 serial 15;
Page 20 ~ Duplicate - pages 6-9 serial 15;
Page 109 ~ Duplicate - Section 1 pages 8, 14-38;
Page 116 ~ Duplicate - Section 1 pages 8, 14-38;
Page 117 ~ Duplicate - Section 1 pages 8, 14-38;
Page 118 ~ Duplicate - Section 1 pages 8, 14-38;
Page 119 ~ Duplicate - Section 1 pages 8, 14-38;
Page 120 ~ Duplicate - Section 1 pages 8, 14-38;
Page 121 ~ Duplicate - Section 1 pages 8, 14-38;
Page 122 ~ Duplicate - Section 1 pages 8, 14-38;
Page 123 ~ Duplicate - Section 1 pages 8, 14-38;
Page 124 ~ Duplicate - Section 1 pages 8, 14-38;
Page 125 ~ Duplicate - Section 1 pages 8, 14-38;
Page 126 ~ Duplicate - Section 1 pages 8, 14-38;
Page 127 ~ Duplicate - Section 1 pages 8, 14-38;
Page 128 ~ Duplicate - Section 1 pages 8, 14-38;
Page 129 ~ Duplicate - Section 1 pages 8, 14-38;
Page 130 ~ Duplicate - Section 1 pages 8, 14-38;
Page 131 ~ Duplicate - Section 1 pages 8, 14-38;
Page 132 ~ Duplicate - Section 1 pages 8, 14-38;
Page 133 ~ Duplicate - Section 1 pages 8, 14-38;
Page 134 ~ Duplicate - Section 1 pages 8, 14-38;
Page 135 ~ Duplicate - Section 1 pages 8, 14-38;
Page 136 ~ Duplicate - Section 1 pages 8, 14-38;
Page 137 ~ Duplicate - Section 1 pages 8, 14-38;
Page 138 ~ Duplicate - Section 1 pages 8, 14-38;
Page 139 ~ Duplicate - Section 1 pages 8, 14-38;
Page 147 ~ Duplicate - Section 1 pages 348-359;
Page 148 ~ Duplicate - Section 1 pages 348-359;
Page 149 ~ Duplicate - Section 1 pages 348-359;
Page 150 ~ Duplicate - Section 1 pages 348-359;
Page 169 ~ Duplicate - pages 148-150 serial 26;
Page 170 ~ Duplicate - pages 148-150 serial 26;
Page 171 ~ Duplicate - pages 148-150 serial 26;

XXXXXXXXXXXXXXXXXXXXXXXX
X Deleted Page(s) X
X No Duplication Fee X
X For this Page X
XXXXXXXXXXXXXXXXXXXXXXXX

FEDERAL BUREAU OF INVESTIGATION
FOI/PA
DELETED PAGE INFORMATION SHEET
FOI/PA# 1332615-0

Total Deleted Page(s) = 36
Page 17 ~ Duplicate - pages 6-9 serial 15;
Page 18 ~ Duplicate - pages 6-9 serial 15;
Page 19 ~ Duplicate - pages 6-9 serial 15;
Page 20 ~ Duplicate - pages 6-9 serial 15;
Page 109 ~ Duplicate - Section 1 pages 8, 14-38;
Page 116 ~ Duplicate - Section 1 pages 8, 14-38;
Page 117 ~ Duplicate - Section 1 pages 8, 14-38;
Page 118 ~ Duplicate - Section 1 pages 8, 14-38;
Page 119 ~ Duplicate - Section 1 pages 8, 14-38;
Page 120 ~ Duplicate - Section 1 pages 8, 14-38;
Page 121 ~ Duplicate - Section 1 pages 8, 14-38;
Page 122 ~ Duplicate - Section 1 pages 8, 14-38;
Page 123 ~ Duplicate - Section 1 pages 8, 14-38;
Page 124 ~ Duplicate - Section 1 pages 8, 14-38;
Page 125 ~ Duplicate - Section 1 pages 8, 14-38;
Page 126 ~ Duplicate - Section 1 pages 8, 14-38;
Page 127 ~ Duplicate - Section 1 pages 8, 14-38;
Page 128 ~ Duplicate - Section 1 pages 8, 14-38;
Page 129 ~ Duplicate - Section 1 pages 8, 14-38;
Page 130 ~ Duplicate - Section 1 pages 8, 14-38;
Page 131 ~ Duplicate - Section 1 pages 8, 14-38;
Page 132 ~ Duplicate - Section 1 pages 8, 14-38;
Page 133 ~ Duplicate - Section 1 pages 8, 14-38;
Page 134 ~ Duplicate - Section 1 pages 8, 14-38;
Page 135 ~ Duplicate - Section 1 pages 8, 14-38;
Page 136 ~ Duplicate - Section 1 pages 8, 14-38;
Page 137 ~ Duplicate - Section 1 pages 8, 14-38;
Page 138 ~ Duplicate - Section 1 pages 8, 14-38;
Page 139 ~ Duplicate - Section 1 pages 8, 14-38;
Page 147 ~ Duplicate - Section 1 pages 348-359;
Page 148 ~ Duplicate - Section 1 pages 348-359;
Page 149 ~ Duplicate - Section 1 pages 348-359;
Page 150 ~ Duplicate - Section 1 pages 348-359;
Page 169 ~ Duplicate - pages 148-150 serial 26;
Page 170 ~ Duplicate - pages 148-150 serial 26;
Page 171 ~ Duplicate - pages 148-150 serial 26;

XXXXXXXXXXXXXXXXXXXXXXXX
X Deleted Page(s) X
X No Duplication Fee X
X For this Page X
XXXXXXXXXXXXXXXXXXXXXXXX

STANDARD FORM NO. 64

Office Memorandum • UNITED STATES GOVERNMENT

TO : DIRECTOR, FBI (100-402036) DATE: January 30, 1958

FROM : SAC, MINNEAPOLIS (100-10828)

SUBJECT: DR. FRED C. SCHWARZ
MISCELLANEOUS - INFORMATION CONCERNING
(INTERNAL SECURITY)

Reurlet dated February 3, 1955.

For the information of the Bureau there is enclosed herewith an article which appeared in the January 10, 1958, issue of the "Minneapolis Star", a reputable metropolitan newspaper. The article entitled "How Much Freedom Does the Future Hold? - Not Much." is a two-page testimony of Dr. FREDERICK CHARLES SCHWARZ, Executive Director, Christian Anti-Communist Crusade, given before the United States House of Representatives Committee on Un-American Activities, May 29, 1957, Washington, D. C.

Closed.

ENCLOSURE

(2) - Bureau (Enclosure 1) (RM)
1 - Minneapolis
DWT:MGF
(3)

This data previously recorded - It has been given nationwide publicity appearing in the Miller-Bradley to Milwaukee, Wisc

RECORDED - 20 100-402036-15

INDEXED - 20

FEB 4 1958

52FEB 6 1958

ENCLOSURE TO THE BUREAU
(100-402036)

DR. FRED C. SCHWARZ
MISCELLANEOUS - INFORMATION CONCERNING
(INTERNAL SECURITY)

1 copy of article "How Much Freedom Does the Future Hold? - Not Much." by Dr. FREDERICK CHARLES SCHWARZ given before the U. S. House of Representatives Committee on Un-American Activities, May 29, 1957, Washington, D. C., which appeared in the January 10, 1958, issue of the "Minneapolis Star".

(100-10828)

ENCLOSURE

100-402036-B

HOW MUCH FREEDOM DOES THE

IS PRESERVATION OF YOUR LIFE WORTH SPENDING 45 MINUTES OF YOUR TIME READING THE MESSAGE CONTAINED IN TESTIMONY OFFERED BEFORE THE UNITED STATES HOUSE OF REPRESENTATIVES, COMMITTEE ON UN-AMERICAN ACTIVITIES, AT WASHINGTON, D. C.?

PAY ATTENTION TO THE MATERIAL IN BOLD TYPE.

SAVE THIS DOUBLE PAGE FOR FUTURE REFERENCE — SHOW IT TO YOUR FRIENDS.

UNLESS — You and other free Americans begin to understand and appreciate the benefits provided by God under the American free enterprise system.

UNLESS — You and other free Americans awaken to the true meaning of Communism and understand that it is your enemy.

INTERNATIONAL COMMUNISM

(The Communist Mind)

WEDNESDAY, MAY 29, 1957

United States House of Representatives,
Committee on Un-American Activities,
WASHINGTON, D. C.

STAFF CONSULTATION

The following consultation by the staff of the Committee on Un-American Activities was held at 2:55 p.m., Wednesday, May 29, 1957, in room 226, Old House Office Building, Washington, D. C.

Staff members present: Richard Arens, director; William F. Heimlich, consultant; and Richard S. Weil, staff member.

Mr. Arens. Dr. Schwarz, will you raise your right hand and be sworn by Mrs. Eduora Bernard, the notary public.

Mrs. Bernard. Do you solemnly swear that the testimony you are about to give in this hearing will be the truth, the whole truth, and nothing but the truth, so help you God?

Dr. Schwarz. I do.

TESTIMONY OF DR. FREDERICK CHARLES SCHWARZ, EXECUTIVE DIRECTOR, CHRISTIAN ANTI-COMMUNIST CRUSADE

Mr. Arens. Kindly identify yourself by name, residence and occupation.

Dr. Schwarz. My name is Frederick Charles Schwarz, S-C-H-W-A-R-Z. My official home address is 142 Concord Road, Concord, Sydney, New South Wales, Australia. My American address is Christian Anti-Communist Crusade, Box 890, Long Beach, Calif., and I am the executive director of the Christian Anti-Communist Crusade.

Mr. Arens. Dr. Schwarz, on behalf of the staff of the Committee on Un-American Activities, I am happy to welcome you here for this staff consultation, which is pursuant to the overall policy of this committee in which we try to contact and make a record of statements of people who have had extensive experience and can shed some light on many of the facets of the world Communist conspiracy.

Would you kindly, for our record, give us a word about your own personal history and background?

Dr. Schwarz. I was born in Brisbane, Australia, on the 15th of January 1913. I was educated at the ticipate in the conquest of the world, and, following the conquest of the world, he can then participate in a program to change human nature, perfect human character, and populate the entire earth with a new quality of personality infinitely superior to any that history has ever known. The appeal that attracts the young student is almost a religious appeal that his life can be utilized for the regeneration of all mankind.

Mr. Arens. Would you care to elaborate on that theme, Doctor?

Dr. Schwarz. When you ask the Communist a simple question: "How are you going to change human nature?" they would answer with one word, and that word is "science." "We are scientists. Science has changed the material world. Science has changed the world of agriculture. Science has changed the world of animal husbandry. We can use science to change human nature itself."

This sounds very appealing. You can understand how this sounds to a young student infatuated with the techniques of science. To participate in using science for its greatest achievement is a seductive vision.

However, to be scientific you must follow scientific laws, and communism then proceeds to give it three scientific laws. These laws are as follows:

The first one is "There is no God." They are proudly, unashamedly atheistic in theory and in practice. When they deny God, they simultaneously deny every virtue and every value that originates with God. They deny moral law. They deny absolute standards of truth and righteousness. An entire civilized code of moral and ethical values is destroyed so that they are free to erect in their place new moral and ethical standards as the occasion demands.

The second law of communism is that man is a material machine. He is matter in motion and nothing more. Man is a body, and he is completely describable in terms of the laws of chemistry and physics. Man has no soul, no spirit, no significant individual value, no continuity of life. He is entirely an evolutionary product, the specie Homo sapiens, and subject to modification, adaptation, and transformation by the applied, established laws of animal husbandry.

William Z. Foster, chairman of the American Communist Party, expresses it in his book, the Twilight of World Capitalism, which he wrote in 1949. In the last chapter, The Advent of the Socialist Man, he writes:

Henceforth, the evolution of human species must be done artificially by the conscious action of man himself.

of his best for the general well-being, and out of the abundance thus created retains only his own personal needs. Farewell anger, lust and greed, envy, malice and strife, pestilence and war; enter golden, companionable, cooperative brotherhood; mankind will live together in the glorious day of communism that has dawned on the earth.

Mr. Arens. Doctor, may I pose this question? How, to the Communist mind, is this world of goodness and of plenty and of unselfishness and love, consistent with the program which we see in effect in Communist regimes, a program of bloodshed, of deceit, of inhumanity, and the like?

Dr Schwarz. It is the justification for it all. You see the goals. To sacrifice one or two generations is not a very big price to pay for such a glorious goal from their point of view.

The Communists are confronted with this problem: When they conquer the world, they are left with those people who have been brought up in the capitalist environment. They have had their experiences. It has formed their character and personality. Naturally, if you leave the babies and the children with them, they will impress that character and personality upon them, so the Communists are confronted with a problem of what to do with the adults of established character and personality once they have conquered the world.

Being thoroughly materialist scientists, they do not hesitate. They say they have no alternative. Naturally, they must dispose of these classes. To them it is not murder. Murder is a bourgeois term which means killing individuals for bad reasons. They are going to kill classes for good reasons.

Mr. Arens. Is it your theme, Doctor, that the practice of communism in the world is consistent with the theory of communism?

Dr. Schwarz. Exactly. Inherent within the theory of communism is the greatest program of murder, slaughter, and insanity conceivable.

Mr. Arens. It is your theory that to the Communist mind the practice of communism and the theory of communism are coextensive, that they complement one another?

Dr. Schwarz. Exactly.

Mr. Arens. What is your appraisal of the murder, deceit, and treachery which even the Communist regimes assess against Stalin?

Dr. Schwarz. To the Communists murder, treachery, torture are frequently moral acts. They cannot regenerate human nature until they have destroyed the capitalist system. They cannot destroy the capitalist system until they have con- class. The Communist Party is the brain of the proletarian class, and the war that manifests itself within a state is a conflict between the Communist Party and the state government until the Communist Party destroys and conquers that state. Once that is done, it manifests itself in the international realm in a state of war between those countries that have been conquered by the Communists and where their power is established and those countries as yet unconquered. The basis of Communist policy is the existence of the class war. To them it is a fact of being.

So within this framework every act which advances their triumph is righteous. Every statement that helps their cause is true.

Mr. Arens. They overlooked the Christian philosophy.

Dr. Schwarz. They wiped it out entirely.

Mr. Arens. The philosophy that the end never justifies the means.

Dr. Schwarz. The end creates the means. Any act, however brutal, and no matter how many people are killed, that advances the Communist conquest, is a peaceful act.

Within this framework of ideology and morality, no Communist can tell a lie in the interests of communism because by definition, if it is in the interest of communism, it is the truth. A person is only a material machine and truth is merely a set of electronic impulses that circulate within his brain. The ultimate truth is the will of the Communist Party. Every basic term that we use has been redefined by the Communists in terms of the class war. For example, as you well know the word "peace" is one of the great words in the Communist vocabulary and most folks think they are hypocrites when they use the word "peace."

Mr. Arens. Certain people in high places in government have professed that the Communist regime in Soviet Russia wants peace.

Dr. Schwarz. They do want it.

Mr. Arens. What kind of peace do they want?

Dr. Schwarz. You have to understand that their basic concept is that class war is a fact of being and that peace is the historical synthesis when communism defeats the remainder of the world and establishes world Communist dictatorship, which is peace. If you ask a true Communist to take a lie detector test and ask him if he wants peace, he would pass it with ease. He would look at you with a light in his eye and says he longs for peace.

Queensland, which is the northeastern state of which Brisbane is the capital. At the university I studied, first science. I graduated in science with major subjects mathematics and physics. I later graduated in arts in which I studied philosophy and political economy. After teaching school and being a lecturer in mathematics and science in the Queensland Teachers College, I graduated in medicine and surgery from the University of Queensland Medical School. Following graduation, I established a general medical practice in Sydney and, for a time, was psychiatrist for the Cathedral Marriage Guidance Clinic of Sydney and the New South Wales Community Hospital.

I am an evangelical Christian of Baptist denomination and have been a lay preacher for many years.

Mr. Arens. Doctor, would you kindly tell us how you became interested in your work in the anti-Communist movement?

Dr. Schwarz. At the University of Queensland, in the late 1930's, I was active in the Inter Varsity Christian Fellowship while the Communists were also active in the university in the Labor Club. We entered into a dispute on the philosophical conflict between God and materialism. I had my first debate with a Communist in 1940 when I debated with Max Julius, a very prominent Communist, now a member of the Central Committee of the Australian Communist Party.

Following this debate my interest quickened, and I read profoundly of the Communist text of Marx, Lenin, and Stalin and challenged other Communists to debate. Over a period of years I was active in lecturing against communism and debating with Communists within Australia, with special emphasis on the philosophic conflict of God and the value of the individual, as against materialism and the individual's insignificance in relation to the state.

Most of my activities were confined to church and religious circles and conducted in association with my medical practice.

In 1950 I made my first trip abroad, visited in America and returned to Australia. The response to the message was such, and the need such, that my medical practice is now closed; and I am on my sixth world tour and I am now executive director of the Christian Anti-Communist Crusade, which is active in America and Australia and indirectly in many other parts of the world.

Mr. Arens. Thank you for that background information, Doctor.

May I pose this general question to you as a point of departure in your consultation with us today: How would you characterize or describe the ideology and morality of communism, and how, in your judgment, can that ideology and morality be countered or met in this world struggle?

Dr. Schwarz. The ideology of communism is applied Godless materialism. The problem that perplexes many people is the overwhelming appeal that communism apparently exercises for the student mind.

Mr. Arens. What is the nature of that appeal, Doctor?

Dr. Schwarz. The nature of that appeal is a promise that the student can achieve two things by association with the Communist Party. He can partake of the animal nature of man.

The third law of communism is economic determinism. It states that the qualities of human intelligence, personality, emotional and religious life merely reflect the economic environment; that in the last analysis what we think, what we feel, what we believe, whom we love, and whom we worship is simply an expression of the environment in which we are raised; and since that environment is primarily concerned with economic forces, in the final analysis, man is a determined economic being.

Mr. Arens. I can hardly restrain myself at this point from posing this question, even at the risk of breaking the theme: If the Communists' major premise is correct, that you and I are not morally responsible, then why would the Communists in the same breath turn around and try to assess moral responsibility against what they describe as the capitalists?

Dr. Schwarz. In the final analysis they do not do that. They consider themselves as superior to the capitalist as the farmer is superior to his animal. Moral responsibility is not involved. They understand capitalist motivation as the automatic outcome of capitalist economics. Since the root is evil the fruit must be so. It is their duty to destroy the root and frequently the fruit. The concept of his moral guilt does not enter into it any more than when a farmer destroys an animal giving a positive tuberculin reaction. You do not consider that animal morally responsible. He belongs to a certain class which by reason of its association, has developed a certain potentially dangerous character, and no matter how splendid the animal, its destruction is obligatory.

Communism rests on a class concept. They believe the proletariat class is the progressive class of history and that the capitalist classes, the degenerate classes, are discarded by history and must be destroyed. To them this is the law of historical development. To argue on a bourgeois moral basis merely reflects degenerate class origin.

Economic determinism is the third law of communism.

Applying these laws, communism asserts that the environment of capitalism is a degenerative environment and it creates degenerate people. The responsibility for individual evil, for vice and crime, for selfishness and greed in all its manifestations is not that of the individual. It is the projection of the capitalist environment into the individual.

The Communist believes that if you are going to change the individual, if you are going to change mankind, it is foolish to think that you can do it while the degenerative capitalist environment exists. First, you must conquer the world and, having conquered the world, you must destroy the capitalist environment which is built on profit, selfishness, and greed. You must replace it by socialism, so that from birth the experiences of the environment will build into the character unselfishness, cooperation, and service, and as these children mature to adolescents and adults everyone will work because they love to work; everyone will give because it is better to give than receive; the hand of no man will be raised in anger against his brother; there will no longer be any need for government and government will wither and die. There will be no need for a police force; there will be nothing for police to do. There will be no need for income-tax department because everyone working, according to his natural abilities, gives

[illegible] conquered the world.

Mr. Arens. What would be the mental processes by which Khrushchev could condemn Stalin for murder?

Dr Schwarz. He did not condemn him. He justified him. In his speech on Stalin, that is the most amazing feature. We say Khrushchev condemned him because we read his report on Stalin's incredible acts and mental attitudes. We pay no attention to Khrushchev's climax. He portrayed Stalin's acts which were the most fiendish, the most brutal, the most evil in the record of man. He shows Stalin as a multiple murderer. He shows him the murderer of millions. He shows him as sadistic and insane. He shows him personally dictating the torture of his own friends. He showed, for example, when the Jewish doctors were arrested and accused of poisoning Zhdanov, Stalin called in their interrogator and said, "If you don't get a confession, we will shorten you by a head." After he portrayed the whole macabre spectacle, he finished up with this statement, in effect: "Mind you, don't misunderstand. Stalin was a good man. He did these things as a Marxist-Leninist. He did these in the interest of the working class. He was no giddy despot."

He finished up with a moral justification of Stalin. That leads us to Communist morality. Morality is relative and related to the objective situation.

You cannot regenerate mankind until you have destroyed the capitalist world, and you cannot destroy capitalism until you have conquered the world. The process of world conquest involves waging successfully the class war. Within the present phase of the world struggle, at the heart of existence, there is this universal war. As Lenin stated, "Proletarian morality is determined by the exigencies of the class struggle."

Mr. Arens. Could I interpose this question to perhaps clarify our record: Khrushchev, as we all know, had charge of the liquidation of the Kulak class. About 10 million of his countrymen were liquidated, what we would call murder. A crime of such enormous scope that the average human mind could not begin to comprehend it. In your appraisal of the Communist philosophy and motivation in life, could Khrushchev, as a dedicated Communist, have a twinge of conscience about those murders?

Dr. Schwarz. None whatsoever.

Mr. Arens. Why, Doctor?

Dr. Schwarz. Because these murders were in the interest of the advance of Communist power and world conquest and in the direction of history's will; therefore, they were moral and righteous acts. Any twinge of conscience would be a remnant of Khrushchev's bourgeois upbringing and a failure of his Communist personality.

Mr. Arens. Could you give us a further word, Doctor, on this ideology of the Communists on the inevitability of communizing the world?

Dr. Schwarz. Yes, sir. Their basic theoretical concept derives not from Stalin, not from Lenin, but from Marx. The concept is the universality of class war. This is their theoretical concept. War is a state of being. War exists between the proletarian class, which is the future class of mankind, and the reactionary bourgeois class. The waging of this war is the great duty of all class-conscious proletarians; the future is the triumph of the proletarian [illegible] Communist peace, not peace as we understand it.

Dr. Schwarz. Every act that contributes to the Communist conquest is a peaceful act. If they take a gun, they take a peaceful gun, containing a peaceful bullet, and kill you peacefully and put you in a peaceful grave. When the Chinese Communists murder millions, it is an act of peace. When the Russian tanks rolled into Budapest to butcher and destroy, it was glorious peace. Peace is wonderful, and within their framework of ideology whatever helps their conquest is peaceful, good, and true.

Mr. Weil. I would like to ask one question of you as a psychiatrist as well as an analyst of the Communist ideology. There comes a point when all this reevaluation and redefinition has progressed to a point where it is no longer reconcilable with reality, and even the Communists themselves must recognize this. Have they not reached that point?

Dr. Schwarz. I do not believe they have reached it. They have reached the point of insanity.

Mr. Weil. You think Khrushchev still believes in the classic theories as you expounded them?

Dr. Schwarz. I believe that paranoia is at the heart of communism and that their theoretical concepts are far more convincing to them than the evidence of the facts. I believe, for example, that they, in their own mind, believe that the riots in Hungary were organized by the vicious American imperialists. There is this element of paranoiac self-deception at the heart of communism. I do not think that they are just hypocrites; they have merged the techniques of hypocrisy with the virtues of sincerity, creating a very powerful instrument.

Mr. Weil. Mass paranoia itself is a term which can be quite deceptive.

Dr. Schwarz. It is a powerful instrument. That insanity is manifest in the world hysteria they stirred up about the Rosenbergs. The Communists manifested their tremendous efficiency as agitators around the world on behalf of the Rosenbergs. The name "Rosenberg" became the best-known American name throughout the world. There were riots in many countries, and actually quite a number of people died in these riots on behalf of the Rosenbergs. Everywhere the Communists and their friends were heart stricken and desperately miserable because of the dreadful anti-Semitic conspiracy that was leading to this cruel persecution of these two poor Rosenbergs.

In the midst of it all, they suddenly arrested a lot of their own leading Jews in Czechoslovakia, men of position, power, and Communist character; and after a farce of a trial, which occupied about 2 weeks, they publicly executed them. The outsider looking on would say, "What sort of people are these? How hypocritical can you be?"

The two Rosenbergs had been given a fair trial. The trial was before a jury of their peers, conducted by an impartial judge. Appeals were heard and every civil liberty granted that the fairest judicial system in the world can provide. In Czechoslovakia, these Jews were practically murdered after the most summary of judicial farces. What hypocrisy! You would expect the Communists to have at least some sense of guilt and inconsistency, but there was no manifestation of it whatsoever. If anything, their tears on behalf of the Rosenbergs flowed more freely. Their agony became more intense. To us they were utter hypocrites, but not to themselves. The execu-

Advertisement Advertisement Advertisement Advertisement Advertisement

FUTURE HOLD? NOT MUCH—

UNLESS — Your children, and their educators, quit swallowing whole the false, sugar-coated, one-sided description of vicious Communism supplied by dedicated Communist sympathizers.

UNLESS — Americans generally begin to understand that Communism is NOT just another political party.

UNLESS — Otherwise well-meaning Americans begin to understand that "academic freedom" without morality leads to national suicide.

COMMUNISM IS OUT TO DESTROY YOU!

tion of the Rosenbergs was an act that would retard Communist world conquest. Therefore, it was an evil act. Therefore, the Rosenbergs were guiltless. Therefore, the evidence against them was perjury. Therefore, those who gave the evidence were perjurers and criminals. Therefore, every progressive and moral proletarian heart must be emotionally disturbed because of this dreadful and evil act perpetrated with cruelty, brutality, and injustice. On the other hand, the arrest and execution of the Czecholslovak Jews would advance Communist world conquest; it would please the Arabs; it would set the stage for Communist influence in the Near East, which we see coming to fruition today.

It was an act in the interest of world conquest by communism; therefore, it was a good act. Therefore, they were guilty. Therefore, they were criminals. Therefore, the evidence against them was true. Therefore, every progressive heart must feel a sense of elation and rejoicing that justice triumphed with their death.

Mr. Weil. I think the theory behind that is excellent. But the evidence we have today seems to point to the fact that the Communists wanted the Rosenbergs executed, as a matter of fact, because they felt the Rosenbergs alive might be witnesses against the Communist apparatus. That bears out the impression of hypocrisy.

Dr. Schwarz. There is nothing inconsistent in their moral framework of believing all that and wanting them executed at the same time. There is nothing inconsistent in that because each individual is merely an expendable animal; and if their dying is going to help the Communist cause, then it is a good act. They could want them executed and yet feel compassion for them and anger against their brutal executioners. We have established that inherent within Communist ideology and morality there is a program of murder, treachery, and brutality and that the theory of communism translates these acts into highly moral acts. The theory of communism destroys every basic moral value on which civilization, and particularly Christian civilization, is built.

Mr. Arens. Doctor, is there some kind of analogy that could be made between what you are saying and what your experience must have been as a surgeon, namely, that a surgeon, as he undertakes to eliminate a cancerous cell or organism of the body, cuts into noncancerous material and does it feeling he is doing so on perfectly moral grounds because he is trying to save a life? Is that the approach that you are saying that Communists have toward the ultimate goal of redemption of the world by communism, that they can take lives, innocent lives, because the overall objective is one of saving humanity?

Dr. Schwarz. Unfortunately, no.

Mr. Arens. Is there any monolithic force of any comparable size?

Dr. Schwarz. Unfortunately, I know of none. I know of no monolithic, conscious, dedicated, directive force to oppose them. What is needed, and that brings us to a second point—

Mr. Arens. I would like to ask you, before you get to your second point, if there is a fallacy in undertaking to appraise the strength of the world Communist movement in terms of numbers?

Dr. Schwarz. A very definite fallacy involved.

Mr. Arens. Why?

Dr. Schwarz. Because it is trying to determine the validity of the hull of the boat by relating the area of the holes to the area which is sound. One hole can sink the ship. Communism is the theory of the disciplined few controlling and directing the rest. One person in a sensitive position can control, manipulate, and if necessary, destroy, thousands of others.

Mr. Arens. To use this illustration of your boat, you need only one man to pilot the wheel.

Dr. Schwarz. That is right. If he wants to run it aground, the fact that the other thousand people want to keep it at sea has little bearing on the result. Lenin's slogan was fewer but better; the dedicated, disciplined, who will conquer and control the great multitude.

Mr. Arens. Doctor, on the basis of your extensive study of communism, is it conceivable that we can negotiate ourselves out of the struggle, negotiate with the Soviets, the international Soviet operation?

Dr. Schwarz. To negotiate true peace with people who are utterly dedicated to the concept of the historical inevitability of class war and their victory is impossible. To think that we can do it is to indicate a failure to understand communism so completely that it approaches mental illness. To the Communist every negotiation is an act of war. Every delegation is an act of war. Every peace petition is an act of war. Every disarmament conference is an act of war.

Mr. Arens. Could we trust them in negotiating with them in a disarmament conference?

Dr. Schwarz. As long as keeping their promise would advance their program of conquest, they could be trusted to keep it. The moment that keeping their promise hindered their program of world conquest, it would be their moral and righteous

Dr. Schwarz. I believe that the problem is largely an educational one, but it is also a spiritual one.

If I may say so, I think your committee has done a magnificent educational job. I do not know if that is the prime function of your committee, but you have certainly done a splendid educational job in revealing not only the theory but the actual practice and character of communism and Communists.

I believe that communism should be taught in the educational system, but I believe it should be taught with a moral directive, in the same way that a medical student is taught that cancer is evil, that tuberculosis is evil and education about them is directed to their elimination and defeat. I think the teaching of communism without a moral directive can be very dangerous. Teaching it with a moral directive, should emphasize the basic foundations of American civilization, revealing the enemy threatening their destruction, the erroneous beliefs leading the Communists to undertake the destruction of freedom, the methods by which they propose to destroy, and what must be done to defeat them. If it is presented without moral direction, it appears simply as an alternative economic system with certain superior virtues. This has frequently been done in the past and instead of opposing communism, it tends to recruit to communism.

I believe there is a great problem before the American people: to provide education with a moral dynamic that reveals communism as a rationale of murder and lying and the destruction of freedom. It is totally immoral, and mental and emotional barriers against it should be erected in the minds of the young.

Then there is also the problem of what is to be done throughout the world, because communism is advancing by a pincers movement. It is advancing by internal deception, confusion, misrepresentation and weakening and external growth of power. They believe that by a combination of the internal confusion and degeneracy, in combination with the growth of the external threat, the final act of conflict can be consummated without war and their violence can follow later.

Mr. Arens. Do you remember the quotation from Lenin on that, that they will encircle the United States and it will fall in the hands of the Communists like an overripened fruit?

Dr. Schwarz. That is their program. The tragedy of our approach to the Communist danger throughout the world is that it is almost entirely on a materialistic plane that we are trying to defeat them.

Here is the great paradox. The Communists profess themselves to be materialists, and we profess the tools that can help them convey the message to other Christians and the Indian people. It is much better that they should do it. We can help them. Our material advantages can now be effectively used when dedicated freedom-loving people, encouraged by our love, equipped by our support, carry the message of the value of the individual and the spiritual heritage of man, interpreted in the light of their specific faith, motivated by the dynamic of their conviction, when they carry this message and the corollary of the Communist threat to their own nationals.

Mr. Arens. On the basis of your worldwide tours, background and experience, what is your appraisal of the progress of internal communism as opposed to the forces of freedom at the present time?

Dr. Schwarz. I regret to say that, by every standard test, the Communists have been making terrifying progress; and they are winning and we are losing.

Also in regard to your question, I think that the following illustration may be significent: Recently, for the first time, I saw the mechanical brain, the Univac machine. The firm was quite a small firm and yet to them it was so important that they paid $1,000 a month rental for it. They explained to me its purpose: They fed into it the statistics of the past, and the machine analyzed them and then predicted future trends. These trends were so accurate that they formed the foundation for their policy.

I said to the president of the firm, "Let us feed in the statistics of Communist advances of the past 50 years and see what year the Univac predicts the Communists will conquer the world. Lenin established Bolshevikism with 17 supporters in 1903. He conquered Russia with 40,000 supporters in 1917, and today they have conquered more than 900 million." The president of the company said, "I am afraid to try it."

The Communists claim victory is certain for the following reasons: They say it is inevitable, because we are the product of our own environment which has created us so intellectually dishonest, so unwilling to face the evidence, so selfish, so greedy, and so intoxicated with entertainment that we will never have the honesty, the intelligence, the courage, or the dedication necessary to do what must be done if we are to survive.

Mr. Weil. What must be done if we are to survive?

Dr. Schwarz. We must face honestly the gravity of the situation. We must give it priority in our thinking and in our actions. We must build a strong base of freedom-loving people articulate in their faith, in their love of country, in their love of God, in their love of home, and in their love of law, and

simply that it murders, but it transforms murder into a moral and righteous act. When a person does evil and he is conscious he is doing evil, you have a basis of approach; but when evil becomes good, you have no starting point, you have nothing about which to argue. The great evil rests in the philosophic, basic concepts of communism when it rejects God, when it materializes and bestializes man, and when it denies the inherent dignity and value of human personality and individuality. Upon that ruthless, amoral, materialistic basis it builds an edifice which destroys evermore every civilized, moral, ethical, and spiritual value.

Mr. Arens. Before we get to the second side of your coin, you have told us, first of all, on the basis of your background experience and study, the ideology and morality of communism, and you propose to tell us, as I understand it, how to meet and defeat this ideology of communism.

Before we get to the second side of the coin, could I ask you a question or two, if you please, Doctor?

How do you account for the fact that this ideology of communism, which is contrary to all that you and I as Christians—and I say it in the broadest term—people who believe in God and believe in spiritual values, how do you account for the fact that this force called communism, evil as it is, unappealing as it is to those with any sense in them of goodness, is sweeping across the world with a speed that is hitherto unknown in the history of the world, that it now encompasses about one-third of the population of the world from a start of about 50 years ago? How do you account for that?

Dr. Schwarz. First, the reason is their recruitment of the student intellectual, who is susceptible to the appeals of communism by reason of his educational conditioning. He accepts that materialist foundation on which Communist ideology and morality is built. He is recruited in terms of his ideological pride. He is more intelligent than the average man, and he sees the opportunity to mold man and create history, whereas the dull, brutal driven herd sweeps on unaware of the forces that create it and drive it forward. He is one of the elite, the chosen, and the intellectual aristocracy. In combination with this intellectual pride, the religious nature of man demands a purpose in life; they find in this vision of human regeneration a religious refuge for their Godless hearts.

Second, there is their superb organization. The origin of effective communism came with totalitarian organization, the formation of the Bolshevik segment of the Russian Democratic Labor Party under Lenin. Communism illustrates the truth that the disciplined, dedicated, scientific, intelligent, and organized few will be able to exploit and direct, deceive, and conquer the selfish, undisciplined, disorganized multitudes. Communism is advancing in terms of its recruitment of students, the organization of these students into the Communist Party and the scientific exploitation of group needs, grievances and ambitions to advance their party to power. The goal of communism is conquest, not conversion. They convert a few and conquer the many.

Mr. Arens. It is our information, Doctor, that there are in the world today approximately 25 million Communists. Is there any cohesive force that is opposing them?

duty to break it. Actually, crazy as it sounds, to them, breaking their promise would be keeping it.

Mr. Arens. Doctor, with this record reflecting your comments on the ideology and morality of communism we would be very happy to have you proceed to give us your views on how the free world can meet and defeat the ideology of communism.

Dr. Schwarz. The first step of Communist conquest is the ideological conquest of the student mind. That is always the first step. Our first step should be the immunization of the student mind against that conquest by the Communists.

The Communists have never been able to make progress until they have been able to get these student intellectuals to be their standard bearers. This poses a problem both within and without the country. Within the country the educational system, the legislative system, the family, the religion, and all cultural influences should be so tuned that they build a mind and a character with an understanding of the American heritage and moral values; a confidence in your constitutional system, your government by law, your economic systems of free competitive enterprise. Associated with this understanding, there should be a national patriotism that will immunize the youth against the very insidious Communist propaganda.

The first thing is to educate young people who believe in their God, their country; their family, their Constitution, their liberty under law and who are proud of their heritage. They then will not easily be swayed by Godless, materialistic concepts.

Mr. Arens. May I pose a question at this point, Doctor: Have not the Communists even perverted these institutions, such as loyalty to Government, such as the true tenets and principles of the Constitution?

I know when this committee has hearings in which we subpena before us people who are indentified under oath as hard-core members of the Communist conspiracy, they very cleverly attack the committee as though we are the ones out to destroy the Constitution, as though they are the ones who are defending the Constitution by invoking the fifth amendment; and they have a significant segment of the socalled liberals of the country who go right down the line with them.

Dr. Schwarz. Exactly. This is the paradox. Here are our very precious, cherished liberties that did not come about by accident, that are the envy and admiration of the rest of the world: here is a group of people, the Communists, openly dedicated to their total destruction and yet these Communists are able to take advantage of these very liberties and to hide behind these liberties for their purposes of destruction and to recruit as their "runners of interference" well meaning American citizens. This is the paradox that confronts us. The problem is, and I know this is a problem that confronts your committee all the time, how can we rout them out, expose and disarm them without doing damage to the constitutional system and liberty under law which are so cherished in America? I believe it can be done, it must be done; and it is being done.

Mr. Arens. I would like to have you elaborate, if you please, sir, on the way in which, in your judgment, the ideology and morality of communism can be exposed for what it is, the fallacies of it actually exposed and how to actually meet it with a superior and more sound ideology.

consequence of these beliefs, the Communists are winning the world by first winning the students ideologically, while we try to combat them by material means. Basically the program, at least if you look at it budgetwise, is about $40 billion approximately for military weapons, then about $3 billion to $4 billion for material assistance, and a tiny fragment for purposes of information, education, and spiritual warfare.

The paradox is this: Basically, much of our program to combat communism rests on a Marxist foundation. Marxism teaches that the ideas of the mind, as well as the emotions of the heart, emerge out of the material environment.

When we want people of the world to resist the Communist idea and to embrace the idea of freedom, we think that if we give them material benefits this will automatically come to pass, and so the idea is to give economic aid and military assistance in the expectation that communism will lose its appeal and freedom will triumph.

The foundation is wrong. Materialistic measures do not control the minds and the hearts of the people. This must be done in a more direct fashion. We need a scientific approach that will utilize the moral, cultural, and spiritual values in each of these countries. We need a loving, friendly, cooperative spirit and a direct approach to their minds and hearts to mobilize them against communism.

Let us consider India. The Communists want India. If they conquer India the consequences are incalculable. The average Indian must have a reason for being against communism. What reason is significant to him? You cannot say it is against his economic well-being. His economic well-being is so low that it is difficult to make it any lower. You cannot say it is against his constitutional liberties. He does not quite understand what they are. It must be against something which to him is meaningful and significant, it must threaten something to him that is valuable. The Communists very cleverly deceive and hide their destructive program from each group as they exploit their needs and conquer them.

There are certain forces which, properly organized, will mobilize the people against communism. To the Indian his religious faith, whether it be Hindu, Moslem, or Christianity, is important. His family relationship is important. His moral code is important. His national aspirations are important. Communism is against all these things; but in its approach to the Indian, it appears to be favorable to them.

I am informed by Indians that the majority of Christians in India vote Communist. The reason they vote Communist is not because they approve of Communist theories, they haven't the faintest idea what they are. They vote Communist because the Communists sent a very fine young student to their village with glorious magazines showing them how much their life will be improved under communism.

Mr. Weil. What do we do; send more magazines?

Dr. Schwarz. Not so fast. First the Communists had to win the student who takes the magazines. We need an ideological offensive. That is what I am trying to do. I am an evangelical Christian and there are evangelical Christians in India. We have a basis of fellowship. Communism threatens us both. By personal association and contact we can build the understanding of the Communist danger. We have [illegible] dedicated personnel to raise barriers against communism in every area of the world.

The fundamental foundation of opposition to communism is an informed public opinion and a dedicated public character. On these alone the necessary legislative, administrative, judicial, military, and economic and educational programs may be built.

We have set to work urgently building the foundation for Communist defeat. Most of our present program, such as the military program and economic program, are temporary measures which may hold back the flood for a short period and give us a little more time to find a permanent solution.

In conclusion may I say that assessing all the evidence on a worldwide scope that Communists' continuing advance is terrifying, and the possibility of the fulfillment of Khrushchev's boast, "We'll bury you," looms closer every day.

Mr. Weil. If the present rate of Communist advances continues, how long do you think it will be, in your analysis of world events, before the Communists take complete control of the world?

Dr. Schwarz. I think the Communists have more or less tentatively set the deadline for about the year 1973. Mao Tse-tung and Stalin in their last conference thought it would take 4 more 5-year plans, approximately 10 years for the conquest and consolidation of Asia, with the immediate threat to Africa and Europe, while the weakening, softening, and degeneration of America continues, and avoiding an atomic-hydrogen war, their conquest is contemplated about that time.

Mr. Weil. You mean 10 years from now for the consolidation of Asia, and this program does not envision a hydrogen bomb war?

Dr. Schwarz. The basic Communist strategy in 1952 renounced the inevitability of World War III. World conquest without war, which is called coexistence, became their basic strategy. I would not be surprised that they would like some disarmament, as all they look to from military might is a stalemate. If they can reduce the armament burden and retain this stalemate, they will have more funds available for propaganda, and political and economic warfare.

Mr. Arens. Thank you very much, Doctor. We deeply appreciate your contribution in this staff interrogation.

(Thereupon, at 4:15 p.m., Wednesday, May 29, 1957, the consultation was concluded.)

(EMPHASIS SUPPLIED)

The foregoing is a complete reprint of testimony of Dr. Schwarz contained in United States Government Printing Office document No. 92964. This reprint is published and paid for by the ALLEN-BRADLEY COMPANY, Milwaukee, Wisconsin. The ALLEN-BRADLEY COMPANY manufactures quality motor controls and quality electronic components. But, with this advertisement, this company is trying to sell you nothing except the importance of holding fast to your American freedoms including the freedom to live, the freedom to worship your God, and the freedom to work as you choose, which freedoms are still here in America, but have disappeared over a great part of the rest of the world.

STANDARD FORM NO. 64

Office Memorandum • UNITED STATES GOVERNMENT

TO : MR. TOLSON

DATE: January 30, 1958

FROM : G. A. NEASE

Tolson
Boardman
Belmont
Mohr
Nease
Parsons
Rosen
Tamm
Trotter
Clayton
Tele. Room
Holloman
Gandy

SUBJECT:

Judge Kaufman called from New York. He stated that on January 29 there was a paid advertisement in the Wall Street Journal entitled "How Much Freedom Does the Future Hold--Not Much." He stated this was taken from the testimony of Dr. Frederick Charles Schwarz before the House Un-American Activities Committee on May 29, 1957. Judge Kaufman stated he has a friend on Wall Street, [redacted] who was very much impressed with the article and is desirous of having it reproduced at a cost of about $10,000 to himself and sending it out to the various universities and intellectuals throughout the country.

b6
b7C

Judge Kaufman stated he had seen Lou Nichols at a dinner the other night and mentioned this to him and that Mr. Nichols had stated his recollection was that Schwarz did not have much stature and felt it might not be desirable to disseminate this article, that Mr. Nichols had further stated if his friend wanted to spend some money he might be interested in purchasing a quantity of the Director's book when it comes out and disseminating that. Judge Kaufman stated that his friend had expressed an interest in this and he asked the name of the publisher and the publication date which I furnished to him.

On the other hand, Judge Kaufman stated he had also read this article and said it makes very good sense to him and that his friend is interested in it since it can be put out in circular form but before advising him, Judge Kaufman stated he would appreciate our letting him know something of the background of Dr. Schwarz. He stated he is an Australian and is connected with the Christian Anti-Communist Crusade of California.

Judge Kaufman likewise stated his friend inquired as to whether Reader's Digest would digest the Director's book and I suggested to Judge Kaufman his friend might wish to discuss this also with Henry Holt and Company.

REC- 88 100-4020 3[illegible]-16

I am having a check made to determine just what we might have on Dr. Frederick Charles Schwarz and what his testimony before HCUA pertained to.

[illegible] 1958

GAN:FML
(3)
cc--Mr. Jones

76 FEB 12 1958

Memo, M.A. Jones to W.C. Nease 1/31/58

CRIME REC.

STANDARD FORM NO. 64

Office Memorandum • UNITED STATES GOVERNMENT

TO : Mr. Nease

DATE: January 31, 1958

FROM : M. A. Jones

Tolson
Nichols
Boardman
Belmont
Mohr
Parsons
Rosen
Tamm
Trotter
Nease
Tele. Room
Holloman
Gandy

SUBJECT: DR. FREDERICK CHARLES SCHWARZ
EXECUTIVE DIRECTOR OF CHRISTIAN
ANTI-COMMUNIST CRUSADE

By memorandum dated January 30, 1958, you advised that Judge Irving Kaufman had telephoned from New York to state that the January 29 issue of the "Wall Street Journal" contains a paid advertisement entitled "How Much Freedom Does the Future Hold--Not Much" which was taken from testimony of Dr. Frederick Charles Schwarz before the House Committee on Un-American Activities on May 29, 1957. Judge Kaufman stated that [redacted] a friend of his on Wall Street, was very impressed with the advertisement and desired to have it reproduced so he could send it to various universities and intellectuals. Judge Kaufman requested that we provide him background information concerning Dr. Schwarz; and you instructed that a memorandum be prepared summarizing pertinent available information.

b6
b7C

INFORMATION IN BUFILES:

Dr. Schwarz has not been the subject of a Bureau investigation.

He held a "Staff Consultation" with the House Committee on Un-American Activities on May 29, 1957. His statements before the Committee were very anticommunist and have been widely publicized. His statements included the following background information:

Schwarz claims he was born in Australia January 15, 1913; attended the University of Queensland--studying science and mathematics, as well as philosophy and political economy; taught school and lectured in mathematics and science at Queensland Teachers College; obtained a degree in medicine and surgery from University of Queensland Medical School; practiced medicine in Sydney, Australia, and became psychiatrist for the Cathedral Marriage Guidance Clinic of Sydney and the New South Wales Community Hospital. Schwarz claimed to have been a lay preacher; to have become intensely interested in and opposed to communism in 1940--thus launching upon lectures and debates with communists in Australia. In 1950, he visited America. Subsequently, he discontinued

(continued next page)

Enclosure
cc - Mr. Nease
cc - Mr. Belmont

GWG:geg
(7)

REC- 88 100-402036-17

FEB 16 1958

CRIME REC.

practicing medicine and began extensive tours and became Executive Director of the Christian Anti-Communist Crusade. (100-402036)

In response to an inquiry from the Bureau, [redacted] advised in July, 1955, that Dr. Schwarz is a former medical doctor who has been a "consistent opponent of communism since 1949 when he challenged the Communist Party to a debate as to whether communism is in the best interests of the Australian people. Schwarz was at that time the Chairman of the Gospel Film Industry... and besides being active in anti Communist affairs was also a prominent lay preacher.... Schwarz's activities have been consistent with those to be expected of an anti Communist and there has been no indication that he is anything but sincere in these activities." (100-402036-8)

Schwarz has conducted speaking tours in the United States in recent years in which he has spoken against communism and has collected funds for the Christian Anti-Communist Crusade. This organization is said to be "active in America and Australia and indirectly in many other parts of the world." Its address in 1957 was Box 890, Long Beach, California.

A citizen who heard Dr. Schwarz's lecture in Texas in November, 1956, reported that Schwarz was an excellent speaker, but Schwarz said it was his impression that [redacted] in effect, gave a free hand to Russia to suppress Hungary and Poland when [redacted] announced that the U. S. would not interfere in the Russian satellite situation except economically and morally; that Schwarz said President Eisenhower "does not know what it is all about;" that Schwarz said CIA consists of a "bunch of long-haired boys." b6 b7C b7D

In December, 1957, the chairman of the Allen-Bradley Company of Milwaukee, Wisconsin, wrote the Director, furnishing a copy of the newspaper advertisement to which Judge Kaufman referred in his conversation with you. This copy of the advertisement had appeared in the "Chicago Tribune" on December 30, and the Allen-Bradley Company advised it was having 25,000 individual copies printed for distribution to persons who request copies.

Apparently, the Allen-Bradley Company's advertisement relating to Schwarz's statements before the House Committee on Un-American Activities staff on May 29, 1957, has been published in several newspapers. In his statements, Dr. Schwarz dwells upon the philosophy and tactics of world communism. He emphasizes that communism is a philosophy of godless materialism which adheres to the theory that "the end justifies the means." He also stated that the communist

strategy of peaceful coexistence was adopted to gain world conquest without war. A copy of the advertisement is attached. This is unmounted so that you can get the impact of its double-page spread. (100-402036-14, Enclosure)

RECOMMENDATION:

That you advise Judge Kaufman: (1) Dr. Schwarz apparently is a sincere anticommunist whose information comes from independent study and not from his having been connected with any official agency; (2) that Dr. Schwarz is an Australian who has been lecturing throughout the United States in recent years and collecting contributions for the Christian Anti-Communist Crusade of which he is Executive Director; (3) that the Allen-Bradley Company of Milwaukee, Wisconsin, already has printed thousands upon thousands of copies of Dr. Schwarz's statements before the HCUA; (4) that, in view of these facts, it is your confidential opinion that Judge Kaufman's friend might better invest his money by purchasing and distributing copies of the Director's book.

Judge Kaufman was so advised by Nick at 4:45 p.m. 2-1-58. He said he would recommend to his friend that the Director's book, and not the Dr. Schwarz treatment, be distributed.

2-1-58 JGW

1-Mr[redacted]n

March 12, 1958

100-402036-18

REC-92

[redacted]

Havertown, Pennsylvania

EX-110

Dear [redacted]:

Your letter dated March 4, 1958, has been received and I appreciate the interest which prompted your communication.

b6
b7C

It was most thoughtful of you to afford me the benefit of your views concerning the matter discussed in your letter.

Sincerely yours,

John Edgar Hoover
Director

1 - Philadelphia (Enclosure - 1cc of incoming)

NOTE TO SAC, PHILADLEPHIA:

Bufiles contain no identifiable data concerning correspondent.

The article to which the correspondent refers is a two-page advertisement of the Allen-Bradley Company, Milwaukee, Wisconsin, captioned, "How Much Freedom Does The Future Hold -- Not Much." It appeared in the 1-29-58 issue of the "Wall Street Journal." This same advertisement has been publishedd by the Allen-Bradley Company in various other cities and under other captions such as "Will You Be Free To Celebrate Christmas In The Future?"

(NOTE TO SAC CONTINUED ON PAGE TWO)

RDS:ers (4) (SEE NOTE ON YELLOW, PAGE TWO)

MAILED 2
MAR 18 1958
COMM-FBI

Tolson
Nichols
Boardman
Belmont
Mohr
Parsons
Rosen
Tamm
Trotter
Nease
Tele. Room
Holloman
Gandy

MAR 18 1958

[redacted]

NOTE TO SAC, PHILADELPHIA CONTINUED:

The advertisement consists of the testimony of Dr. Frederick Charles Schwarz before the House Committee on Un-American Activities (HCUA) on 5-29-57. This testimony has been published by HCUA and has been previously obtained by the Bureau. Schwarz testified concerning the philosophy and tactics of world communism. He emphasized that communism is a philosophy of godless materialism which adheres to the theory that "the end justifies the means." He also stated that the communist strategy of peaceful coexistence was adopted to gain world conquest without war. (100-402036-17)

b6
b7C
b7D

Bufiles reflect that the [redacted] Melbourne, Australia, advised by letter 7-12-55 that Dr. Frederick Charles Schwarz was a doctor from Sydney, Australia. He was described as a consistent opponent of communism since 1949, prominent as a lay preacher and "his activities have been consistent with those to be expected of an anticommunist." In the past few years he has toured the U. S. speaking against communism. His statements before the HCUA on 5-29-57 were very anticommunist and have been widely publicized. (100-402036)

The above is furnished for your information.

NOTE ON YELLOW:

Correspondent refers to above advertisement of Allen-Bradley Company and thinks the company must have thought it very important to bring it to the attention of the public because of its cost. Correspondent believes a similar article should be sent to all Americans at Government expense. He states that according to the article communism will control the world by 1973 and he believes Mikhail Menshikov "is here for such purposes." Menshikov is the current Russian Ambassador to the U. S.

[redacted]

HAVERTOWN, PENNSYLVANIA

March 4, 1958.

b6
b7C

Mr. J. Edgar Hoover,
Director,
Federal Bureau of Investigation,
Washington, D. C.

Dear Mr. Hoover:

I have, during the past month, written to my Senator and my representative regarding an article to which I will refer. On February 25, 1958 I received a reply from one Senator, Joseph S. Clark. He states that he thinks the one to whom I will refer is in his judgment, "unduly pessimistic". I hope so too, but no doubt the Kremlin knows that President Eisenhower is not too well a man as they certainly knew regarding President Roosevelt to the world's misfortune.

Allow me to call to your attention an article, which you may have read, taking up all of pages 12 and 13 of The Wall Street Journal dated Wednesday, January 29th 1958. This gives the testimony of Mr. Frederick Clark Schwarz, Executive Director, Christian Anti Communist Crusade to staff members in answer to questions by Mr. Richard Arens, director, U.S. Congress, published by Allen-Bradley Company.

According to this article, communists will take complete control of the world by the year 1973. That's fifteen (15) years from now.

The publisher must have thought it very important to bring this to the public's attention, for it must have cost plenty.

The article proves to me that the Russians mean exactly opposite to what we mean. Persons mean nothing.

I believe this or a similar article should be sent to all Americans at Government expense in such a way that every American of age should receive it and carefully read it. 100-402036-5 18

I'm sorry I do not have the article, it was loaned to me to read.

cc [redacted] I believe [redacted] is here for such purposes as referred to in the third paragraph of this letter, and alone at that.

MAR 13 1958

EX-110
REC- 92

Yours very truly,

[redacted]

EC.

3-12-58
1-DH w/enc

[redacted]

HAVERTOWN, PENNSYLVANIA

Mr. Tolson
Mr. Boardman
Mr. Belmont
Mr. Mohr
Mr. Nease
Mr. Parsons
Mr. Rosen
Mr. Tamm
Mr. Trotter
Mr. Clayton
Tele. Room
Mr. Holloman
Miss Gandy

March 15, 1958.

Honorable J. Edgar Hoover,
Director,
Federal Bureau of Investigation,
Washington, 25, D.C.

Dear Mr. Hoover:

b6
b7C

Thank you for your prompt reply to my letter of March fourth. I have since learned of your book, "Masters of Deceit" and purchased it yesterday. I will, of course, read it very shortly.

Yours very truly,

[redacted]

Frederick Charles Schwarz

EX-108

REC- 91 100-402036-19

15 MAR 21 1958

No rule re file

61 MAR 24 1958

CRIME RECORD

MAR 17 1958

March 21, 1958

REC- 57 62-102036-20

EX-108

[redacted]

Dayton 9, Ohio

Dear [redacted]:

Your letter dated March 13, 1958, has been received, and I appreciate the motive which prompted your communication.

I have noted your kind offer of assistance and you may be certain there will be no hesitancy to call upon you in the event it is possible to utilize your services.

b6
b7C

While I would like to be of assistance to you in connection with your inquiry, I must advise that the function of this Bureau, as a fact-gathering agency, does not extend to furnishing evaluations or clearances of individuals or organizations. Furnishing information of the type you have requested would, in effect, constitute an approval or disapproval of the individual you mentioned. Therefore, I regret to advise that I am unable to comply with your request. I am sure you will understand the necessity for this policy and will not infer that we do or do not have in our files the information you desire.

Sincerely yours,

MAILED 2
MAR 21 1958
COMM-FBI

John Edgar Hoover
Director

1 - Cincinnati (enclosure - 1cc of incoming)

SEE NOTE TO CINCINNATI ON PAGE TWO

SEE NOTE ON YELLOW ON PAGE TWO

RDS:pw (4)

Tolson
Nichols
Boardman
Belmont
Mohr
Parsons
Rosen
Tamm
Trotter
Nease
Tele. Room
Holloman
Gandy

MAIL ROOM

50 MAR 28 1958

[redacted]

ATTENTION: SAC, CINCINNATI

Bufiles reflect that correspondent directed a letter to the Bureau dated January 20, 1958, in which he stated he had heard that the Bureau would be one of the main targets of attack by communists. He desired the Bureau to know he did not believe these lies of the communists and would support the Bureau. He was afforded a cordial acknowledgment on January 29, 1958. (100-0-31851)

Bufiles reflect that [redacted] Melbourne, Australia, advised by letter dated July 12, 1955, that Dr. Frederick Charles Schwarz is a doctor from Sydney, Australia. He was described as a consistent opponent of communism since 1949, prominent as a lay preacher and his "actions have been consistent with those to be expected of an anticommunist." In the past few years, he has toured the United States speaking against communism. The Bureau has conducted no investigation of him. He testified before the House Committee on Un-American Activities on May 29, 1957. His statements before the Committee were very anticommunist and have been widely publicized. (100-402036)

b6
b7C
b7D

NOTE ON YELLOW:

Correspondent states that after reading about the communist threat in this country, he feels the country will collapse at the hands of the communists if we "don't start acting to prevent them." He states he would like to do anything the FBI wants him to do to help defend the country. In a postscript, he inquires whether Dr. Schwarz's anticommunist crusade is a good organization for him to join.

DAYTON

[redacted]

Dayton 9, Ohio
March 13, 1958

Dr. Frederick Charles
Schwartz

Dear Mr. Hoover,

I won't have to start the letter off by introducing myself because you have me recorded in your files.

3 cc's During the past six months I have been reading about the communist threat in our nation. The information was from the Committee on Un-American Activities, the Senate Internal Security Subcommittee, the Counterattack and the American Mercury. b6 b7C

After reading about the "Operation abolition;" the Reuthers; the left-wing A.D.A. the brainwashing of our public school students in socialism; the communist favored decisions of the Supreme Court; the Moscow controlled U.N.; the bureaucracy; waste of tax money

REC-57 100-402036-2
MAR 25 1958
CRIME REC.

Ack, 1-Cl w/enc 3-21-58 RDS:

and the trend of our nation toward socialism and communism; I feel (and Khruskchev states) that our country will collapse at the hands of the communists if we Americans don't start acting to prevent them.

I would like to do anything the F.B.I. wants me to do (including risking my life) in order to help you defend the country.

Thank you.

Yours in God and country,

[redacted]

b6
b7C

P.S. Please let me know if Dr. Schwarz Christian Anti-Communist Crusade is a good organization to try to join.

TRUE COPY

DAYTON

University of Dayton
1850

[redacted]

Dayton 2, Ohio
March 13, 1958

Dear Mr. Hoover,

I won't have to start the letter off by introducing myself because you have me recorded in your files.

During the past six months I have been reading about the communist threat in our nation. The information was from the Committee on Un-American Activities, the Senate Internal Security Subcommittee, the Counterattack and the American Mercury.

b6
b7C

After reading about the "Operation Abolition;" the Reuthers; the left-wing A.D.A; the brainwashing of our public school students in socialism; the communist favored decisions of the Supreme Court; the Moscow controlled U.N; the bureauacracy; waste of tax money and the trend of our nation toward socialism and communism; I feel (and Khrushchev states) that our country will collapse at the hands of the communists if we Americans don't start acting to prevent them.

I would like to do anything the FBI wants me to do (including risking my life) in order to help you defend the country.

Thank you.

Yours in God and country,

/s/ [redacted]

P. S. Please let me know if Dr. Schwarz Christian Anti-Communist Crusade is a good organization to try to join.

TRUE COPY

DO-6

OFFICE OF DIRECTOR
FEDERAL BUREAU OF INVESTIGATION
UNITED STATES DEPARTMENT OF JUSTICE

2:10PM May 12, 1958

Mr. Tolson ✓
Mr. Boardman
Mr. Belmont
Mr. Mohr
Mr. Nease
Mr. Parsons
Mr. Rosen
Mr. Tamm
Mr. Trotter
Mr. Jones
Mr. Clayton
Tele. Room
Mr. Holloman
Miss Holmes
Miss Gandy

[redacted] Corsicana, Texas, telephoned for the Director. When advised of the Director's absence from the office he consented to speak with Mr. Wick in Mr. Nease's Office.

Mr. Wick advises [redacted] stated that a Dr. Fred Schwarz was going around Corsicana speaking about a "Evangelize America Program." A [redacted] is supposed to be the head of this program and that it professes to be anti-communist. [redacted] wished to know if the Bureau knew of them and would like to be wired collect. Mr. Wick advised him of the confidential nature of the Bureau's files, however, at his insistance, [redacted] was assured that the Director would be advised of his request. He again asked that the Bureau wire him collect if we had ever investigated this group.

Mr. Wick is preparing a memorandum.

mga

RECEIVED
MAY 15 2 24 PM

100-402036-21

EX-102

11 MAY 13 1958

57 MAY 19 1958

CRIME REC'D

STANDARD FORM NO. 64

Office Memorandum • UNITED STATES GOVERNMENT

TO : Mr. Tolson

DATE: May 12, 1958

FROM : G. A. Nease

SUBJECT: EVANGELIZE AMERICA PROGRAM
DR. FRED SCHWARZ
[redacted]
CORSICANA, TEXAS

Tolson
Boardman
Belmont
Mohr
Nease
Parsons
Rosen
Tamm
Trotter
Clayton
Tele. Room
Holloman
Gandy

By reference from the Director's Office at 2:00 p.m. today, Wick talked on the telephone with [redacted] of St. John's Episcopal Church, Corsicana, Texas. [redacted] said he is having an organizational meeting tonight with certain of his parishoners, many of whom have been approached to associate with or become affiliated with the Evangelize America Program of which [redacted] Long Beach, California, is the head. Dr. Fred Schwarz, whose headquarters is in Dallas, Texas, has been active locally in fostering this group. It appears to be a strong anticommunist endeavor, said [redacted] but he is somewhat dubious. [redacted] said he knew FBI files are confidential but he thought possibly Mr. Hoover would be kind enough to advise him whether we had ever investigated this group or the two men named above in connection with communist activities on their part. He said he would like to have a collect telegram in reply today if at all possible.

b6
b7C

BACKGROUND:

We have never investigated Evangelize America Program or Schwarz and [redacted] Bufile 100-402036 reflects, however, that Dr. Schwarz is a doctor from Sydney, Australia, and has been a consistent opponent of communism since 1949. He has toured the U. S. recently and has testified before the House Committee on Un-American Activities (May, 1957). His statements were widely publicized. We have never investigated him.

[redacted] is [redacted] of the Evangelize America Program and sponsors Schwarz. In all of this relationship, there is a tie-up with the Baptist Church. We have not investigated the group or the men involved and consequently we cannot be of assistance.

100-402036-22

RECOMMENDATION:

REC-47 EX-102

That the attached collect wire be forwarded to [redacted] advising we have never investigated these individuals or this organization.

MAY 13 1958

57 MAY 19 1958

Sent 5-12-58

Enclosure
REW:sak (5)

1 - Mr. Belmont
1 - Mr. Holloman
1 - Mr. Jones

CRIME REC.

May 12, 1958

WESTERN UNION

URGENT - COLLECT

[redacted]

SAINT JOHN'S EPISCOPAL CHURCH
CORSICANA, TEXAS

SINCE FBI HAS NOT INVESTIGATED INDIVIDUALS OR GROUP ABOUT WHICH YOU SPOKE TO ROBERT E. WICK TODAY, WE CANNOT BE OF ASSISTANCE TO YOU.

SINCERELY YOURS,

b6
b7C

JOHN EDGAR HOOVER
DIRECTOR
FEDERAL BUREAU OF INVESTIGATION

NOTE: See Nease to Tolson memo dated 5-12-58 captioned "Evangelize America Program, Dr. Fred Schwarz, [redacted] Corsicana, Texas." REW:sak

REW:sak
(3)

REC-41 100-[illegible]-23

EX-135

23 MAY 13 1958

INITIALED
DIRECTOR'S OFFICE

COPIES DESTROYED
107 AUG 2 1963

FEDERAL BUREAU OF INVESTIGATION
U. S. DEPARTMENT OF JUSTICE
COMMUNICATIONS SECTION

MAY 12 1958

WESTERN UNION

6-55 PM

FBI
REC'D-BEVDING ROOM
MAY 12 2 29 PM '58

Tolson
Boardman
Belmont
Mohr
Nease
Parsons
Rosen
Tamm
Trotter
Clayton
Tele. Room
Holloman
Sandy

MAIL ROOM

50 MAY 19 1958

May 19, 1958

REC-78

100-402256-24

EX-123

[redacted]
Duluth Branch
Office of the Provost
University of Minnesota
Duluth 11, Minnesota

b6
b7C

Dear [redacted]:

Your letter of May 12, 1958, with enclosure, has been received.

In connection with your inquiry concerning Dr. Frederick Charles Schwarz, I must advise that this Bureau has never investigated Dr. Schwarz, and I am unable to be of assistance to you.

Sincerely yours,

J. Edgar Hoover

John Edgar Hoover
Director

MAY 19 4 36 PM '58
FBI
REC'D-READING ROOM

Note: Correspondent is not identifiable in Bufiles. The enclosure is the testimony of Dr. Schwarz before HCUA, May 29, 1957. This testimony was given widespread publicity in full-page newspaper advertisements paid for by Allen-Bradley Company of Milwaukee, Wisconsin. Bufiles contain no biographical or background data regarding Dr. Schwarz who in a short period of time has established himself as an authority on Communism. He invited the Director to speak at his anti-communist school in March of this year which was declined by letter from the Director.

Tolson
Nichols
Boardman
Belmont
Mohr
Parsons
Rosen
Tamm
Trotter
Nease
Tele. Room
Holloman
Gandy

JK:bak
(3)

MAILED 10
MAY 19 1958
COMM-FBI

MAIL ROOM

UNIVERSITY OF MINNESOTA
DULUTH BRANCH
DULUTH 5

May 12, 1958

To: J. Edgar Hoover

From: [redacted]

b6
b7C

Subject: Communists

As you are aware the Duluth newspapers have been giving considerable attention to your accounts of activities being carried on by the Communists. I agree with you, the danger is far greater than most suspect.

ENCLOSURE 1 The enclosed testimony by Dr. Frederick Charles 123 Schwarz has impressed me

Rec'd 5-18-58 JK

CRIME REC.

UNIVERSITY OF MINNESOTA
DULUTH BRANCH
DULUTH 5

2

To:

From:

Subject:

as being timely and certainly significant. What do you think of his viewpoint? Is he considered reliable?

I have distributed a few copies of the enclosed to friends but would send copies to several if I were certain the testimony is in keeping with the best interests of the

UNIVERSITY OF MINNESOTA
DULUTH BRANCH
DULUTH 5

3

To:

From:

Subject:

country and was not contrary in anyway to your evaluation of where we stand in the battle with the Communists.

Any comments you or your associates make regarding the matter will be handled in strict confidence and for my information only.

Keep up the battle against Communism in every form

The following was copied from the January 24, 1958 issue of The Christian Science Monitor. I agree with [redacted] that every American citizen should read and reread this account.

[redacted]

b6
b7C

INTERNATIONAL COMMUNISM
(The Communist Mind)

Wednesday, May 29, 1957

United States House of Representatives,
Committee on Un-American Activities,

Washington, D. C.

STAFF CONSULTATION

The following consultation by the staff of the Committee on Un-American Activities was held at 2:55 p.m., Wednesday, May 29, 1957, in room 226, Old House Office Building, Washington, D. C.

Staff members present: Richard Arens, director; [redacted]

Mr. Arens. Dr. Schwarz, will you raise your right hand and be sworn by [redacted] the notary public.

[redacted] Do you solemnly swear that the testimony you are about to give in this hearing will be the truth, the whole truth, and nothing but the truth, so help you God?

Dr. Schwarz. I do.

TESTIMONY OF DR. FREDERICK CHARLES SCHWARZ, EXECUTIVE DIRECTOR CHRISTIAN ANTI-COMMUNIST CRUSADE

Mr. Arens. Kindly identify yourself by name, residence, and occupation.

Dr. Schwarz. My name is Frederick Charles Schwarz, S-C-H-W-A-R-Z. My official home address is 142 Concord Road, Concord, Sydney, New South Wales, Australia. My American address is Christian Anti-Communist Crusade, Box 890, Long Beach, Calif., and I am the executive director of the Christian Anti-Communist Crusade.

Mr. Arens. Dr. Schwarz, on behalf of the staff of the committee on Un-American Activities, I am happy to welcome you here for this staff consultation, which is pursuant to the overall policy of this committee in which we try to contact and make a record of statements of people who have had extensive experience and can shed some light on many of the facets of the world Communist conspiracy.

100-402036-24

Would you kindly, for our record, give us a word about your own personal

ENCLOSURE

history and background?

Dr. Schwarz. I was born in Brisbane, Australia, on the 15th of January, 1913. I was educated at the schools of Brisbane and I attended the University of Queensland, which is the northeastern state, of which Brisbane is the capital. At the university I studied, first, science. I graduated in science with major subjects mathematics and physics. I later graduated in arts in which I studied philosophy and political economy. After teaching school and being a lecturer in mathematics and science in the Queensland Teachers College, I graduated in medicine and surgery from the University of Queensland Medical School. Following graduation, I established a general medical practice in Sydney and, for a time, was psychiatrist for the Cathedral Marriage Guidance Clinic of Sydney and the New South Wales Community Hospital.

I am an evangelical Christian of Baptist denomination and have been a lay preacher for many years.

Mr. Arens. Doctor, would you kindly tell us how you became interested in your work in the anti-Communist movement?

Dr. Schwarz. At the University of Queensland, in the late 1930's, I was active in the Inter-Varsity Christian Fellowship while the Communists were also active at the university in the Labor Club. We entered into a dispute on the philosophical conflict between God and materialism. I had my first debate with a Communist in 1940 when I debated with Max Julius, a very prominent Communist, now a member of the Central Committee of the Australian Communist Party.

Following this debate my interest quickened, and I read profoundly of the Communist text of Marx, Lenin, and Stalin and challenged other Communists to debate. Over a period of years I was active in lecturing against communism and debating with Communists within Australia, with special emphasis on the philosophic conflict of God and the value of the individual, as against materialism and the individual's insignificance in relation to the state.

Most of my activities were confined to church and religious circles and conducted in association with my medical practice.

In 1950 I made my first trip abroad, visited in America, and returned to Australia. The response to the message was such, and the need such, that my medical practice is now closed, and I am on my sixth world tour and I am now executive director of the Christian Anti-Communist Crusade, which is active in America and Australia and indirectly in many other parts of the world.

Mr. Arens. Thank you for that background information, Doctor.

May I pose this general question to you as a point of departure in your consultation with us today: How would you characterize or describe the ideology and morality of communism, and how, in your judgment, can that ideology and morality be countered, or met in this world struggle?

Dr. Schwarz. The ideology of communism is applied Godless materialism. The problem that perplexes many people is the overwhelming appeal that communism apparently exercises for the student mind.

Mr. Arens. What is the nature of that appeal, Doctor?

Dr. Schwarz. The nature of that appeal is a promise that the student can achieve two things by association with the Communist Party. He can participate in the conquest of the world and, following the conquest of the world, he can then participate in a program to change human nature, perfect human character, and populate the entire earth with a new quality of personality infinitely superior to any that history has ever known. The appeal that attracts the young student is almost a religious appeal that his life can be utilized for the regeneration of all mankind.

Mr. Arens. Would you care to elaborate on that theme, Doctor?

Dr. Schwarz. When you ask the Communist a simple question: "How are you going to change human nature?" they would answer with one word, and that word is "science." "We are scientists. Science has changed the material world. Science has changed the world of agriculture. Science has changed the world of animal husbandry. We can use science to change human nature itself."

This sounds very appealing. You can understand how this sounds to a young student infatuated with the techniques of science. To participate in using science for its greatest achievement is a seductive vision.

However, to be scientific you must follow scientific laws, and communism then proceeds to give it three scientific laws. These laws are as follows:

The first one is "There is no God." They are proudly, unashamedly atheistic in theory and in practice. When they deny God, they simultaneously deny every virtue and every value that originates with God. They deny moral law. They deny absolute standards of truth and righteousness. An entire civilized code of moral and ethical values is destroyed so that they are free to erect in their place new moral and ethical standards as the occasion demands.

The second law of communism is that man is a material machine. He is matter in motion and nothing more. Man is a body, and he is completely describable in terms of the laws of chemistry and physics. Man has no soul, no spirit, no significant individual value, no continuity of life. He is entirely an evolutionary product, the specie Homo Sapiens, and subject to modification, adaptation, and transformation by the applied, established laws of animal husbandry.

William Z. Foster, chairman of the American Communist Party, expresses it in his book, the Twilight of World Capitalism, which he wrote in 1949. In the last chapter, The Advent of the Socialist Man, he writes:

Henceforth, the evolution of human species must be done artificially by the conscious action of man himself.

Their second law, therefore, is the material animal nature of man.

The third law of communism is economic determinism. It states that the qualities of human intelligence, personality, emotional and religious life merely reflect the economic environment; that in the last analysis what we think, what we feel, what we believe, whom we love, and whom we worship is simply an expression of the environment in which we are raised, and since that environment is primarily concerned with economic forces, in the final analysis, man is a determined economic being.

Mr. Arens. I can hardly restrain myself at this point from posing this question, even at the risk of breaking the theme: If the Communists' major premise is correct, that you and I are not morally responsible, then why would the Communists in the same breath turn around and try to assess moral responsibility against what they describe as the capitalists?

Dr. Schwarz. In the final analysis they do not do that. They consider themselves as superior to the capitalist as the farmer is superior to his animal. Moral responsibility is not involved. They understand capitalist motivation as the automatic outcome of capitalist economics. Since the root is evil the fruit must be so. It is their duty to destroy the root and frequently the fruit. The concept of his moral guilt does not enter into it any more than when a farmer destroys an animal giving a positive tuberculin reaction. You do not consider that animal morally responsible. He belongs to a certain class which by reason of its association, has developed a certain potentially dangerous character, and no matter how splendid the animal, its destruction is obligatory.

Communism rests on a class concept. They believe the proletariat class is the progressive class of history and that the capitalist classes, the degenerate classes are discarded by history and must be destroyed. To them this is the law of historical development. To argue on a bourgeois moral basis merely reflects degenerate class origin.

Economic determinism is the third law of communism.

Applying these laws, communism asserts that the environment of capitalism is a degenerative environment and it creates degenerate people. The responsibility for individual evil, for vice and crime, for selfishness and greed in all its manifestations is not that of the individual. It is the projection of the capitalist environment into the individual.

The Communist believes that if you are going to change the individual, if you are going to change mankind, it is foolish to think that you can do it while the degenerative capitalist environment exists. First, you must conquer the world and having conquered the world, you must destroy the capitalist environment which is built on profit, selfishness, and greed. You must replace it by socialism which is built on service, cooperation and unselfishness, so that from birth the experiences of the environment will build into the character unselfishness, cooperation, and service, and as these children mature to adolescents and adults everyone will work because they love to work; everyone will give because it is better to give than receive; the hand of no man will be raised in anger against his brother; there will no longer be any need for government and government will wither and die. There will be no need for a police force; there will be nothing for police to do. There will be no need for an income-tax department because everyone working, according to his natural impulses, gives of his best for the general well-being, and out of the abundance thus created retains only his own personal needs. Farewell anger, lust and greed, envy, malice and strife, pestilence and war; enter golden companionable, cooperative brotherhood; mankind will live together in the glorious day of communism that has dawned on the earth.

Mr. Arens. Doctor, may I pose this question: How, to the Communist mind, is this world of goodness and of plenty and of unselfishness and love, consistent with the program which we see in effect in Communist regimes, a program of bloodshed, of deceit, of inhumanity, and the like?

Dr. Schwarz. It is the justification for it all. You see the goals. To sacrifice one or two generations is not a very big price to pay for such a glorious goal from their point of view.

The Communists are confronted with this problem: When they conquer the world, they are left with those people who have been brought up in the capitalist environment. They have had their experiences. It has formed their character and personality. Naturally, if you leave the babies and the children with them, they will impress that character and personality upon them, so the Communists are confronted with a problem of what to do with the adults of established character and personality once they have conquered the world.

Being thoroughly materialist scientists, they do not hesitate. They say they have no alternative. Naturally, they must dispose ofthese classes. To them it is not murder. Murder is a bourgeois term which means killing individuals for bad reasons. They are going to kill classes for good reasons.

Mr. Arens. Is it your theme, Doctor, that the practice of communism in the world is consistent with the theory of communism?

Dr. Schwarz. Exactly. Inherent within the theory of communism is the greatest program of murder, slaughter, and insanity conceivable.

Mr. Arens. Is it your theory that to the Communist mind the practice of communism and the theory of communism are coextensive, that they complement one another.

Dr. Schwarz. Exactly.

Mr. Arens. What is your appraisal of the murder, deceit, and treachery which even the Communist regimes assess against Stalin?

Dr. Schwarz. To the Communists murder, treachery, and torture are frequently moral acts. They cannot regenerate human nature until they have destroyed the capitalist system. They cannot destroy the capitalist system until they have conquered the world.

Mr. Arens. What would be the mental processes by which Khrushchev could condemn Stalin for murder.

Dr. Schwarz. He did not condemn him. He justified him. In his speech on Stalin, that is the most amazing feature. We say Khrushchev condemned him because we read his report on Stalin's incredible acts and mental attitudes. We pay no attention to Khrushchev's climax. He portrayed Stalin's acts which were the most fiendish, the most brutal, the most evil in the record of man. He shows Stalin as a multiple murderer. He shows him the murderer of millions. He shows him as sadistic and insane. He shows him personally dictating the torture of his own friends. He showed, for example, when the Jewish doctors were arrested and accused of poisoning Zhdanov, Stalin called in their interrogator and said, "If you don't get a confession, we will shorten you by a head." After he portrayed the whole macabre spectacle, he finished up with this statement, in effect. "Mind you, don't misunderstand. Stalin was a good man. He did these things as a Marxist-Leninist. He did these in the interest of the working class. He was no giddy despot."

He finished up with a moral justification of Stalin. That leads us to Communist morality. Morality is relative and related to the objective situation.

You cannot regenerate mankind until you have destroyed the capitalist world, and you cannot destroy capitalism until you have conquered the world. The process of world conquest involves waging successfully the class war. Within the present phase of the world struggle, at the heart of existence, there is this universal war. As Lenin stated, "Proletarian morality is determined by the exigencies of the class struggle."

Mr. Arens. Could I interpose this question to perhaps clarify our record: Khrushchev, as we all know, had charge of the liquidation of the Kulak class. About 10 million of his countrymen were liquidated, what we would call murder. A crime of such enormous scope that the average human mind could not begin to comprehend it. In your appraisal of the Communist philosophy and motivation in life, could Khrushchev, as a dedicated Communist, have a twinge of conscience about those murders?

Dr. Schwarz. None whatsoever.

Mr. Arens. Why, Doctor?

Dr. Schwarz. Because these murders were in the interest of the advance of Communist power and world conquest and in the direction of history's will; therefore, they were moral and righteous acts. Any twinge of conscience would be a remnant of Khrushchev's bourgeois upbringing and a failure of his Communist personality.

Mr. Arens. Could you give us a further word, Doctor, on this ideology of the Communists on the inevitability of communizing the world?

Dr. Schwarz. Yes, sir. Their basic theoretical concept derives not from Stalin, not from Lenin, but from Marx. The concept is the universality of class war. This is their theoretical concept. War is a state of being. War exists between the proletarian class, which is the future class of mankind, and the reactionary bourgeois class. The waging of this war is the great duty of all class-conscious proletarians; the future is the triumph of the proletarian class. The Communist Party is the brain of the proletarian class, and the war that manifests itself within a state is a conflict between the Communist Party and the state government until the Communist Party destroys and conquers that state. Once that is done, it manifests itself in the international realm in a state of war between those countries that have been conquered by the Communists and where their power is established and those countries as yet unconquered. The basis of Communist policy is the existence of the class war. To them it is a fact of being.

So within this framework every act which advances their triumph is righteous. Every statement that helps their cause is true.

Mr. Arens. They overlooked the Christian philosophy.

Dr. Schwarz. They wiped it out entirely.

Mr. Arenz. The philosophy that the end never justifies the means.

Dr. Schwarz. The end creates the means. Any act, however brutal, and no matter how many people are killed, that advances the Communist conquest, is a peaceful act.

Within this framework of ideology and morality, no Communist can tell a lie in the interests of communism because by definition, if it is in the interest of communism, it is the truth. A person is only a material machine and truth is merely a set of electronic impulses that circulate within his brain. The ultimate truth is the will of the Communist Party. Every basic term that we use has been redefined by the Communists in terms of the class war. For example, as you well know the word "peace" is one of the great words in the Communist vocabulary and most folks think they are hypocrites when they use the word "peace".

Mr. Arens. Certain people in high places in government have professed that the Communist regime in Soviet Russia wants peace.

Dr. Schwarz. They do want it.

Mr. Arens. What kind of peace do they want?

Dr. Schwarz. You have to understand that their basic concept is that class war is a fact of being and that peace is the historical synthesis when communism defeats the remainder of the world and establishes world Communist dictatorship, which is peace. If you ask a true Communist to take a lie detector test and ask him if he wants peace, he would pass it with ease. He would look at you with a light in his eye and say he longs for peace.

Mr. Weil. Communist peace, not peace as we understand it.

Dr. Schwarz. Every act that contributes to the Communist conquest is a peaceful act. If they take a gun, they take a peaceful gun, containing a peaceful bullet, and kill you peacefully and put you in a peaceful grave. When the Chinese Communists murder millions, it is an act of peace. When the Russian tanks rolled into Budapest to butcher and destroy, it was glorious peace. Peace is wonderful and within their framework of ideology whatever helps their conquest is peaceful, good, and true.

Mr. Weil. I would like to ask one question of you as a psychiatrist as well as an analyst of the Communist ideology. There comes a point when all this re-evaluation and redefinition has progressed to a point where it is no longer reconcilable with reality, and even the Communists themselves must recognize this. Have they not reached that point?

Dr. Schwarz. I do not believe they have reached it. They have reached the point of insanity.

Mr. Weil. You think Khrushchev still believes in the classic theories as you expounded them?

Dr. Schwarz. I believe that paranoia is at the heart of communism and that their theoretical concepts are far more convincing to them than the evidence of the facts. I believe, for example, that they, in their own mind, believe that the riots in Hungary were organized by the vicious American imperialists. There is this element of paranoiac self-deception at the heart of communism. I do not think that they are just hypocrites; they have merged the techniques of hypocrisy with the virtues of sincerity, creating a very powerful instrument.

Mr. Weil. Mass paranoia itself is a term which can be quite deceptive.

Dr. Schwarz. It is a powerful instrument. That insanity is manifest in the world hysteria they stirred up about the Rosenbergs. The Communists manifested their tremendous efficiency as agitators around the world on behalf of the Rosenbergs. The name "Rosenberg" became the best-known American name throughout the world. There were riots in many countries, and actually quite a number of people died in these riots on behalf of the Rosenbergs. Everywhere the Communists and their friends were heart stricken and desperately miserable because of the dreadful anti-Semitic conspiracy that was leading to this cruel persecution of these two poor Rosenbergs.

In the midst of it all, they suddenly arrested a lot of their own leading Jews in Czechoslovakia, men of position, power, and Communist character; and after a farce of a trial, which occupied about 2 weeks, they publicly executed them. The outsider looking on would say, "What sort of people are these? How hypocritical can you be?"

The two Rosenbergs had been given a fair trial. The trial was before a jury of their peers, conducted by an impartial judge. Appeals were heard and every civil liberty granted that the fairest judicial system in the world can provide. In Czechoslovakia, these Jews were practically murdered after the most summary of judicial farces. What hypocrisy! You would expect the Communists to have at least some sense of guilt and inconsistency, but there was no manifestation of it whatsoever. If anything, their tears on behalf of the Rosenbergs flowed more freely. Their agony became more intense. To us they were utter hypocrites, but not to themselves. The execution of the Rosenbergs was an act that would retard Communist world conquest. Therefore, it was an evil act. Therefore, the Rosenbergs were guiltless. Therefore, the evidence against them was perjury. Therefore, those who gave the evidence were perjurers and criminals. Therefore, every progressive and moral proletarian heart must be emotionally disturbed because of this dreadful and evil act perpetrated with cruelty, brutality and injustice. On the other hand, the arrest and execution of the Czechoslovak Jews would advance the Communist world conquest; it would please the Arabs; it would set the stage for Communist influence in the Near East, which we see coming to fruition today.

It was an act in the interest of world conquest by communism; therefore, it was a good act. Therefore, they were guilty. Therefore, they were criminals. Therefore, the evidence against them was true. Therefore, every progressive heart must feel a sense of elation and rejoicing that justice triumphed with their death.

Mr. Weil. I think the theory behind that is excellent. But the evidence we have today seems to point to the fact that the Communists wanted the Rosenbergs executed, as a matter of fact, because they felt the Rosenbergs alive might be witnesses against the Communist apparatus. That bears out the impression of hypocrisy.

Dr. Schwarz. There is nothing inconsistent in their moral framework of believing all that and wanting them executed at the same time. There is nothing inconsistent in that because each individual is merely an expendable animal; and if their dying is going to help the Communist cause, then it is a good act. They could want them executed and yet feel compassion for them and anger against their brutal executioners. We have established that inherent within Communist ideology and morality there is a program of murder, treachery, and brutality and that the theory of communism translates these acts into highly moral acts. The theory of communism destroys every basic moral value on which civilization, and particularly Christian civilization, is built.

Mr. Arens. Doctor, is there some kind of analogy that could be made between what you are saying and what your experience must have been as a surgeon, namely, that a surgeon, as he undertakes to eliminate a cancerous cell or organism of the body, cuts into noncancerous material and does it feeling he is doing so on perfectly moral grounds because he is trying to save life? Is that the approach that you are saying that Communists have toward the ultimate goal of redemption of the world by communism, that they can take lives, innocent lives, because the over-all objective is one of saving humanity?

Dr. Schwarz. The tragedy of communism is not simply that it murders, but it transforms murder into a moral and righteous act. When a person does evil and he is conscious he is doing evil, you have a basis of approach; but when evil becomes good, you have no starting point, you have nothing about which to argue. The great evil rests in the philosophic, basic concepts of communism when it rejects God, when it materializes and bestializes man, and when it denies the inherent dignity and value of human personality and individuality. Upon that ruthless, amoral, materialistic basis it builds an edifice which destroys evermore every civilized, moral, ethical, and spiritual value.

Mr. Arens. Before we get to the second side of your coin, you have told us, first of all, on the basis of your background experience and study, the ideology and morality of communism, and you propose to tell us, as I understand it, how to meet and defeat this ideology of communism.

Before we get to the second side of the coin, could I ask you a question or two, if you please, Doctor?

How do you account for the fact that this ideology of communism, which is contrary to all that you and I as Christians -- and I say it in the broadest term -- people who believe in God and believe in spiritual values, how do you account for the fact that this force called communism, evil as it is, unappealing as it is to those with any sense in them of goodness, is sweeping across the world with a speed that is hitherto unknown in the history of the world, that it now encompasses about one-third of the population of the world from a start of about 50 years ago? How do you account for that?

Dr. Schwarz. First, the reason is their recruitment of the student intellectual, who is susceptible to the appeals of communism by reason of his educational conditioning. He accepts that materialist foundation on which Communist ideology and morality is built. He is recruited in terms of his ideological pride. He is more intelligent than the average man, and he sees the opportunity to mold man and create history, whereas the dull, brutal driven herd sweeps on unaware of the forces that create it and drive it forward. He is one of the elite, the chosen, and the intellectual aristocracy. In combination with this intellectual pride, the religious nature of man demands a purpose in life; they find in this vision of human regeneration a religious refuge for their Godless hearts.

Second, there is their superb organization. The origin of effective communism came with totalitarian organization, the formation of the Bolshevik segment of the Russian Democratic Labor Party under Lenin. Communism illustrates the truth that the disciplined, dedicated, scientific, intelligent, and organized few will be able to exploit and direct, deceive, and conquer the selfish, undisciplined, disorganized multitudes. Communism is advancing in terms of its recruitment of students, the organization of these students into the Communist Party and the scientific exploitation of group needs, grievances and ambitions to advance their

party to power. The goal of communism is conquest, not conversion. They convert a few and conquer the many.

Mr. Arens. It is our information, Doctor, that there are in the world today approximately 25 million Communists. Is there any cohesive force that is opposing them?

Dr. Schwarz. Unfortunately, no.

Mr. Arens. Is there any monolithic force of any comparable size?

Dr. Schwarz. Unfortunately, I know of none. I know of no monolithic, conscious, dedicated, directive force to oppose them. What is needed, and that brings us to a second point,--

Mr. Arens. I would like to ask you, before you get to your second point, if there is a fallacy in undertaking to appraise the strength of the world Communist movement in terms of numbers?

Dr. Schwarz. A very definite fallacy involved.

Mr. Arens. Why?

Dr. Schwarz. Because it is trying to determine the validity of the hull of the boat by relating the area of the holes to the area which is sound. One hole can sink the ship. Communism is the theory of the disciplined few controlling and directing the rest. One person in a sensitive position can control, manipulate, and if necessary, destroy thousands of others.

Mr. Arens. To use this illustration of your boat, you need only one man to pilot the wheel.

Dr. Schwarz. That is right. If he wants to run it aground, the fact that the other thousand people want to keep it at sea has little bearing on the result. Lenin's slogan was fewer but better; the dedicated, disciplined, who will conquer and control the great multitude.

Mr. Arens. Doctor, on the basis of your extensive study of communism, is it conceivable that we can negotiate ourselves out of the struggle, negotiate with the Soviets, the international Soviet operation?

Dr. Schwarz. To negotiate true peace with people who are utterly dedicated to the concept of the historical inevitability of class war and their victory is impossible. To think that we can do it is to indicate a failure to understand communism so completely that it approaches mental illness. To the Communist every negotiation is an act of war. Every delegation is an act of war. Every peace petition is an act of war. Every disarmament conference is an act of war.

Mr. Arens. Could we trust them in negotiating with them in a disarmament conference?

Dr. Schwarz. As long as keeping their promise would advance their program of conquest, they could be trusted to keep it. The moment that keeping their promise hindered their program of world conquest, it would be their moral and righteous duty to break it. Actually, crazy as it sounds, to them, breaking their promise would be keeping it.

Mr. Arens. Doctor, with this record reflecting your comments on the ideology and morality of communism, we would be very happy to have you proceed to give us your views on how the free world can meet and defeat the ideology of communism.

Dr. Schwarz. The first step of Communist conquest is the ideological conquest of the student mind. That is always the first step. Our first step should be the immunization of the student mind against that conquest by the Communists.

The Communists have never been able to make progress until they have been able to get these student intellectuals to be their standard bearers. This poses a problem both within and without the country. Within the country the educational system, the legislative system, the family, the religion, and all cultural influences should be so tuned that they build a mind and a character with an understanding of the American heritage and moral values; a confidence in your constitutional system, your government by law, your economic system of free competitive enterprise. Associated with this understanding, there should be a national patriotism that will immunize the youth against the very insidious Communist propaganda.

The first thing is to educate young people who believe in their God, their country, their family, their Constitution, their liberty under law and who are proud of their heritage. They then will not easily be swayed by Godless, materialistic concepts.

Mr. Arens. May I pose a question at this point, Doctor: Have not the Communists even perverted these institutions, such as loyalty to Government, such as the true tenets and principles of the Constitution?

I know when this committee has hearings in which we subpoena before us people who are identified under oath as hard-core members of the Communist conspiracy, they very cleverly attack the committee as though we are the ones out to destroy the Constitution, as though they are the ones who are defending the Constitution by invoking the Fifth Amendment, and they have a significant segment of the so-called liberals of the country who go right down the line with them.

Dr. Schwarz. Exactly. This is the paradox. Here are our very precious, cherished liberties that did not come about by accident, that are the envy and admiration of the rest of the world; here is a group of people, the Communists, openly dedicated to their total destruction and yet these Communists are able to take advantage of these very liberties and to hide behind these liberties for their "runners of interference" well meaning American citizens. This is the paradox that confronts us. The problem is, and I know this is a problem that confronts your committee all the time, how can we rout them out, expose and disarm them without doing damage to the constitutional system and liberty under law which are so cherished in America? I believe it can be done, it must be done; and it is being done.

Mr. Arens. I would like to have you elaborate, if you please, sir, on the way in which, in your judgment, the ideology and morality of communism can be exposed for what it is, the fallacies of it actually exposed and how to actually meet it with a superior and more sound ideology.

Dr. Schwarz. I believe that the problem is largely an educational one, but it is also a spiritual one.

If I may say so, I think your committee has done a magnificent educational job. I do not know if that is the prime function of your committee, but you have certainly done a splendid educational job in revealing not only the theory but the actual practice and character of communism and Communists.

I believe that communism should be taught in the educational system, but I believe it should be taught with a moral directive, in the same way that a medical student is taught that cancer is evil, that tuberculosis is evil and education about them is directed to their elimination and defeat. I think the teaching of communism without a moral directive can be very dangerous. Teaching it with a moral directive should emphasize the basic foundations of American civilization, revealing the enemy threatening their destruction, the erroneous beliefs leading the Communists to undertake the destruction of freedom, the methods by which they propose to destroy, and what must be done to defeat them. If it is presented without moral direction, it appears simply as an alternative economic system with certain superior virtues. This has frequently been done in the past and instead of opposing communism, it tends to recruit to communism.

I believe there is a great problem before the American people: to provide education with a moral dynamic that reveals communism as a rationale of murder and lying and the destruction of freedom. It is totally immoral, and mental and emotional barriers against it should be erected in the minds of the young.

Then there is also the problem of what is to be done throughout the world, because communism is advancing by a pincers movement. It is advancing by internal deception, confusion, misrepresentation and weakening and external growth of power. They believe that by a combination of the internal confusion and degeneracy, in combination with the growth of the external threat, the final act of conflict can be consummated without war and their violence can follow later.

Mr. Arens. Do you remember the quotation from Lenin on that, that they will encircle the United States and it will fall in the hands of the Communists like an overripened fruit?

Dr. Schwarz. That is their program. The tragedy of our approach to the Communist danger throughout the world is that it is almost entirely on a materialistic plane that we are trying to defeat them.

Here is the great paradox. The Communists profess themselves to be materialists, and we profess ourselves to be idealists and spiritual people. As a consequence of these beliefs, the Communists are winning the world by first winning the student idealogically, while we try to combat them by material means. Basically the program, at least if you look at it budgetwise, is about $40 billion approximately for military weapons, then about $3 billion to $4 billion for material assistance, and a tiny fragment for purposes of information, education, and spiritual warfare.

The paradox is this: Basically, much of our program to combat communism rests on a Marxist foundation. Marxism teaches that the ideas of the mind, as well as the emotions of the heart, emerge out of the material environment.

When we want people of the world to resist the Communist idea and to embrace the idea of freedom, we think that if we give them material benefits this will automatically come to pass, and so the idea is to give economic aid and military assistance in the expectation that communism will lose its appeal and freedom will

triumph.

The foundation is wrong. Materialistic measures do not control the minds and hearts of the people. This must be done in a more direct fashion. We need a scientific approach that will utilize the moral, cultural, and spiritual values in each of these countries. We need a loving, friendly, cooperative spirit and a direct approach to their minds and hearts to mobilize them against communism.

Let us consider India. The Communists want India. If they conquer India, the consequences are incalculable. The average Indian must have a reason for being against communism. What reason is significant to him? You cannot say it is against his economic well-being. His economic well-being is so low that it is difficult to make it any lower. You cannot say it is against his constitutional liberties. He does not quite understand what they are. It must be against something which to him is meaningful and significant, it must threaten something to him that is valuable. The Communists very cleverly deceive and hide their destructive program from each group as they exploit their needs and conquer them.

There are certain forces which, properly organized, will mobilize the people against communism. To the Indian his religious faith, whether it be Hindu, Moslem, or Christianity, is important. His family relationship is important. His moral code is important. His national aspirations are important. Communism is against all these things; but in its approach to the Indian, it appears to be favorable to them.

I am informed by Indians that the majority of Christians in India vote Communist. The reason they vote Communist is not because they approve of Communist theories, they haven't the faintest idea what they are. They vote Communist because the Communists sent a very fine young student to their village with glorious magazines showing them how much their life will be improved under communism.

Mr. Weil. What do we do; send more magazines?

Dr. Schwarz. Not so fast. First the Communists had to win the student who takes the magazines. We need an ideological offensive. That is what I am trying to do. I am an evangelical Christian and there are evangelical Christians in India. We have a basis of fellowship. Communism threatens us both. By personal association and contact we can build the understanding of the Communist danger. We have the tools that can help them convey the message to other Christians and the Indian people. It is much better that they should do it. We can help them. Our material advantage can now be effectively used when dedicated freedom-loving people, encouraged by our love, equipped by our support, carry the message of the value of the individual and the spiritual heritage of man, interpreted in the light of their specific faith, motivated by the dynamics of their conviction, when they carry this message and the corollary of the Communist threat to their own nationals.

Mr. Arens. On the basis of your worldwide tours, background and experience, what is your appraisal of the progress of internal communism as opposed to the forces of freedom at the present time?

Dr. Schwarz. I regret to say that, by every standard test, the Communists have been making terrifying progress; and they are winning and we are losing.

Also in regard to your question, I think that the following illustration may be significant: Recently, for the first time, I saw the mechanical brain, the Univac machine. The firm was quite a small firm and yet to them it was so important that they paid $1,000 a month rental for it. They explained to me its purpose. They fed into it the statistics of the past, and the machine analyzed them and then predicted future trends. These trends were so accurate that they formed the foundation for their policy.

I said to the president of the firm, "Let us feed in the statistics of Communist advances of the past 50 years and see what year the Univac predicts the Communists will conquer the world. Lenin established Bolshevikism with 17 supporters in 1903. He conquered Russia with 40,000 supporters in 1917, and today they have conquered more than 900 million." The president of the company said, "I am afraid to try it."

The Communists claim victory is certain for the following reasons: They say it is inevitable, because we are the product of our own environment which has created us so intellectually dishonest, so unwilling to face the evidence, so selfish, so greedy, and so intoxicated with entertainment that we will never have the honesty, the intelligence, the courage, or the dedication necessary to do what must be done if we are to survive.

Mr. Weil. What must be done if we are to survive?

Dr. Schwarz. We must face honestly the gravity of the situation. We must give it priority in our thinking and in our actions. We must build a strong base of freedom-loving people articulate in their faith, in their love of country, in their love of God, in their love of home, and in their love of law, and we must rally the spiritual forces in the heart of man and recruit dedicated personnel to raise barriers against communism in every area of the world.

The fundamental foundation of opposition to communism is an informed public opinion and a dedicated public character. On these alone the necessary legislative, administrative, judicial, military, and economic and educational programs may be built.

We have to set to work urgently building the foundation for Communist defeat. Most of our present program, such as the military program and economic program, are temporary measures which may hold back the flood for a short period and give us a little more time to find a permanent solution.

In conclusion may I say that assessing all the evidence on a worldwide scope the Communists' continuing advance is terrifying, and the possibility of the fulfillment of Khrushchev's boast, "We'll bury you," looms closer every day.

Mr. Weil. If the present rate of Communist advances continues, how long do you think it will be, in your analysis of world events, before the Communists take complete control of the world?

Dr. Schwarz. I think the Communists have more or less tentatively set the deadline for about the year 1973. Mao-Tse-tung and Stalin in their last conference thought it would take 4 more 5-year plans, approximately 10 years for the conquest and consolidation of Asia, with the immediate threat to Africa and

Europe, while the weakening, softening, and degeneration of America continues, and avoiding an atomic-hydrogen war, their conquest is contemplated about that time.

Mr. Weil. You mean 10 years from now for the consolidation of Asia, and this program does not envision a hydrogen bomb war?

Dr. Schwarz. The basic Communist strategy in 1952 renounced the inevitability of World War III. World conquest without war, which is called co-existence, became their basic strategy. I would not be surprised that they would like some disarmament, as all they look to from military might is a stalemate. If they can reduce the armament burden and retain this stalemate, they will have more funds available for propaganda, and political and economic warfare.

Mr. Arens. Thank you very much, Doctor. We deeply appreciate your contribution in this staff interrogation.

(Thereupon at 4:15 p.m., Wednesday, May 29, 1957, the consultation was concluded.)

May 22, 1958

Honorable Thomas C. Hennings, Jr.
United States Senate
Washington 25, D. C.

My dear Senator:

I have received your communication of May 16, 1958, with enclosure.

In response to the inquiry contained in the letter which you enclosed, I wish to advise that the FBI has conducted no investigation of Dr. Frederick C. Schwarz, [redacted] or America's Future, Incorporated.

I am returning the enclosure to your note in accordance with your request.

Sincerely yours,

J. Edgar Hoover

b6
b7C

MAILED 10
MAY 22 1958
COMM-FBI

REC'D-READING ROOM
FBI
MAY 22 3 32 PM '58

ORIGINAL COPY FILED IN 62-60629-26

Enclosure

NOTE: While we have conducted no investigation of individuals mentioned in enclosure, we have received numerous inquiries concerning Dr. Schwarz, affiliated with an anticommunist school in St. Louis, Missouri. Dr. Schwarz requested the Director to speak in 3-58 at St. Louis and invitation was declined by [redacted] is not identifiable in Bufiles. America's Future, Incorporated, organized 1938, has as its expressed aim "to generally carry on the business of publishers to organize and operate syndicates for dealing in news and so forth; to buy and sell radio time, and to lease and operate radio stations; to acquire and hold stock; to borrow money and to erect buildings." No investigation of this organization has been conducted by the Bureau, but frequent inquiries have been made of its activities. (62-60629-26)

We have had previous inquiries concerning educational articles of [redacted] of Science Research Associates. There is no indication that

(note continued on next page)

Tolson
Boardman
Belmont
Mohr
Nease
Parsons
Rosen
Tamm
Trotter
Clayton
Tele. Room
Holloman
Gandy

52 JUN 3 1958

the or this group are engaged in subversive activities. Rosalind M. Gordon, author of "Nine Men Against America," is a long-time assistant to John T. Flynn, The America Firster, with whom we have dealt circumspectly.

United States Senate

May 16, 1958

Frederick C. Schwarz

Respectfully referred to
Federal Bureau of Investigation
Department of Justice
Washington 25, D. C.

with thanks for such favorable consideration as the communication herewith submitted warrants, and for a report thereon, in duplicate to accompany return of inclosure.

100-402036-84

NOT RECORDED
76 MAY 27 1958

By direction of

24 MAY 26 1958

Thomas C. Hennings, Jr., U. S. S.

Re: Letter from [redacted]
Maryland Heights, Mo.

ENCLOSURE

b6
b7C

TCH:meg

1 auto slip made 5-24-58

ack 5-27-58 (2 cards)

(Card returned to Hennings)

ORIGINAL COPY FILED IN 62-402036-

May 26, 1958

100-402036-45

[redacted]

Bishop, California

b6
b7C

Dear [redacted]:

Your letter dated May 17, 1958, with its enclosures, has been received and I appreciate the motive which prompted your communication.

The data submitted by you is being made a matter of permanent record in the files of this Bureau and you may be assured it will be afforded appropriate attention.

In the event you secure additional data which you believe to be of interest to the Bureau, you may desire to communicate directly with the Special Agent in Charge of our Los Angeles Office located at 1340 West 6th Street, Los Angeles 17, California.

Sincerely yours,

John Edgar Hoover
Director

COMM - FBI
MAY 26 1958
MAILED 30

1 - Los Angeles (Enclosure)

NOTE TO SAC, LOS ANGELES:

1 DT Enclosed is a copy of correspondent's communication. Bufiles contain no identifiable data concerning correspondent.

Correspondent enclosed with his letter a copy of the March, 1958, issue of "The Independent

(CONTINUED ON PAGE TWO)

RECEIVED - BOARDMAN

RDS:ers
(4)

(NOTE ON YELLOW, PAGE TWO)

Tolson
Nichols
Boardman
Belmont
Mohr
Parsons
Rosen
Tamm
Trotter
Nease
Tele. Room
Holloman
Gandy

MAIL ROOM

105-36811-11

ORIGINAL COPY FILED IN

[redacted]

NOTE TO SAC, LOS ANGELES CONTINUED:

b6
b7C
b7D

American," a newspaper formerly known as "Free Men Speak" published by Free Men Speak, Incorporated, 7314 Zimple Street, New Orleans, Louisiana. He also furnished a pamphlet entitledn"Fantastic Foreign Aid" also issued by the same organization. Correspondent also enclosed a reprint of a two-page advertisement of the Allen-Bradley Company, Milwaukee, Wisconsin, entitled "Will You Be Free To Celebrate Christmas In The Future?" This advertisement quotes the testimony of Frederick Charles Schwarz before the House Committee on Un-American Activities on 5-29-57. This same advertisement under various captions has appeared in newspapers throughout the country and has been brought to the Bureau's attention on numerous occasions. Bufiles reflect that "The Independent American" formerly known as "Free Men Speak" has been previously brought to the Bureau's attention. It is an anticommunist paper and has not been investigated by the Bureau. (105-36811)

Bufiles reflect that [redacted] Melbourne, Australia, advised by letter dated 7-12-55 that Dr. Frederick Charles Schwarz is a doctor from Sydney, Australia. He was described as a consistent opponent of communism since 1949, prominent as a lay preacher and his "actions have been consistent with those to be expected of an anticommunist." In the past few years, he has toured the U. S. speaking against communism. The Bureau has conducted no investigation of him. He testified before the House Committee on Un-American Activities on 5-29-57. His statements before the Committee were very anticommunist and have been widely publicized. (100-402036)

The above is furnished for your information.

NOTE ON YELLOW:

Correspondent sent the above enclosures to the Bureau and stated he and his wife "strongly objected to the obvious Un-American intent." He inquires "will something be done about this Communist matter."

TRUE COPY

[redacted]
Bishop, Calif
5/17/58

J. Edgar Hoover
Federal Bureau of Investigation
Washington D. C.

b6
b7C

Dear Sir: Frederick Charles Schwarz

Enclosed are three of four pieces of literature recently received by my wife. The first was thrown away, but when the 2nd. followed we both strongly objected to the obvious Un-American intent.

We suspect that my wife's name was obtained by records of her being President of the Junior Womens Improvement Club of Bishop (56 - '57).

We feel that this is not a matter for the local Post Office Dept. to handle. Will something be done about this Communist matter?

Very truly yours

/s/ [redacted]

TRUE COPY

100-402036-1

NOT RECORDED
76 MAY 28 1958

ORIGINAL COPY FILED IN 105-36811-1

REC-26 100-402036-25

EX-102

June 18, 1958

[redacted]

Wallingford, Connecticut

Dear [redacted]:

b6
b7C

Your letter postmarked June 12, 1958, with enclosures, has been received.

While I would like to be of service, I wish to advise that this Bureau has not investigated the Christian Anti-Communism Crusade, and I am unable to be of assistance to you. Your enclosures are being returned.

Sincerely yours,

J. Edgar Hoover

John Edgar Hoover
Director

COMM — FBI
JUN 18 1958
MAILED 25

REC'D-READING ROOM
FBI
JUN 18 3 45 PM '58

Enclosures (2)

NOTE: The Christian Anti-Communism Crusade is subject of Bufile 100-402036. Its Director, Fred Schwarz, of Sydney, Australia, invited the Director to speak at his Anti-Communism School in St. Louis, Missouri, in March, 1958. Invitation declined. Schwarz has testified before the HCUA, and his testimony has received much newspaper publicity. Frequent inquiries are received concerning Schwarz and his Crusade. Correspondent's enclosures were an issue of the Christian Anti-Communism Crusade "News Letter" and an envelope addressed to Dr. Fred C. Schwarz to be utilized in forwarding contributions to his Crusade.

DCL:abs
(3)

Tolson
Boardman
Belmont
Mohr
Nease
Parsons
Rosen
Tamm
Trotter
Tele. Room
Holloman

MAIL ROOM

59 JUN 25 1958

Dear Sir:

Enclosed is some information I obtained at a church meeting Could you please confirm this as I would like to be sure before giving any support to someone I know nothing about. He claims to have been in Washington and I know the hour is very late and Christ has been warning us to turn back to God. There are soo many voices that sometimes we are leary as to who we give our money to and if it actually goes for the good of our people.

REC- 26 100-402036-25
EX-102
23 JUN 20 1958

Sincerely yours in His Name

[redacted]

b6
b7C

Ack 6/18/58 mm
DCL

P.S. Will wait for your reply before sending for more literature and would

like to know if all the literature which comes into this country from Russia can be stopped by the American people if they know the truth.

RECEIVED
JUN 19 1 01 PM '58
FBI
INTERNAL SECURITY SECT.

1 - Mr. [illegible]n

November 24, 1958

REC-28 [illegible]4020 36-76

EX. - 132

[redacted]

The Wiremold Company
Hartford 10, Connecticut

Dear [redacted]:

Your letter dated November 17, 1958, with its enclosures, has been received and the motive which prompted your communication is appreciated. b6 b7C

While I would like to be of service, I must advise that Dr. Fred C. Schwarz and the Christian Anti-Communism Crusade, Incorporated, have not been investigated by this Bureau. Also, the function of this Bureau as a fact-gathering agency does not extend to furnishing evaluations or comments concerning the character or integrity of any individual, organization, or publication. I regret, therefore, that I am unable to be of assistance to you.

Sincerely yours,

J. Edgar Hoover

John Edgar Hoover
Director

1 - New Haven (Enclosure)

NOTE FOR SAC, NEW HAVEN:

Enclosed is a copy of correspondent's letter. Bufiles contain no identifiable data concerning the correspondent.

(Note continued, page 2)

SEE NOTE ON YELLOW, PAGE 2.

RDS:hjf (4)

DEC 4 1958

MAIL ROOM ☐ TELETYPE UNIT ☐

REC'D-READING ROOM NOV 24 10 31 AM '58 FBI

[redacted]

NOTE FOR SAC, NEW HAVEN, continued

b6
b7C
b7D

The correspondent enclosed with his letter three pamphlets written by Dr. Fred Schwarz. They are entitled "The Communist Interpretation of Peace," "The Heart, Mind and Soul of Communism," and "Communism Diagnosis - Treatment."

Bufiles reflect that Dr. Schwarz is an Australian who has been lecturing throughout the United States in recent years and collecting contributions for the Christian Anti-Communism Crusade, Incorporated, of which he is executive director. He has testified before the House Committee on Un-American Activities and his testimony has received considerable newspaper publicity.

[redacted] Melbourne, Australia, advised the Bureau by letter dated July 12, 1955, that Dr. Frederick Charles Schwarz is a doctor from Sydney, Australia. He was described as a consistent opponent of communism since 1949, prominent as a lay preacher and his "actions have been consistent with those to be expected of an anticommunist."

This data is furnished for your information only.

NOTE ON YELLOW:

Correspondent has heard Dr. Schwarz lecture and describes him as a convincing speaker against communism. His company and many individuals are interested and anxious to do something to fight communism but do not want to support Schwarz and his organization if there is anything wrong with them. He submitted three of four pamphlets Schwarz has distributed in Hartford and requests to be advised of the Director's opinions of these pamphlets. He also wants any information concerning the organization which would help in deciding whether he should support it.

THE WIREMOLD COMPANY

HARTFORD 10, CONN.
U.S.A.

TELEPHONE ADAMS 3-6251

CABLE ADDRESS WIREMOLD

November 17, 1958

Mr. Tolson
Mr. Belmont
Mr. Mohr
Mr. Nease
Mr. Parsons
Mr. Rosen
Mr. Tamm
Mr. Trotter
Mr. W.C.Sullivan
Tele. Room
Mr. Holloman
Miss Gandy

Mr. J. Edgar Hoover, Director
Federal Bureau of Investigation
Washington, D.C.

Dear Mr. Hoover :

Frederick Charles Schwartz W. L. Swearingen

We hesitate to add to the many letters which you must receive, and indeed would not do so if it were not that we are concerned about something that has struck rather close to home.

We refer to the lectures being given and the literature being distributed by Dr. Fred C. Schwarz, Executive Director of the Christian Anti-Communism Crusade, Inc., Post Office Box 890, Long Beach, California.

Dr. Schwarz lectured in Hartford on Sunday, October 26, and proved to be a stirring and convincing speaker against communism. However, there were some who heard him who feel very strongly that he speaks pretty much like a communist when he tears that ideology down, sings praises for the Christian, democratic way of life, and then implies that the conquest of America by the communists is inevitable. (Isn't it natural, these people say, that anyone hearing Dr. Schwarz and being convinced that this conquest is inevitable, might adaopt the attitude, "What's the use? There's nothing we can do about it"?)

The Wiremold Company - and many individuals employed by The Wiremold Company and others - are interested and anxious to do anything in their power to fight communism, but we want to do it through the proper channels. If there is any question about the sincerity of the Christian Anti-Communism Crusade, we certainly do not want to give it our moral or financial support.

Are you familiar with this organization and can you give us any help in deciding whether we should support it with our time and money? If you are not familiar with it, would you be willing to review the enclosed three booklets which are three of four which were sold following the lecture in Hartford, and let us have your opinion?

EX. - 132

REC- 28 100-402036-26

Dr. Schwarz came to our attention originally when we were sent a copy of his testimony before the House Un-American Activities Committee. We are open minded, but before we suggest the dissemination of his material among schools, churches, etc., we feel that someone better qualified than we to judge should have an opportunity to advise us.

Incidentally, we have checked the Guide to Subversive Organizations and Publications (and Appendix) issued by the Committee on Un-American

ENCLOSURE

NOV 18 1958

THE WIREMOLD COMPANY
HARTFORD, CONN.

November 16, 1958

Mr. J. Edgar Hoover, 2

Activities, and the Christian Anti-Communism Crusade does not appear on this list. b6 b7C

We sincerely hope that you will be able to give us the help we are seeking.

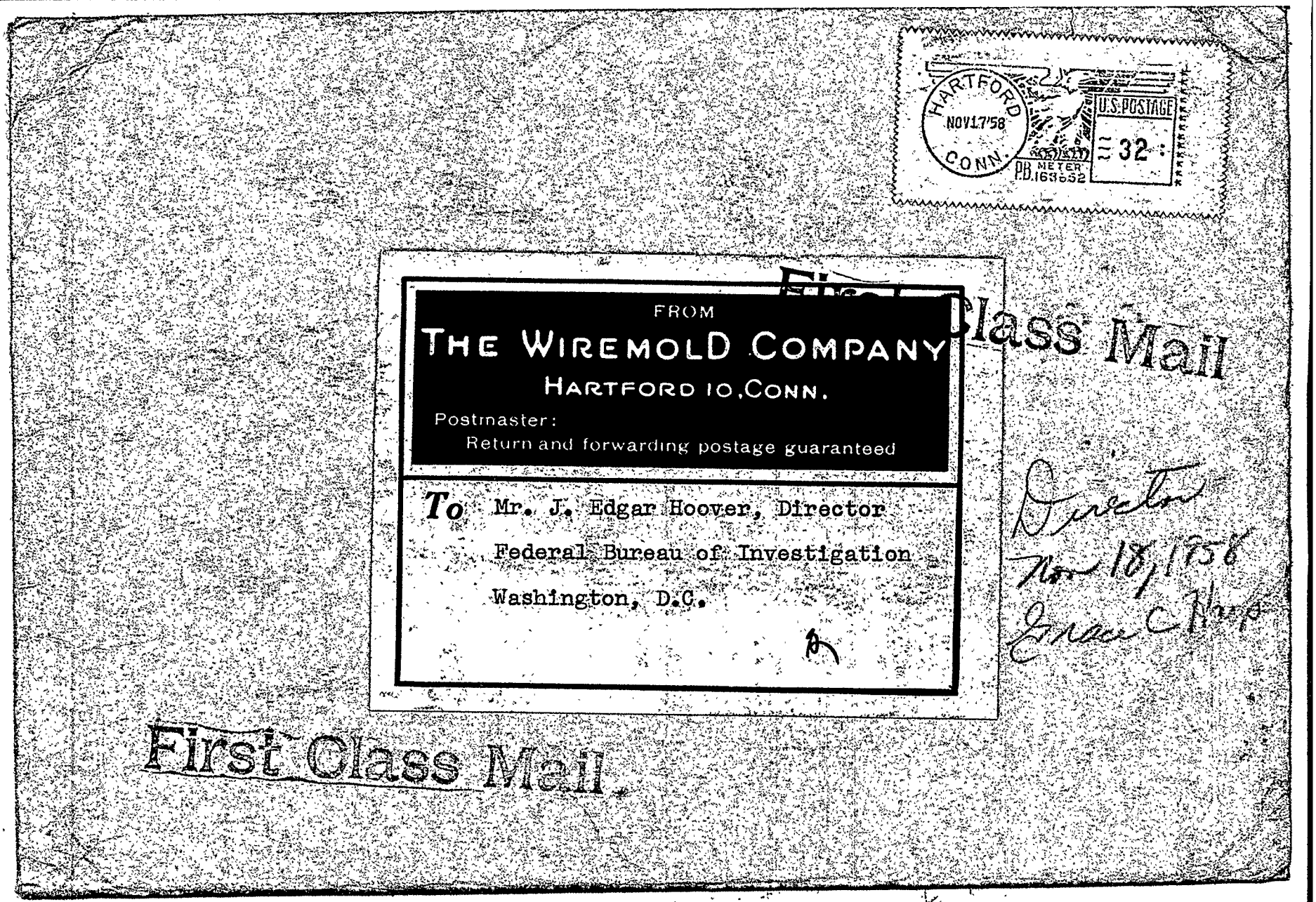
Sincerely yours,

[redacted]

ENCLOSURE

3

[redacted]/EW
Enclosures


HARTFORD
NOV 17 '58
CONN.
U.S. POSTAGE
32
P.B. METER
P.B. 163532
FROM
THE WIREMOLD COMPANY
HARTFORD 10, CONN.
Postmaster:
Return and forwarding postage guaranteed
To Mr. J. Edgar Hoover, Director
Federal Bureau of Investigation
Washington, D.C.
First Class Mail
First Class Mail
Director
Nov 18, 1958
Enclosure

The Communist Interpretation of Peace



by
Dr. Fred Schwarz

This is a Check

Date_____ No._____

_____ BANK

City _____

Pay to Christian Anti-Communism Crusade $_____

_____ *Dollars*

_____

Desiring to support the work of the Christian Anti-Communism Crusade, I hereby:

1. Apply for life membership at a fee of $100.00.
2. Apply for annual membership at a fee of $10.00.
3. Contribute $_____ to General Expense.
4. Undertake as God enables me to contribute $_____ per month.
5. Promise to pray.

Name _____

Address _____

City _____ Zone_____ State_____

CHRISTIAN ANTI-COMMUNISM CRUSADE
Box 890
Long Beach, California

4c
Postage

The Christian Anti - Communism Crusade is a non--profit organization to preserve our life and liberty by a worldwide program of Education, Evangelism and Personal Dedication.

All gifts are tax exempt.

THE

COMMUNIST INTERPRETATION OF PEACE



First Editions — 38,000 Copies

October, 1958 Edition — 5,000 Copies

by

DR. FRED SCHWARZ

Executive Director

CHRISTIAN ANTI-COMMUNISM CRUSADE, INC.

P. O. Box 890 Telephone HEmlock 7-0761

Long Beach, California

100-402036-26



DR. FRED SCHWARZ
Physician, Surgeon, World Traveler
of Sydney, Australia

INTRODUCING THE AUTHOR

Dr. Fred C. Schwarz was born in Brisbane, Queensland, Australia, January 15, 1913. He was educated at the Brisbane Grammar School and later at the University of Queensland, where he graduated in Science. He became a school teacher and completed his degree in Arts while teaching and then became lecturer to the Queensland Teacher's College in Mathematics and Science. Subsequently, while continuing his lecturing, he completed the Medical Course at the Queensland University, graduating in Medicine and Surgery. He entered medical practice in Sydney, where he is now engaged in general practice, though part of his time was formerly given to work in Psychiatry.

Dr. Schwarz has been a Christian lay preacher for many years and his attention was first directed to Communism while at the University of Queensland where he debated a member of the Central Committee of the Communist Party of Australia. Later he began a special study of the basic Communist texts in an effort to explore not only the deeds, but also the thought-life of World Communism. He has become widely known as one of the most informed non-Communists in the world on the basic Communist texts and has had an open challenge to debate any Communist on any platform in any part of the world. A number of debates have resulted with a consequent sharpening of his appreciation of the character, mind, and technique of leading Anglo-Saxon Communists. Being invited to speak at many gatherings, he has devoted more and more

time to an exposition of the tremendous danger in which the entire civilized world lies at the moment, from the incredibly rapid progress of this malignant force. He is now on his second world tour in two years, speaking before numerous civic and church groups, endeavoring always to present in simple language just what Communism is, believing that understanding is the irreducible minimum for intelligent counter-action. He comes to this country from very recent tours in Japan, the Philippines, Australia, New Zealand, and the British Isles, and has a fascinating yet terrifying story to tell.

SUBJECTS ON WHICH DR. SCHWARZ SPEAKS INCLUDE THE FOLLOWING:

(1) "The Heart, Mind and Soul of Communism"
(2) "Why Millionaries, Ministers of Religion and University Professors Become Communists"
(3) "The Communist Blue Print For the Conquest of the United States"
(4) "The Communist Program in Education and Religion"
(5) "Communism and Cancer—A Surgeon's Dilemma"
(6) "Will Communism Collapse From Within?"
(7) "The Communism Liquidation Lists, How They Are Prepared, And Who Is On Them"
(8) "Why Has Communism Attacked the Jews?"
(9) "Deadly Deeds From Diseased Ideas"
(10) "Buying Defeat on the Installment Plan"
(11) "Can We Out-evangelize—Out-live and Out-die the Communist"
(12) "The Cause, Course and Cure of Communism"
(13) "The Anatomy, Physiology and Psychology of Communism"
(14) "Communism's Major Allies in United States of America"
(15) "Coexistence—Cornerstone of Communist Conquest"
(16) "The Philosophy of Communism"
(17) "Delusions of the Dialectic"
(18) "The Role of Asia in the Communist Program of World Conquest"
(19) "The Near East—A Dangerous Dilemma"

Engagements may be made through the

CHRISTIAN ANTI-COMMUNISM CRUSADE
P. O. Box 890 Tele. No. HEmlock 7-0761
Long Beach 1, California

The Communist Interpretation of Peace

Speech Delivered by Dr. Fred Schwarz in Congressional Dining Hall, February 27, 1953

I would like to express, first of all, my warm appreciation to Congressman Boykin, who most generously has provided this opportunity for me to speak to you, after my introduction to him by Evangelist Billy Graham. I am deeply appreciative of his hospitality, generosity, and warm-heartedness. I say a very sincere thank you.

I would like also to express my appreciation to Billy Graham who paid my return fare from the West Coast because he wanted me to get this opportunity to speak to you gentlemen.

I would also like to say how much I appreciate the fact that you people, with your busy lives, have paid me the honor of coming to hear this address.

I am by profession a physician and surgeon of Sydney, Australia. I have in Sydney the remains of what was once a very good medical practice, but during the last three years I have not been there very much. People say to me, "What is this? A kind of extended vacation?" To these I reply, "I am concerned with the diagnosis, the prognosis and the prevention of a malignant disease; a disease of an epidemic ferocity and malignant terror, the like of which the world has never seen; a disease that will probably kill more Americans in the next ten years than cancer, tuberculosis and heart disease combined."

Communism—A Malignant Disease

I refer to the malignant disease of civilization known as Communism. When the medical profession is confronted with a disease, there are two essential prerequisites to adequate treatment. Before commencing treatment it is necessary to understand it, to diagnose it adequately, to know the laws of its development and the condi-

tions that favor its growth. Understanding is an essential prerequisite of intelligent treatment.

The second question that the medical man needs to answer is what is known as the prognosis of the disease. In other words, what is its future course and how severe will it be? What will be its probable outcome? Because, upon the expectation of the severity of the outcome, depends the radical nature of the treatment that is necessary. Before I go into the diagnosis of this disease called Communism, I would simply like to consider the problem—How serious can we expect the future development of Communism to be?

Prognosis

I categorically affirm that the prognosis is so extremely serious that it renders meaningless 90% of the things that we plan for and arrange from day to day. The prognosis is so terrifying that the most pessimistic of us is fundamentally an optimist. The cold statistics should send a shudder through every intelligent person.

In 1917 the founder of Bolshevism, Lenin, was an exile in Geneva, Switzerland. He had less than 40 thousand fanatical followers scattered throughout Russia and the world.

As I speak to you, the party of Lenin is in iron control of over 950 million. It has grown from 40 thousand to 950 million in forty years. This is an increase of two million percent.

Every Communist is utterly convinced that Communism has won the world. As far as they are concerned, it is simply a matter of how long it will take them to perform the mopping up operations. It is a fundamental concept in the Communist mind that the world is now their property. I could give you hundreds of Communist authorities on that, but let us just take this one. He is an alleged American known as William Z. Foster. Here is his book, "Twilight of World Capitalism." The most interesting thing in it is the dedication, "To my great-grandson Joseph Manley Kolko, who will live in a Communist United States."

The entire Communist world and a good half of the remaining world are convinced that they have won. To sustain this contention they can point to the objective fact that they have grown from 40

thousand to 950 million in 40 years, increasing by 2 million percent. These figures are even more alarming when we consider that in the last war Germany had less than 80 million and Japan had less than 80 million, while the Communists today have 950 million; and in addition, against Germany and Japan during the last war were arrayed the British Empire, Russia and China; while today Russia and China are our definite enemies, and the number of allies upon whom this country could depend are very few. If these simple facts do not frighten us, we have strong nerves indeed.

It is interesting to consider what is happening to those 800 million. There is in operation today a campaign of scientific intensity and intelligent efficiency to convert the entire younger generation into a unified fanatical mass, living for one purpose and one purpose only and that is to sacrifice their lives to destroy what they consider to be the most evil and vile thing on the earth, namely, your country of America.

I have here in my hand a little booklet published in Los Angeles and sold openly to Americans in the streets of this country. It is put out in documentary form and is called, "Report on War Crimes in Korea," published by the "Commission of International Association of Democratic Lawyers." I will just read from it an alleged objective report.

"Mass Massacres"

"According to the evidence of Pyong Won Goon, the Chairman of the People's Committee, 35,383 civilians (19,149 men and 16,234 women) were murdered in the district of Sinchon during the American occupation, which lasted from October 17 till December 7, 1950, that is, for less than two months. The number includes a substantial number of refugees who were in the district. On the evidence examined, the following facts can be established beyond doubt:

On October 18, 1950, in the city of Sinchon, behind the building of the People's Committee, a mass murder of about 900 men and women, including about 300 children, was committed. Some of the women were pregnant.

The murder was committed by order of the Commander of the American Occupying Forces in the city—Harrison (described by one witness as Halison). Harrison was present when his order was fulfilled and took photographs of the execution.

The murder was committed as follows: All the people were pushed into an open deep grave. Harrison ordered them to take off their clothes, then ordered fuel-oil to be thrown over the victims who were set on fire. Those who tried to get out of the grave were shot.

A witness declared: 'The cries and shrieks of these people were heart-breaking. Those who were not burned to death were buried alive. Harrison came the next day and took photos'."

To buy this book I did not have to put on a mask, I did not have to go to a back door, I did not have to give a password. It is sold openly at the Communist Book Store in Los Angeles, called the Progressive Book Store, 1806 W. 7th Street and in it there is an appeal for funds to help in its distribution.

Can you imagine the effect of reitterated stories of this nature in the primary schools, in the educational mechanism of 800 million people who believe it utterly?

Let me read you another sample to show you what they are saying in this country. You can imagine what they are saying in other countries, if they say this here. Here is another "Massacre":

"On the very day the American troops entered the locality Wvol San Ri of the Cho Ri region, Sinchen Myen—they committed a particularly horrible murder against the Woo Mal Che family. The Americans pierced a wire through the hands, ears and nose of the witness' husband. On his forehead they fastened, with a nail, a diploma for work found in the room and tortured him until he died. Eleven children of the family of Woo Mal Che, of from 5 to 25 years of age, were shot on the spot. Woo Mal Che's daughter-in-law, seeing the American soldiers torturing her father-in-law, tried to defend him. The Americans attached her by her hair to a tree, cut off her breasts, put a wooden club in her vagina, poured fuel oil on it, and set fire to it. They then poured oil over her and burned her alive.

About 20 American soldiers took part in this murder."

"In the locality Mi Gok Ri of the Jong Chang Myen region on Dec. 5, 1950, Bak Yong Nye, aged 23, was raped by three American soldiers. In the same locality and on the same date another woman 38 years old was raped by four American soldiers."

Yes, there are 800 million people who believe it as the absolute truth.

Scientific Conditioning

We are faced with the unpalatable truth that there are nearly six people for every one in the United States today who are being scientifically conditioned, so that they will be as fanatical as any Japanese Kamikaze pilot ever was, with one single aim—to destroy this country. The prognosis is desperately serious.

Diagnosis

Let us turn to the diagnosis. How did this come to pass? Who are these people, the Communists? What sort of people are they? What do they believe? What do they think? What ideas do they have in their minds?

My considered opinion is that our greatest weakness and the tragedy of our dealings with the Communists, is that we have failed to take full cognizance of their thought channels and their basic ideas. We know what they do, but why they do it and how their minds work we do not know. It is as true today as it ever was that "as a man thinketh in his heart so he is," and only as we understand their basic thoughts and the premises from which they work can we understand and interpret the reasons and logic behind what they do. May I give this illustration:

During the war I was a doctor at the Brisbane General Hospital, Australia. Into that hospital they brought a man who told me that he had put his finger down his throat to make himself vomit, because the Yanks were going to poison him. I must explain, Congressmen, that all Americans are referred to as "Yanks" in our country. I am sorry for this and do not mean to be insulting. I said, "How do you know"? He said, "Oh, I saw them watching me while I had my dinner." I said, "Why are they going to poison you?" He said. "I don't know." I asked, "Has your wife been

running around with the Yanks?''—that did happen sometimes in our country, I regret to say. He replied, ''Oh no, nothing like that.'' I said, ''I know that they aren't going to poison you.'' He said, ''I know that they are.'' He was not violent; he was not vicious; he wasn't screaming, shouting, yelling; he had not been drinking; he didn't have staring eyes. He looked the same as we do, but in his mind he had this idea. I diagnosed him as a paranoic and sent him to the mental ward, but he wasn't a bad case and his wife came and took him home.

About a week later he came up to the hospital for a certificate. His wife was with him and I said, ''I hope that you have that silly nonsense about the Yanks poisoning you out of your mind.'' He merely indulged in a sheepish grin without saying a word. His wife said, ''O those Yanks, he has driven me mad about those Yanks.'' A week later an American officer went into one of the public lavatories in Queen St., Brisbane, and was shot dead with a sawn-off shot gun. His assailant raced away. The Police investigated, looking for the motive and the associations, but ran up against a blank wall. They did not find one clue. A week later another American officer in a suburb of Brisbane called Wilston was shot dead with the same sawn-off shot gun. This time they caught the culprit. It was this man Everett by name. He was on a baker's delivery van, going from house to house giving bread to the housewives, handling money, giving change, playing with the kiddies—apparently normal —but deep down in his mind he had an idea, and that idea was that the Yanks were going to kill him. He regretted intensely their design, but knew it was true and a man must protect himself. He got the shot gun, cut off the barrel, cut off the handle, and carried it around for self defense. Just before the American officer got him, as he thought, he shot him dead. He was taken and judged criminally insane and was confined for life to an institution for the criminally insane. But the point is this:

When did he become dangerous? What he believed determined his conduct, his character and his destiny. There is nothing so dangerous as an idea in the minds of men.

We should have known this man was dangerous and apt to kill, not because he was an evil character, not because he was yelling and shouting and screaming, but because the logical fulfillment of the idea in his mind would lead to such a course of action.

Nature of Communist Mind

To understand what the Communists do, we need to understand the ideas in their minds. When we know what is in their minds, what they do, not only becomes understandable, but, within measure, it becomes predictable.

At a meeting in New York, September 1952, I prophesied that the Russians and the Communists were going to turn anti-Semitic. I did not have any inside information but knowing the channels of their minds and their thoughts, it was surely the most logical thing for them to do. You know how the fulfillment of that prophecy has come to pass. Later on I will show you the grounds on which I made that prophesy.

Communist Philosophy

What we need to do is to understand their minds and their thoughts. Basically, Communists have certain beliefs. Their philosophy is what is called Dialectal Materialism. I cannot go into that today. I would like to, but very few people are interested in philosophy; rather are they interested in practical results, but unless we understand something of the philosophy of the Communists we know nothing about them whatsoever. People who are interested in what Communists do, but not in their philosophy, are like dairy farmers who are interested in milk but have no interest in cows. The underlying integrating force that impels their every action and integrates their national fronts into a comprehensive whole is the philosophy which motivates their thought processes.

I cannot go fully into the dialectic, but I would like to tell you some of the basic Communistic concepts. The first one, which they get from the dialectic, is, that they are ordained to rule the world; this conquest is fixed in the eternal nature of things. They believe that the same force that determines that the sun shall rise in the morning has ordained that they shall rule the world. World conquest is as essential to the being of Communism as water is to fish life. The moment any Communist ceases to believe in its certainty,

he ceases to be a Communist. Communists are utterly convinced that they are ordained to rule the world.

The Class War

Secondly, from the dialectic, they are convinced that we are, here and now, in a state of war. If you will pardon me, I will just give you the essentials of the dialectic from which they derive this.

Marx was a dialectician before he was a Communist and the dialectic teaches that everything that exists is in terms of a conflict of opposing forces. Everything is interpenetrated by its opposite. You cannot have up without down; you cannot have good without evil; you cannot have ugliness without beauty and you cannot have death without life. There is this fundamental conflict of opposite forces which gives the dynamic of being.

According to the dialectic, this clash of opposite forces, the progressive force being called the thesis, the reactionary force called the antithesis, gives a period of relatively stable progress. Inevitably, however, a critical point is reached, where slow, gradual change gives rise to rapid, fundamental change. There is a total overthrow of the antithesis by the thesis. The thesis negates the antithesis and one gets what they call the transformation from quantity into quality and the emergence of a new order called the synthesis.

The Communists' dialectic interpretation of being gives us thesis, antithesis, critical point and synthesis.

Karl Marx took the dialectic and began to analyze capitalism. He said that we have the perfect example of the dialectic in the clash between those who own the means of production and those who sell their labor for wages. One class he calls the bourgeoisie, the other class he calls the proletariat. He says these two classes are in conflict; they are at war.

Remember, Karl Marx did not declare the class war; he did not invent it, but, according to their thoughts, he discovered it in exactly the same way as Newton discovered the Law of Gravity. Karl Marx discovered the class war. It is the law of being and can only terminate with the absolute victory of the progressive thesis of the pro-

letariat over the reactionary antithesis of the bourgeoisie.

The class war in its historical development has changed. To begin with, it was purely on a national plane, but, with the progress of history, the proletariat has come to power in Russia, in China, in Eastern Europe; while the bourgeoisie remains in power in America, in England, and in all other countries.

Thus the class war, which was previously national, is now international and it is the basic Communist concept that we are now at war; that war is a state of being. It is not declared by Russia. It is not chosen by Russia. They have simply recognized its existence. All that can vary, is the technique by which this war is to be implemented.

In this Marxian concept there is nothing that we can do that can bring about a state of war. All we can do is make an attack which could cause a certain specific counter-attack. Their basic concept is "we are at war."

Since we are at war, since war is the nature of being, what is peace? The Communists speak always of peace. Peace is their chief weapon of war. Peace is the word on their lips by which they are conquering millions on the face of the earth. Since war is the nature of being, what is peace?

Definition of Peace

To understand the definition of peace you have to understand the dialectic. Peace is the dialectic synthesis which emerges when the progressive thesis of the proletariat utterly overwhelms the reactionary antithesis of the bourgeoisie and by violence and by bloodshed there is established Socialism, under the dictatorship of the proletariat, which is peace.

Peace, to the Communist, is total victory. This it is by definition. By definition the Communist or Proletariat class is the peaceful class. There is no action that they can do which is not a peaceful action. If they shoot you it is with a peaceful gun; they put a peaceful bullet into your warlike brain; they give you a peaceful death and they bury you in a peaceful grave.

When the forces of Communist China advance with tanks and

guns, bombs and bayonets, littering the field with dead, what is it? The advance of the forces of peace.

The Communists are utterly dedicated to peace. When they say they stand for peace they can say it with the utmost sincerity, because peace, according to their system of thought and definition, is total Communist victory.

Similarly, we could go into the definitions of loyalty, patriotism, justice, morality and truth itself. To understand what they are talking about we need to speak their language. We cannot do this without a knowledge of the dialectic.

With regret I leave the dialectic as I must soon conclude.

Rise of the Communists

The Communist program of advance, from 1917 to the present has not been casual; it has not been opportunist; it has not been unplanned; rather, it is the fruit of the victory of Joseph Stalin over Leon Trotsky in 1924.

In 1924 Lenin died and a struggle for power broke out between Stalin and Trotsky. Trotsky was the classical Marxist, the man of Europe, and he believed that industrialization was essential to socialism and that the conquest of industrialized Europe was the inevitable prelude to world conquest; thus, he wanted to declare the revolution in Germany; to assist it from Russia; to conquer Europe first and he said, "then we will conquer the world.

Stalin advanced an alternative program. In 1924, in his lectures to the students at Sverdlov University, "Problems of Leninism," p. 30, Foreign Languages Edition, Moscow, he said:

War with the West is inevitable. We don't want it now because we would be defeated. Before we have war with the West we must conquer the East and at all costs we must postpone the conflict with the West until we have conquered the East, so that we can ally ourselves with them.

The basic program of world communism has been to seal off the border between Russia and Europe, thrust into the East and postpone the conquest of the West until the task in the East is finished.

Very quickly I would like to outline what I believe is the Communist program of world conquest.

Communist Program for World Conquest

At the moment it is estimated that they have 800 million. They have the Korean situation, which is excellent from their point of view, it (Korea) being a great training ground that trains their soldiers, gives them a good propaganda mechanism. They really do not need it for propaganda, but a few actual wounded bodies helps if they can use them in public demonstrations. They have an increase in population of 10 million a year in China alone. So, if they lose half a million a year in Korea, they are still 9½ million to the good. That is a very ideal situation and they like it, but their main thrust is to be into Southeast Asia and India. In Indo-China there are vast numbers of Chinese Communist troops at the border. France is utterly afraid that on some pretext these troops may intervene. The French Empire is just managing to hold on by the skin of its teeth.

The chain action starts—Indo-China, Burma, Malaya (where the British have been unable to deal with the revolutionaries), Indonesia and the Philippines.. India is scheduled for the revolution very soon. The Chinese are now on the border in Tibet, this being an essential for successful revolution. There is a state of emergency in the border state of Nepal where the Communist agents are crossing. The internal Communist party is armed; their leaders in Parliament have refused to surrender their arms and have announced their rights of revolution. The internal Indian revolution could break out at any time. The whole eastern situation is set up as they desire.

A word about Japan:

Does Stalin want to conquer Japan at present? I would say, no. He is a scientist and a scientist works dynamically and scientifically. He does not just look at a static situation, but dialectically he must look at it in its progressive relationship. Take the position of Japan: 90 million on an island which before the war contained 60 million. At present there is a further increase in population of 1 million a year. In ten years' time there will be 100 million.

Where do these people get their food? They used to get it from China, Manchuria, Korea and Formosa. Of all those areas, Formosa alone is left and it is over-populated. At present they get food from Indo-China, Thailand and from Burma. If that area falls to the Communists, Japan integrates into the Communists' economy or she starves to death.

If we can think of 100 million fanatical Japanese added to the Communists' hordes and sleep soundly at night, we have strong nerves indeed.

The eastern advance is set up. Of course, you must have a diversion in Europe to create the impression that this is the main danger. With what immense success the enemy has fostered this delusion. Unfortunately, many leaders of importance cling to the impression, that Trotsky was in charge of Russian foreign policy. He was the one urging world conquest via Europe. Stalin proclaimed the Asian pathway. We could well circulate the slogan, "Trotsky is dead."

Where is the next area after the East? What is the next accessible area where the people are ignorant, illiterate, backward, where the Communists can stimulate them into internal revolution without risk of open war? The dark continent of Africa is the answer and the path there is via the near east.

The Scientific Program

The Communists are scientists and a scientist is someone who multiplies his own strength and force, by utilizing the natural forces that exist. Communists have never yet taken over any country in the name of Communism. They took Russia in the name of peace and land; they took China in the name of (1) land,—own the land you work; (2) abolition of debt and (3) the elimination of colonial exploitation. "Get the white man out of Asia." Seducing the working man, they go to him in the name of "high wages and shorter working hours." If they wish to manipulate the industrialist, they go to him in the name of "better trading relations and higher profit." If they want the intellectuals, they go to them in the name of "the application of intelligence to the affairs of men and the

recognition of the status of the profession." To the ordinary people of the world, they go in the name of "peace."

To reach Africa they must go via the land bridge of the Near East, because the Communists to date have conquered no country without a common border with another Communist country since the original conquest of Russia. They can start revolutions at a distance, but they have never been able to consummate them. They must have the common border for the entrance of their agents; for their reinforcements. Without it the maintainance of the revolution is difficult and its consummation impossible. They must have freedom of movement through the Near East to conquer Africa.

What is the dominant emotion in the Near East? Any traveler in that area will quickly tell you. The entire Arab world is bitter, indignant and resentful about the establishment of Israel. They identify Israel with America and with Great Britain, even though Russia was the first country to vote for the partition of Palestine in the U. N. You might give some thought as to why she did that.

How can Stalin turn that bitter, vindictive, emotional hatred surging in the Arab breast to his advantage? He is not bound by any past loyalties, he is not bound by any concept of truth, of any inherent value in human life. Actions speak louder than words. What action can he take that will win the Arabs and identify him with their thoughts? What better method is there than to take his own leading Jews and accuse them of an American inspired Zionist plot to enslave the Arabs; put on a vast spectacle where they make tremendous confessions, naming the names of alleged conspirators, revealing what many Arabs already believe. Then Stalin can prove his sincerity by publicly hanging those who have confessed. Imagine the deep effect of this in the Arab world. It is a national holiday in every Arab city; a day of national rejoicing, when the emotional temperature of the whole area rises in warmth towards Joseph Stalin and consequently it is made infinitely easier for the internal Communist party to recruit members and to consummate its preparations for the conquest of the Arab world. What a boon these trials and executions in Czechoslovakia have been to the Tudeh party of

Iran. The Communist switch to anti-Semitism initiates the new phase of the war of world conquest; the concentration upon the Near East and Africa. If they have the East that gives them 1500 million, then, Africa gives them another 200 million making 17 hundred million; all done without one Russian soldier being involved in armed conflict; all done without any apparent excuse for major war.

That is their idea. When they have eastern Europe, Asia and Africa, then and then only, they will overrun Western Europe. This may be accomplished by telephone, or it may need a little action, but with all Asia and Africa gone, Western Europe will have little will to fight. The world would then be divided into two hemispheres, one with 2,000 million, the other with 300 million. You can imagine what would happen then.

Stalin says, that he no longer believes war between Russia and America to be inevitable. This is perfectly true, he doesn't. He believes that if the present program continues, the conquest of this country, after he has psychologically conditioned and trained his forces, will be a walk over, a massacre, but certainly not a war. After he has the whole of Europe, Africa and Asia, he will unleash up to a million aircraft against this country. From the north, from the south, from the west and from the east they will converge, manned by suicide pilots with no expectation of returning and they will devastate this country within a few days. That is his (Stalin's) idea and program and that is why he says he no longer believes that war between this country and Russia is inevitable. He is using war in our sense of the term and not the Communist sense when he says that.

One very interesting insight into the Communist mind was given in the Czechoslovak trials. Why did these Communist leaders confess?

When I was in Honolulu two weeks ago, I attended a Jewish Synagogue—the first one that I have ever been to—and I heard the Rabbi speak on the Czechoslovak trials. He had a very simple answer, namely, that they were tortured till they confessed. I do

not believe that that is the true answer. That reveals no understanding of the Communist mind.

Character of a Communist

Now, at the highest level, what does it mean to be a Communist? To be a Communist means to accept a suspended death sentence.

Lenin defined the Communists as "dead men on furlough." When one really integrates into the party, one's life, one's will, one's mind becomes the total possession of the party.

Billy Graham told me how, at a forum in France, a French Communist at the University stood up and said, "If the Communists told me to kill my mother, I would kill her without batting an eye-lash." If the Communist Party told him to kill himself, he would also do so, without batting an eye-lash.

Whitaker Chambers was asked by the New York Grand Jury, "What does it mean to be a Communist?" He said, "I searched in my mind for something that they could understand, then I said, 'when I was in the Communist Party I had three heroes'." His second hero is significant to the present argument.

He was a German Jew, who, in 1919, organized the Soviets in the Bavarian Revolution. Following the defeat of the Revolution, he was arrested, court-martialed and sentenced to death. He drew himself up proudly and said, "We Communists are always under sentence of death."

To be a Communist means that one identifies one's mind, will and person, with the mind, will and being of the Party; that whatever the Party demands that one do, one obeys.

Consider those Czechoslovak Communist leaders. In obedience to the Party they lived their lives, killing wherever killing was indicated. War always demands its casulaties.

But now, they have another war action—the war action down into the Near East and into Africa. Every war action demands its casualties and they have the privilege of being the casualties of this action. Being dedicated to the principle—to serve without vanity and to the ultimate degree—these men confess to the most incredible

and impossible crimes and demand their own extermination.

How can we compete with Communism unless we can match their conviction with our conviction; their fervor with our fervor; their dedication with our dedication and their sacrifice with our sacrifice? Unless we believe and serve as passionately as they do, there is a grim and foreboding outlook.

What We Must Do

What must we do? I do not come to you with the solution ready packaged. I am primarily a diagnostician. Understanding is the first essential for any intelligent counteraction and many hours could profitably be spent on the consideration of urgent practical measures. There is nothing so urgent in the practical realm as this. We must return to the God of our fathers. In this conflict we are outnumbered; the leadership of the enemy is vastly better informed, integrated and clear-sighted than our own; they are rapidly overhauling our material advantages in production. The only asset we have to counter-balance this is in our God. Communism is dedicated Godlessness and we must oppose this dedicated Godlessness and bring to our God and our Christ, the faith, fervor, passion and capacity for sacrifice that the Communists bring to malignant materialism and Joseph Stalin. Only thus will the free world be saved. Only thus will we be able to escape the reproach of our slaughtered and enslaved children; only thus can we win. Personally, nationally, specifically and consistently, we must repent and turn to God.

I will close by quoting a poem written by the British Ambassador during the 1914-18 war:

"I vow to thee, my country, all earthly joys above,
Entire and whole and perfect, the service of my love.
The love that asks no questions, the love that stands the test,
That lays upon the altar the dearest and the best;
The love that never falters; the love that pays the price,
The love that makes unflinching the final sacrifice.
But there's another country I've heard of long ago,
Most dear to them that love her, most great to them that know:
We may not count her armies, we may not see her king.

Her fortune is a faithful heart, her pride is suffering;
And soul by soul and silently her shining bounds increase,
And her ways are ways of quietness and all her paths are peace.
I vow to thee my country, My God, My Saviour,
All earthly joys above;
Entire and whole and perfect, the service of my love."

God bless you all.

CHRISTIAN ANTI-COMMUNISM CRUSADE

The Christian Anti-Communism Crusade is a non-profit organization dedicated to the advancement of Christianity and the defeat of Communism.

It has a positive program as it is upholding the historic Christian faith. It is unashamedly against Communism in all its ways; its philosophy, organization and program.

The principles of the Christian Anti-Communism Crusade are (1) Evangelism

(2) Education

(3) Christian Dedication

War has been declared on the ignorance, shameful and sinful, that paralyses Christian citizens in the battle against organized Atheism. The work now extends around the world.

ORGANIZATION AND FINANCIAL POLICY

The Crusade is incorporated under the Laws of the State of Iowa. It is supported by the contributions and membership fees of those in agreement with its policy and program. Membership is open to those in agreement with its principles, purposes, and objectives. Donations to the Christian Anti-Communism Crusade have Tax Exempt status under the Provisions of Section 501(C)(3) of the Internal Revenue Code of 1954.

The annual Membership Fee is $10.00.

A gift of $100.00 confers Life Membership.

The officers of the Crusade are Fred C. Schwarz, M.D., Executive Director, W. E. Pietsch, D.D., President, G. W. Westcott, M.D., Vice-President, and W. P. Strube, Jr., Secretary.

The headquarters of the Crusade are in the Heartwell Building, Ocean and Pine Sts., Long Beach, California. Mailing address, Box 890, Long Beach 1, California.

BOOKLETS AVAILABLE

"The Heart, Mind and Soul of Communism."

"The Communist Interpretation of Peace"

"The Christian Answer to Communism"

PRICE	
Per Copy	$ .50
Per Dozen	$3.60
Per Hundred	20.00

"Communism, Diagnosis and Treatment"



PRICE	
Per Copy	$ 1.00
Per Dozen	9.00
Per Hundred	60.00

Send Orders for Above to:

Christian Anti-Communism Crusade

P. O. Box 890

Long Beach 1, California

APPLICATION FORM

Name _____

Address _____

City _____ State _____

1. I hereby apply for ____ Life Membership $100.00
   ____ Annual Membership $ 10.00
   Please find enclosed $_____

2. Please forward to me

   _____ copies of
   The Christian Answer to Communism

   _____ copies of
   The Heart, Mind & Soul of Communism

   _____ copies of
   The Communist Interpretation of Peace

   _____ copies of
   Communism-Diagnosis & Treatment

   Please find enclosed $_____

3. I wish to make a donation.
   Please find enclosed $_____

4. I wish to be placed on your mailing list. ____

Mail to: Christian Anti-Communism Crusade.
P. O. Box 890
Long Beach 1, California

Printed in U. S. A.

Morris Printing Co., Waterloo, Iowa

100-402036-26

The Heart, Mind and Soul of COMMUNISM

First Edition printed in 1952
First Ten Editions — 75,000 Copies
Eleventh Edition — 5,000 Copies. September, 1958

Also translated and published in the Korean, Spanish, Japanese and other languages.

By

DR. FRED SCHWARZ

Executive Director
CHRISTIAN ANTI-COMMUNISM CRUSADE, INC.
P. O. Box 890 Telephone HEmlock 7-0761
Long Beach, California

100 - 402036-26



DR. FRED SCHWARZ

INTRODUCING THE AUTHOR

Dr. Fred C. Schwarz was born in Brisbane, Queensland, Australia, January 15, 1913. Educated at the Brisbane Grammer School, and later at the University of Queensland where he graduated in Science. He became a school teacher and completed his degree in Arts while teaching, and then became lecturer to the Queensland Teach-

ers College in Mathematics and Science. Subsequently, while continuing his lecturing, he completed the Medical Course at the Queensland University, graduating in Medicine and Surgery. He entered medical practice in Sidney, where he is now engaged in general practice, though part of his time was formerly given to work in Psychiatry.

Dr. Schwarz has been a Christian lay preacher for many years, and his attention was first directed to Communism while at the University of Queensland where he debated a member of the Central Committee of the Communist Party of Australia. Later he began a special study of the basic Communist texts in an effort to explore not only the deeds, but also the thought-life of World Communism. He has become widely known as one of the most informed non-Communists in the world on the basic Communist tests, and has had an open challenge to debate any Communist on any platform in any part of the world. A number of debates have resulted with a consequent sharpening of his appreciation of the character, mind, and technique of leading Anglo-Saxon Communists. Being invited to speak at many gatherings, he has devoted more and more time to an exposition of the tremendous danger in which the entire civilized world lies at the moment, from the incredibly rapid progress of this malignant force. He is now on another world tour, speaking before numerous civic and church groups, endeavoring always to present in simple language just what Communism is, believing that understanding is the irreducible minimum for intelligent counter-action. He comes to this country from very recent tours in Japan, the Philippines, Australia, New Zealand, and the British Isles, and has a facinating yet terrifying story to tell.

Dr. Schwarz finding a rich field of illustrative material in the realm of medical experience, draws upon the daily life of practicing physician and surgeon to illustrate and clarify the issues confronting this country in the conflict with the malignant social disease of Communism. He is available for engagements. He can be contacted through Dr. W. E. Pietsch, Box 890, Long Beach 1, California.

SUBJECTS ON WHICH DR. SCHWARZ SPEAKS INCLUDE THE FOLLOWING:

(1) "The Heart, Mind and Soul of Communism"
(2) "Why Millionaries, Ministers of Religion and University Professors Become Communists"
(3) "The Communist Blue Print For the Conquest of the United States"
(4) "The Communist Program in Education and Religion"
(5) "Communism and Cancer—A Surgeon's Dilemma"
(6) "Will Communism Collapse From Within?"
(7) "The Communism Liquidation Lists, How They Are Prepared, And Who Is On Them"
(8) "Why Has Communism Attacked the Jews?"
(9) "Deadly Deeds From Diseased Ideas"
(10) "Buying Defeat on the Installment Plan"
(11) "Can We Out-evangelize—Out-live and Out-die the Communist"
(12) "The Cause, Course and Cure of Communism"
(13) "The Anatomy, Physiology and Psychology of Communism"
(14) "Communism's Major Allies in United States of America"
(15) "Coexistence—Cornerstone of Communist Conquest"
(16) "The Philosophy of Communism"
(17) "Delusions of the Dialectic"
(18) "The Role of Asia in the Communist Program of World Conquest"
(19) "The Near East—A Dangerous Dilemma"

Engagements may be made through the

CHRISTIAN ANTI-COMMUNISM CRUSADE

P. O. Box 890 Tele. No. HEmlock 7-0761

Long Beach 1, California

CHRISTIAN ANTI-COMMUNISM CRUSADE

The Christian Anti-Communism Crusade is a non-profit organization dedicated to the advancement of Christianity and the defeat of Communism.

It has a positive program as it is upholding the historic Christian faith. It is unashamedly against Communism in all its ways; its philosophy, organization and program.

The principles of the Christian Anti-Communism Crusade are (1) Evangelism

(2) Education

(3) Christian Dedication

War has been declared on the ignorance, shameful and sinful, that paralyses Christian citizens in the battle against organized Atheism. The work now extends around the world.

ORGANIZATION AND FINANCIAL POLICY

The Crusade is incorporated under the Laws of the State of Iowa. It is supported by the contributions and membership fees of those in agreement with its policy and program. Membership is open to those in agreement with its principles, purposes, and objectives. Donations to the Christian Anti-Communism Crusade have Tax Exempt status under the Provisions of Section 501(C)(3) of the Internal Revenue Code of 1954.

The annual Membership Fee is $10.00.

A gift of $100.00 confers Life Membership.

The officers of the Crusade are Fred C. Schwarz, M.D., Executive Director, W. E. Pietsch, D.D., President, G. W. Westcott, M.D., Vice-President, and W. P. Strube, Jr., Secretary.

The headquarters of the Crusade are in the Heartwell Building, Ocean and Pine Sts., Long Beach, California. Mailing address, Box 890, Long Beach 1, California.

BOOKLETS AVAILABLE

"The Heart, Mind and Soul of Communism." (this booklet)

"The Communist Interpretation of Peace"

"The Christian Answer to Communism"

PRICE	
Per Copy	$ .50
Per Dozen	$3.60
Per Hundred	20.00

"Communism, Diagnosis and Treatment"



PRICE	
Per Copy	$ 1.00
Per Dozen	9.00
Per Hundred	60.00

Send Orders for Above to:

Christian Anti-Communism Crusade

P. O. Box 890

Long Beach 1, California

APPLICATION FORM

Name _____

Address _____

City _____ State _____

1. I hereby apply for ____ Life Membership $100.00
   ____ Annual Membership $ 10.00

   Please find enclosed $_____

2. Please forward to me

   _____ copies of
   The Christian Answer to Communism

   _____ copies of
   The Heart, Mind & Soul of Communism

   _____ copies of
   The Communist Interpretation of Peace

   _____ copies of
   Communism-Diagnosis & Treatment

   Please find enclosed $_____

3. I wish to make a donation.
   Please find enclosed $_____

4. I wish to be placed on your mailing list. ____

Mail to: Christian Anti-Communism Crusade .
P. O. Box 890
Long Beach 1, California

Printed in U. S. A.

Morris Printing Co., Waterloo, Iowa

100-402036-26

Frederick Charles Schuler

100-400036

NOT RECORDED
29 DEC 12 1958

ENCLOSURE

60 DEC 16 1958

J. Edgar Hoover
Director Federal Bureau
of Investigation
Wash. D. C.



CRIME REC

12/11/

100-Ho3035

NATIONAL RETIRED TEACHERS ASSOCIATION
701 North Montgomery Street
Ojai, California





S FRAN





December 23, 1958

REC-3 100-402036-27

[redacted]

J. J. Nystrom and Company
3333 Elston Avenue
Chicago 18, Illinois

Dear [redacted]:

Your kind letter of December 17, 1958, with enclosure, has been received, and I am grateful for the thoughtfulness which prompted you to write me.

I appreciate your courtesy in sending me a copy of the speech of Dr. Fred C. Schwarz which I enjoyed reading. Your generous comments concerning my book, "Masters of Deceit," are indeed gratifying, and I am pleased that my views on the menace of communism merit your support.

Sincerely yours,

J. Edgar Hoover

NOTE: Bufiles contain no identifiable derogatory information concerning [redacted] or his organization and reflect limited correspondence with him. Bufiles reflect no derogatory data on Schwarz, he is very anti-communist. We have had no contact with him.

WHS:jc
(4)

FILED
DEC 23 1958
COMM-FBI

53 JAN 8 1959

Tolson
Boardman
Belmont
Mohr
Nease
Parsons
Rosen
Tamm
Trotter
W.C. Sullivan
Tele. Room
Holloman
Gandy

MAIL ROOM ☐ TELETYPE UNIT ☐

b6
b7C

BETTER MAPS

A. J. NYSTROM & CO.
PUBLISHERS AND IMPORTERS OF
Maps ~ Globes ~ Charts

INDEPENDENCE 3-1144
OFFICE OF THE PRESIDENT

3333 ELSTON AVENUE
CHICAGO 18, ILLINOIS

Mr. Tolson
Mr. Belmont
Mr. Mohr
Mr. Nease
Mr. Parsons
Mr. Rosen
Mr. Tamm
Mr. Trotter
Mr. W.C.Sullivan
Tele. Room
Mr. Holloman
Miss Gandy

December 17, 1958

Mr. J. Edgar Hoover
Federal Bureau of Investigation
Washington, D. C.

Dear Mr. Hoover:

Attached is a copy of a speech given by Dr. Fred C. Schwarz before The Executives' Club of Chicago. I thought it merited widespread distribution among the colleges, universities and secondary schools of the United States. The directors of A. J. Nystrom & Co. agreed to have it printed and we mailed 10,000 copies of the address. The mailing was made to college and university presidents, deans of schools of education, and superintendents of schools. We have had dozens of requests for quantities to distribute to teachers and faculty members.

We also have had three responses from university professors, one anonymous, indicating displeasure over the action taken by our company. One spoke of the article as being ridiculous and a disservice; another likened it to McCarthyism, and another compared it to material he would expect to come from the Bible Belt in the South.

As members of the American Security Council here in Chicago, we are aware of the infiltration of communists or communistic sympathizers into our local university faculties, but these responses reached us from a small college in Indiana, the University of Washington (anonymous) and the University of Wisconsin.

REC- 51 100-402036-27

Your book, Masters of Deceit, should be required reading and study for every high school senior as well as college and university freshmen.

JAN 5 1959

EX-128

1 ENCLOSURE

CRIME REC.

Mr. J. Edgar Hoover

December 17, 1958

Unfortunately under the guise of academic freedom, intellectual materialists exert far too much influence in shaping the future complexion and character of our society.

With best wishes for the continued success and effective work of your department, I am

Sincerely yours,

A. J. NYSTROM & CO.

[redacted]

b6
b7C

CBS/ep
Enclosure

TRANSITION

Special Edition

Published by A.J. Nystrom & Co., Chicago 18, Illinois

As a service to Americans and American education A. J. Nystrom & Co. is pleased to make this excellent address available for your reading and study.

Dr. Fred C. Schwarz of Australia addressed the Executives' Club of Chicago recently. His topic, "The Effect of Communism on the Free World," is a penetrating and comprehensive evaluation of Communism in relation to the Free World. This noted Australian doctor deplores American indifference to the tragedy of the Communistic way of life.

Dr. Schwarz had a varied academic career in the fields of mathematics, physics, medicine, surgery and psychiatry. Concurrently with these activities he has served as a lay preacher. Almost twenty years ago, at the University of Queensland, in Australia, he was on the opposite side of a debate with Max Julius, now a member of the Central Committee of the Australian Communist Party. The stimulus received at that time has carried him on to continuing study of Communist material and to debate with leading Communists. He is currently on his third world tour in this cause. He is also the Executive Director of the Christian Anti-Communist Crusade.

WHAT IS COMMUNISM?

Communism is a disease. It is a disease of the body, because it has already killed many millions of people, and proposes to kill millions more.

More tragically it is a disease of the mind, because it is associated with systematized delusions, not susceptible to rational argument.

Terrifyingly it is a disease of the spirit, because it denies God; materializes man; robs him of spirit and soul, in the last analysis even of mind itself; reduces him to the level of a baseless creature.

We have a saying in the medical profession, it is better to have the right operation done poorly than the wrong operation done very well.

If the trouble is in the appendix, you can get the world's finest surgeon. He can admit you to the very best hospital; gather together superb nursing and anesthesiologist assistants; and together they can do a perfect operation to remove your gall bladder. Now that operation may be everything a surgical operation should be. It may open a new era in surgical science. But it is very unlikely to cure your original appendicitis.

WRONG DIAGNOSIS OF COMMUNISM IN THE UNITED STATES

Accurate diagnosis is the only possible foundation for effective treatment for any disease.

It is obvious that our treatment of communism is a collossal failure. The facts leave no doubt about that.

In 1903, there was an established bolshevism with 17 subordinates; 1917, Lenin conquered Russia with 40,000 subordinates. The Party of Lenin in 1958 has conquered one billion. They're making fantastic educational, economic, propaganda, and military gains.

The situation has become so grave that a man like Bertrand Russel, of England, comes out and says, "The alternatives remaining to the West are reduced to two—surrender or annihilation." And he advises surrender.

Nikita Khrushchev, First Secretary of the Russian Communist Party, can visit in your homes via your television screen, and with superb self-assurance tell you he is a man 64 years of age, speaking to his own generation, that your grandchildren in America will live under a communist dictator.

Everything we do appears futile, temperate at the very best. We retreat from position to position.

What I would like us to consider, is it possible that our failure has been due in very large measure to a false, inaccurate diagnosis?

The generally accepted diagnosis has been that communism is a movement of the poor, the oppressed, the exploited; that the roots of communism are to be found in poverty and oppression.

The natural consequence of this belief is that the way to cure communism is to eliminate the cause—poverty, exploitation, oppression, and communism will die on the vine. In some form or other, that has been the generally-accepted diagnosis, and the foundation for treatment; and it is manifestly wrong. Communism never begins with the working class. Communism itself has practically no appeal whatever to the workers.

100-402036-27

ENCLOSURE

We saw the illustration of the fallacy of this doctrine during the recent tour of South America by Vice-President and Mrs. Nixon. The orgy of violence culminated in those scenes, where they were stoned and spat upon in the country of Venezuela. The poorest country in South America? No—the richest!

The country with a maximum investment of American capital; the country with the highest standard of living; and yet the country where communist terror manifested itself most of all.

I was speaking to a laundry man in Portland, Oregon. I mentioned to him the very frightening figures of communism. He had enough sense to get frightened. He said, "We've got to do something; we've got to do something!" He thought for a moment and then said, "We've got to feed them. No man ever became a communist on a full stomach."

I looked at him quietly for a moment. I said, "I could mention one or two—Karl Marx; Fred Engles; Vladimir Lenin; Joseph Stalin; Molotov; Voroshilov; Bulganin; Kalinin; Mikoyan; Mao Tse-tung; Chou EnLai; Chuteh; Liu Shao-Chi; Alger Hiss; Frederick Vanderbilt Field; Whittaker Chambers; William Remington; Hal Ware—"—I ran out of breath, but not out of names.

You can go into any country in the world; you can take the outstanding communist figures, and if they became communist in non-communist countries, first generation, not second generation communists, it will be a rarity, indeed, to find amongst them a man who began life as a member of the working class. Almost invariably they became communists as students in the schools.

WHY STUDENTS ARE ATTRACTED TO COMMUNISM

Take the Communist Party of China, for instance. Mao Tse-tung, 21 years old; British student; librarian; National University in Peking, converted to communism. The Premier, Chou En-Lai, son of a wealthy Chinese aristocrat, studying at a very wealthy university in Paris; converted to communism. Liu Shao-Chi, the Commander-in-Chief of the Communist Army, in China, studied in a Prussian military academy in Germany, embraced communism. Chuteh, the vice-Chairman, number two, 17 years old, brilliant student, converted to communism, trained in Moscow. And the most sinister single fact in the world today is that the majority—I use that word advisedly—the majority of the students of the earth are attracted to communism.

If there is one question that I am asked more frequently than any other, it is this: I can understand the appeal of communism to the poor; to the ignorant; to the exploited; to the oppressed. What I cannot understand is its appeal to the wealthy; to the educated; even to the religious. Why do millionaires, ministers of religion, college professors become communists?

Now, the first thing we should clearly keep in mind is this—they do not become communists as mature businessmen, as established college professors; advanced ministers of religion.

When you find a businessman, educator, or religious man in the field of communism, you can be practically certain that he was recruited during his student years; and the recruitment of the student intellectual is the key to communist advance.

A few minutes ago I said the most sinister single fact is that the majority of the students of the earth are attracted to communism.

I was in Chattanooga, Tennessee, and I spent time at the Temple Baptist Schools. When I finished, two students came up to me. One was from Mexico; the other from North Korea.

The one from Mexico said: "When I was doing the pre-medical course in Mexico City, 80 per cent of the students were communists. Their teachers were trained in Moscow, utterly Godless; utterly materialistic."

I cannot guarantee the accuracy of his figures. I think they are exaggerated. But this I do know—you go to any college or University in Mexico, Central America, South America, Asia, the Near East, Africa, and in a measure, Europe and America, and you will find the appeal of communism powerful, indeed, to the student mind. Now, why?

Until we can answer this question, our diagnosis will be inadequate. We won't know what treatment is advisable to halt the communist advance. How are we going to find out? Most people think they should observe what the communists do; and when you observe communist behavior you then get an insight into the real nature of communism.

The opinions and statements made in this address are those of the speaker and not necessarily those of A. J. Nystrom & Co.

SEEING IS BELIEVING

But the most accurate observation, without adequate understanding of philosophic ideology and motivation will lead to the most absurd conclusions. If seeing is believing, you can't tell me anything about American football, because I've seen it with my own eyes.

Now I am going to describe, honestly and frankly, what I saw; and if necessary, I am prepared to go into any court in the land, and under oath, swear that I saw this. It was in Los Angeles at the Coliseum. The University of Southern California played the University of California in a homecoming match.

One hundred thousand people were gathered together. A hundred thousand people is a lot of people, but it must be tiny, because the devil finds work for idle hands to do. So,

ment built on profit, greed, and self, and replace it by socialism, built on service, cooperation, and consideration of others. This new environment will give new experiences, based on new virtues, and these virtues will be generated in the character, and as the babes grow to children, and the children into adolescents and adults, everyone will work because they love to work; everyone will give because it is better to give than to receive; the hand of none will be raised in anger against his brother. There will be no longer any need for a police force, because there will be nothing for the police to do.

There will be no income tax. Everybody will be working, willingly, skillfully, creatively, to create an abundance in their individual living. Goodbye forever to vice and crime. The very words "famine, pestilence, war" will become dirty words from a forgotten past, while an abundance and brotherhood and mutual cooperation will lead mankind to live together in the golden day of communism that has dawned upon the earth.

Now, isn't that a pretty picture?

Can't you understand why these materialistic conditioned students are attracted to that?

VISION OF GLORY

Take a man, for example, like Alger Hiss, or Frederick Vanderbilt Field—people say, "I just can't understand what appeal communism could possibly have for them."

Well, let's take one of these sons of wealth going to communism. Born of great wealth; born to great social position; every material blessing life can give from birth; educated by the finest teachers, under the highest academic intellectual standards, very early in life he comes to realize that he is not entitled to that great wealth that he has; he gets a guilty conscience. There is something wrong with the capitalist system that gave it to him, and that guilty conscience, and his reaction against capitalism lays the foundation, and then he learns that there is no God. God is all right as an idea for poorer minds, but for really intelligent people you do not need it.

Then he accepts the Darwinian hypothesis concerning the origin of man; the Marxian doctrine concerning the origin of civilization; culture, morality, religion, in a young man about 18 years of age—he sits on the mount of learning, and he watches the progress of the human species, from the genesis via savagery, to barbarism, to civilization, and he watches the productive forces as they operate on the human species, creating nations and classes and cultures, and morals and ethics and family relations and religion.

And he sits above it all, and watches it all, and he's lost, and he's lonely, and life is empty and meaningless, because he is a young man with all the impulses and desires and yearnings of a young man—a cause; a goal.

He is born with a heart to worship God. Where can he find Him? There is no God.

Some people can find it in basketball, in sport, but he is not gifted that way. Some people can find it in art, but that doesn't appeal to him. Some people can find it in drunkenness, licentious living—change your wife every year or two —but that hasn't much appeal.

Then he hears a whisper on the breeze, that history, in the goodness of its heart, is calling unto itself a few of its finest and best, shaping its aims with mind and purpose, uniting them into a superior organization and giving them the destiny to conquer the world and regenerate mankind.
Why?

It comes as a vision of glory. It sets a song singing in his heart. It puts stars before his eyes. And it leads him forth to live, and if necessary, to die in the communist cause.

In it he finds a ready refuge for his godless and his unbelieving heart; and the four elements that go to the making of the intellectual student communist are these—capitalist disenchantment; materialist philosophy; intellectual pride; and religious need; and from those four elements the dedicated, the wealthy, the educated, even the religious communist material is formed.

HIDEOUS PHILOSOPHY

Of course, in the first place he does not see all the necessary steps towards this goal. Some of these are quite hard hurdles until you get used to the idea.

I say to the communists, "You're going to conquer the world; destroy the capitalist system; replace it by socialism; give new experiences to the babies and the young; get the new personality, new character, new society. That sounds good.

"But when you've conquered the world, it's not made of babies; it's made up of mature people—adults. They are the environment of the young. What are you going to do with them?"

The communists will say, "Well, naturally we gave that a lot of thought. Obviously we can't leave them where they are. They vitiate the whole program. Some of them we can segregate and work and get some value from them. Some of them we can re-educate in our labor hospitals; put them into an environment of pure labor without reward so that the great therapeutics of labor can purge their capitalist ideas." Very generously they always set up these labor hospitals—we call them slave labor camps. That is, however, our bourgeois misunderstanding. The others say, "the real social classes we'll have to dispose of."

You say, "What do you mean, dispose of them? Murder them?"

They say, "Oh, no murder; that is a bourgeois term. It means killing individuals for a bad reason. We're going to kill classes for a good reason.

"Nature has been killing people by the hundreds of millions for millions of years—by hunger; by famine; by war; by disease;—killing them for no purpose; and if we hesitated to do that which is scientifically necessary to fulfill our

COMMUNISTIC PROMISES

The second step was the promise the communists held forth, and that promise was the vision of a perfect society; perfect happiness, because human nature was perfect, and the root of all unhappiness and evil had disappeared.

So, communism, first of all, affirms that the present capitalist system is basically evil, and then promises that it will do two things—the first of these is that it will conquer the world; the second is that, having conquered the world, it will regenerate mankind; perfect human nature; and create universal, limitless, abundant happiness. Communism promises a new heaven and a new earth wherein the redeemed do well.

As you can see, they are making a very good job of the first step—conquering the world. Their tentative date for the consumation of this is not very far away. Their program was put into words by Lenin when he said, "First, we will conquer Eastern Europe; then the masses of Asia. We will encircle America, which will be the last bastion of capitalism. We will not need to attack. It will fall like an over-ripe fruit into our hands." We see that program ceaselessly in action, day and night, leading, as they believe, to the conquest of the entire world sometime about the year 1973. But that's not the end! To the communist that is only the beginning.

SOME BASIC LAWS OF COMMUNISM

Then they must put their REAL program into operation—the regeneration of mankind.

I say to communists, "You're going to change human nature. That is interesting. How are you going to do it?"

They say, "By science. Science has changed the material world. Science has changed the world of agriculture. Science has changed the world of animal husbandry. We're going to crown science with its greatest glory—use it to remake mankind itself." It sounds attractive. It sounds appealing. They say, "To be scientific you must obey scientific laws."

They then give their three fundamental scientific laws, and these laws are the root of communism.

The first law is this: *There is no God.* They are apparently unashamed of the atheist theory and practice.

When they deny God, they deny every virtue and value that originates with God, moral law; the Ten Commandments; absolute standards of right, wrong, truth, falsehood, are denied, and man is left on the playing fields of the universe without an umpire; without a book of rules, so that the winning side can make up the rules as it goes along.

Law No. 2—man is an animal, a body, a machine. Within this body is a stomach that secretes gastric juices; a liver that secretes bile; a brain that secretes emotion and thought. Man has no soul; no spirit; no significant individual value; no continuity of life; no heaven to gain; no hell to shun. He is the homo sapien, created by an evolutionary process, subject to modification, transformation, and improvement by those methods successful with other species of the animal kingdom.

The third law of communism is a little more complex. I just breathe on it sweetly as we pass.

It concerns the origin of character, intelligence, personality, emotion, morality, religion.

Here we are, a group of animals, machines. Yet we have remarkable qualities. We have conscienceness; personality, character; emotional attitudes; parents who love their children; children who love their parents; men who love their businesses; men who love their God, love their country; have strong moral concepts.

Communist theory and communism itself takes the stand that those attitudes emerge from the brain. The brain is the storehouse of life's experiences, particularly as babies and little children. Those experiences are provided by our environment, which is predominantly economic; so, in the last analysis, we are economically determined—what we think; what we feel; what we believe; whom we love; and whom we worship, merely reflect our economic environment.

So, the basic laws of communism are these—atheism; there is no God—materialism; man is merely an evolutionary animal; economic determinism—there are qualities of mind and character, emotion and religion, that reflect our economic environment.

Do you know this—those three basic communist laws are taught in practically every major secular institute of learning in the free world?

> *The world today is a battleground fo contending faiths. Don't despise this era. This is a magnificent generation in which to live. The whole world is a battleground of contending faiths and if we in America are to win that battle, we must believe in something—in the great spiritual visions from which the best of our cultures came. Character, a code of honor and a flaming faith are the things we need to fight Communism.*
>
> **Dr. HARRY EMERSON FOSDICK**
> **Executives' Club, January 25, 1952**

They are taught by non-communists. They are taught by professed anti-communists. But every student graduates believing those things, will find himself attracted to the communist program, because communism proposes a practical program to implement those basic laws.

PERFECTION vs. REALITY

They say that present human nature is degenerate, greedy, and evil. But, ah, the reason is the environment, the vicious capitalist environment. That causes the degeneracy of mankind.

So, if you want to change human nature, it is impossible to do it while this environment continues. What you must do is conquer the world; destroy the vicious capitalist environ-

with typical American genius, they hit on a remarkable scheme. Do you know what they did?

Historically, it has been proven that clowns are very entertaining. As it appeared to me they dressed all the football players in the match as clowns. They put them in the most grotesque garments conceivable. They were padded like an Eskimo bride at a winter wedding breakfast. (Laughter) They were padded on the shoulders, in the front, in the back, and on the hips. Their helmets were big, bulging jaws. It was the funniest looking sight I ever saw. Now, if that crowd of clowns had run onto any playing field in Australia, I will guarantee the entire audience would have burst into overwhelming laughter. But a strange thing happened. About 50 of these clowns ran onto the playing field, and greatly to my surprise everybody began clapping and cheering. Now that is a facet of the American personality I have yet to understand. (Laughter)

Well these clowns ran around several minutes, throwing the ball to each other. Then, most of them got either winded or bored, or something, and they sat down on benches on opposite sides of the field, and on opposite sides of a line running across from side to side of the field. Then, seven of them knelt down opposite each other and started to pray. (Laughter)

What are you laughing about? I told you I saw them. I swear they were kneeling down there in the middle of the field. Now, when they said their prayers, one of them flicked the ball back to the fellow back in the hole, and he tore across that field, and the others took after him. He swerved and weaved, and got near the sideline, and for a moment it looked as though he was going to get away, but somebody caught him and knocked him over, which I thought was fair enough, for his trying to steal the ball.

Nobody seemed to know, so several other clowns with up-and-down stripes blew whistles; the game stopped; and one side called a committee meeting. (Laughter) What took place in this committee I don't know, but they exchanged two or three of the clowns that were weary or bored, or something.

Then the seven of them knelt down opposite each other, and began to pray again. This time, when they flicked the ball back to the man standing behind them, he played them a dirty trick. In all my living days I have never seen a dirtier one. How he had the nerve to do it before two hundred thousand staring eyes, I don't know. I wonder how much they paid him? It must have been enormous. Do you know what he did? Right in the middle of the game he changed his side. When he had gone back about 10 yards, somebody caught him and knocked him over.

Wasn't that a dirty trick, to change his side in the middle of the game like that? I tell you I know he did. I saw him with my own eyes. (Laughter)

Now, you'll say, "You're crazy; that man hadn't changed his side at all. He was going back to get in good position to throw a forward pass." How do you know? I repeat, how do you know? (Laughter)

Because you know the rules of the game; because you're in tune with the spirit. You know its purposes, its motives, its objectives.

But if you came, as I come from an alien land, with an alien sports culture, where your football does not have a forward pass, and you observe and interpret in terms of your own past experiences, you would be very apt to make interpretations similar to those that I made.

And when we observe what the communists do, without knowing what they think, what they believe; what their motives and purposes are, our diagnosis is as ridiculous as my description of an American football match.

It's as true today as ever it was, that as a man thinketh in his heart, so he is; and until we understand what the communists think; what they believe, we'll never accurately interpret what they do.

WHAT DO THE COMMUNISTS THINK?

Why do they appeal to the students? Some measure of the answer to this was given me by the second student who came up to me. He was from North Korea, a refugee from North Korea.

Your wonderful country had opened its arms and its heart and given him refuge, and here he was, well-fed and well-clothed, surrounded by love and affection; but the ideas the communists had put into his mind as a child were still there, because nobody had taken them out.

He immediately began to tell me everything that was wrong with America and right with communism.

He told me the trouble in America was the terrible way the bosses exploited the workers, particularly in the South. Then he told me that American prosperity was a bubble; that it was going to burst into unemployment, depression, crisis, and civil war. Then he told me that in North Korea they had new democracy now, which was terrible—so bad he had to flee from it; but the new democracy was going to turn into socialism, as it had in Russia, which was much better; then, socialism was going to turn into communism, which they hadn't got anywhere with yet, but were going to get and under communism, human nature would be so perfect there would no longer be any need for government whatsoever. So, reality had driven him forth in starvation and in terror, and the vision still lived within his mind.

In that brief statement by that North Korean student we get an insight into so much of the basic appeal of communism. The first thing that he told me was the evil nature of capitalism, and capitalistic disenchantment is the first step in the making of a communist. We have allowed the word "capitalism" to be a dirty word, a cuss word, associated with negative emotional responses, associated with exploitation, poverty, depression, and war; so that any alternative to it appears favorable and better. So, the first step in the making of a communist is capitalistic disenchantment.

destiny, and recreate mankind, how unworthy of the trust history has imposed upon us, we would be."

We're only animals according to them. Why shouldn't they kill us? They can get better ones. That is an established process in animal husbandry.

WHEN WRONG BECOMES RIGHT

The tragedy of communism is not merely that it murders; it makes murder a moral and righteous act. When people are doing wrong, and know they are doing wrong, they have basis for appeal; but what can you do when wrong becomes right?

Most folks missed the point entirely of Khrushchev's speech on Stalin. They say that Khrushchev attacked Stalin.

No, he didn't. He related what Stalin had done, and it was a gruesome report. He portrayed Stalin as a murderer, insane, loathsome and sadistic. He told how when the Jewish doctors were arrested and accused of poisoning Stanov, Stalin called in the interrogator and said, "If you don't get a confession by this date we'll shorten you by a head."

When he finished the entire gruesome spectacle Khrushchev said, "Mind—don't misunderstand—Stalin was a good man. He was a Marxist-Leninist. He did these things as a Marxist-Leninist, and within the communist framework of morality, the entire progress communism has made, is due in large measure to Joseph Stalin, so his personal idiosyncrasies of killing off a few dozen million or so are secondary and immaterial because the great goal of human regeneration justifies it all.

A few years back when the communists were a little more frank than they are today they would acknowledge that having conquered America they would need to put to death one-third of the American people—to dispose of the diseased social classes. To them this is not murder; it is social science —cutting away the dead tissue that the new may be permitted to come to this glorious ground. So, if they come to you, as they have to many others, and on a dark night, in a dank cellar they take a light bulb with a soft-nosed bullet to place at the nape of your neck and blow your brain into your face, and you into oblivion, maybe they can comfort your dying hours with the thought that you're dying in a good cause. It is in the interest of the scientific regeneration of the animal species, homo sapiens.

You may find that comforting, but personally I find no comfort there whatsoever.

DEFENDING OUR HERITAGE

We're confronted with a movement grounded in a Godless philosophy; built upon rejection of the economic system of free enterprise; utilizing intellectual pride and religious fervor of youth, sweeping the earth—and home and children, all we cherish, stand in mortal peril. And the urgent message of the hour is that we arise and stand against it.

And in conclusion, once this diagnosis is made, I suggest that the internal foundation is in a reaffirmation, an articulation of the philosophy of economic freedom that has produced this abundance; that the economic class of businessmen get off the defensive, onto the offensive, to affirm the wonders of the productive system that has preserved freedom and created and distributed such wealth.

Then we have a spiritual, Godly heritage and philosophy—cultivate the virtues of intellectual humility—and we provide for our children a fulfillment, a religious heritage—the fulfillment of their religious need.

And I'd like to finish with this poem:

Where the northern ocean darkens,
Where the rolling rivers run,
Past a cold and empty headland,
Towards the slow and westering sun.
There our fathers, long before us,
Armed with freedom, faced the deep.
What they built with love and labor,
Let their children watch and keep.
By our dark and dreamy forests,
By our clear and shining suns,
By our green and ripening prairies,
Where the western mountains rise.
God, Who gave our fathers freedom,
God, Who made our fathers brave.
What they built with Heavenly way,
Let their children watch and save.

Thank you very much and God bless you all. (Prolonged Applause)

Printed in U. S. A.

REC-60

EX-136 100-402036-24

February 1, 1959

[redacted]

Linden, Michigan

Dear [redacted]

Your letter, with enclosure, was received on January 28, 1959, and I appreciate the interest which prompted you to write. Thank you very much for the benefit of your observations and your generous comments.

In view of your concern about communism, I am enclosing some material which I thought you might like to read. If at any time you have information which you feel would be of value to this Bureau, you should not hesitate to furnish it to our office located at 913 Federal Building, Detroit 26, Michigan.

Sincerely yours,

J. Edgar Hoover

MAILED 25
2 - 1959
COMM-FBI

FEB 2 4 37 PM '59
REC'D-READING ROOM

b6
b7C

Enclosures (3)
God and Country or Communism?, How to Beat Communism and Communism in the U. S. A.

1 - Detroit - Enclosure

NOTE: Bufiles contain no record on [redacted] Dr. Schwarz, mentioned in her letter, is an Australian National who is Executive Director of Christian Anti-Communist Cursade. He has testified before the House Committee on Un-American Activities and his testimony has been widely quoted in newspapers and magazines throughout this country. It is felt wesshould make no comment to [redacted] about him and the enclosure material will supply answer to her questions about how to combat communism.

Tolson
Belmont
DeLoach
McGuire
Mohr
Parsons
Rosen
Tamm
Trotter
W.C. Sullivan
Tele. Room
Holloman
Sandy

MAIL ROOM TELETYPE UNIT

60 FEB 12 1959

[redacted]
Linden, Michigan, RT.I

Mr. Nease
Mr. Parsons
Mr. Rosen
Mr. Tamm
Mr. Trotter
Mr. W.C.Sullivan
Tele. Room
Mr. Holloman
Miss Gandy

Mr. J. Edgar Hoover,
Federal Bureau of Investigation,
Washington, D.C.

Dear Mr. Hoover: Frederick Charles

Enclosed you will find a tract I was handed before listening to a lecture given by Dr. Schwarz. I have circled two things in red. It seems to me this is misrepresentation. If Dr.Schwarz gave information before a staff consultation he was not before the Committee on Un-American Activities was he?

Mr.
Mr. DeLoach
Mr. McGuire
Mr. Mohr
Mr. Parsons
Mr. Rosen
Mr. Tamm
Mr. Trotter
Mr. W.C.Sullivan
Tele. Room
Mr. Holloman
Miss Gandy

I don't have any fault to find with his subject matter. But it would seem that any one who reads would have read all of the things he talked about. I disliked his dwelling on the horrible things the Communists have done. One poor soul behind me kept saying softly,"God save us." It certainly isn't going to help us to fight Communism by frightening every one under the bed. They will be of little help in a fight.

Dr. Schwarz quotes Scripture and says he is a lay-preacher. He is not a citizen of our Country yet he seemed to feel free to dig our Supreme Court, the F.B.I. and various other agencies of our Government. b6 b7C

Although I had been told by the young people who took me to the lecture that it was free, they passed the hat. But the eye-opener to me was that at the end of the talk Dr. Schwarz announced that he was selling books on the subject for fifty cents as well as renting film and would appreciate contributions.

I met Dr. Schwarz after the thing was over and as we talked (I did not buy any books) the Baptist Preacher handed him a roll of bills. All I could see were tens and twenties. This is a crime. Byron, Michigan where this occurred has a population of about four hundred persons. There is so little money there. And most of the population are old persons just waiting near the cemetery.

I agree with the need for constructive information as to the danger of Communism in this Country. I object to any one making money out of the situation.

So many individuals say they want to do something but they don't know what to do. I think we all feel we want to be active in some way that will produce results we can see. Here is a nice problem for you. After thinking about this a great deal, I haven't one suggestion that is worth paper to write it on.

As far as I know I have never seen a Communist. But I had rather a horrible experience several years ago. Some friends I have known over thirty years called. The man is a newspaper man and had a brilliant mind and his wife works for the U.A.W.- C.I.O. I have always been very close to these persons although the last few years we have not seen one another often. Well the conversation got around to politics. It was a rough argument. Hiss was innocent, ditto the Rosenbergs, for Chambers, a questioning of his moral integrity, McCarthy etc. Couldn't think much

I enjoy an exchange of ideas and opinions. We are noted in this home for having stimulating conversations but never any fights. I was just about to throw these persons out when they decided to go. I was ill for three days.

My son (34 years old and an advertising writer in Detroit) said to me, "Mother the same thing is happening to a lot of my friends." Meaning that his friends have had to practically throw their friends out too. The thing that I can't understand is that these friends of mine are smart. They have one son who is a graduate of West Point and his picture was in Life Magazine showing him taking part in atomic tests in the West.(White Sands, I think)

In the family we discussed whether or not we should report what had happened to your agency. We finally decided that if they were dangerous, you would already know it and if they are just a couple of egg heads we didn't want to make any trouble for them. As you can guess, I haven't seen them since and I hope I never do

Will you be free to celebrate Christmas in the Future?

1 ENCLOSURE

REC-60 100-402036-28

FEB 5 1959

EXP. PROC.

JAN 28 1959

...rally I want to do anything that will help my Country. So if you feel this is of any importance I shall furnish the names etc. Maybe Dr. Schwarz did do some good if he recalled some thing of importance to my mind.

But I would like to know if Dr.Schwarz is regarded as being a worth-while influence in this Country or is he feathering his nest?

Also what do you advise the average citizen to do to help combat this bunch of lice? What good is reading? A person like I am never sees off-beat thinkers. They must stick to their own. My friends and neighbors may differ on their vote but when the shooting starts we will all join together and grab our guns against any common enemy. Of this I am sure.

May I say a personal word to you? I know of no other person(and no other agency)in our Government who has earned the affectionate respect that you automatically receive by the bare mention of your name. Each of us shall be always very thankful that you are who you are and where you are.

I shall appreciate answers to my questions.

Yours Truly

[redacted]

b6
b7C

Is it true that persons purchasing ammunition have to register? What type ammunition?

WILL YOU BE FREE TO CELEBRA

IS PRESERVATION OF YOUR LIFE WORTH SPENDING 45 MINUTES OF YOUR TIME READING THE MESSAGE CONTAINED IN TESTIMONY OFFERED BEFORE THE UNITED STATES HOUSE OF REPRESENTATIVES, COMMITTEE ON UN-AMERICAN ACTIVITIES, AT WASHINGTON, D. C.?

PAY ATTENTION TO THE MATERIAL IN BOLD TYPE.
SAVE THIS DOUBLE PAGE FOR FUTURE REFERENCE—SHOW IT TO YOUR FRIENDS.

NOT UNLESS You and other free Americans begin to understand and appreciate the benefits provided by God under the American free enterprise system.

NOT UNLESS You and other free Americans awaken to the true meaning of Communism and understand that it is your enemy.

INTERNATIONAL COMMUNISM
(The Communist Mind)

WEDNESDAY, MAY 29, 1957

United States House of Representatives,
Committee on Un-American Activities,
WASHINGTON, D. C.

STAFF CONSULTATION

The following consultation by the staff of the Committee on Un-American Activities was held at 2:55 p. m., Wednesday, May 29, 1957, in room 226, Old House Office Building, Washington, D. C.

Staff members present: Richard Arens, director; William F. Heimlich, consultant, and Richard S. Weil, staff member.

Mr. Arens. Dr. Schwarz, will you raise your right hand and be sworn by Mrs. Eduora Bernard, the notary public.

Mrs. Bernard. Do you solemnly swear that the testimony you are about to give in this hearing will be the truth, the whole truth, and nothing but the truth, so help you God?

Dr. Schwarz. I do.

TESTIMONY OF DR. FREDERICK CHARLES SCHWARZ, EXECUTIVE DIRECTOR, CHRISTIAN ANTI-COMMUNIST CRUSADE

Mr. Arens. Kindly identify yourself by name, residence, and occupation.

Dr. Schwarz. My name is Frederick Charles Schwarz, S-C-H-W-A-R-Z. My official home address is 142 Concord Road, Concord, Sydney, New South Wales, Australia. My American address is Christian Anti-Communist Crusade, Box 890, Long Beach, Calif., and I am the executive director of the Christian Anti-Communist Crusade.

Mr. Arens. Dr. Schwarz, on behalf of the staff of the Committee on Un-American Activities, I am happy to welcome you here for this staff consultation, which is pursuant to the overall policy of this committee in which we try to contact and make a record of statements of people who have had extensive experience and can shed some light on many of the facets of the world Communist conspiracy.

Would you kindly, for our record, give us a word about your own personal history and background?

Dr. Schwarz. I was born in Brisbane, Australia, on the 15th of January 1913. I was educated at the schools human nature, perfect human character, and populate the entire earth with a new quality of personality infinitely superior to any that history has ever known. The appeal that attracts the young student is almost a religious appeal that his life can be utilized for the regeneration of all mankind.

Mr. Arens. Would you care to elaborate on that theme, Doctor?

Dr. Schwarz. When you ask the Communist a simple question: "How are you going to change human nature?" they would answer with one word, and that word is "science." "We are scientists. Science has changed the material world. Science has changed the world of agriculture. Science has changed the world of animal husbandry. We can use science to change human nature itself."

This sounds very appealing. You can understand how this sounds to a young student infatuated with the techniques of science. To participate in using science for its greatest achievement is a seductive vision.

However, to be scientific you must follow scientific laws, and communism then proceeds to give it three scientific laws. These laws are as follows:

The first one is "There is no God." They are proudly, unashamedly atheistic in theory and in practice. When they deny God, they simultaneously deny every virtue and every value that originates with God. They deny moral law. They deny absolute standards of truth and righteousness. An entire civilized code of moral and ethical values is destroyed so that they are free to erect in their place new moral and ethical standards as the occasion demands.

The second law of communism is that man is a material machine. He is matter in motion and nothing more. Man is a body, and he is completely describable in terms of the laws of chemistry and physics. Man has no soul, no spirit, no significant individual value, no continuity of life. He is entirely an evolutionary product, the specie Homo sapiens, and subject to modification, adaptation, and transformation by the applied, established laws of animal husbandry.

William Z. Foster, chairman of the American Communist Party, expresses it in his book, the Twilight of World Capitalism, which he wrote in 1949. In the last chapter, The Advent of the Socialist Man, he writes:

Henceforth, the evolution of human species must be done artificially by the conscious action of man himself. Their second law, therefore, is the material animal nature impulses, gives of his best for the general well-being, and out of the abundance thus created retains only his own personal needs. Farewell anger, lust and greed, envy, malice and strife, pestilence and war; enter golden, companionable, co-operative brotherhood; mankind will live together in the glorious day of communism that has dawned on the earth.

Mr. Arens. Doctor, may I pose this question: How, to the Communist mind, is this world of goodness and of plenty and of unselfishness and love, consistent with the program which we see in effect in Communist regimes, a program of bloodshed, of deceit, of inhumanity, and the like?

Dr. Schwarz. It is the justification for it all. You see the goals. To sacrifice one or two generations is not a very big price to pay for such a glorious goal from their point of view.

The Communists are confronted with this problem: When they conquer the world, they are left with those people who have been brought up in the capitalist environment. They have had their experiences. It has formed their character and personality. Naturally, if you leave the babies and the children with them, they will impress that character and personality upon them, so the Communists are confronted with a problem of what to do with the adults of established character and personality once they have conquered the world.

Being thoroughly materialist scientists, they do not hesitate. They say they have no alternative. Naturally, they must dispose of these classes. To them it is not murder. Murder is a bourgeois term which means killing individuals for bad reasons. They are going to kill classes for good reasons.

Mr. Arens. Is it your theme, Doctor, that the practice of communism in the world is consistent with the theory of communism?

Dr. Schwarz. Exactly. Inherent within the theory of communism is the greatest program of murder, slaughter, and insanity conceivable.

Mr. Arens. It is your theory that to the Communist mind the practice of communism and the theory of communism are coextensive, that they complement one another?

Dr. Schwarz. Exactly.

Mr. Arens. What is your appraisal of the murder, deceit, and treachery which even the Communist regimes assess against Stalin?

class of mankind, and the reactionary bourgeois class. The waging of this war is the great duty of all class-conscious proletarians; the future is the triumph of the proletariat class. The Communist Party is the brain of the proletarian class, and the war that manifests itself within a state is a conflict between the Communist Party and the state government until the Communist Party destroys and conquers that state. Once that is done, it manifests itself in the international realm in a state of war between those countries that have been conquered by the Communists and where their power is established and those countries as yet unconquered. The basis of Communist policy is the existence of the class war. To them it is a fact of being.

So within this framework every act which advances their triumph is righteous. Every statement that helps their cause is true.

Mr. Arens. They overlooked the Christian philosophy.

Dr. Schwarz. They wiped it out entirely.

Mr. Arens. The philosophy that the end never justifies the means.

Dr. Schwarz. The end creates the means. Any act, however brutal, and no matter how many people are killed, that advances the Communist conquest, is a peaceful act.

Within this framework of ideology and morality, no Communist can tell a lie in the interests of communism because by definition, if it is in the interest of communism it is the truth. A person is only a material machine and truth is merely a set of electronic impulses that circulate within his brain. The ultimate truth is the will of the Communist Party. Every basic term that we use has been redefined by the Communists in terms of the class war. For example, as you well know the word "peace" is one of the great words in the Communist vocabulary and most folks think they are hypocrites when they use the word "peace."

Mr. Arens. Certain people in high places in government have professed that the Communist regime in Soviet Russia wants peace.

Dr. Schwarz. They do want it.

Mr. Arens. What kind of peace do they want?

Dr. Schwarz. You have to understand that their basic concept is that class war is a fact of being and that peace is the historical synthesis when communism defeats the remainder of the world and establishes world Communist dictatorship, which is peace. If you ask a true Communist to take a lie detecto test and ask him if he wants peace, he would pas

REC- 53 100 - 403036-29

March 24, 1959

[redacted]
Sanders Grain Company
601 East Collin Street
Corsicana, Texas

Dear [redacted]

I was indeed pleased to receive your note of March 17, 1959, and the interest prompting you to write me is very much appreciated.

b6
b7C

While I would like to be of assistance, I wish to advise that this Bureau is a fact-gathering agency. As such, it does not make evaluations or draw conclusions relative to the integrity or character of individuals. I am sure, therefore, you can appreciate the reasons why I will not be able to make any comment in connection with the matter you referred to.

MAILED 2
MAR 24 1959
COMM-FBI

Sincerely yours,

J. Edgar Hoover

1 - Dallas - Enclosure

REC'D-READING ROOM
FBI
MAR 24 11 14 AM '59

50 MAR 30 1959

NOTE: Bufiles contain no identifiable information concerning correspondent. Dr. Fred C. Schwarz, according to Bufiles, is reportedly a physician and surgeon of Sydney, Australia. Allegedly he has spent many years of study on the basic philosophy of communism. He has toured the country in connection with the Christian Anti-Communism Crusade. The Bureau has never made any investigation of him, and on 12-2-57 the Director declined his invitation to speak at his proposed anticommunism school at St. Louis, Mo.

WHS:ncr
(4)

Tolson
Belmont
DeLoach
McGuire
Mohr
Parsons
Rosen
Tamm
Trotter
W.C. Sullivan
Tele. Room
Holloman
Gandy

MAIL ROOM ☐ TELETYPE UNIT ☐

SANDERS GRAIN COMPANY
601 EAST COLLIN STREET
CORSICANA, TEXAS

[redacted]

March 17, 1959

9-1

Mr. J. Edgar Hoover, Director
Federal Bureau of Investigation
Washington, D.C.
Dear Mr. Hoover:

b6
b7C

A group of interested and anxious citizens of Corsicana, Texas are working to inform and awaken our neighbors to the dangers of communism.

We plan to present lecturer Dr. Fred C. Schwarz of Australia on March 31, and due to obstacles placed in our way by persons of prominence in our community, we need written verification of Dr. Schwarz's reliability.

We who are sponsoring Dr. Schwarz have full confidence in the authenticity of his material and his dedication to the fight against communism, but we feel that the subject and the occasion are important enough to try to procure further proof which will dissolve our opposition.

If it is possible for you to help us in this matter, we should very much appreciate hearing from you.

Respectfully yours,

[redacted]

REC- 53 100-402036-29

25

MAR 25 1959

CRIME REC.

mrd
ack 3-24-59
WHS

1 enclosure
3-23-59
mrd

REC-72 100-402036-30

EX-135

March 25, 1959

[redacted]

New Orleans 18, Louisiana

Dear [redacted]

I have received your letter of March 20, 1959, and sincerely appreciate your kind remarks regarding your previous encounters with my associates in the FBI. I am grateful for your generous comments concerning "Masters of Deceit" and was indeed happy to learn that you and your sons enjoyed the tour of our headquarters last year.

b6
b7C

It was thoughtful of you to call my attention to your observations relating to "Discussions Unlimited" and the "Christian Anti-Communism Crusade." This Bureau has not investigated either of those organizations, and I am unable to give you any information pertaining to them. In view of your interest in this serious problem, I am enclosing some material I thought you might like to see.

MAILED 20
MAR 25 1959
60MM-FBI

Sincerely yours,

J. Edgar Hoover

REC'D-READING ROOM
MAR 25 11 15 AM '59
FBI

Enclosures (2)
God and Country or Communism
How to Beat Communism

NOTE: Bufiles do reveal a letter to [redacted] of the New Orleans Times-Picayune who wrote a story on the Bureau in 1943 and is probably identical with the writer of this letter. We have received numerous inquiries regarding Dr. Schwarz and his lectures on communism and his testimony before HCUA regarding the CP. We have not investigated him and have no definite evidence that he is other than a sincere anticommunist fighter. "Discussions Unlimited" was called to the Bureau's attention by General Albert C. Wedemeyer in a letter to the Director 11-24-58 when he advised the

NOTE CONTINUED ON NEXT PAGE

Tolson
Belmont
DeLoach
McGuire
Mohr
Parsons
Rosen
Tamm
Trotter
W.C. Sullivan
Tele. Room
Holloman
Gandy

MAIL ROOM ☐ TELETYPE UNIT ☐ JK:blr (4)

67 MAR 31 1959

NOTE CONTINUED FROM FIRST PAGE

Director he had spoken to the group in New Orleans. He described them as a wonderful group of patriotic Americans and on their behalf invited a representative of the Bureau to speak to them on communism. This request was declined, and our files contain no other pertinent data regarding the organization.

[redacted]
New Orleans, 18, La.
March 20, 1959

My dear Mr. Hoover:

Because my few encounters with the FBI have been so pleasant I am taking the liberty of addressing this letter to you personally and feel confident that you will put it in the proper channel -- if need be.

During World War II, I was a reporter on The Times-Picayune here and I still have the very nice letter you were kind enough to write about an article I did on the FBI. I am very proud of that letter. I have read your splendid "Masters of Deceit" and, at the drop of the word communist, am always advising other people to read it. We should be very grateful to you for such a clear statement regarding a very vital but confused and confusing subject.

I am now the mother of two boys and last Spring when we were in Washington we took the FBI tour. My boys will never forget it and I was very impressed because it was such a thoughtfully planned, well handled tour.

I am disturbed about a situation here in New Orleans. It may well be a sincere, well-intentioned movement and I may be making a tempest in a teapot but I have come to the conclusion that I would feel better about the whole thing if I passed it on to the FBI because you have the facilities to investigate it. I feel that you might be interested because, dispite its announced purpose to study and fight communism, the result seems to be a tearing down of American ideals and institutions and an acceptance of the inevitability of communism. b6 b7C

The movement is called "Discussions Unlimited." It is composed of young women, and a scattering of older ones, who, although they were never the leaders could always be counted on to help with any "worthwhile cause" -- from an impartial getting out of the vote on election day to volunteer hospital chores for the Red Cross. I am not a member of the group but many of my friends and acquaintances are and I am suddenly beginning to find that I have to preface any remark about the United Nations, foreign aid, the Supreme Court, even due process of law with "I am not a communist..." Apparently belief in any of these automatically labels you a Communist.

The other effect of these Discussions has been intensified by a series of lectures given here by a Dr. Fred C. Schwarz who has a "Christian Anti-Communism Crusade." Whether purposely or inadvertently, the effect of Dr. Schwarz's talks (March 17 through 19) has been that Communism is inevitable. I realize that the fault may lie in the listener rather than in the speaker, and even that the speaker could be a very sincere man who fails to make his point because he is not a very good public speaker.

REC-7 100-402036-30

My husband and I heard Dr. Schwarz talk at the McMain High school auditorium to an American Legion-sponsored audience. I was disturbed

EX-135

CRIME REC.

by his use of words. It was never the United States or democracy or even the word government, always the word bureauracy with all its ugly connotations; God was the sugar-coating for too many snide remarks about America and democracy.

Even as I write this, it seems trivial. The little segment of New Orleans that I move in can't be of consequence to the FBI. Yet knowing the women who are working so hard in Discussions Unlimited I just don't feel they could have become as well organized and effective as they seem to be -- in a limited sphere, of course -- all by themselves. I very definately am not saying they are communists but it does frighten me to think that I see them, with all the good intention in the world, believing and spreading a feeling of hopelessness, of the inevitability of commuhism.

Very truly yours,

[redacted]

b6
b7C

RECORDED - 40
INDEXED - 40

April 1, 1955

~~100-0-20514~~
100-402036-30X

EX - 124

[redacted]
Waco, Texas

Dear [redacted]

Your letter dated March 25, 1955, has been received.

b6
b7C

Although I appreciate the motives prompting your writing me, I wish to advise that information in FBI files is confidential and available for official use only. I would like to point out also that this Bureau is strictly a fact-gathering agency and does not make evaluations or draw conclusions as to the character or integrity of any individual or organization.

I know you will understand the reason for these rules and will not infer either that we do or that we do not have the information you desire.

Sincerely yours,

COMM — FBI
APR - 1 1955
MAILED 25

John Edgar Hoover
Director

cc - Omaha, with copy of incoming

NOTE: A letter received recently from another citizen indicated that Dr. Schwarz has been lecturing throughout the country, together with [redacted] aka [redacted] under the sponsorship of the Christian Anti-Communist League. [redacted] is a former C.P. member and has been cooperative with the Bureau since her defection. Other than this prior letter and current letter, Dr. Schwarz is not identifiable in Bufiles. Main file on [redacted] (100-389019.)

Tolson
Boardman
Nichols
Belmont
Harbo
Mohr
Parsons
Rosen
Tamm
Sizoo
Winterrowd
Tele. Room
Holloman
Gandy

DCL:agc

APR 7 1955

AUG 3 1960

March 25, 1955

[redacted]
Waco, Texas

Director
Federal Bureau of Investigation
Washington, D. C.

Dear Sir:

Tex

b6
b7C

Dr. Frederick C. Schwarz, a native of Australia, has been speaking to audiences throughout this state on the dangers of the communist menace. This man purports to be a well-known psychiatrist and surgeon with degrees from the University of Queensland. He claims that he once served as a mathematics instructor and has done considerable work as a lay preacher. Presenting himself as a thorough student of communistic philosophy, he has contracted speaking engagements before civic and university groups. Press-releases bill him under the sponsorship of the Christian Anti-Communist League of Waterloo, Iowa.

Will you kindly give me any information available concerning this man's credentials, the justifiability of his claims, and the character of the organization sponsoring him? If Dr. Schwarz is not what he purports to be, people in this area are being defrauded to the tune of one hundred dollars per lecture.

Any help that you may be able to give me in this connection will be greatly appreciated.

100-402436-30X

[redacted]

HRS:mlb

RECORDED - 40

~~INDEXED - 40~~

~~100-3955~~
4-4
6 MAR 28 1955

EX-124

1 Copy typed 3-31-55 agc

CRIME REC.

MAR 28 1955

1 - Mr. Simpson

REC- 29 100-402036-31

June 30, 1959

INFT.

[redacted]
Wilmington, Delaware

Dear [redacted]

I have received your letter dated June 22, 1959, with its enclosure.

Your interest and courtesy in furnishing this material to me and affording me the benefit of your observations are indeed appreciated.

In the event you obtain any additional information which you believe to be of interest to this Bureau, you may desire to communicate directly with the Special Agent in Charge of our Baltimore Office located at 408 U. S. Post Office Building, Baltimore 2, Maryland.

Sincerely yours,

MAILED 51
JUN 30 1959
COMM-FBI

John Edgar Hoover
Director

1 - Baltimore (enclosure)

ATTENTION: SAC, BALTIMORE

Enclosed is a copy of correspondent's letter. Bufiles contain no identifiable information concerning the correspondent.

Correspondent enclosed a pamphlet entitled "Communism Diagnosis-Treatment" by Dr. Fred Schwarz. This pamphlet is anticommunist in nature and the portions marked by the correspondent, when read with the balance of the text, do not appear to support her contention that the references praise communism or slander our way of life.

Tolson
Belmont
DeLoach
McGuire
Mohr
Parsons
Rosen
Tamm
Trotter
W.C. Sullivan
Tele. Room
Holloman
Gandy

50 JUL 8 1959

SEE NOTE ON YELLOW, PAGE TWO

MAIL ROOM ☐ TELETYPE UNIT ☐

RDS:pw (4)

[redacted]

NOTE TO BALTIMORE, CONTINUED

b6
b7C

Dr. Frederick Charles Schwarz is executive director of the Christian Anti-Communist Crusade. Dr. Schwarz is reportedly a physician from Sydney, Australia, and has allegedly spent many years in the study of the philosophy of communism. In the past few years, he has toured the country in connection with the above organization. He has testified before the House Committee on Un-American Activities and his testimony has been given wide publicity and he has written numerous anticommunist pamphlets. Bufiles contain no identifiable information of a derogatory nature concerning Schwarz or his organization.

NOTE ON YELLOW:

Correspondent advises Dr. Schwarz recently spoke in her church and she believes he has the same approach as a communist. She bases this belief on his alleged statements that communism will conquer the world. She marked various portions of the pamphlet she submitted which she alleges refer to the overthrow of democracy by communism. She states she wrote the letter since if Dr. Schwarz is a communist, he is in a position to do great damage to this country.

Bufiles reveal no information concerning Dr. Schwarz indicating he is other than anticommunist.

[redacted]
Wilmington, Delaware
June 22, 1959

Mr. J. Edgar Hoover, Director
Federal Bureau of Investigation
Washington, D. C.

b6
b7C

Dear Sir:

Over a month ago, a Dr. Fred Schwarz spoke in our church, the Immanuel Baptist Church of Wilmington. He purported himself to be an anti-communist but his talk that morning impressed me as having the same approach of admitted communists I had known as a student at Queens College (Flushing, New York).

He started off by saying how atrocious and Godless the communists are but emphatically stated more than five times that they would conquer the world. He outlined in breath-taking vividness how in a matter of twenty years they have conquered all of Asia, most of Europe and Africa, and have so infiltrated South American and Central America that it is only a matter of time (at the most five years) until we are completely surrounded and must yield or be destroyed. He even quoted the Council of Churches as saying it would be better to yield to communism than to have open warfare.

After his talk, I accused him of being a communist. Instead of denying it, he thanked me for the accusation. He did say that he had talked against communism. On the way home from church I asked an eleven year old neighbor, whom I had taken to church, what she thought of the talk. She answered and I quote: "All I know is that the Russians are very strong and are going to take over the world."

I realize that you must get many crank letters accusing people of being communists. I hate to accuse anyone of this and I sincerely hope I'm mistaken. I became thoroughly acquainted with communism while attending Queens College. As president of the Inter-Varsity Christian Fellowship, I became a target for them. They tried untiringly to make me a disciple of communism. I studied a great deal about it in order to be able to talk intelligently with them. They varied in their tactics from being very friendly and flattering to almost menacing.

EX-115 REC-29 100-402036-31

I've read quite a large sampling of Dr. Schwarz's "anti-communist" literature. I have a master's degree in guidance with a major emphasis in psychology and feel it doesn't require that much training in psychology to recognize what excellent communist propaganda it is. True, this literature paints a dreadful picture of communism but it adheres to the first two basic principles of good advertising; repetition and fear. I have underlined and numbered seventeen references in one pamphlet (which I enclose) that refer to the overthrowal of democracy by communism, or to its completely conquering the world. I have also starred a number of references which either directly praise communism or slander our way of life. It is true that these statements are not supposed to be the author's viewpoint but nevertheless they are stated repeatedly. Chapters two and three are devoted to a graphic description of

7-1
18 JUN 24 1959

ENCLOSURE

Ack. 1-OA ofnd 6-30-59 EDSlaw

the utter terrors of communism. Few could read these chapters without personally fearing communism greatly.

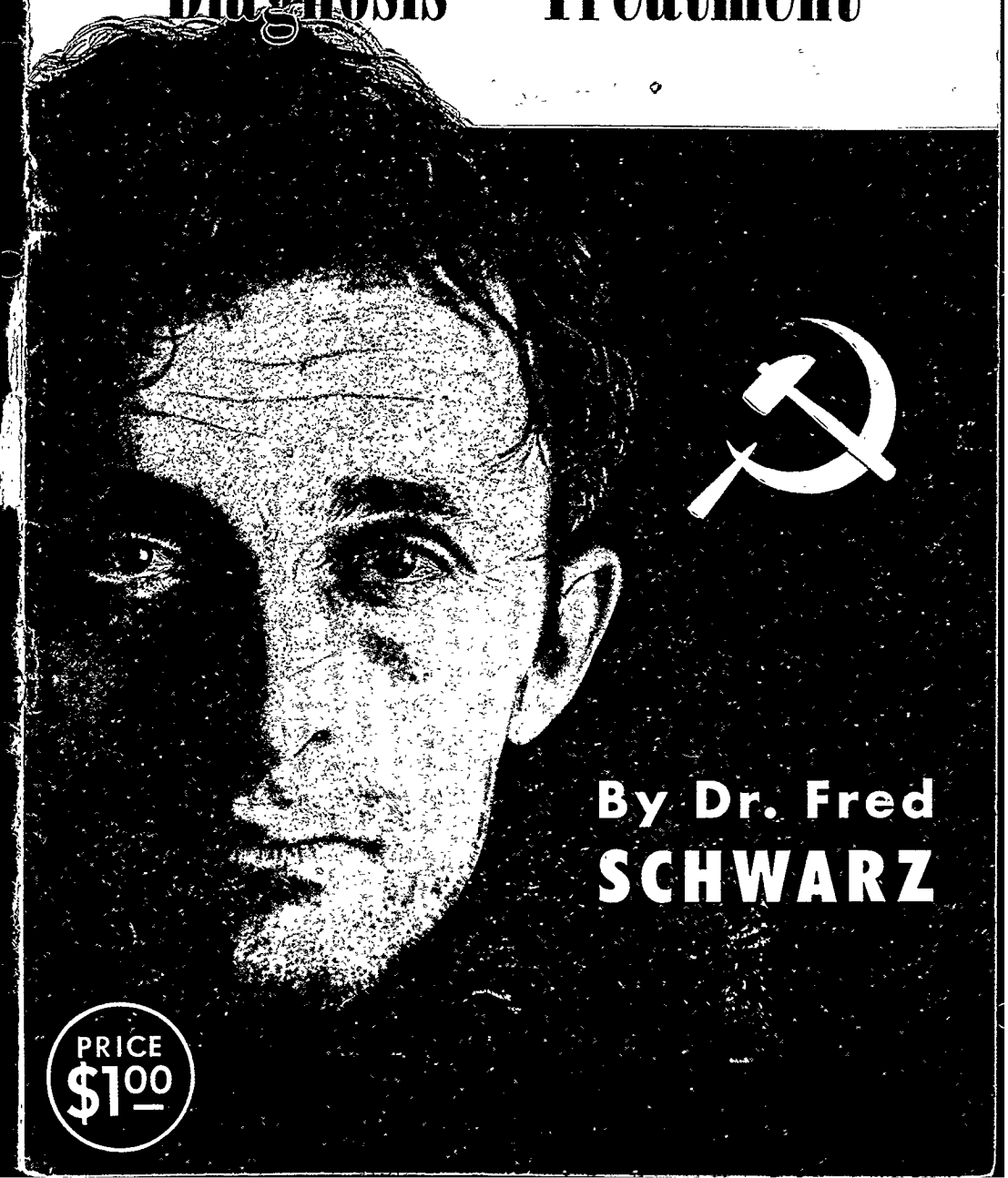
I write this letter as a Christian and a responsible citizen. I know you are trained to investigate and discover with certainty those who are communists and those who are not. If Dr. Schwarz is a communist, he is in a position to do great damage to our country and the free world since he has become identified with many outstanding and highly patriotic citizens, and has many doors opened into trusting groups where he can preach his doctrine. b6 b7C

Yours truly,

[redacted]

COMMUNISM

Diagnosis • Treatment



By Dr. Fred
SCHWARZ

PRICE
$1.00



DR. FRED C. SCHWARZ

about the author

ONE OF THE MOST INFORMED NON-COMMUNISTS IN THE WORLD ON THE SUBJECT OF COMMUNISM.

Born in Brisbane, Queensland, Australia, January 15, 1913.

Graduate of the University of Queensland, with Degrees in Science, Arts, Medicine, and Surgery. Former Professor in Mathematics and Science at The Queensland Teachers' College.

Now in general Medical and Surgical Practice in Sydney, Having Formerly Worked in Psychiatry.

A CHRISTIAN LAY PREACHER WITH A BACKGROUND OF SPECIAL STUDY IN THE BASIC TEXTS OF COMMUNISM.

A Number of Debates with Leading Anglo-Saxon Communists Have Resulted in a Sharpening of His Appreciation of Their Character, Mind, and Technique.

He Believes that Understanding is the Irreducible Minimum for Intelligent Counter-action.

Dr. Schwarz Finds a Rich Field of Illustrative Material in His Medical Experience. He uses this Material to Clarify the Issues Confronting this Country in the Conflict with the Disease of Communism.

He is Available for Engagements and can be Contacted Through Dr. W. E. Pietsch, Box 890, Long Beach 1, Calif.

COMMUNISM

Diagnosis and Treatment

by

DR. FRED SCHWARZ
EXECUTIVE DIRECTOR
CHRISTIAN ANTI-COMMUNISM CRUSADE
Long Beach 1, California
Box 890

The Story of Brainwashing

How Communism Conquers the Minds of Men



Originally Published by
WORLD VISION, INC.
1101 W. Colorado Boulevard
Los Angeles 41, California

LITHO IN U.S.A.

The vicious malignancy of Communism threatens to engulf our entire world. This authentic book is an overdue warning to Christians everywhere.

Bob Pierce
President of World Vision, Inc.

Diagnosis is the first step in the treatment of a disease. Dr. Schwarz has made a penetrating diagnosis of the pathological processes of Godless Communism. This knowledge is essential to every citizen of free America.

W. E. PIETSCH, D. D.
President, Christian Anti-Communism Crusade

TABLE OF CONTENTS

Introduction

PART I — DIAGNOSIS
- Chapter I — The Nature of Communism

PART II — SYMPTOMS
- Chapter I — The Communist Party
- Chapter II — Brainwashing
- Chapter III — "Feet Swift to Shed Blood"

PART III — PROGNOSIS
- Chapter I — The Forecast of Communism
- Chapter II — The Cure for Communism



INTRODUCTION

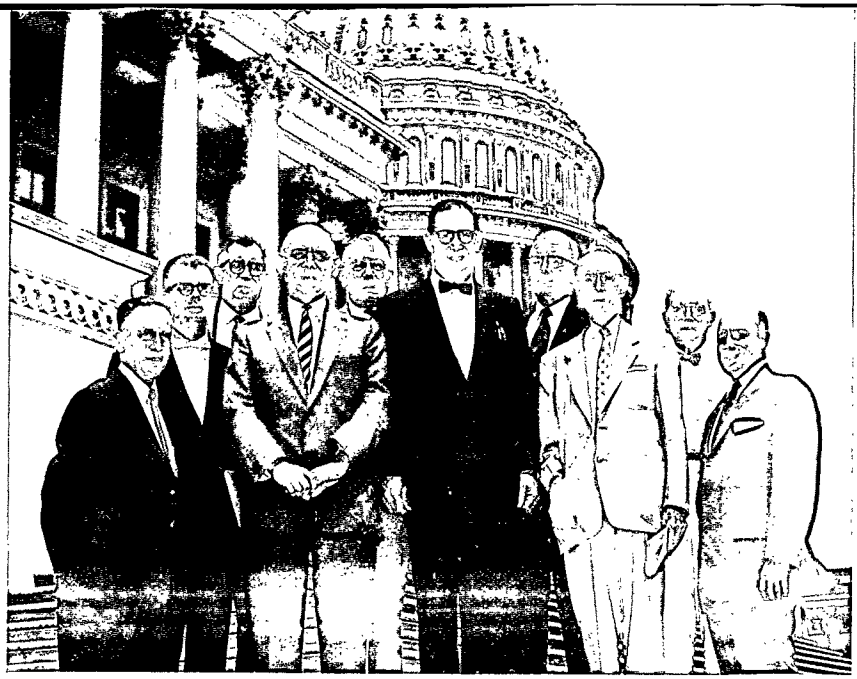
Communism is a disease: it is a disease of the body, of the mind, and of the spirit. It is a disease of the body because it has already destroyed the health and lives of many men. It is a disease of the mind because it is associated with a systematized delusional pattern of thought not susceptible to rational argument. It is a disease of the spirit because it denies the existence of God and the spirit of man, and degrades man to the level of the beast of the field.

To hate a disease may be admirable but it is inadequate for treatment. Multitudes within the community of free men and women hate Communism but their hatred is ineffective because they have no clear picture of the true nature of the disease process which they hate. It is entirely possible to hate Communism and to simultaneously serve its interests. There is no substitute for understanding as the minimal basis of intelligent counter-action.

Christians stand in a unique position in relation to Communism. To them has been entrusted the proclamation of the Gospel of the redeeming love of God in Christ. Their entire message rests upon the unshakable truth "In the beginning God . . ." They are empowered by the Spirit of God. Communism begins with the categorical statement *"There is no God."* There is thus an impassable gulf between the philosophies of Christianity and Communism which no amount of rationalization can bridge. The battle against Godlessness is the responsibility of the born again sons and daughters of the living God.

To wash our hands of the problems presented by Communism is not true spirituality. Christ had His hour of transfiguration on the mountain top but He returned to the valley to deal with the man possessed with demons. Communism presents practical problems that cannot be ignored, both on the mission field and in the Church at home. They must be faced fearlessly, lovingly, and intelligently.





"The author with members of the 83rd. Congress Club on the Capitol steps following his address to that group."

PART I

DIAGNOSIS

Chapter I

THE NATURE OF COMMUNISM

Before any disease can be adequately treated there are two essential preliminary steps. One we call diagnosis, the other prognosis. The term diagnosis is generally understood, and it is this aspect which we shall consider first.

The simple question, "What is Communism?" invariably receives a multitude of answers. To some the word suggests "living in common," and they refer to the situation in the early church described in Acts 2, verse 44 "And all that believed were together, and had all things common."

This situation is far removed from the present world movement known as Communism. This movement must be judged by its inherent character, philosophy, and deeds, and not by its name. The word "Studebaker" at one time indicated a covered wagon, but today it suggests a sleek, streamlined automobile. Communism is what its creators Karl Marx, Frederick Engels, Vladimir Lenin, and Joseph Stalin have stated and shown it to be, and what its present leaders manifest from day to day.

There are two methods that can be used in an effort to understand Communism. One is to observe its conduct, endeavor to interpret it, and arrive at an understanding of its basic principles and motivation. This is the method generally adopted. Unfortunately it results in a projection of the observer's past experience into the Communists' situation.

Frequently I am asked the question, "Have you been to Russia?" When I answer in the negative it is not difficult to sense the conviction that my knowledge must be fragmentary and inadequate. To these people I reply, "What do you think of the divisions in the cabinet of President Eisenhower?" They look at me with an expression of bewilderment. Many are scarcely aware that he has a cabinet. Those who are well aware of this are unlikely to be able to state immediately the full membership. The few who can give the membership of the cabinet have little idea of its subdivisions on basic policy questions. And yet, they live in a country with unique access to the deliberations of their leaders.

We have freedom of press and of radio. We still do not know much of what goes on. And yet the suggestion is that a visit to Russia would expose to us the heart of Communism. However, we would be unable to speak the language. We would be confronted by a people deficient in information and unwilling to speak freely of what they do know. It is possible to learn more about Communism in a few short hours, reading Communist theoretical text-books, than in many years of superficial observation.

The second method of understanding Communism is to stand where the Communists stand; to see what they believe; to catch the

vision that entices them; and to study the inherent laws of their philosophy and technique. Conduct can only be rationally interpreted when motivation is known. It is true today as ever it was that ". . . *as he thinketh in his heart, so is he. . . .*"—Proverbs 23:7.

Fortunately the Communists make no secret of what they believe. They have written it and rewritten it in books they willingly make available to all.

Communists believe that operating within history there is a progressive and directive force, and that this force has chosen that they shall conquer and rule the world. To doubt this is to blaspheme. This is repeated throughout their literature like a chorus. From numerous official pronouncements we submit three selections.

William Z. Foster is Chairman of the American Communist Party. His book, THE TWILIGHT OF WORLD CAPITALISM, was written in 1949. The dedication of the book states simply, "To my great grandson, Joseph Manley Kolko, who will live in a Communist United States."

Liu Shao Chi is the great Chinese Communist and theoretician. In 1939 he delivered a series of lectures to the Marxist-Leninist Institute in Yenan. In 1951 the Foreign Language Press of Peking published these lectures in the form of a book entitled, HOW TO BE A GOOD COMMUNIST. In this book he asks, "What is the fundamental and common duty of us Communist Party members? As everybody knows it is to establish Communism, to transform the present world into a Communist world. . . ." Page 37. ". . . the cause of Communism has become a powerful invincible force throughout the world. There is not the slightest doubt that this force will continue to develop and advance and will win final and complete victory." Page 41.

NATIONALISM AND INTERNATIONALISM is the title of a book written by Liu Shao Chi in 1948, and published by the Foreign Languages Press of Peking. On page 24 of this book he says, "The liberated peoples now exceed one-fourth of the population of the globe. Undoubtedly the number of the liberated peoples from now on will grow day by day. It will not be long before the whole of mankind will be freed from imperialist domination. Whatever setbacks the struggle may endure, its general trend towards liberation is an inevitable and irresistible law of history."

We should note in passing that liberation is the Communist synonym for conquest and that the prophecy has been fulfilled in that since 1948 the conquered have increased from one-quarter to one-third of the population of the world.

The Communists believe that their victory is as certain as the rising of tomorrow morning's sun because it is the outcome of the same material laws of the universe.

World conquest is not an end in itself. It is an essential step towards the fulfillment of their great goal, *human regeneration*. Their program is not merely to change society, it is to redeem and perfect

human nature. This is the seductive dynamic of Communism which many of its alleged students have missed in its entirety. Frequently the question is raised, "Why do men of wealth, education, and religion turn to Communism?" The puzzled onlooker says, "I can well understand the appeal of Communism to the poor, to the ignorant, to the illiterate, to the oppressed. What I cannot understand is its appeal to the privileged, to those who have much to lose and little to gain by its triumph."

Once the goal of Communism is grasped there is little difficulty understanding its appeal. Evangelical Christians, above all others, should grasp the tremendous potency of its promise. God's program to regenerate mankind is thrilling to the true Christian. We rejoice when men and women come from darkness to light, from death to life, through the Gospel of Christ.

Even the unregenerate man responds to the appeal of creation and perfection. Men have dedicated their lives to the improvement of the quality of a plant. To create a finer breed of animals is a worthy life goal for any man. The Communists promise to perfect the entire human race—to blot out all evil and sin. They do not promise to convert selected drunkards and criminals, but to wipe out drunkenness and crime.

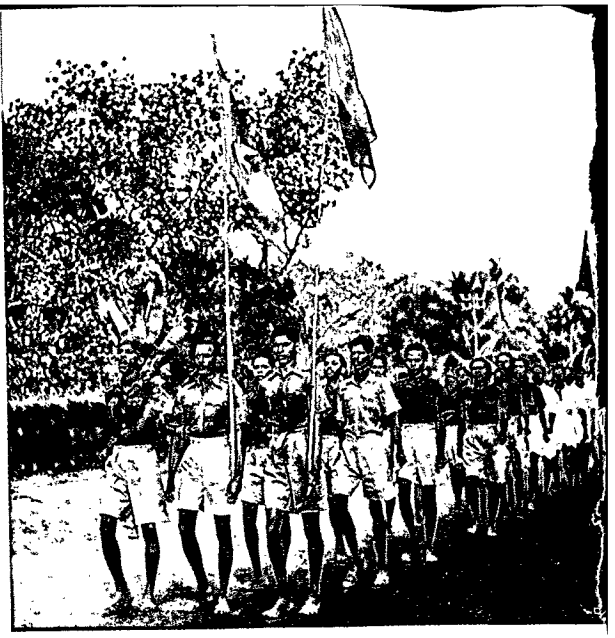
As Liu Shao Chi writes in HOW TO BE A GOOD COMMUNIST, "Is a Communist world good or not? We all know that it is very good. In such a world there will be no exploiters, oppressors, landlords, imperialists, capitalists, or fascists. There will be no oppressed and exploited people. In such a society all human beings will become unselfish and intelligent Communists with a high level of culture and technique. . . . The spirit of mutual assistance and mutual love will prevail among mankind." Page 38.

Communism is Satan's substitute for the redemption of Christ. It proposes regeneration without God. It would ". . . if it were possible . . . deceive the very elect." Many people are victims of this attractive Communist goal. To them it is closely akin to the Christian goal. It proposes a new heaven and a new earth wherein the redeemed shall dwell.

There is no form of thinking more dangerous than to judge a movement by its goal rather than its methods. Every charlatan and half-wit of history has had a good goal. The real question is not "How good is the goal?" but, "What are the methods advocated, and will these methods successfully bring the goal to pass?"

When the Communists are asked by what means they propose to regenerate the human race, they have a ready answer. "Science." They loudly affirm "We are scientists. Science has transformed the material world. Science has transformed the world of agriculture. We propose to use science to transform human nature itself. Thus will science graduate to maturity and receive its crown of greatest glory."

Once more this answer is very appealing. The achievements of science are truly miraculous. Few of us would willingly return to the



Communist youth of India on parade.



Billy Graham speaks to Indian Communist demonstrators on his recent world tour with Bob Pierce.

land of our forefathers, deficient in the scientific blessings we routinely accept. In particular this concept is very appealing to intelligent students in the glory of their youth. They become infatuated with scientific method and catch a vision of a limitless future in the service of this mistress. This explains why scientifically-minded students form the most susceptible group of people to Communism. The generally accepted idea that Communism is a working-class movement, originating in poverty and exploitation, is a fantasy.

Recently in Portland, Oregon, while collecting my laundry I mentioned to the clerk the frightening figure of Communist advance. He was sufficiently sensible to become frightened. In an excited voice he said, "We must do something, we must feed them. No man ever became a Communist on a full stomach."

I looked at him quietly for a moment, and replied, "I could mention Mark, Engels, Lenin, Stalin, Molotov, Bulganin, Mao Tse-tung, Liu Shao Chi, Hiss, and Whittaker Chambers. In truth, every outstanding world Communist figure became one, not as a son of toil, but as a student intellectual, materialist in philosophy, atheist in faith, and scientific in outlook. The vision that lures them is to remake the human race as the handmaidens of science."

Before being swept away with enthusiasm for this wondrous project a little further investigation is merited.

As scientists they openly acknowledge their dependence upon material and scientific laws. These laws must be obeyed. They are as follows:

There is no God. They are proudly, and unashamedly atheistic in theory and in practice. Their founder, Karl Marx, was an Atheist before he became a Communist. Atheism was his first and his last love. His greatest disciple, Vladimir Lenin, begins his textbook on religion with these words, "Atheism is a natural and inseparable portion of Marxism, of the theory and practice of scientific socialism."

When they deny God they simultaneously deny every value that originates with God. They deny moral law, the ten commandments, absolute standards of right and wrong, and truth and error. Man is left on the playing fields of the universe without an umpire, and without a book of rules. The winning side may make up the rules as they go along.

They blot out an entire civilization with its institutions, laws, traditions, and customs. It is impossible to exaggerate the far-reaching consequences of their atheism. God's Word clearly traces the consequences in the first and third chapters of Romans. The dreadful results of atheism painted here have been fulfilled in detail wherever the Communists have come to power throughout the world. Romans I, verses 21 to 32 paints this dreadful picture. We will consider certain verses.

"Because that, when they knew God, they glorified Him not as God, neither were thankful; but became vain in their imaginations,

and their foolish heart was darkened. Professing themselves to be wise, they became fools, and changed the glory of the uncorruptible God into an image made like to corruptible man, and to birds, and four-footed beasts, and creeping things. . . . Who changed the truth of God into a lie, and worshipped and served the creature more than the Creator, Who is blessed for ever."

In Romans, chapter 3, verses 14 to 18, we read things that go together as the night and day.

"Whose mouth is full of cursing and bitterness: Their feet are swift to shed blood: Destruction and misery are in their ways: And the way of peace have they not known: There is no fear of God before their eyes."

Man is a Material Animal. Having denied God, the Communists simultaneously deny *man as the special creation of God,* and are confronted with the question, "What is man? Whence did he come? Whither is he going? What significance has life, death, love, hate, joy, sorrow? What is man?"

The reply comes swiftly. "Man is a material machine; he is matter in motion, and nothing more. Man has no soul, no spirit, no significant individual value, no continuity of life, no heaven to gain nor hell to shun. Man is a beast."

The materialist scientist built a dog and kept it in a room at his home. When he opened the door and the lights shone on the mechanical eyes the dog moved forward and growled. On closing the door it moved back to its original position. When stroked along the back it wagged its tail.

The materialist scientists affirm that the only difference between this dog and a living pet is one of degree. There is no difference in kind. Both are totally describable in terms of the laws of chemistry and physics. The Communist goes a stage further and says that the only difference between the mechanical dog, the living dog, and the human being is one of degree. The human body is all that exists. Within this body a stomach secretes gastric juice, and a liver secretes bile. Within the complex mechanism known as the brain various electric currents flow, giving rise to the subjective sensations of emotion and thought. Understanding of the mechanics of the body will give one as complete control over its every feature as that which the engineer has over complex machinery. This applies even to memory, abstract thinking, and emotional love, and its manifestation is in the modern horror known as "brain-washing."

One of the three personalities who influenced Karl Marx most profoundly was Charles Darwin. The Communists accept without reserve the Darwinian evolutionary hypothesis to account for the origin of man.

The human species has emerged through countless generations, extending over millions of years, through the blind process of natural selection to its present honored position at the apex of the evolu-

tionary tree. Thus the Communists believe. We are the species *homo sapiens*. We are the first among the animals—but animals and no more.

Naturally this suggests to the scientific mind the possibility of improving the human species by the proven means applied to other animals. With admirable logical consistency the Communists do not shrink from the consequences of their belief.

In his book THE TWILIGHT OF WORLD CAPITALISM, William Z. Foster, Chairman of the American Communist Party, comes right out into the open. The climax of the book is the closing chapter, "The Advent of Socialist Man." This new man is the goal of all their effort. "But the biggest task of all is to improve the human species itself in an evolutionary sense . . . the laws of natural selection which built the marvelous complexities of plant and animal species no longer can work spontaneously. Henceforth the evolution of the human species must be done artificially, by the conscious action of man himself." In these words the grim truth is revealed and we can catch a whiff of gas from the death chambers. Shades of Adolph Hitler!

The Communists are confronted with the problem of the origin of those remarkable and unique qualities that differentiate man from the beast. That is, *the origin of consciousness, intelligence, language, religious faith, love, and character*. What are these qualities and how are they derived?

The co-worker of Karl Marx, Frederick Engels, claims that the genius of Marx attained its zenith in his discovery of the power that created all these things. In his preface to the Manifesto of the Communist Party he states that this discovery marked a new era in human well-being. Simply stated, this discovery is as follows. The qualities of intelligence, personality, character, religious faith, and morality, are formed by experiences received in the struggle for production. Man is merely a developed ape and the higher qualities of manhood are formed by his labor. Frederick Engels has written a classical pamphlet entitled "The Part Played by Labor in the Transition from Ape to Man."

This is the argument: Living consists of a struggle to procure food, clothing, and shelter—the basic needs of life. In primitive society the entire waking time of all members is devoted to this quest. With the invention of tools and other improvements in the means of production a temporary surplus of production is at times developed. This leads to the institution of private property. The possession of private property creates new attitudes of mind and character. Those few people who own private property form similar characteristics and become a class. Here we have the origin of that concept so important to Marxist thought—the *concept of class*. Once the class is formed it creates for itself a character and mind, and develops systems of law and ethics in its own interests.

As the mode of production improves different groups of people come to stand in a similar relationship to it, and thus the entire population becomes divided into classes.

The interests of these classes, generally speaking, are in conflict. Thus the idea of class conflict arose, and led to the Marxist "discovery" of the class war.

This conflict between classes is the dynamic of society and follows a definite path. Finally the Capitalist society develops in which two major classes are formed—the class of ownership and the class of labor. The class of ownership is called the bourgeoisie, while the class of labor is called the proletariat. The development of the productive forces has assured that ultimately the bourgeoisie shall be dispossessed and destroyed by the proletariat. Until this historic consummation is reached a state of war must exist between the two classes.

Within the class structure the institutions of society are built. Church and state emerge. Frederick Engels wrote a text-book THE ORIGIN OF THE FAMILY, PRIVATE PROPERTY, AND THE STATE. He claims that the family emerged late in the history of human development as a means for the transmission of private property. The natural conclusion is that when private property is abolished the family will be likewise. Fundamentally the Communists are the enemy of the family. For a period they may emphasize and use it, but their ultimate goal is clear; it must be destroyed.

This argument is summarized in the COMMUNIST MANIFESTO, page 47. (Foreign Languages Publishing House, Moscow.)

"On what foundation is the present family, the bourgeoisie family, based? On capital, on private gain. In its completely developed form this family exists only among the bourgeoisie. But this state of things finds its complement in the practical absence of the family among the proletarians, and in public prostitution.

"The bourgeoisie family will vanish as a matter of course when its complement vanishes, and both will vanish with the vanishing of capital.

"The bourgeoisie clap-trap about the family and education, about the hallowed co-relation of parent and child, becomes all the more disgusting, the more, by the action of Modern Industry, all family ties among the proletarians are torn asunder, and their children transformed into simple articles of commerce and instruments of labor."

How different the Communist picture of the origin of the family and its purpose from that revealed by God! In Ephesians 5:28 we read, "So ought men to love their wives as their own bodies. He that loveth his wife loveth himself." God ordained the family as a holy union of man and woman, united in love, and blessed with children, the fruit of love.

It is true that within Russia today family life is encouraged. Divorce, which once was a simple matter of signing a paper, is



Pastor Han June Myung tells of escape from Red execution. He and fellow prisoners were forced into caves over bodies of murdered comrades. Each man was shot in the head. Pastor Han was miraculously skipped. He escaped three days later when the entrance stone was dislodged by an allied bombardment.

now almost non-existent. The members of the Communist parties of other countries have become almost puritanical in their code of behavior. This does not indicate any basic change in the Communist attitude to the family. They discovered it was necessary to behave thus to increase their strength for world conquest. Having conquered the world they can then put their real program into effect. (10)

Class society is divided into ruler and ruled, master and slave, possessor and dispossessed. The relationship between the master and the slave creates a slave mentality. They look up to the master as the figure of awe and power. From this master-slave relationship the figure of the great master, awesome and unlimited in power, emerges. Thus we reach *the concept of God.* To the Communists God does not exist, but the idea of God is the product of the class struggle. The function of the idea of God is to subdue and sedate the slaves that they may not revolt against their master. Thus religion becomes the opiate of the masses, something to be opposed and ultimately destroyed. (11)

Again we reach the paradox that today in many countries the Communists are posing as the friends of religious freedom. The policy of the Communists to the church is threefold: to enslave, to utilize, and to destroy. This policy is usually manifest by a period of persecution followed by a period of apparently increased liberty of worship. During the period of persecution the established leaders of the churches are destroyed as political criminals, and in their place Communists or obedient subjects of Communism are installed. The graves of Russia are filled with the bodies of those who have sealed their testimony with their blood.

Communism is the enemy of all religion and specifically the enemy of the Church of God. This does not prevent them from apparently befriending the Church if they consider it suitable for their purpose. A certain evangelical pastor in Northern Italy was recently prevented by the authorities from conducting his evening Gospel service.

Immediately the Communist leader came to his aid. His attitude was, "Comrade, we will not allow this. We are constitutionally entitled to freedom of religion. Come with me." He then proceeded to conduct him to the Communist hall and the preacher delivered his Gospel message under the emblem of the hammer and sickle, and the benign smile of that matchless murderer, Joseph Stalin.

What is the explanation of this strange Communist conduct? Is it possible that they have relented in their opposition to and hatred of the Christian faith? To reach this conclusion would be to play right into the Communists' hands. They believe they must scientifically survey each local situation and take advantage of any conflicts for their own purpose. They must make temporary alliances. These alliances can be broken whenever there is a change in the situation and the erstwhile ally can be subsequently destroyed. In each situation the major enemy should be selected. The minor enemies are then cul-

tivated and assisted in the knowledge that once the major enemy is destroyed it will be a simple matter to dispose of the minor one. In this specific instance the major enemy is the Catholic Church. It is therefore sound Communist policy to befriend the evangelicals.

The success of this Communist stratagem is alarming. They transform themselves into angels of light who would, ". . . if it were possible . . . deceive the very elect." It is easy to understand how impressed the preacher, befriended by the Communists, would be. How difficult it would be to convince him that the Communists do *not* stand for religious freedom! He has had experience. He *knows* they do. Actions speak louder than words. Should the Communists come to power, how different the situation would be. He would likely be prevented, not only from preaching, but also from breathing!

Communism presents the practical problem, "Shall we do good that evil may come?" The local proposition that they present to seduce the Christian worker is frequently one which, considered in isolation, would merit whole-hearted support. This problem is particularly acute on the mission field. The Communists make special attempts to woo the outstanding mission converts with projects in tune with the Christian ethics they have been taught. The only defense is a thoroughly *awakened and alert Christian conscience,* and understanding quickened by the discernment of the Spirit of God.

Whatever facade of religious liberty may appear in Communist countries, of one thing we may rest assured: the children are being systematically indoctrinated in atheism and materialism. The Constitution of Soviet Russia specifically allows freedom of religious worship and freedom of anti-religious propaganda. No Sunday schools or evangelistic activities are allowed—merely the worship services of those older folk who have survived the reign of terror consequent to Communist conquest.

"And Jesus called a little child unto Him, and set him in the midst of them, and said, . . . 'But whoso shall offend one of these little ones which believe in Me, it were better for him that a millstone were hanged about his neck and that he were drowned in the depth of the sea.' "—Matthew 18:6. The condemnation of our Lord Jesus rests heavily upon Communists, who are determined to rob the children of the world of the Christ of Calvary. To every Christian, subject to the seductive wooing of the Communists in some appealing cause, the message of II Corinthians 6:14 to 18 comes with renewed force:

"Be ye not unequally yoked together with unbelievers: for what fellowship hath righteousness with unrighteousness? and what communion hath light with darkness? And what concord hath Christ with Belial? Or what part hath he that believeth with an infidel? And what agreement hath the temple of God with idols? for ye are the temple of the living God, as God hath said, I will dwell in them, and walk in them; and I will be their God, and they shall be My people. Wherefore come out from among them, and be ye separate, saith the Lord, and touch not the unclean thing, and I will receive you, and

will be a Father unto you, and ye shall be my sons and daughters, saith the Lord Almighty."

Even as the worshipping heart of man is formed from the class struggle, so is the entire *system of morality*. When the Communists deny God they simultaneously deny God's moral law. The Ten Commandments become an illustration of Class Morality, given to stop the Children of Israel from rebelling against their leaders.

Morality is Class Morality and our moral code is in reality simply a system of taboos in the interests of the exploiting classes. Each class develops its own morality. Lenin states "Proletarian morality is determined by the exigencies of the Class struggles." He is quite clear as to what this means; the Communist Party represents the interests of the Proletariat or the working class. History has willed that the proletariat shall come to power through revolution followed by dictatorship. Any action which advances the cause of the revolution and the dictatorship is good. Any action that hinders it is bad. This criterion applies not only to morality but to beauty, and as we shall see later, truth as well. If murder advances the cause of Communist conquest, it ceases to be murder and becomes good, just, and beautiful. The Communists do not do evil that good may come. To them good is represented by the triumph of the revolution and Communist dictatorship. Any action in this direction is by definition a good action.

If the circumstances justify it, deceit becomes moral and admirable. In his text-book, LEFT WING COMMUNISM AN INFANTILE DISORDER, referring to the Labor Unions, Lenin writes, "It is necessary . . . to resort to all sorts of devices, maneuvers, and illegal methods, to evasion and subterfuge in order to penetrate into the Trade Unions, to remain in them, and to carry on Communist work in them at all costs." To believe that to deceive is wrong is to be the pathetic victim bourgeoisie morality.

Jesting Pilate asked, "What is Truth?" Our Lord said, "I am the Way, the Truth, and the Life." He also said, "And ye shall know the Truth, and the Truth shall make you free." When the Communists deny God they deny the very existence of Truth, and it becomes the plaything of their purpose. Truth itself is a function of the class struggle and any statement favoring the revolution and dictatorship automatically becomes Truth.

The materialistic concept of consciousness opens to the Communists a realm in which they can create Truth by the simple process of a vote taken within the Communist Party. The emotional experience of conviction in association with a certain statement is to them merely the association of electronic brain impulses. It emerges from the storehouse of past experience.

The experience of the individual is limited whereas the experience of the Communist Party is limitless. It is the synthesis of the ultimate in human experience. Therefore truth emerges, not from the limited experience of one individual, but from the synthesis of human

experience represented by the Communist Party. Thus the vote of the highest committee of the Communist Party creates truth.

The entire Communist theory is built upon the assumption that characteristics acquired by activity during life can be passed on to the next generation, *i.e.,* the heritability of acquired characteristics. Engels in his book THE PART PLAYED BY LABOR IN THE TRANSITION FROM APE TO MAN (Foreign Languages Publishing House, Moscow, 1953), shows how this assumption is taken for granted:

"Thus the hand is not only the organ of labor, *it is also the product of labor.* Only by labor, by adaptation to ever new operations, by inheritance of the thus acquired special development of muscles, ligaments and, over longer periods of time, bones as well, and the ever-renewed employment of this inherited finesse in new, more and more complicated operations, has the human hand attained the high degree of perfection that has enabled it to conjure into being the paintings of a Raphael, the statues of a Thorwaldsen, the music of a Paganini."

Their edifice is on the verge of collapse when all modern scientific research indicates that muscular qualities acquired during life are not passed on to the offspring. The child of a weight-lifter with greatly developed muscles is no more likely to be born with large muscles than the child of the bank clerk.

A champion called Lysenko rushes into the fray to restore the crumbling ramparts of the Communist theory. He claims he has proved experimentally that characteristics acquired during life can be transmitted to the offspring. A furious debate ensues. Many leading Soviet geneticists, on the basis of a lifetime of scientific research, rise to refute the Lysenko claims. A verbatim report of the debate, published by the Communists themselves, fills a book of many hundred pages. The situation is resolved in a few lines. The denouement comes when Lysenko rises to make his concluding remarks: "Comrades, I feel it my duty to make the following pronouncement. The question is asked, in one of the notes handed to me, 'Has the Central Committee of the Party adopted any attitude to your report?' I wish to state the Central Committee of the Party has read my report and has approved it." (Prolonged applause, great ovation, all rise.)

A strange transformation comes over the scene. Those Soviet scientists, who on the basis of a lifetime of research have been opposing the viewpoint of Lysenko, share a common experience. During the night a crisis in their thinking takes place. The error of their previous position becomes revealed to them. On the following morning they ask permission to make statements. In these statements they unreservedly retract their former viewpoints. They tell how the truth of the Lysenko position is now clear to them. They dedicate their lives henceforth to the proclamation of *true* Soviet genetics.

The superficial observer says, "That's easy to understand. We've all read of the recantation of Gallileo who publicly renounced his theory of the rotation of the earth while according to reports, under



WIDE WORLD PHOTOS

ROK PFC Kim Hyon Muk was reunited with his mother after three years as a prisoner of the communists. Now he can return to his place in a society of free men.

his breath he muttered, 'But still it moves.' These men are merely being discreet. They know the consequences of unorthodoxy in a Communist country. They are pretending to agree with Lysenko to save their necks."

I suggest the answer goes much deeper than this. These scientists are not only scientists. They are Communists. As Communists they are committed to the supremacy of the Communist Party in all aspects of life. The mind of the Party is right. The will of the Party is absolute.

An understanding of the Communist definition of morality and truth solves the puzzle of apparent Communist *sincerity in hypocrisy.* The Communists are sincere and sincerity arms its possessor with a potent weapon. To many people the apparent Communist sincerity, in a hypocritical situation, is an indication of the superlative quality of their acting. This is not the case. Their sincerity is real. Let us consider the paradox of their world-wide agitation on behalf of the Rosenbergs.

Julius and Ethel Rosenberg were convicted by a jury of their peers, under the laws of the United States of America, of spying in war-time. They were sentenced to pay the supreme penalty. They were Communists of Jewish origin. Every civil liberty was given them. They exhausted the legal processes of the United States. Many separate appeals were made and rejected by the appropriate authorities. Several years elapsed before these legal steps were exhausted.

As soon as it became apparent that the Rosenbergs were not going to confess the part they had played, the Communist world unleashed a vast propaganda offensive on their behalf. They became heroic martyrs, victims of brutal anti-Semitism, convicted on the evidence of perjurers by an intimidated jury. Every device to stir the sympathy of the hearts of the people of the world was exploited. The name Rosenberg became a household word in every land. Rosenberg rallies were held in Peiping, in the mountains of Nepal, in backward Africa, as well as in literate Europe. In France numbers were killed while rioting on behalf of the Rosenbergs. Every Communist heart was breaking. Every Communist eye was flowing with tears because of the cruelty perpetrated against these two lovely people.

In the midst of this propaganda alleging anti-Semitism, the leading Jewish Communists of Czechoslovakia were suddenly arrested. These men were loyal and faithful Communists whose lives had been dedicated to the Communist cause. They became victims of this travesty that masquerades as "Justice" in Communist lands. They were accused and immediately convicted of a long list of incredible and impossible crimes, and in the space of two weeks suffered summary execution. The incongruity of the Communists screaming about the alleged anti-Semitism directed against the Rosenbergs and simultaneously murdering a far greater number of Jews in Czechoslovakia should have been obvious to all. One would expect even the case-hardened Communists to feel a little guilty at their obviously contra-

dictory position. There is no evidence of this sense of guilt. The campaign on behalf of the Rosenbergs waxed ever more furious.

What is the explanation of their apparent total oblivion to the inherent contradiction in their position? The true Communist was utterly sincere in his rejoicing at the execution of the Czechoslovakian Jews and in his heartbreak at the execution of the Rosenbergs. The execution of the Czechoslovakian Jews was a good act. The Jews were criminals. The evidence against them was true. Every Communist heart must rejoice at the triumph of "Justice"! In contrast the execution of the Rosenbergs was against the Communist goal of revolution and dictatorship. Thus it was an evil act. It follows that the Rosenbergs were guiltless. The evidence against them was perjury, given by evil men. Every Communist heart must feel the anguish of this hideous travesty of justice.

The Communists have officiated at the diabolical union of hypocrisy and sincerity and they have produced a bastard offspring of limitless evil.

Wherever a Communist speaks today the word "peace" will fall from his lips like snowflakes in a blizzard. Every Communist action is represented as motivated by a passionate love of peace, while the most benign actions of the free people are classified as "warmongering." While talking peace the Communists continue to build the vastest war machine ever known. They train every child in the grim and terrible business of war and disturb the peace of country after country. Once again they seem master hypocrites. Nevertheless, I venture to suggest that if a Communist were given a lie-detector test and asked, "Do you really want peace?" the lie-detector would indicate he was speaking the simple truth. The Communists sincerely believe themselves to be *"the people of peace."* They live for peace and will willingly die for peace.

We must hasten to explain that the peace so dear to the heart of the Communist is something entirely different from that which is dear to the heart of decent people throughout the world. The basic Marxist Communist doctrine is that everywhere in the world there exists a state of war known as the class war. They are not responsible for the existence of this war. It is an historical reality. Karl Marx discovered it as Newton discovered the law of gravity.

No act of theirs can abolish it. They can merely recognize its presence and cooperate with the historic purpose by fighting the class war with all their might. This war theoretically is between the two classes—the bourgeoisie and the proletariat. However, the bourgeoisie has recruited its armed vanguard, the government, with its army and police, while the proletariat has unconsciously elected the Communist Party to lead it in the battle. Thus within states there is war between the Communist Party and the government. In the process of history this war has changed from a national to an international plane. The Communist Party has come to power in Russia, in China, and in Eastern Europe. The bourgeoisie remains in power in Western Europe

and in America. The leadership of the bourgeoisie has fallen upon America. Therefore a state of war exists between Russia and America, and between China and America. Every act these Communist countries do they consider an act of war, and is designed to hasten its consummation.

Since war is the present state of being, what is peace? Peace is the consummation of this war in total Communist victory. This is the will of history. Since the Communist Party is ordained to bring this victory to pass, and thus establish peace, it is the party of peace and by definition can commit no war-like act. Every act that advances Communist victory is a peaceful act. Without hesitation they take a peaceful gun and put a peaceful bullet in the war-like brain of their enemy. They administer a peaceful death with burial, if any, in a peaceful grave. When the Communist armies advance with tanks, guns, bombs, and bayonets, littering the field with dead, it's the advance of the forces of peace.

We are reminded forcibly of the prophetic word of God, "For when they shall say, Peace and safety; then sudden destruction cometh upon them, as travail upon a woman with child; and they shall not escape."—I Thessalonians 5:3.

Communism now reaches a point of agreement with Christian theology. It concurs in the doctrine of the sinfulness of man. They agree that present human nature is depraved and utterly unfit to form the perfect society. They do not use the word "sinful," preferring terms such as degenerate or diseased. The cause of sin, however, is not to be found in the "fall" of man, but is merely the reflection in consciousness of the vicious labor relationships of the Capitalist system. Human sin can be eradicated only by the destruction of these labor relationships. The cause must be eradicated.

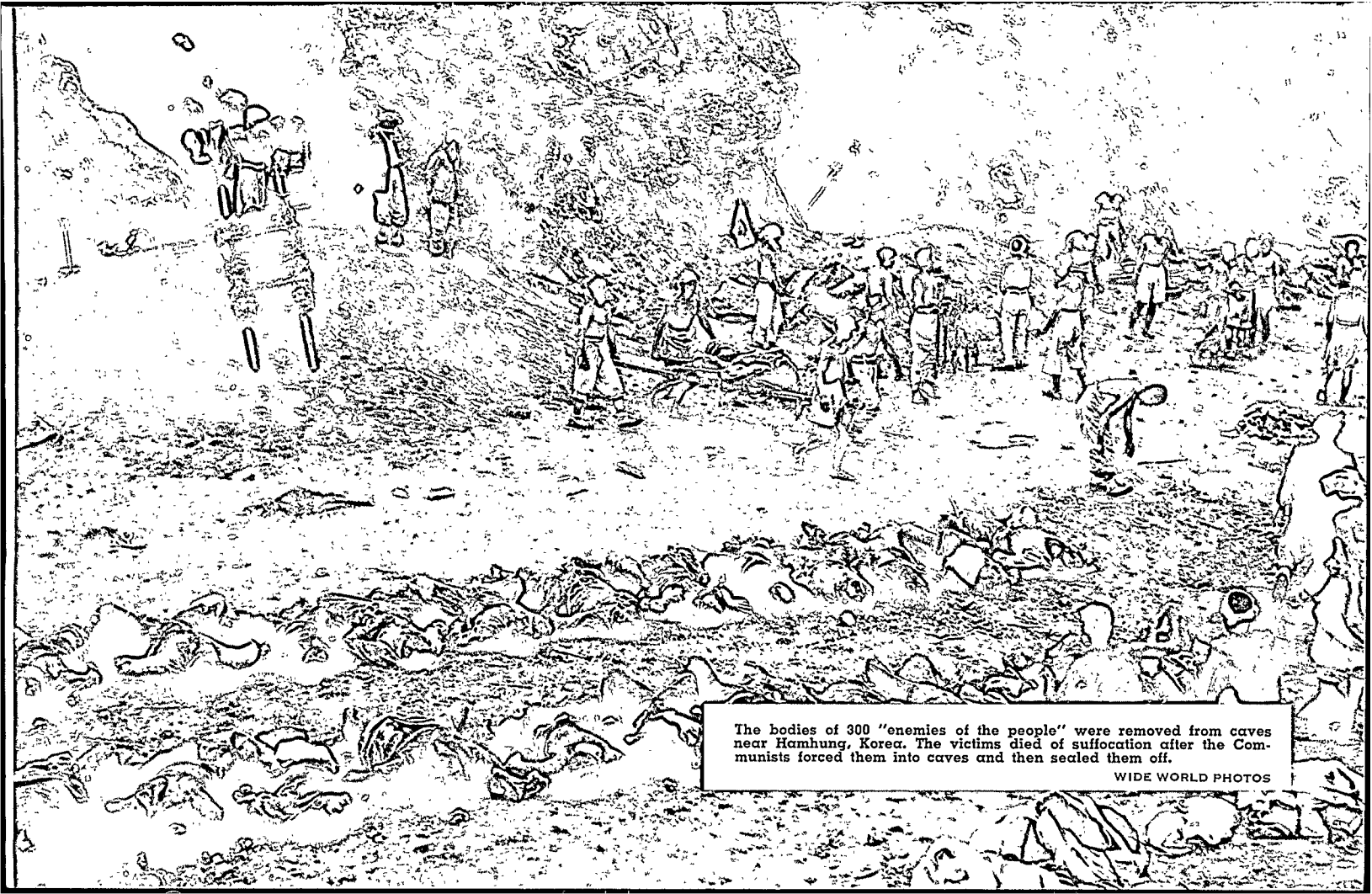
Drunkards are drunkards because of the Capitalist system. Criminals are criminals and prostitutes are prostitutes because of the operation of the profit motive. It is as futile to concentrate upon converting the individual sinner as it is to bail out a torpedoed ocean liner with a tin can. The Capitalist system must be destroyed. And only then will evil disappear from the face of the earth.

The destruction of the Capitalist system must be achieved by a violent *revolution*. It cannot take place as a series of reforms. In THE STATE AND REVOLUTION Lenin writes: "The supercession of the bourgeoisie state by the proletariat state is impossible without a violent revolution."

The aim of the revolution is not to seize control of the state. Within the *democratic* form of government various parties and individuals contend for state power. They wish to control the executive and the legislature, thus being in a position to make laws, and having at their disposal the police force and the army to enforce these laws. This power is exercised in America under the sovereignty of the Constitution. Lenin makes it lucidly clear that the Communist goal is not to seize the power of the state, but to destroy the state in its

entirely. In THE STATE AND REVOLUTION, page 51, he writes, "This course of events compels the Revolution to concentrate all its forces of destruction against the state power and to set itself the aim, not of perfecting the state machine, but of smashing and destroying it." Today it is fashionable for the Communist apologists to interpret the Communist devotion to force and violence as the reluctant defense against their enemies who initiate the attack. Marx, Engels, and Lenin specifically ridiculed this concept. They gloried in the prospect of the use of force. It is an action, not a reaction. They openly glorified violence as the instrument of progress.

Revolution is the core of Communist conquest. To them a reformist (one who believes in the adequacy of reforms alone) is beneath contempt. As the student anticipates the day of graduation; as the bride looks forward to the day of her adorning; as the expectant mother awaits the hour of her deliverance; so, with flashing eyes and leaping pulse the Communist looks forward to that golden hour of the future, the day of Revolution.



The bodies of 300 "enemies of the people" were removed from caves near Hamhung, Korea. The victims died of suffocation after the Communists forced them into caves and then sealed them off.

WIDE WORLD PHOTOS

PART II

SYMPTOMS

Chapter I

THE COMMUNIST PARTY

Communism has proved itself to be a disease of unprecedented virulence. The rapidity of its spread throughout the world has been staggering. A few short years ago any prophet who would have told of the actual situation existing in the world today would have risked incarceration in an institute for the insane.

Communism has repeatedly achieved what every authority proclaimed to be utterly impossible. No barrier of nationality, geography, culture, or religion has been adequate to stop its progress. They have advanced with consummate skill. They have leaped the great wall of China and overwhelmed the inertia of the Chinese personality. The religious barriers of Rome and Islam are yielding before the Communist onslaught. *No barrier yet devised by the human mind has been adequate to prevent this advance.*

THE PARTY

One specific symptom of the Communist disease is the universal existence of the Communist Party. This party is the instrument of despotism in countries under Communist control. It is a thorn in the side of authorities in countries which have not yet succumbed to the Marxian virus. The Party is in large measure the creation of Vladimir Lenin.

In 1903 he split the Russian Social Democratic Labor Party into two sections. The cause of the division appeared to be a minor difference of opinion concerning qualifications for party membership. The Party operated through working groups or organizations. Lenin moved that no one be eligible for membership unless he served in a disciplined capacity in one of the Party organizations. He demanded that membership be closed to all who have not thus proved themselves.

His opponent, Martov, had a large measure of agreement with Lenin but contended that he was too rigid.

The rule should not be universally applied, and exceptions should be made for people of outstanding qualifications. These individuals would be embarrassed by serving in a humble capacity such as street corner agitation, house-to-house visitation, or illicit literature distribution. This group included university professors, government officials, and members of the aristocracy.

When the vote was taken Lenin secured a small majority. The Russian word for majority is akin to Bolshevik, so the followers of Lenin became known as "Bolsheviks." Originally the term "Bolshevik" indicated simply the Party of the majority. With the progress of the years, however, it has been surrounded with a deep emotional content. To the Communists it is a title of the highest honor! To the non-Communists it is a word of horror, associated with slavery, torture, and brutal death.

The structural organization of the Communist Party is the key to its unity and power. The organizational principle is known as Democratic Centralism. This results in a pyramidal form of organization. All authority concentrates in the one individual at the apex of the pyramid. This must inevitably lead to total power being given to one person.

At the base of the pyramid there are the local District or Workshop groups. The next level is the Council for a wider area. This consists of representatives from each of the local groups embraced. The representative from the local group to this higher council is elected by the local group. This is the sum total of the democratic process. This representative cannot be instructed by his local group as to how he is to vote on any matter that may arise. His authority can be restricted in no way.

At the higher Council matters are debated. Prior to the vote being taken, however, the voice of the Communist Party has been heard. The decision reached is binding on every member of that Committee. As a unanimous body they return to their local groups, bringing with them their instructions. These instructions are absolutely binding on every matter at the local level. The returning representative cannot say, "This is the viewpoint of the District Council; personally, I voted against it." He must return absolutely convinced of the wisdom of the decision. He cannot reveal that he opposed it in vote except when giving a self-criticism of his error and expressing penitence.

Finally, at the apex of the pyramid, there is the Central Committee and the executive of that committee. This was previously known as the Politbureau but is now known in Russia as the Praesidium. The real matters of policy are debated in this summit executive. The vote is absolutely binding. They must not merely *obey* in letter, they must *concur* in spirit. This vote constitutes the decision of the Communist Party. It is veritably the voice of their God. They must *think* it is right, humiliate themselves by abject confession if necessary, and wholeheartedly obey the voice of the Party.

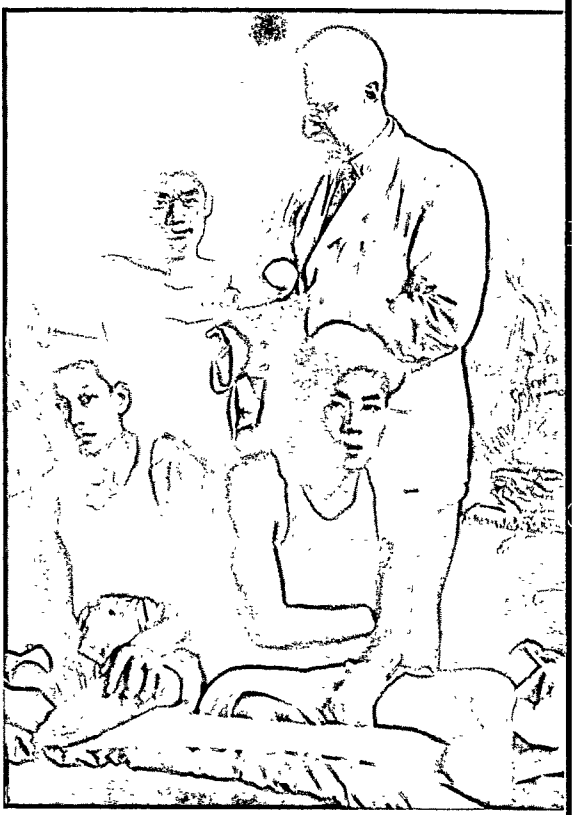
It is clear that whoever can obtain a majority in the top committee is absolutely master of the entire Communist machine.

In 1929 in the Politbureau Joseph Stalin had the slender majority of four to three. There was Molotov, Voroshilov, Kalinin, and Stalin against Bukharin, Rykov, and Tomsky. This slender majority was sufficient to assume absolute control of the entire Communist apparatus and put to death the three who voted against him. Strange as it may seem, the recurrent quarrels at the top in the Communist empire are not evidence of division, but of unity. It is not a sign of weakness, but a revelation of strength.

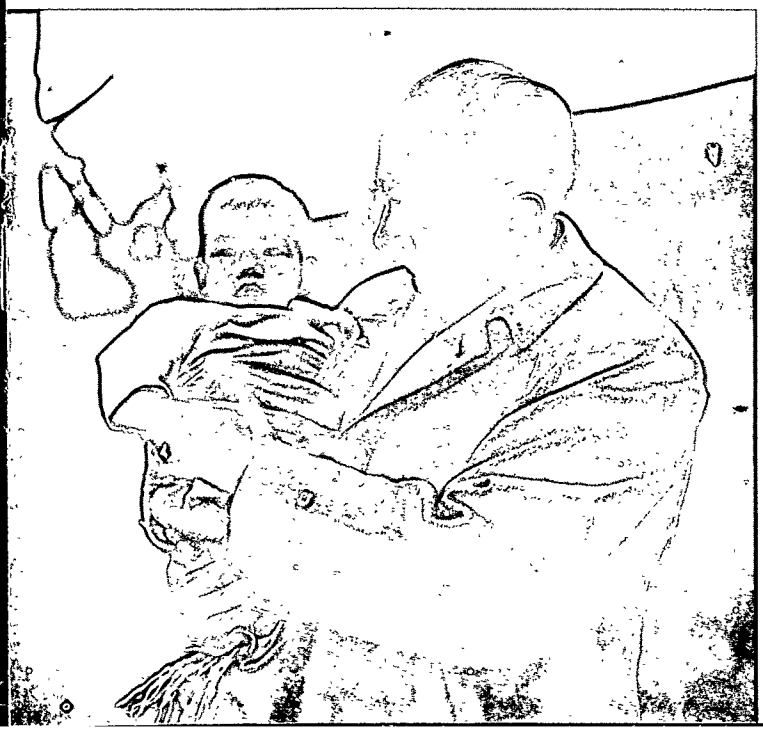
With the creation of the Communist Party, Fascism was born. Hitler and Mussolini were merely pupils of Lenin and Stalin. Their records in brutality and extermination are merely reflections of the basic brutality of the Communist machine. Utilizing his position of

THE RESULTS OF COMMUNIST OPPRESSION.

Dr. Reuben Torrey, Presbyterian missionary, and ROK troop amputees.



Dr. Frank C. Phillips, Executive Secretary of World Vision, Inc., with a Korean war orphan.







Korean women weep as they identify bodies of loved ones. The victims were political prisoners killed by suffocation in caves sealed off by the Communists. They belonged to the wrong social class.

WIDE WORLD PHOTOS

power within the Party, Stalin cold-bloodedly exterminated almost the entire original membership. This included six out of seven members of the Politbureau on the death of Lenin.

In 1924 the Politbureau comprised Zinoviev, Kamenev, Bukharin, Rykov, Tomsky, Trotsky, and Stalin. Stalin alone died a natural death. All other members died at the hands of the executioner. Tomsky, the great leader of the Russian Trade Unions, anticipated the executioner's visit by suicide. Trotsky fell victim to the crashing pick-axe wielded in Mexico City. The others received Stalin's personal visiting-card, a bullet adequately positioned at the base of the skull.

In addition to the members of the Politbureau, he exterminated three out of five marshals of the Red Army. He also murdered the overwhelming majority of the members of the Central Committee of the Bolshevik Party which organized the October Revolution of 1917. Stalin went to meet his Maker with hands stained with the blood of millions. During the brutally enforced collectivization of 1929 to 1932, over a million died of starvation in the Ukraine alone. This is not counting the bones that lie in the icy Siberian wastes, bearing testimony to the brutal heart and administrative skill of Joseph Stalin.

To the Communists the Party is a higher form of being, meriting their absolute and uncritical obedience. Their attitude to it is one of worship. The mystical fervor of the Communist to the Party is well illustrated in the speech of Stalin at the bier of Lenin.

"Comrades, we Communists are people of a special mold, we are made of a special stuff. We are those who form the armies of the great international proletarian strategist, Comrade Lenin. It is not given to everyone to be a member of such a party. It is not given to everyone to withstand the stresses and strains that come with membership in such a Party. It is the sons of the working class, the sons of want and struggle, the sons of incredible privation and heroic effort who before all should be members of such a party. That is why the Party of the Leninists, the Party of the Communists, is also called 'The Party of the Working Class.'

"Departing from us, Comrade Lenin adjured us to hold high the 'Member of the Party'—we vow to thee, Comrade Lenin, that we shall fulfil thy behest with credit."

The true Communist utterly identifies himself with the mind, will, and heart of the Communist Party. He loves where it loves, and hates where it hates. In no circumstances would he raise his puny intellect and emotions against the synthesis of the Communist Party. He can say, "I live, yet not I, but the Communist Party lives in me." It is a religious substitute for the life of faith in Christ.

This attitude of the Communist to the Party is revealed by Liu Shao Chi in HOW TO BE A GOOD COMMUNIST. "Whether or not a Communist Party Member can absolutely and unconditionally subordinate his personal interests to the Party's interests under all circum-

stances is the criterion with which to judge his loyalty to the Party, to the Revolution, and to the Communist cause." And again, "If sacrifice has to be made for the Party, countless Communist Party members will face death with equanimity and make any sacrifice without the slightest hesitation." However, it is not enough to die for Communism. The true Communist must feel happy while he dies! It is interesting to ponder and wonder if the Rosenbergs, leaving behind their two orphaned children, were buoyed up within as they took the long last walk to the death-chamber to die for the triumph of world Communism!

This principle of Communist self-abnegation throws light on many inexplicable occurrences in the Communist realm. Consider the puzzling destiny of Lavrenti Beria. Under Joseph Stalin he occupied the position of undisputed power as Head of the dreaded secret police, the N.K.V.D. Many people thought the death of Stalin would see him come to complete power. Six months after the death of Stalin, Beria was arrested, accused of a long list of crimes, made ignominious confession, and was summarily executed. All the authorities rushed in to explain what had taken place. We heard of internal dissension within the Praesidium, of quarrels between the Army and the Secret Police, or between the Party and the Army. The experts attempted to bring reason to the irrational. All explanations leave unanswered one question: "How did they arrest Beria in the first place?"

Who was this man? He was head of the Russian Secret Police, and the Uniformed Police. He was head of the Secret Army that controls the Red Army. He was Administrator of Siberia and Director of their slave-labor empire. He was in charge of the atomic and hydrogen energy projects. Every project under his direction flourished with unprecedented success. He had an informer in every Party and Government meeting. He had phone connections whereby he could listen to the phone conversations of every government and party official. He had a key to the safe of every significant person except Stalin himself. How is it he did not discover the plans being hatched for his downfall?

I suggest the following interpretation. Beria was arrested and executed because he chose to be arrested and executed. He was a Communist. Lenin defined the Communists as "Dead men on furlough." The true Communist lives in the being of the Communist Party and dies with delight at its will. The Communist Party is the historically ordained instrument by which the masses of mankind are to be delivered from bondage. (4)

However, in the place of worship and love for the Communist Party resentment and hatred are developing. This cannot be allowed to continue. The responsibility for the unfortunate lots of the people cannot be laid to the door of the Party. It must be due to some evil enemy agent. It must be somebody well known, in a position of power, upon whom the attention of the people can be focused. With his purging, their resentment can be purged and the Party can advance to new triumphs. A meeting of the Praesidium is held, the problem is discussed, and finally a vote is taken. The vote falls on Beria.

A transformation ensues. The vote of the highest Committee of the Party is the actual creator of truth. Beria now *becomes* guilty of that of which he is accused. The others turn from him with loathing for his perfidy, and shame for the blindness that led them to associate with such an evil character. He goes out, confesses to the designated crimes and incriminates those who should be incriminated. The resentment of the people towards the Party is purged and the Party advances, unblemished, to new triumphs. It is a Satanic, perverted atonement. The individual atones for the Messiah, and not the Messiah for the individual.

No human motivation is uncomplicated, and undoubtedly this interpretation is over-simplified. Nevertheless, it does point up the quality of Communist consecration "to serve without vanity and to the ultimate degree."

In every country in the world this Party is at work. Superbly organized, and internationally controlled, it represents a dagger at the back of all free lands.

Chapter II

BRAINWASHING

A missionary speaks at a Bible conference. He has suffered much for his Lord. After going to China to preach and manifest the love of Christ he was taken captive by the Japanese. For years he endured hideous suffering at their hands. With the defeat of Japan he returned to the American homeland. He was restored to health and once again his great love took him back to China. Once more he was taken captive. This time there was a new quality in his captivity. The Communists did not merely torture him until he confessed he had been a spy. After treatment for three months he was convinced he *had* been a spy. The recollection of his criminal spying acts was so acute and his sense of guilt so severe that, to use his own words, he was "on the very verge of suicide." Never will I forget his tragic look as he said, "Dr. Schwarz, how will we ever get the American people to understand these things?"

A young man sits squat-legged in a padded cell in a veteran's hospital. Young and vibrant with life, he was recruited into the army of his country and sailed across the seas to battle for freedom on the distant soil of Korea. He left behind him the aching hearts of loving and devoted parents. Some years later he returned shattered in body and mind. He underwent the modern process of scientific evil known as brainwashing. He confessed to germ warfare. He has been declared guiltless by the American Army and granted an honorable discharge. This has not been able to disperse the fog of poisonous melancholy that embraces him. His memory is now accurate, and his judgment is clear, but his personality is shattered and he is in love with the cruel mistress "Death." He tries to take his own life. No means has yet been found to lift this cloud from him. He belongs to the legion of the brainwashed.

Brainwashing is a word of mystery and dread. It indicates a planned barbarous scientific assault upon the very foundation of the human mind. In it we see the utter heartlessness and scientific ruthlessness of Communism reach its Satanic fulfillment.

The Communists do not acknowledge the existence of mind. They are materialists and "brain is all." They are not alone in this belief. A Baptist minister was taking a course of post-graduate study at a prominent American university. He mentioned to the professor of psychology something concerning the human soul and received this reply: "For twenty years we have not believed in the existence of the human mind or the human soul." Here is the foundation of brainwashing. It is unlikely that professor was a Communist, but he was laying the foundation.

If the Communists do not believe in the ultimate existence of mind, in what do they believe? They believe in brain structure and function as it is formed by the experiences of life; that is, in what is called the conditioned reflex.

A baby is born with certain skills necessary for survival, but otherwise very helpless. The little one can suck and it can cry. These

activities involve coordination of muscular activity and this coordination is unlearned. These skills are known as natural or unconditioned reflexes. Experience begins to accumulate within the life of the child. At the outset the movements are wild and uncoordinated but gradually they become controlled and skillful. Muscular coordination is achieved. This skill is known as "conditioned reflex." It is manifest in muscular coordination but it is stored within the structure of the brain. The babe learns to sit up, to stand, to walk, to talk, to ride a tricycle, to write. All these skills are conditioned reflexes stored within the brain. From this storehouse of reflexes there emerges personality, character, judgment, and memory as a subjective superstructure. This is Communist doctrine.

The control of personality, judgment, and memory now reduces itself to the study of the building and destruction of conditioned reflexes.

The great Russian scientist who studied these reflexes was Pavlov. His experimental animal was the dog. His experimental reflex was the secretion of saliva. He took dogs and placed a tube in their salivary duct that he might measure accurately the flow of saliva. The dog has a natural reflex. When it is hungry the saliva flows. He showed the dogs food and simultaneously rang a bell. The ringing of the bell became associated with the viewing of the food. He then rang the bell a little before he showed the food. He gradually increased this time interval. Finally the dogs were so conditioned that he merely needed to ring the bell and the saliva would flow.

He then proceeded to build more complex conditioned reflexes and had a kennel of dogs with a specially formed and clearly differentiated reflex pattern.

In 1924, Leningrad, the site of Pavlov's laboratories, experienced a major flood. Pavlov's dogs were trapped. For a week they were without attention. After the rescue, Pavlov, brilliant observer, noted a peculiar thing. A number of the dogs went into a state of deep depression. They suffered physical and emotional collapse. They became sluggish and retarded in their movements. They lost interest in the details of a dog's life. They lay about in a state of dull disinterest. Pavlov made this great discovery. In this state their conditioned reflexes were blotted out. He could then recondition them according to an entirely different pattern.

This provided the key to Pavlov's future activity. He called this condition Cortical Inhibition of the Higher Cerebral Function. He then graduated from the laboratory of dogs to the laboratory of human animals. He developed the techniques whereby the corresponding state could be developed in men and women. He was able to bring about artificial mental and emotional breakdown. The patterns of the past were destroyed. He could reform the mental and emotional fragments in a pattern of his own choosing.

This induced artificial mental and emotional breakdown has the following *characteristics*:

Dr. Homer V. Bradshaw is helped from ambulance at Hong Kong. Dr. and Mrs. Bradshaw, American Missionaries and natives of Pittsburgh, Pa., were arrested by the Communists in 1950.



WIDE WORLD PHOTOS

Retardation of physical functions. The movements become sluggish and infrequent. There is no zest in activity. A minimum amount of activity for the maintenance of life is carried on and no more. The tendency is to sit almost motionless in one position.

Deep melancholy. The outlook is one of sadness and gloom. The bearing is dejected. There is no smile in the eye or on the lips. An aura of sadness surrounds all.

Great sense of guilt. The victim feels guilty of vast and terrible crimes and the mind is tormented with this guilt. This sense of guilt attaches itself to any actions, real or suggested, leading to constant confession and limitless remorse.

Tendency to self-destruction. The only escape from the intolerable burden of remorse and misery seems in death. There is a recurrent desire to commit suicide as the sole means of relief.

The instruments to produce this breakdown are fourfold:

Exhaustion. The individual to be brainwashed is first utterly exhausted. He is deprived of sleep for long periods of time. The entire vitality is lowered by producing a condition of utter physical and mental exhaustion.

Confusion. Concurrently with exhaustion goes confusion. Limitless sessions of questioning are the order of the day. The interrogator sits with a bright light over his shoulder sending its glaring beam directly into the eyes of the one being questioned. The ordeal is endless. A single session may be as long as or even longer than 72 hours. There is no attorney present and no constitutional privilege. Every question must be answered. The questioner is very skillful. He can frame questions so that a simple answer may convey an unconscious admission. There are baited questions of the type "Have you stopped beating your wife?" These may be asked in hundreds of ways. An alert mind sees the trap and avoids it. As exhaustion increases, however, the mental defenses fall and are breached by one of these loaded questions. A simple answer is given involving a hidden admission. This admission is later extracted and the victim is confronted with it. He denies it. He is then confronted with his answer to the question previously given and asked if his answer did not give this admission. He is compelled to admit this is so. He is then asked on which occasion he was lying—in his original answer or later denial. In either case he obviously is a liar and as such all his answers must be suspected. Confusion piles upon confusion. He becomes unsure of himself and his answers. Truth and phantasy become merged and the very foundations of the mind begin to crumple and fall apart.

Chronic Physical Pain. During all this time a state of sub-acute or chronic pain is present. This does not usually involve acute torture. It is not desired to produce a physical breakdown in advance of a mental one. There must be no obvious marks of physical damage when the final brainwashed product is produced. He is left cold without adequate clothing or cover so that the extremities may be frozen. He is left hungry in a state of chronic malnutrition. He is left where

the body can assume no natural or relaxed position; it can neither lie down, sit up or stand erect, but must be twisted to some uncomfortable and unnatural position. Slow, ceaseless, debilitating pain further saps the foundation of the mind.

Emotional Tension or Fear. As scientists the Communists study the individual to discover his emotional weakness and then exploit it. He may be susceptible to threats held over the heads of his loved ones. He may have certain fears of heights or rodents or confined spaces. Constant fear and persistent inner emotional torment is the environment to be produced. There must be no rest or respite for body, mind, or emotions.

The balanced application of these four forces, applied over an adequate period of time, produces the desired result. The mind smashes into fragments. The world of reality dissolves and the broken individual is now ready for the Communist therapist to cleverly reconstruct memory, personality, and character after the desired pattern.

Injection of Communist Ideas. The increased suggestibility of the broken mind is now utilized. The ideas to be believed are suggested, and repeated. Repetition has a tremendous influence on the shattered mind. These suggested ideas are attached to the sense of guilt which is a permanent feature of the confused mental state. The sense of guilt is now attributed to these memories. It will be remembered that the missionary, mentioned at the beginning of this chapter, attributed his sense of guilt to the memory of his terrible spying. In truth the sense of guilt came first. The memories of the spying were suggested later.

The excessive emotional depression and confusion are now removed by psychiatric techniques, while the suggested ideas remain in force. The individual is then produced for whatever Communist purpose is designated. He confesses the crimes he "remembers" committing. He loves his persecutors. He is inordinately grateful to them. He believes his own confession.

There is one bright spot in the whole picture. In the majority of instances the changes brought about by the Communists are not permanent. When the individual is removed from the clutches of the inhuman Communists he recovers his sanity and emotional balance. The scars of his dreadful experience remain with him for ever, but after a recuperative period he can resume his place in a society of free men.

This hideous process is Satan's substitute for the wonderful Christian experience of the washing from sin in the blood of the Lamb of God, and the daily washing from delusion and selfishness in the water of the Living Word.

Mrs. Wilda Bradshaw is helped from ambulance by Red Cross officials. She was released with her husband after nearly five years as prisoner of the Chinese Reds. Mrs. Bradshaw was unable to answer questions. Her husband said, "It'll take a little while to get it through to her that she's out."



WIDE WORLD PHOTOS

Chapter III

FEET SWIFT TO SHED BLOOD

The man was young and carried with him an impression of cleanliness and strength. He had observed an interview on television and had requested an interview. It did not take long to discover he was a typical young American—very proud of his role as husband and father. He was well known and respected in the city. He had been born and raised within its borders.

He said, "I was a captain in the Marines; landed at the Inchon landing in Korea and fought north to the Yalu River. In the fighting there I lost every member of my platoon either by wounds or death. I was twice wounded myself and as a consequence invalided home. Now I am in the Reserves.

"In Korea I saw many terrible sights, but of these one stands out in my memory for the starkness of its horror and the mystery of the madness that accompanied it.

"We went into a town in North Korea from which the Communists were just withdrawing. They had not had time to finalize their preparations. Against a brick wall a row of trenches had been dug and, neatly stacked along those trenches were three hundred bodies. They were all dead. I had seen death often and in many guises. It was not the fact of their death but who they were and the manner of their death that so horrified and mystified me.

"They were old men; men who were too old to serve in the army or labor battalions and march north with the retreating Communists; women, little children, and babies too young to be taken from their mothers to fend for themselves during the northward march.

"This was the manner of their death. The children had been picked up by the feet and swung around so that their heads had been crushed to a bloody pulp against a brick wall. The women had had their breasts cut off and been left to hemorrhage and die in a pool of their own blood. The old men had had their genital organs cut off and been left to hemorrhage. Here and there, apparently as an act of favoritism, one or two of them had had their throats cut.

"I looked on this gruesome sight and through the horror and nausea that overwhelmed me the question insistently came to my mind, Why? Why? Why?

"Why were these people killed? They were quite unable to do harm to anyone. If they were to be killed why was it done in this horrible, bestial, and barbaric manner?

"I've never been able to get an answer to those two questions. I think about them in the daytime. I dream about them in the nighttime. I waken in a cold sweat because of them. Why? Why? Why?"

The answer to these two questions opens a window into the very horror chamber of hell which is Communism. Why were they killed? The answer is in essence very simple. They belonged to the wrong

social class. The class of the future is to be what Communists call the "Proletarian Class." Each other class must be put to death. Age and sex are entirely irrelevant to a scientific project in animal husbandry.

The Communists have a consistent contempt for individual human life. It is a mere superstructure on the reality of the material organization, formed by the economic environment. They dispose of it with a wave of the hand or a wink of the eye. They treat their own with an utter contempt for true value. And they are advancing rapidly with the avowed intention of treating American citizens and the citizens of the free world in this manner.

The evidence of the utter disregard of the Communists for human life is overwhelming. Vladimir Petrov was head of the Russian Secret Police in Australia. He sought sanctuary with the Australian people and brought with him many documents revealing the extent of the espionage that was taking place. Three judges were appointed by the government to investigate the evidence provided by Petrov. After a prolonged and painstaking investigation they reported that all documents produced by Petrov were completely genuine and that Petrov was a truthful and reliable witness.

Petrov relates that during Stalin's great purge of the late 1930's he was a cypher clerk of the secret police. In this purge Stalin deluged the land in blood. It is reported that 2,000,000 were coldbloodedly murdered in this purge and these were all from the higher echelons of power within Russia.

Every town was given its quota of executions. Petrov tells how he would be called upon to decipher such a cable as this: "Execute 10,000 enemies of the people." It would be sent out from the central office of the secret police under its gruesome and blood-stained chief Yezhov. There would be no indication as to whom these enemies of the people were. There would be no statement of the specific crimes of which they were guilty. The responsibility would rest upon the local secret police to determine these details. The important thing was that they fill their quota. On some pretext or other the 10,000 would be found. Every skeleton was dragged from every closet and made an excuse for execution. The social origin of every party member was re-examined. If he originated in a diseased class this was grounds for his destruction.

Trial was summary and execution swift. There were too many to allow the luxury of long trials and legal delay. Most were executed by simple executive order. Petrov relates how one town was behind in its quota. They were visited by the executive assistant of Yezhov himself. He gathered the secret police together and berated them for protecting the enemies of the people. He then announced, "We have enemies in this very room," and turning, he dramatically pointed at certain individuals. They were immediately seized and executed without the slightest pretense of a trial. Such is the Communist contempt for life. Their feet are indeed swift to shed blood, for they have no fear of God before their eyes.

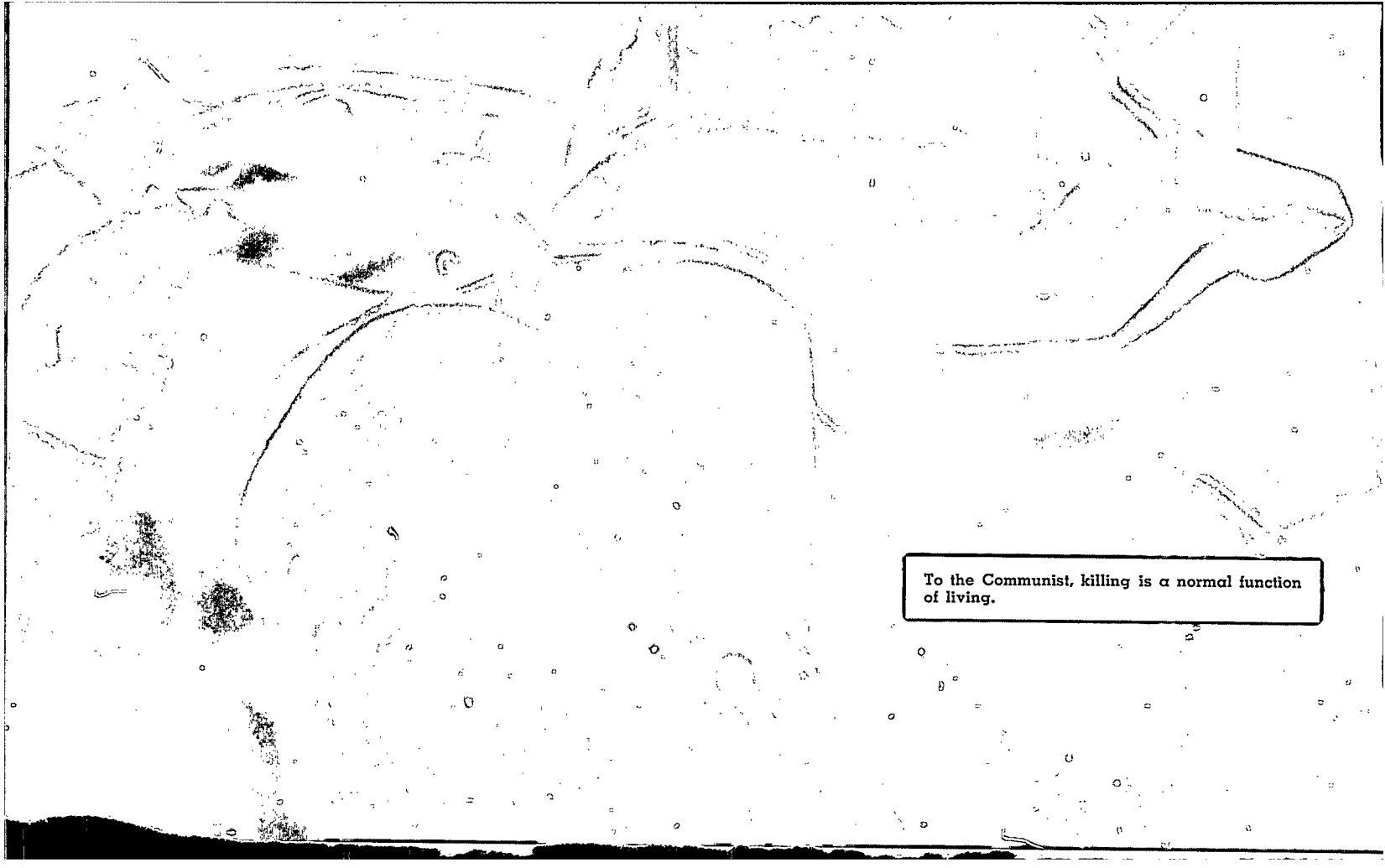
This program of Communism is in no sense due to the barbaric character of the Eastern nations in which Communists first seized power. It is the natural and inescapable consequence of their basic beliefs. The belief is accepted that there is no God, and that men and women are but animals. The belief is accepted that Communists have been selected by a beneficent destiny to conquer the world and "artificially control the evolution of the human species." Thus the extermination of the unfit animals becomes necessary and "moral."

The Communist Party is faced with this problem in America as in other lands. They will be just as cold-blooded and cruel as any Oriental. Ex-Communists who have proved the genuineness of their repentance tell how the leaders of the Communist Party believe it will be necessary to dispose of one-third of the American people after their assumption of power. The inhuman horror of this program staggers the imagination, leaves the tongue speechless, and the mind in paralysis. It is so evil that most people living lives divorced from the inhuman science of Communism, simply cannot understand it. It is the truth. God's Word reveals it, and both logic and history confirm it. They are master-builders building the vastest structure the carnal mind has ever conceived. Their plans are drawn minutely many years in advance. Five, ten, fifteen, twenty years is to them but a day. They know they will be called upon to put to death many millions. It is idle to plan the execution of millions without preparing the means whereby it is to be accomplished. To execute many millions is no mean feat. It can be achieved by bombs or other weapons of mass destruction. These, however, are not selective; they take friend and foe, proletariat and bourgeoisie alike.

If they wish to be in the position where they can destroy a segment of the population, they must have trained executioners. If people are to be willing and consistent executioners they must enjoy administering death or, at the very least, find it not unbearably distasteful. This attitude of mind and heart can be brought about only by the provision of many experiences that will harden them to death so that killing will be a normal function of living.

There is in operation today a program malignant as the pit of hell where it was spawned. The entire junior generation of the Communist world is being scientifically bestialized, that not only will they kill, they will enjoy killing. If necessary they will mutilate and massacre with a dry eye, a slow pulse and a free conscience. Every school child in China is compelled to attend mass executions as a portion of their education. The first time the little kindergarten tots see these brutal killings they are apt to vomit or faint. It is a terrible ordeal. The second time it is not quite so bad. After about five times it is routine. Later it even becomes interesting. Here we see cold-blooded inhuman science plunge to its supreme infamy.

One evening I was the preacher at a well-known church in the Northwest. I told them the grim truth of what was being done to Chinese children. At the conclusion of the service a lady came to me and introduced herself; she had a fragrant Christian personality.



To the Communist, killing is a normal function of living.

She said, "Dr. Schwarz, I was so glad to hear you say what you did tonight. My husband and I saw those very things happening with our own eyes. We were missionaries in China and spent two years under the Communists near the Burmese border. The imprint of those terrible days will never leave us. When we came out we tried to tell people what was happening. They did not want to know. It disturbed their peace of mind too much. If we were invited to speak once, after hearing what we had to say, they did not invite us back. Many people prefer not to know the truth when it does violence to the complacent and self-indulgent pattern of their daily life."

The experiences of this fine missionary couple were not only profoundly disturbing but also very revealing. They illustrate the nature of the program of this terrible and Godless foe. When the Communists first came to the town they were the epitome of friendliness and charm. No one could have been more delightful. Step by step their program of enslavement and transformation went into operation. While happiness was the order of the day they selected all potential leaders of the future resistance and on some pretext or other they were executed. They then utterly disarmed the people. Every weapon, large or small, had to be surrendered. They gave great rewards to anyone who could tell where a weapon was hidden. They set everyone spying on everyone else. This applied with particular significance to the children.

They stopped freedom of movement and a system of internal passports was instituted. They stopped freedom of association. Any gathering not under Communist direction became automatically suspected. These missionaries were asked by their own church members to stay away from all church services. The presence of the missionaries placed the lives of the worshippers in jeopardy. They were liable to arrest for consorting with spies.

The assault on the child mind began in earnest. The children were filled with pride. They were directed in their affections towards the state and away from their parents. They were encouraged to spy on their parents and one another and even to relate "wrong" thoughts in their own minds.

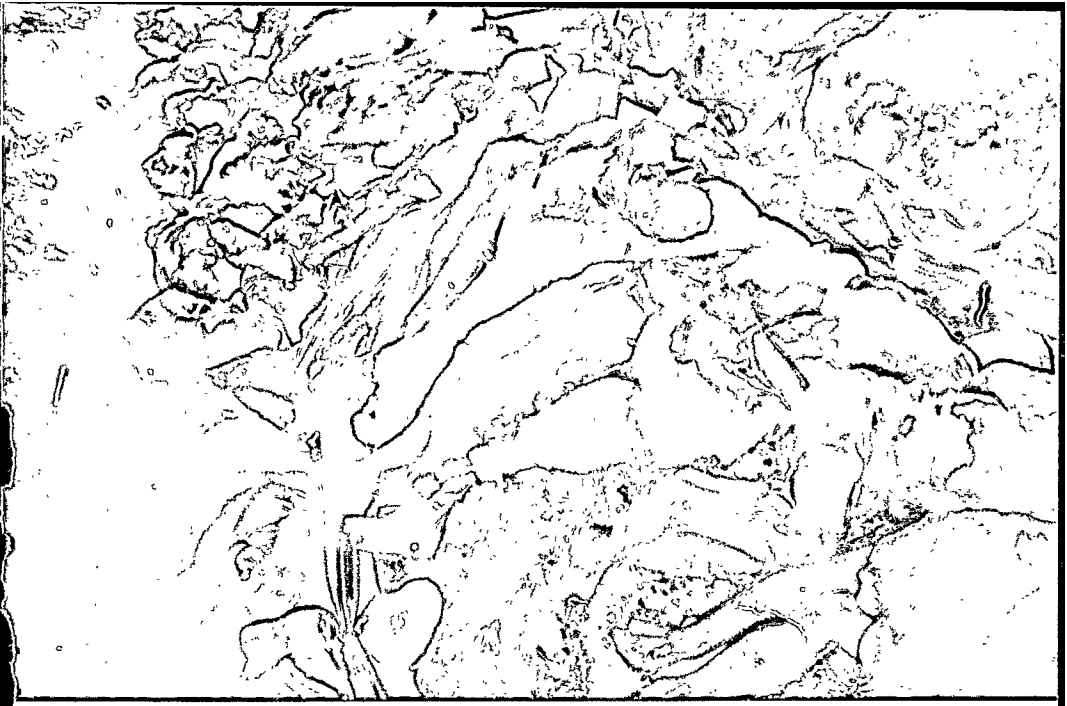
One day under the guns of the soldiers the grade school children were marched out. The business center of the town was cordoned off. The children were sent into the shops to search them for weapons and currency. They stopped every adult on the street and the children searched them down to their most intimate garments.

The mass arrests and executions began. Those missionaries would receive an order not to go out of their house the following day. At 10:00 a.m. the bands would start down the streets. Behind the bands a group of prisoners would march with their hands cruelly bound behind their backs. Into the hands a stock would be thrust with a placard at the top telling the crimes of which they were allegedly guilty. Behind the prisoners the school children would march and the mothers were compelled to take their babies in arms to witness the

mass execution of these prisoners. To turn the face away at the most brutal moment was a criminal act.

The Christian mothers naturally hated this necessity of thus degenerating their own children. They tried to hide them. If they hid them and were caught they were arrested for counter-revolutionary activity.

There is nothing more hideous in Communism than their deliberate brutalizing of the children. We again think of the words of our Lord, "But whoso shall offend one of these little ones which believe in Me, it were better for him that a millstone were hanged about his neck, and that he were drowned in the depth of the sea."



Massacred Koreans line burial trenches . . . the starkness of its horror and the mystery of its madness . . .

There is nothing more hideous in Communism than their deliberate brutalizing of the children.



PART III

PROGNOSIS

Chapter I

THE FORECAST OF COMMUNISM

The term prognosis is not in such general usage as the term diagnosis. The prognosis of a disease refers to its future rather than its present. Treatment must be related not merely to the severity of the existing symptoms but also to the probable future development. Inherent within the disease there is a law of development. An understanding of this law coupled with the records of past sufferers enables an intelligent prediction of the future. The symptoms of the moment may be minor and insignificant, and yet there may be within the being of the disease a future development of unlimited tragedy. Treatment depends very largely upon this future expectation. This principle is now generally acknowledged in our daily life.

How serious is the danger that Communism presents to the health, liberty, and life of free men and women throughout the world? Upon the answer to this question depends the severity of the treatment. This question must be answered by fact, not fancy, by knowledge and not intuition. The facts of Communist progress are staggering.

In 1903 Lenin established Bolshevism with about 17 supporters. In 1917 Lenin conquered Russia with about 40,000 supporters. In 1955 the party of Lenin was in iron control of 900,000,000. If God would but burn the significance of these figures into our hearts! The number of their conquests is too vast to be comprehended. A few comparisons may give some indication of the gravity of the situation. Adolph Hitler bathed the world in carnage and blood and he began with 75,000,000. Japan likewise set out on her Asian conquest with 75,000,000. The Communists today have 900,000,000—twelve times the number Hitler and Japan had.

One final comparison should challenge every Christian heart. Nearly 2,000 years ago God manifested the fulness of His love in the person of His only begotten Son, the Lord Jesus Christ, born of the Virgin Mary. Our Lord lived a blameless life and died an atoning death. Crucified, dead and buried, He rose from the dead and gave to His Church the great commission, "Go ye into all the world, and preach the Gospel."—Mark 16:15. In obedience, the Church of our Lord has pressed forward. They ceased neither by day nor night to preach the Gospel. The early Christians faced the ravening mouths of the devouring lions. They endured the flames as they tormented their flesh and wafted their spirits into the presence of their Lord. Today nearly 2,000 years later only one-third of the people of the world have heard in some fragmentary measure the story of the love of Christ.

The Communists have conquered more than that since 1917! If this does not challenge the Christian heart, it is stony indeed. The natural impulse is to cry out, "It's not true. It cannot be true." When sober analysis convinces of its complete truthfulness the question arises, "What can we yet do, even at this late hour, to fulfill the command of our Lord?"

The Communists openly proclaim that they propose to conquer the world. They have made tremendous strides towards the consummation of this goal. To simply close our eyes and say, "It can't happen, it isn't possible," is the comfortable refuge of wishful delusion. It is not the pathway of our Lord, Who said to the people in His day, "You hypocrites, you can discern the face of the sky but can you not discern the signs of the times?"

The prognosis of Communism is desperate, and only an honest acknowledgment of this provides a hopeful basis for successful treatment.



Pastor Han shows the lonely air raid shelter where he escaped execution.

Bob Pierce and Chaplain Harold Voelkel with heroic North Korean Pastor Im, who played a leading part in the work with the Communist POW's. Pastor Im was held prisoner by the Reds for two years, and later by the U.N. forces as a North Korean fugitive.



Chapter II

THE CURE FOR COMMUNISM

The challenge is immediately made: "You have given a clear diagnosis with a chilling prognosis. What do you now prescribe as the treatment to hold this malady in check? What prospect is there that it may be defeated?"

Fundamentally this battle is a great conflict between God and Godlessness; between matter and spirit; between Christ and Satan; between heaven and hell. "For the weapons of our warfare are not carnal, but [spiritual and] mighty through God to the pulling down of strongholds."—II Corinthians 10:4.

In this titanic struggle we may pause and weigh the opposing forces. We are heavily outnumbered. They have the raw material of 900,000,000 human souls. They are at this moment fashioning them for their purpose. Their leadership is highly intelligent and following a very clever program to bring them steadily and surely to total world power. Their personnel is courageous, dedicated, and obedient. What hope have we?

Our hope rests in our great unconquerable asset; the power of our living and Almighty God. He has not abdicated from the throne of the universe, and one day ". . . The kingdoms of this world [shall] become the kingdoms of our Lord, and of His Christ. . . ."—Revelation 11:15.

God has chosen to limit Himself to act through human instruments. The power of God is released through the lives of God honoring, God-inspired, and God-directed men and women.

The Communists confidently affirm the certainty of their victory because of the quality of character prevailing in allegedly Christian countries. They believe that personality and ideas are the product of the prevailing economic environment. Our environment is capitalism in its dying phase. It has created a type of character without survival value. The typical Christian is so self-indulgent, so avaricious, so entertainment intoxicated, so intellectually lazy, so limited in his horizons of interest that we will never have the requisite understanding or dedication for survival.

Pause for thought is appropriate. Are our lives arguments for or against the accuracy of this Communist thesis. Our Lord says, "Ye are the salt of the earth: but if the salt have lost its savor, wherewith shall it be salted? It is henceforth good for nothing, but to be cast out and trodden under foot of men."—Matthew 5:13.

Has the Christian life lost its savor? Is our professed Christianity a drug soothing us to sleep? Again and again I hear the cry "We have no need to worry; God loves us. He won't let anything too bad happen to us."

Although this is true in the absolute sense, it is not true in the sense in which it is applied so often. God loves the Koreans, but the

scene described earlier of mutilated bodies certainly took place. Many of the victims were Christians. God's love guarantees us strength in tribulation and eternal life. It never guarantees absence of suffering and toil.

Shall I be carried to the skies
On flowery beds of ease,
While others fought to win the prize
And sailed through bloody seas?

Our faith in God should never be a sedative to slumber. It must be a stimulus to prayer and selfless courageous service.

Once Christians are awakened to the danger and their responsibility there are many things they can do. We will consider but a few.

Practical Help. In the words of our Lord in Matthew 25:31-46, we have the judgment of the nations.

> When the Son of Man shall come in His glory, and all the holy angels with Him, then shall He sit upon the throne of His glory:
>
> And before Him shall be gathered all nations: and He shall separate them one from another, as a shepherd divideth his sheep from the goats:
>
> And He shall set the sheep on His right hand, but the goats on the left.
>
> Then shall the King say unto them on His right hand, Come ye blessed of my Father, inherit the Kingdom prepared for you from the foundation of the world:
>
> For I was an hungered, and ye gave Me meat: I was thirsty, and ye gave Me drink: I was a stranger, and ye took Me in:
>
> Naked, and ye clothed Me: I was sick, and ye visited Me: I was in prison, and ye came unto Me.
>
> Then shall the righteous answer Him, saying, Lord, when saw we Thee an hungered, and fed Thee: or thirsty, and gave Thee drink?
>
> When saw we Thee a stranger, and took Thee in? Or naked, and clothed Thee?
>
> Or when saw we Thee sick, or in prison, and came unto Thee?
>
> And the King shall answer and say unto them, Verily I say unto you, Inasmuch as ye have done it unto one of the least of these my brethren, ye have done it unto Me.
>
> Then shall He say also unto them on the left hand, Depart from Me, ye cursed, into everlasting fire, prepared for the devil and his angels:

For I was an hungered, and ye gave Me no meat: I was thirsty, and ye gave Me no drink:

I was a stranger, and ye took Me not in: naked, and ye clothed Me not: sick, and in prison, and ye visited Me not.

Then shall they also answer Him, saying, Lord, when saw we Thee an hungered, or athirst, or a stranger, or naked, or sick, or in prison, and did not minister unto Thee?

Then shall He answer them, saying, Verily I say unto you, Inasmuch as ye did it not to one of the lease of these, ye did it not to Me.

And these shall go away into everlasting punishment: but the righteous into life eternal.

Our Lord uses here as the test of fitness to inherit the kingdom, whether or not we have fed the hungry, given drink to the thirsty, and clothed the naked.

The world is filled with the hungry, the thirsty, and the naked. From the streets of Korea to the streets of India they cry out for bread. The Communists use this hunger to recruit them to the army of the Godless. We must help in a practical way.

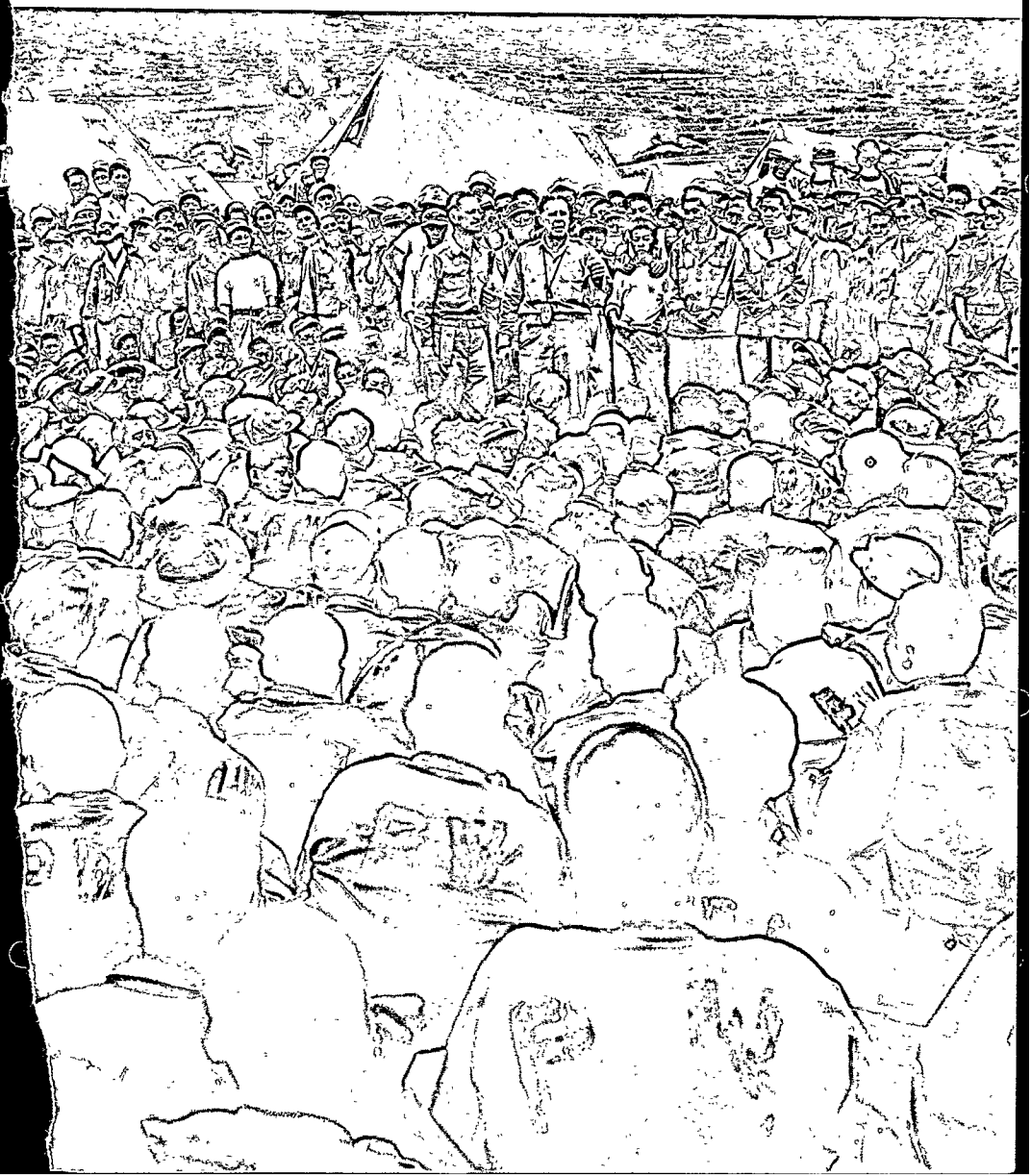
How many of us are in love with this world; its automobiles, its central heating, air-conditioning, and its wide-screen television? These things we *must* have, while the night winds are hideous with the cries of the hungry.

The Communists give, and give, and give again. They realize they do not belong to themselves. Their money is entrusted to them for a cause. Their hours belong to their Godless master. No sacrifice of money, reputation, comfort, or health is too much. They do not tithe. Many give at least one-half of their income to the Communist Party. Can we not do as much for our Lord. We must sacrifice and give until it hurts. This is the test of our love for our Lord.

Literature. We are confronted with a strange paradox. We claim to be a spiritual civilization. We believe in the spirit of man and the power of the human mind. Ideas are creative and the great ideas of men have formed a dominant role in the history of mankind. On the other hand the Communists are arrogant and naked materialists; they proclaim that matter in motion is the sum total of all being. They despise spirit and in the last analysis reject the very existence of mind itself as shown in their brainwashing. And yet the Communists are conquering the world with ideas while the free world tries to combat them by material means.

After a service one evening a man introduced himself to me as a retired medical missionary from China. He had given the best years of his life in loyal and selfless service to the bodies and souls of the Chinese people. The Communists had come and conquered and he had been expelled. He said "In 1926, in one day I saw 3000 pounds of literature go through the mails of our province to the high school students." That's when they conquered China, when they conquered the student mind. They merely mopped it up in 1949.

Dr. Bob Pierce preaches in a Communist POW camp . . . a great conflict between God and Godlessness.



The Communists are deluging the world with books and directing them primarily to the minds of the young. They are superbly printed on excellent material, and the price is but a fragment of their value. Wherever there is the young student in Asia, eager for learning, there are Communist books.

These books are beautiful and unbelievably seductive. They are adapted to the moral concepts and cultural background of those they are intended to win. They present Communist countries as lands of loveliness and liberty, where everyone is happy in an environment of peace, prosperity and tender humanity. They present America and the free world as the lands of decadence, exploitation, immorality, and misery.

Where the Christian missionary teaches to read, the Communist comes and provides the literature to be read. "Be not deceived: evil communications corrupt good manners."—I Cor. 15:33.

One priority desperately urgent is that books of Christendom and democracy, be made available to the students of Asia, Africa, and South America: good books, clean books, well-printed books, books that tell the truth about God and His love, and about the Redemption of the Christ of Calvary. If the present conquest of the Asian student mind continues unabated, all the atom and hydrogen bombs in the arsenals of the world will be obsolete and meaningless to halt the Communist advance.

The cry is raised, "But what can we do? We are so limited in our resources. This is a matter for government action." "It is better to light one candle than to curse the darkness." We must do the little we can at once and not postpone it awaiting the great things the government may or may not do. God can take our little and multiply it a million fold to feed the multitudes. Our small projects may become the example and inspiration for great ones. The important thing is to act, and the time is now.

Prayer. "Men ought always to pray and not to faint." Nevertheless, it is so much easier to talk about praying than to pray. We need to pray fervently; to pray persistently; to pray with triumphant faith; to agonize in prayer. Once the vision is seen of the vastness of the danger to our homes, our loved ones, our children, and our very lives, it should drive us to our knees.

"Therefore, also now, saith the Lord, turn ye even to Me with all your heart, and with fasting, and with weeping, and with mourning: And rend your heart, and not your garments, and turn unto the Lord your God. . . ."—Joel 2:12.

Dedication. "Verily, verily, I say unto you, Except a corn of wheat fall into the ground and die, it abideth alone: but if it die it bringeth forth much fruit. He that loveth his life shall lose it."—John 12:24-5.

Lenin defined the Communists as "Dead men on furlough." They were dead to self and alive to the Communist Party. The Apostle Paul could say, "For we which live are always delivered unto death for Jesus' sake, that the life also of Jesus might be made manifest in our mortal flesh." "I am crucified with Christ."



Dr. Bob Pierce, president of World Vision, Inc., receives a medal for his work in the Communist POW camps.

Chaplain Harold Voelkel, and Bob Pierce give individual spiritual counsel to a Communist POW.



Can we die to self and live in Christ. "Nevertheless I live; yet not I, but Christ liveth in me: and the life which I now live in the flesh I live by the faith of the Son of God, who loved me, and gave Himself for me."—Gal. 2:20.

The Christ-revealing life is the light of the world.

The Christians must act first and not wait for the politicians, the legislators, and the government. They are the inheritors of the power of God to turn back the Godless. If they fulfil their preservative function as salt the whole body of the free world may be preserved. To do the task near at hand will ultimately lead to the distant projects being undertaken by many others.

Victory. Arthur Koestler in his book THE AGE OF LONGING through one of his characters expresses the conviction that the defeat of the Christian world is certain because of the loss of faith in the immortality of the soul. With no faith in an after-life all attention is concentrated upon securing the maximum pleasure in this present one.

To any who lack this saving faith there is a place where it may be gained—in humble penitence at the foot of Calvary's Cross. There God bestows the gift of faith which gives everlasting life. We hear the promise, "I am the resurrection, and the life: he that believeth on me, though he were dead, yet shall he live: and whosoever liveth and believeth in me shall never die."—John 11:25-26.

True faith in Christ is certain victory.

L[redacted] Simpson

October 14, 1959

REC-4 100-402036 32

AIRMAIL

[redacted]

Sydney, New South Wales, Australia

Dear [redacted]:

Your letter dated October 4, 1959, has been received, and the interest which prompted your communication is indeed appreciated.

b6
b7C

While I would like to be of assistance, the FBI does not have any investigative jurisdiction in Australia. I am, therefore, not in a position to offer you any advice concerning the matter mentioned in your letter.

Sincerely yours,

J. Edgar Hoover

John Edgar Hoover
Director

MAILED 9
OCT 14 1959
COMM-FBI

RECD-READING ROOM
OCT 14 11 15 AM '59
F B I

NOTE ON YELLOW:

Correspondent wrote the Bureau on 7-15-59 to determine if the Communist Party, USA, is a legitimate political party or a menacing force. Bulet 7-23-59 advised him that while claiming to be a legitimate political party, the Communist Party, USA, is a vital link in the international communist movement.

Correspondent's current letter advises that people in Australia believe that the Communist Party is just another political party and as long as the party has no members in Parliament they have nothing to fear.

NOTE ON YELLOW, CONTINUED, PAGE TWO

Tolson
Belmont
DeLoach
McGuire
Mohr
Parsons
Rosen
Tamm
Trotter
W.C. Sullivan
Room
an

MAIL ROOM TELETYPE UNIT

RDS:pwg(3)

NOTE ON YELLOW, CONTINUED

He stated his fiancee's father and brother are members of the Communist Party and his fiancee "tends to think that way." He stated he does not have the capability to reason with them and asks the Bureau to help him. He is not specific as to the help he desires.

b6
b7C

By separate communication, correspondent's letter is being referred to the Attorney-General's Department, Melbourne, Australia. The correspondent is not being advised of this referral.

TRUE COPY

4th Oct. 1959.

Dear Sir

Three months ago I corresponded with Dr. Fred Schwarz Exec. Director of the Christian Anti-Communism Crusade at Long Beach, California, asking him what part I could play in helping to defeat communism, as yet I have not got a reply to my letter.

I am appealing to you for help, in the hope that you may be able to help me. In Australia, the people and the goverment seem to think that communism is just another political party and as long as they have not got a member in Parliament they have nothing to worry about. For years now I have studied communism, and every day I grow to hate it more. I am a member of the Liberal Party of Australia, but even hear they don't seem to care much about it. My fiancee father and brother are both member of the Communist Party, and although my fiancee is not a member of the party she tends to think that way. I am now convinced that people that beleave in communism are of low mentality, and could be made to see reason if put to them in the right way. I have not got the capability as yet to reason with them, could you please help me. My fight is not a personal one but a fight for the security of my country, again would you please help me.

b6
b7C

Your Faithfully

/s/ [redacted]

Sydney N.S.W.
Australia

TRUE COPY

EXP. PROC
OCT 12 1959

4th Oct 1959.

Dear Sir

Three Months ago I corresponded with Dr. Fred Schwarz Exec. Director of the Christian Anti-communism Crusade at long Beach, California, asking him what part I could play in helping to defeat communism, as yet I have not got A reply to my letter FRED SCHWARZ

I am appealing to you for help, in the hope that you may be able to help me. In Australia, the people and the Goverment seem to think that communism is just another political party and as long as they have not got A member in Parliament they have nothing to worry about for years now I have studied communism, and every day I grow to hate it more. I am A member of the Liberal Party of Australia, but even hear they dont seem to care much about it. My fiancee father and brother are both member of the communist Party, and although my fiancee is not A member of the party she tends to think that way. I am now convinced that people that believe in communism are of low mentality, and could be made to see reason if put to them in the right way. I have not got the capablity as yet to reason with them, could you please help me My fight is not A personal one but A fight for the security of my country, again would you please help me

REC-4 100-428923

OCT 15 5 21 PM '59

EX 104 3 OCT 12 1959

Your Faithfully

[redacted]

Sydney N.S.W.
Australia

b6
b7C

Ack
10-13-59
RDS/pw

Ltr to Brigadier Spry
Attorney-General's Dept.
Melbourne, Australia
10-13-59 RDS/pw.

DECLASSIFICATION AUTHORITY DERIVED FROM:
FBI AUTOMATIC DECLASSIFICATION GUIDE
DATE 11-03-2010

~~CONFIDENTIAL~~

1 - Mr. Simpson

ALL INFORMATION CONTAINED
HEREIN IS UNCLASSIFIED
EXCEPT WHERE SHOWN
OTHERWISE

October 22, 1959

100-402036 —

#282,810
Classified by SP5CA/ahr
Declassify on: OADR
12/6/88

[redacted]

Greenville, South Carolina

Dear [redacted]:

Your letter dated October 17, 1959, has been received, and the interest which prompted your communication is indeed appreciated.

While I would like to be of assistance, the function of the FBI as a fact-gathering agency does not extend to furnishing evaluations or comments concerning the character or integrity of any organization, publication or individual. Furthermore, information in the files of this Bureau is maintained as confidential and available only for official use in accordance with a regulation of the Department of Justice. I regret, therefore, that I am unable to comply with your requests.

Sincerely yours,

MAILED 5
OCT 2 2 1959
COMM-FBI

John Edgar Hoover
Director

1 - Charlotte (enclosure)

ATTENTION: SAC, CHARLOTTE

Enclosed is a copy of correspondent's communication. Bufiles contain no identifiable data concerning the correspondent or [redacted]. Bufiles reveal that John Heklmuth Noble and his father went to Germany in 1938 and operated a camera plant under the Germans until 1945 when they were arrested by the Russians and confined in prison camps.

NOTE TO CHARLOTTE, CONTINUED, PAGE TWO

~~CONFIDENTIAL~~

SEE NOTE ON YELLOW, PAGE TWO

RDS:pw (4)

Tolson
Belmont
DeLoach
McGuire
Mohr
Parsons
Rosen
Tamm
Trotter
W.C. Sullivan
Tele. Room

b6
b7C

ORIGINAL FILED IN 100-402036-1

[redacted]

NOTE TO CHARLOTTE, CONTINUED

Although his father was released in 1952, Noble was not released until 1955. He was cooperative with Bureau Agents when interviewed in 1955 and is allegedly strongly anticommunist. He is the author of the book referred to by the correspondent and has toured the United States on paid speaking engagements concerning his experiences. The reliability and accuracy of his information are not known. The "Mongolian," referred to by the correspondent, was the nickname of the Russian political officer in charge of internal political affairs as well as of the records at Camp Muehlberg, a Soviet prison camp near Dresden, Germany, in 1948. Noble furnished information concerning this individual to Bureau Agents when interviewed in 1955 and stated the individual was allegedly then in the United States. (100-411893)

b6
b7C

Billy James Hargis is a nondenominational minister and has been described as a "hillbilly-type evangelist." He was the subject of a Registration Act investigation because of contacts with the Dominican Republic Embassy and a trip to the Dominican Republic. The Department advised, however, in April, 1958, there was insufficient evidence to establish that his activities would constitute him an agent of the Dominican Republic. (97-3475)

Dr. Fred Schwarz is executive director of the Christian Anti-Communism Crusade and is not the subject of a Bureau investigation. He allegedly has spent many years in the study of communism and in the past few years has toured the country in connection with his organization. Bufiles contain no identifiable data of a derogatory nature concerning Schwarz or his organization. (100-402036)

NOTE ON YELLOW:

After hearing lectures by John Noble, Billy Hargis and [redacted] a supporter of Dr. Schwarz, correspondent is concerned that this country has been sold out to the communists. She referred to various statements made by these speakers. She inquired whether Noble is telling the truth and whether he can be trusted. She also wants the Bureau to confirm the presence of the "Mongolian" in this country.

TRUE COPY

[redacted]
Greenville S. C.
Oct 17, 1959

Dear Mr. Hoover,

It was impossible for me to sleep last night after listening to a lecture by John Noble, author of I Was a Slave in Russia.

The one thing among many that troubled me so was his telling of the first 7½ months in solitary confinment, then the second prison he was transfered to, the torture imposed on him by the chief of the camp who is today in America! A Mongolian I believe he said, who is in our country preparing the same thing for Americans!

Mr. Hoover in the last week I have listened to three different speakers, [redacted] a Greenvillian, councilman and supporter of Dr Swartz, Dr Billy James Hargis of Christian Crusade and last night John Noble. All of these men voice the same opinion. That our country has been sold out to the Communists by men in high places in our Goverment, especially the State Department.

They each held different views regarding the situation. [redacted] had just returned from a weeks study at Annapolis with Dr Swartz, many other prominent men all of the same opinion. We are far down the trail into the enemies camp put there by lack of interest ignorance of their goals and methods and also a book written by a Mr Welch who states one case of treason after another by Americans against our country that have gone unpunished and unpublished for the man on the street.

Dr. Hargis says our lack of faith, the United Nations and the idea that we can buy our security by supporting 72 of the world 86 nations is the trouble.

But Mr Noble's personal experience in Germany & Russia and his flat statement that by admitting the man Khrushchev to our country, "holding hands with the Devil" as he put it we have lost!

100-402636-
NOT RECORDED
149 OCT 26 1959

As I said his statement regarding the concentration camp generals presence in the United States during the same things for innocence Americans that they have been doing

TRUE COPY

b6
b7C

ALL INFORMATION CONTAINED HEREIN IS UNCLASSIFIED DATE 12/6/88 BY SP5 cl/ahe

#28280

ORIGINAL FILE IN 100-402636

TRUE COPY

to innocence victims of 70 nations or more, plus the statement that there are more than 3000 American slaves there in Russia today, that this country knows about but has done nothing.

Is this man Noble telling the truth? Is he to be trusted? I write you for these answers and confirmation of the presence of the Mongolian in our country.

Our group is firm and determined to follow your advice. The Father Melfi Forum whose [redacted] writes you. Many thanks for your encouragement. It is so differcult to understand our presidents motives and yet how can we as Americans go along unquestioning, following like sheep to the slaughter? But will our voices be heeded? Millions must have protested the visit of Russias Khrushchev but it did no good. Has the situation gone beyond the reach of the American people?

b6
b7C

Yours truly

/s/ [redacted]

DIRECTOR, FBI 10/29/59

SAC, SAN DIEGO

[redacted]

Radio Station KCBQ
San Diego, California

This office is in receipt of a copy of the letter which [redacted] KCBQ, sent to the Director under the date of October 27, 1959. It is noted that [redacted] makes mention of a Dr. BERNARD C. SCHWARZ of Sydney, Australia, whom he describes as Executive Director of the Christian Anti-Communism Crusade. For the Bureau's assistance in evaluating [redacted] request, it is believed that he is referring to Dr. FRED C. SCHWARZ from Australia, who on the night of October 26, 1959 made a public anti-communist speech at the Kona Kai Club, sponsored by the Religious Emphasis Foundation. He also gave a press release while he was in the city. Enclosed for the Bureau's information are copies of news clippings from San Diego papers concerning his speech, and his press release.

[redacted] of course, is well known to the Bureau and is the subject of a series of correspondence between this office and the Bureau captioned "Critical Years" program, editorial-news feature, Bartel Radio Chain - Miscellaneous - Information Concerning". In connection with this program, the Director sent [redacted] a letter of appreciation dated July 2, 1959.

On October 28, 1959 the San Diego Division forwarded a copy of [redacted] comments concerning "The FBI Story" which was submitted under the caption "The FBI Story, San Diego Division".

In San Diego letter to the Bureau dated June 23, 1959 captioned "Radio Station KCBQ, San Diego, California, [redacted] Miscellaneous - Information Concerning" mention is made of [redacted] earlier request concerning the preparation of a program on communism and a copy of the Bureau's letter to [redacted] dated July 2, 1959 contains additional comments concerning this matter to the effect that "With regard to [redacted] proposed documentary

(2) - Bureau (Encls.2) (REGISTERED)
1 - San Diego (80-324)

57 NOV 16 1959

FLP:rk
(3)

MCI-42

100-40636-
NOT RECORDED
191 NOV 12 1959

2 ENCLOSURE

b6
b7C

ORIGINAL COPY FILED IN

program on communism, the Bureau does not desire to become involved in any radio interviews of former communist informants. Should [redacted] locate on his own initiative an informant previously utilized by the FBI, this information should be brought to the Bureau's attention and consideration will then be given to extending cooperation to [redacted] in connection with his proposed program and the script to be used." In this connection, [redacted] has advised that he was recently in touch with one [redacted] who he was considering using in this documentary interview of a communist. [redacted] at the present time, is undecided as to whether or not to go ahead with the [redacted] matter, but indicated he would maintain close contact with this office. b6 b7C

It appears that the [redacted] referred to by [redacted] is one [redacted] subject of Bureau file 100-371569, and who is a Security Index subject of this office.

The above is being submitted for the Bureau's information and assistance and any further developments will be brought to the Bureau's attention.

Anti-Red Crusader Urges World Alert

Mankind will fail to communicate effectively from people to people unless it is delivered from man's complacency, Dr. Fred C. Schwarz Australian anti-Red crusader, said here last night.

Schwarz, who left a successful medical practice and his family in Australia to fight communism, spoke at a dinner meeting of the Religious Emphasis Foundation Inc. last night. About 250 attended the meeting in the Kona Kai Club.

Schwarz said that some businessmen when polled a few months ago, said the world's most critical problem is inflation.

"I must confess that is difficult to believe," he said. "According to the same computing and forecast methods used in the business world, communism obviously is sweeping the world. It's just a question of time until it will wipe out the free world."

From a conquest of Russia with 40,000 followers in 1917, Schwarz said, the "godless force which makes only beasts of men" today has one billion persons in its influence.

"We need zealous, dedicated people; we need to recruit people of courage and powerful motivation to carry this fight to the battlegrounds of the campuses of South American universities, to their own people at home — wherever this insidious cancer is spreading among free men."

Schwarz said that a Christian newspaper of 25,000 daily circulation is now publish[illegible] in India. It has [illegible],000 to start, and the paper alone costs [illegible] a month.

"It carries the [illegible] pages for freedom [illegible] strongest exposure [illegible] munist deceit and [illegible] ble.

"The paper is making [illegible] ress, and if communism [illegible] be stemmed and beaten [illegible] dia with the help of the [illegible] per, it will be our first [illegible] jor victory."

Schwarz was presented a plaque by the local Freedom Foundation which cited him for his valiant crusade against communism.

SAN DIEGO EVENING TRIBUNE
SAN DIEGO, CALIFORNIA
October 27, 1959

ENCLOSURE

ENCLOSURE 100-403036

'T'S SUSCEPTIBLE'

Business Called Prime Red Target

The most susceptible group in the United States to Communist exploitation is businessmen, Dr. Fred C. Schwarz of Australia, said yesterday.

But being gullible to Communist exploitation is not synonymous with accepting Red doctrine, he said.

"You can hate communism with your whole heart and yet serve it faithfully and well," Dr. Schwarz said in an interview at the U. S. Grant Hotel after a speaking engagement at the Kona Kai Club sponsored by the Religious Emphasis Foundation.

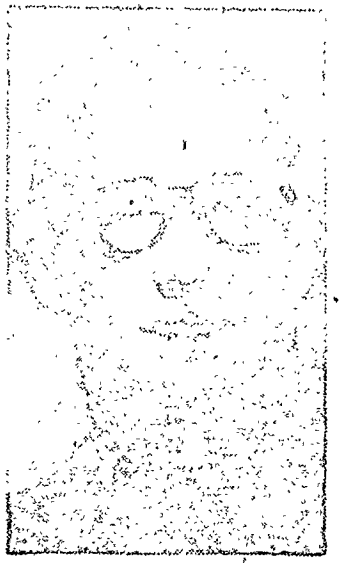
Chinese Communists Backed

He said the International Longshoremen's and Warehousemen's Union endorses trade with Red China, recognition of it, and United Nations membership for it.

So does the foreign trade department of the San Francisco Chamber of Commerce, he said.

"They urge the same thing, but [illegible] different reasons," Sc[illegible] said.

He sai[illegible] first debate with a [illegible]ticial was in [illegible]40 ag[illegible]ax Julius of the Cent[illegible]mmittee of the Australian Communist Party.



DR. FRED C. SCHWARZ
He's from Australia

He Fares Better

"He made a monkey out of me," Schwarz said.

Schwarz said he came out much better two weeks ago at Harvard University, where he said he spoke against Otis Archer Hood, chairman of the Communist Party in Massachusetts.

Schwarz, who said his conversion as a full-time, global anti-Red crusader came "unplanned and unconsciously," helped form the Christian Anti-communism Crusade in 1953.

Medical Practice Ends

Two years later he gave up his medical practice to work full time against communism.

On the outcome of the world struggle against communism, he describes himself as being "intellectually pessimistic but spiritually and emotionally optimistic."

What is needed most, Schwarz said, is "an intelligent use of the intellectual, moral, and spiritual forces" of the free world.

Government Is Barred

Our government cannot participate in this field because of the separation of church and state, he said.

That is why he and others of his organization are attempting to motivate individuals to dedicate their lives to anti-Communist work, he said.

EVENING TRIBUNE
SAN DIEGO, CALIFORNIA
October 28, 1959

ENCLOSURE

ENCLOSURE 100-402036

I - Mr. Simpson

November 5, 1959

REC-38 100-402036-33

[redacted]

Pensacola, Florida

EX 106

Dear [redacted]:

Your letter dated October 30, 1959, with its enclosure, has been received, and the interest which prompted your communication is indeed appreciated.

While I would like to be of assistance, the function of the FBI as a fact-gathering agency does not extend to furnishing evaluations or comments concerning the character or integrity of any individual, publication or organization. Also, the FBI does not prepare or maintain lists of organizations of the type you mentioned. I regret, therefore, that I am unable to comply with your requests.

b6
b7C

Inasmuch as the circular you submitted purports to reprint testimony before the Committee on Un-American Activities, United States House of Representatives, it is suggested you may desire to communicate directly with that Committee concerning this testimony.

In accordance with your request, I am returning the circular you submitted with your letter.

Sincerely yours,

MAILED 19
NOV 5 1959
COMM-FBI

John Edgar Hoover
Director

Enclosure

1 - Jacksonville (enclosure)

SEE NOTE TO JACKSONVILLE, PAGE TWO

SEE NOTE ON YELLOW, PAGE TWO

Tolson
Belmont
DeLoach
McGuire
Mohr
Parsons
Rosen
Tamm
Trotter
W.C. Sullivan
Tele. Room
Holloman
Gandy

62 NOV 12 1959

MAIL ROOM TELETYPE UNIT

[redacted]

ATTENTION: SAC, JACKSONVILLE

Enclosed is a copy of correspondent's communication. Bufiles contain no identifiable data concerning the correspondent.

Correspondent enclosed a reprint of a two-page ad which the Allen-Bradley Company, Milwaukee, Wisconsin, has in the past placed in newspapers throughout the country. The circular reprints the testimony of Dr. Frederick Charles Schwarz, Executive Director, Christian Anti-Communism Crusade, before the House Committee on Un-American Activities in Washington, D. C., on May 29, 1957. This testimony is strongly anticommunist in nature. This circular has been brought to the Bureau's attention on numerous occasions. Bufiles contain no identifiable information of a derogatory nature concerning Dr. Schwarz or his organization. Schwarz is reportedly a physician from Australia who has been described as a consistent opponent of communism since 1949. During the past several years he has toured the United States lecturing on communism. The Bureau has conducted no investigation of Dr. Schwarz. b6 b7C

Bufiles contain no information indicating that the Allen-Bradley Company is other than a reputable business concern. It is on the Department of Defense Key Facilities List and Navy is assigned security responsibility.

NOTE ON YELLOW:

Correspondent submitted the above circular and he and his civics teacher believe it is of questionable validity. He requests we investigate the company which printed the circular, check on the testimony contained therein, advise him if the Allen-Bradley Company is a communist front organization and on the subversive list and also check on the Christian Anti-Communism Crusade. He also wants to know if the circular is a cleverly disguised piece of communist propaganda. He requests the return of the enclosure.

Since Navy has security responsibility for the Allen-Bradley Company, a copy of correspondent's letter and the circular is being made available to Navy. Correspondent is not being advised of this referral since such advice may tend to confuse him and indicate to him the material and the company may be subversive.

NOTE ON YELLOW, CONTINUED, PAGE THREE

[redacted]

b6
b7C

NOTE ON YELLOW, CONTINUED

Although the circular lists "Christian Anti-Communist Crusade," the correct name of the above organization is Christian Anti-Communism Crusade.

[redacted]

Pensacola, Florida

October 30, 1959

Hon. J. Edgar Hoover
Federal Bureau of Investigation
Department of Justice
Washington, D. C.

Dear Sir,

Permit me to call to your attention the herewith enclosed circular supposedly written upon the vagaries of Soviet communism. This and other copies of the same were placed in the teachers' mailboxes of the Pensacola Junior College, Pensacola, Florida, on October 28, 1959.

b6
b7C

The circular was called to my attention by my father. Upon taking it to school, my civics teacher recommended that I refer it to the FBI.

Would you please be so good as to investigate the company which has printed the circular. It gives its name in the lower right hand corner as the "Allen-Bradley Company", of Milwaukee, Wisconsin. My civics teacher and I are of the opinion that this circular is a document of questionable validity. Will you please check on the testimony given therein and also inform me as to whether the aforementioned company is a Communist front organization and therefore on the subversive activities list. Please check also the "Christian Anti-Communist Crusade", an organization mentioned in the circular.

If this is, indeed, a cleverly disguised piece of Communist propaganda, I would certainly appreciate knowing about it.

4cK, -JK w/enc. 1-4-59

REC-38 100-402036-33

25 NOV 6 1959

b to ONI 1-4-59 CDS/pw

cc

5-1

Finally, would you be so kind as to return this copy of the circular to me. I am not certain that I can secure other copies in my immediate neighborhood and I am hesitant to write the company mentioned on the circular.

b6
b7C

Sincerely,

[redacted]

1 - Mr. Farrow

July 25, 1960

REC- 84 100-402036-34

[redacted]

Brotherhood of Locomotive Firemen
and Enginemen
Utah Legislative and Education Board
330 North Harrison Boulevard
Ogden, Utah

b6
b7C

Dear [redacted]:

Your letter dated July 15, 1960, has been received, and the interest which prompted your communication is indeed appreciated.

In response to your inquiry, I must advise that the jurisdiction and responsibilities of the FBI do not extend to furnishing evaluations or comments concerning the character or integrity of any individual, publication or organization. The FBI is strictly an investigative agency of the Federal Government and, as such, does not issue clearances or nonclearances.

For your information, the FBI does not prepare or maintain a list of organizations such as you desire. The Committee on Un-American Activities, United States House of Representatives, however, has prepared and released a pamphlet entitled "Guide to Subversive Organizations and Publications" which may be of interest to you. This pamphlet may be obtained for thirty-five cents per copy by communicating with the Superintendent of Documents, United States Government Printing Office, Corner North Capitol and H Streets, Northwest, Washington 25, D. C.

Sincerely yours,

John Edgar Hoover
Director

1 - Salt Lake City (enclosure)

SEE NOTE TO SALT LAKE CITY, PAGE TWO

THF:pw (4) SEE NOTE ON YELLOW, PAGE TWO

MAILED 5
JUL 25 1960
COMM-FBI

Tolson
Mohr
Parsons
Belmont
Callahan
DeLoach
Malone
McGuire
Rosen
Tamm
Trotter
C. Sullivan
Le. Room
Gram
Candy

MAIL ROOM TELETYPE UNIT

AUG 3 1960

[redacted]

ATTENTION: SAC, SALT LAKE CITY

Enclosed is a copy of correspondent's communication. Bufiles contain no identifiable data concerning the correspondent. b6 b7C

Dr. Frederick Charles Schwarz is reportedly a physician from Australia who has been described as a consistent opponent of communism since 1949. During the past several years he has toured the United States lecturing on communism. The Bureau has conducted no investigation of Dr. Schwarz. (94-42689) (100-402036)

NOTE ON YELLOW:

Correspondent has read a copy of the testimony of Dr. Frederick Charles Schwarz on international communism given before the House Committee on Un-American Activities in May, 1957. He states that he believes this information is of importance and he would appreciate any additional information the Bureau could give him concerning Dr. Schwarz. Correspondent requests a list of known communist front organizations operating within this country.

[redacted]
SALT LAKE CITY, UTAH

Brotherhood of Locomotive Firemen and Enginemen

UTAH LEGISLATIVE AND EDUCATION BOARD

[redacted]
N. SALT LAKE CITY, UTAH

[redacted]
330 N. HARRISON BLVD.
OGDEN, UTAH

EP 9-1

July 15,1960

Mr. J. Edgar Hoover
Director, Federal Bureau of Investigation
Washington 1, D. C.

b6
b7C

Dear Sir;

I have recently acquired a copy of the testimony of Dr. Fredirick Charles Schwarz on International Communism, given before The Committee on Un-American Activities May 29, 1957. In my capacity as chairman of the above named board Ifound it to be very significant and educational and believe it is important that I expend every effort at my disposal to get this information to my members, at least in the State of Utah. However I do not have any information on Dr. Schwarz other than what is contained in his testimony, and I would greatly appreciate any further history which your office may have available.

In addition to the above requested information, I wonder if it would be possible for me to obtain a listing of known communist front orgainizations operating within this country. My purpose in asking for such a list is to keep my members informed as to orgainizations which we should ignore and be ready to combat whatever influence they may attempt to exert over our lives, both our personal and public endeavors adn associations.

I have approximately 27 members on my committee and feel that we can and should get this information to our members and all of our associates in the railroad industry and personal acquaintances.

Sincerely hope you can concur with this request, and that it is not out of order.

I am,/Respectfully

[redacted]
Utah State Legis. & Ed. Board
330 North Harrison Blvd.
Ogden,Utah

re

ACK.
1-Salt Lake City
7-25-60
THF/pw.

MCT - 18 100-40,2036-34

REC- 84

5 JUL 26 1960

CORRESPONDENCE

5-TF

/ 402036—

November 5, 1959

[redacted]

Radio Station KCBQ
Seventh Avenue at Ash
San Diego 1, California

Dear [redacted]:

Thank you for your kind letter of October 27, 1959. I am indeed pleased at the favorable response to "The Critical Years." As I pointed out in a previous letter to you, I thought your handling of this program was expert.

Since you now plan to approach the subject of communism in a documentary form, I am happy to enclose some material containing my views on this subject. I hope this literature will be of assistance to you in preparing your script. I have no objection whatsoever if you wish to quote excerpts from "Masters of Deceit" on your show. If you would like to send me a tape of this program when it is completed, I will certainly review it in the interests of accuracy.

It is a pleasure to be of assistance to you in this matter, and I will be looking forward with interest to reviewing the program tape when you make it available.

Sincerely yours,

Enclosures (8) Citizenship - A Call to Duty; God & Country or Communism? What You Can Do To Fight Communism; Struggle on a New Plane; Communism: The Bitter Enemy of Religion; How to Beat Communism; Communist New Look; Communist Illusion & Democratic Reality.

2 - San Diego
See Attention SAC next page.

1 - Mr. Belmont

See Note next page.

(7)

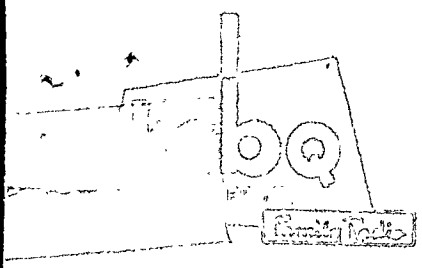
MAIL ROOM ☐ TELETYPE UNIT ☐

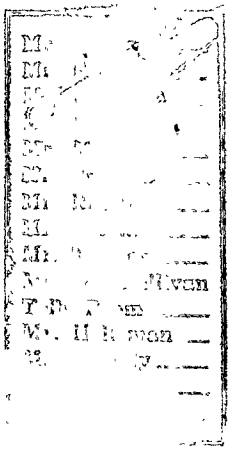
MAILED 8
NOV - 5 1959
COMM-FBI

Tolson
Belmont
DeLoach
McGuire
Mohr
Parsons
Rosen
Tamm
Trotter
W.C. Sullivan
Tele. Room
Holloman
Gandy

ORIGINAL COPY FILED IN 94-42687-12

b6
b7C





M. A. [illegible]
Federal Bureau of Investigation
Washington, D. C.

Dear M. [illegible]

I am writing to you in the hope that you can help me obtain some desirable responses to my program entitled "Communism, The Real Issues", which is distributed by the Mutual Broadcasting System throughout the United States and the United States Armed Forces.

For some time now I have been trying to find an appropriate way to expose Communism and its methods. I am convinced that it must be hashed and re-hashed. Following Khrushchev's visit to the United States, I believe I have the answer . . . to approach the subject from the view point of complacency on the part of the American people.

This morning I had the pleasure of making a reference tape with Dr. Bernard C. Schwarz of Sydney, Australia who is Executive Director of the Christian Anti-Communism Crusade.

I would appreciate very much receiving from your office any background material on Communism which might be helpful in preparing the script on this series. When the series is completed, I would very much like to send you a copy of the finished tape for your comments before it is released to the public. May I also have permission to quote excerpts from your excellent book on the subject, "Masters of Deceit".

Cordially,

[redacted]

NOV 12 1959

JK:rib

THE BARTELL GROUP

KYA SAN FRANCISCO • KCBQ SAN DIEGO • WOKY MILWAUKEE
WADO NEW YORK CITY • WYDE BIRMINGHAM WAKE ATLANTA

b6
b7C

ORIGINAL COPY FILED IN 94-[illegible]-1689-18

NOT RECORDED
191 NOV 12 1959

September 1, 1960

DEC 100-402036-35

[redacted]

Lemon Grove, California

Dear [redacted]

Your letter of August 24, 1960, has been received.

b6
b7C

In response to your request, you may secure a copy of "Guide to Subversive Organizations and Publications" by writing to the Superintendent of Documents, U. S. Government Printing Office, Corner of North Capitol and H Streets, Northwest, Washington, D. C. There is a thirty-five-cent charge for this booklet.

Sincerely yours,

John Edgar Hoover
Director

MAILED 5
SEP 1 - 1960
COMM-FBI

NOTE: Spelling of name clarified by check of telephone directory.

Tolson
Mohr
Parsons
Belmont
Callahan
DeLoach
Malone
McGuire
Rosen
Tamm
Trotter
W.C. Sullivan
Tele. Room
Ingram
Gandy

SEP 7 1960

SAW:pak (3)

MAIL ROOM ☐ TELETYPE UNIT ☐

TRUE COPY

[redacted]
Lemon Grove, Calif.
8-24-60

Federal Bureau of Investigation
Washington 25, D.C.

Dear Sir:

b6
b7C

I am attending Dr. Fred Schwarz's school on anti-communism. He has indicated that we can obtain the book "Guide to Subversive Organizations." will you please send the book to the above address. Thank you

Sincerely,

/s/ [redacted]

8-DCM/SAW

mail
ack
9-1-60
SAW:pmk.
1-true copy
8-30-60
pmk

[redacted]

Lemon Grove, Calif.
8-24-60

Federal Bureau of Investigation
Washington 25, D.C.

b6
b7C

Dear Sir:

I am attending Dr. Fred Schwarz's school on anti-Communism. He has indicated that we can obtain the book "Guide To Subversive Organizations." Will you please send the book to the above address. Thanks

REC-56 100-402036-35
25 SEP 1960
EX-112

Sincerely,

[redacted]

rpd 9-1-60
ack 9-1-60
SAW:pab
1-Free copy
8-30-60 pab

CORRESPONDENCE

100th Birthday Anniversary of
General John J. Pershing

To the English Ambassador to the United States of America and President Eisenhower, apropos to today's radio news about Red China's acquisition of our scrap metal through Britain:
The Trojan Horse coming across the Atlantic could be the actual Operation Take-Over, not a dress rehearsal, and our lawmen are again being required to risk their lives to protect the evil enemy within our own borders. Nothing but grief can ever come from a "United" Nations whose corner-stone was laid by convicted communist spy Alger Hiss. You all "bow and scrape back and forth around the world while innocent victims become dead or psychopolitically. It's low-grade govern-ing. Surely you don't really believe that we will submit like dummies while traitors-at-large combine this creeping giveaway of our freedom, or are we already committed and you're afraid to tell us?

Respectfully yours,

b6
b7C

Open, please,
Make 'em mad enough to catch on fire!

Encls.
cc: Senators Johnson and Yarborough
Representative Thornberry
Justice Tom Clark
Defense Secretary Gates

Four steps to communism:

1. Infiltration
2. Intimidation
3. Neutralization
4. Domination

"Is there not some chosen curse, some hidden thunder in the stores of heav'n red with uncommon wrath, to blast the man who owes his greatness to his country's ruin?"

no return address

dal

Fred O Schwartz

Del Valle, Tex

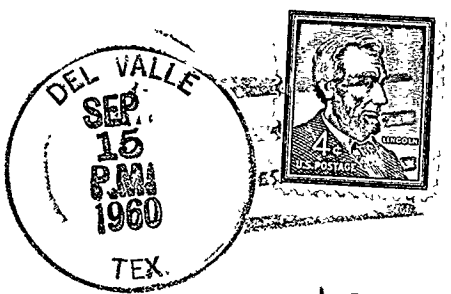
Add Name on Mail List Communism Leaflet

[redacted]

b6
b7C

RETURN TO

[redacted]



The Honorable Mr. J. Edgar Hoover
Federal Bureau of Investigation
Washington, D. C.

no add possible

ONE ENCLOSURE ATTACHED

EX-112

CORRESPONDENCE

REC-31 100-402,336-36

1 ENCLOSURE

SEP 22 1960

67 SEP 23 1960

1 - Mr. Simpson

October 13, 1960

100-402036-37
REC-92 EX-127

[redacted]

Lawrenceville, Illinois

Dear [redacted]:

I have received your letter dated October 5, 1960, with its enclosures, and the interest which prompted your communication is indeed appreciated.

b6
b7C

While I would like to be of assistance to you, I must advise that the FBI which is strictly an investigative agency of the Federal Government does not furnish evaluations or comments concerning the character or integrity of any individual, organization or publication. I am, therefore, unable to comment upon the organization you mentioned. You should not infer, however, that our files do or do not contain information concerning this organization.

In accordance with your request, I am enclosing five copies of my report "Communist Target - Youth" and one copy each of several items of material which have recently been released by this Bureau. Since there is no charge for this material, I am returning your personal check, Number 1135, dated October 5, 1960, for $3.00 which you so thoughtfully enclosed with your letter. It is not possible to make arrangements to forward you material of this nature on a permanent basis since it is not regularly distributed by the FBI; however, if you will contact me again at some future date, I will be glad to furnish any additional material which has been released.

MAILED 20
OCT 13 1960
COMM-FBI

Tolson
Mohr
Parsons
Belmont
Callahan
DeLoach
Malone
McGuire
Rosen
Tamm
Trotter
W.C. Sullivan
Tele. Room
Ingram
Gandy

RDS:pw
(3) SEE NOTE ON YELLOW, PAGE TWO

OCT 20 1960

MAIL ROOM ☐ TELETYPE UNIT ☐

[redacted]

I am glad to know that my book "Masters of Deceit" has been of assistance to you and your group.

b6
b7C

Your kind personal comments are appreciated, and I trust that the work of the FBI will always merit your support and approval.

Sincerely yours,

John Edgar Hoover
Director

Enclosures (11)

NOTE ON YELLOW:

Correspondent stated she is a member of a local anticommunist group called "The Lamplighters" and "Masters of Deceit" is at the top of the group's recommended reading list. Her association with this group has made her aware of the men who work so hard trying to wake up the public and she believes the Director is at the head of the list. She states she is being recognized for his efforts to inform the public. Her group is working through the Christian Anti-Communism Crusade directed by Fred Schwarzz, and to insure that she is not being connected with the wrong group, she wants to know if it is reliable and authentic. She states she has to make a talk soon on communism and requested several copies of the booklets on "Youth--Target" and "all other recent pamphlets you have put out." She requested that her name be placed on our permanent mailing list as well as the names of three individuals she furnished. She enclosed a check for $3.00 to cover part of the cost. She also enclosed two pamphlets, anticommunist in nature, prepared by the Christian Anti-Communism Crusade but distributed by "The Lamplighters."

Bufiles contain no identifiable information concerning the correspondent or the individuals mentioned by her whom she desires be placed on a permanent mailing list.

NOTE ON YELLOW, CONTINUED, PAGE THREE

NOTE ON YELLOW, CONTINUED

The Christian Anti-Communism Crusade, headed by Dr. Schwartz, has never been the subject of a Bureau investigation. He is reportedly a physician from Australia described as a consistent opponent of communism since 1949. In recent years he has toured this country lecturing on communism. (100-402036)

b6
b7C

In order for correspondent to receive Bureau literature on a permanent basis, she would be placed on the Special Correspondents' List. Since we know nothing of her nor of the group she represents, it is not deemed advisable to place her on the Special Correspondents' List at this time.

The following items of literature were sent to the correspondent in addition to "Communist Target - Youth."

1. "One Nation's Response to Communism."
2. Reprint from "FBI Law Enforcement Bulletin," March, 1960, with analysis of the 17th National Convention of the Communist Party, USA.
3. "Communist Party, USA," reprint from "Ave Maria," April, 1960.
4. "Faith or Fear."
5. "Communist Illusion and Democratic Reality.

[redacted]
LAWRENCEVILLE, ILLINOIS

10-5-60

Mr. Tolson
Mr. Mohr
Mr. Parsons
Mr. Belmont
Mr. Callahan
Mr. DeLoach
Mr. Malone
Mr. McGuire
Mr. Rosen
Mr. Tamm
Mr. Trotter
Mr. W.C.Sullivan
Tele. Room
Mr. Ingram
Miss Gandy

J. Edgar Hoover, Director
FBI
Washington, D.C.

Dear Mr. Hoover:

I am a member of our local anti-Communist study group, called The Lamplighters, (booklets enlosed), and your book "Masters of Deceit" is at the top of our recommended reading list--as well as all pamphlets and additional material put out by you.

Since I have been in this group, I find it definitely increases my love for my country and for God. And in turn makes me thank God for the men who have worked so hard trying to wake up the American public, and you are at the head of that list also. I'm thankful for your religious background which makes you love your fellowman so much that you work all the time for his betterment--even when you could have had other positions that paid several times more than you are now making. Through the Study groups all over the country, you are certainly being recognized for your effort to inform the people.

As you will see from the booklets enclosed, our group is working through the Christian Anti-Communism Crusade directed by Dr. Fred Schwarz. I have felt that he is accpted in this country as being reliable and authentic, but the question was recently brought up by a minister, and so I would like to have your opinion on it as I do not wish to be mixedd up in the wrong group. Please be sure to answer this for me.

Also, I am to make a talk soon on Communism, and I should like to have several copies of your booklets on Youth--Target, and all other recent pamphlets you have put out, especially on the church infiltration. I am taking about 6 of your "Masters Of Deceit" to give to the audience, and am grateful it is now available in paperback editions.

REC-92 100-412026-3337
EX-127
OCT 17 1960

Will you please send me samples of all your pamphlets, and put me on your permanent mailing list, as well as the following:

[redacted] Manila, Arkansas.
[redacted] Lawrenceville, Illinois.
[redacted] Methodist Parsonage
Greenville, Illinois--and send copies of your literature to them also.

ACK.
10-13-60
RDS/pw.

5 Ltr

OCT 6 1960

3-ENCLOSURES REMOVED

I know it costs money to put this literature out, and so I am happy to pay the cost if you will please let me know the amount.

May God continue to bless you and the American people with the service you are rendering.

Sincerely yours,

[redacted]

b6
b7C

P.S. I decided to enclose check for $3.00 to cover part of the cost and you can let me know the rest. This way I will be fairly sure of having copies of material for my talk the last part of this monthh. There will be approximately 20 to 25 members present.

COMMUNISM — A DISEASE

by Fred Schwarz, M.D.

The Author



Dr. Fred C. Schwarz, Australian Physician and Surgeon, began in 1950 to alert the free world as to the designs of The Communist Conspiracy. In 1953 the Christian Anti-Communism Crusade was formed with a fine Board of Directors. With him now is a fine staff and hundreds of supporters. The CRUSADE is a non-profit, tax-deductible organization which fights Communism at many levels through education, information, evangelism, and dedication.

This is accomplished with — Anti-Communism Schools — Seminars and Clinics — Neighborhood Study Groups —Radio Tapes and Films—Literature Distribution—International Programs providing dedicated Nationals with knowledge and tools — Lectures in Churches, Schools, Clubs, Military and Civic Groups.

For Further Information Write To

Christian Anti-Communism Crusade

P. O. Box 890
Long Beach, Calif.

P. O. Box 6422
Houston 6, Texas

COMMUNISM—A Disease

Address given by Dr. Fred Schwarz of Sydney, Australia, before the combined Houses of the Texas Legislature

Reprinted from the House Journal,
Fifty-Sixth Legislature, Regular Session
Austin, Texas, March 25, 1959

Dr. Fred Schwarz was escorted to the Speaker's rostrum by a Committee of five Members of the House of Representatives.

Speaker Carr presented Honorable Robert Hughes of Dallas County who introduced Dr. Schwarz to the House with the following words—

Mr. Speaker, Members of the House and Distinguished Guests:

Today it is with great pleasure that I have an opportunity to present to you a distinguished gentleman, doctor and lecturer. This man is from Australia. He is a medical doctor, who, some years ago, left his profession because

he learned, first hand, of the dangers of the Communist Ideology. He has spent the time since then going all over the world to bring this danger to the attention of everyone who comes within the scope of his magnetic personality. He has addressed the Joint Chiefs of Staff, the National War College, Central Intelligence Agency, Congressional Committees, and many other organizations and groups who have come to recognize him as an authority on this subject, and I think that this House will do well to heed the message brought to us this morning by Dr. Fred Schwarz of Australia. I give you Dr. Schwarz.

(Dr. Schwarz then adressed the House as follows)

Mr. Speaker, Representatives and Guests of the State of Texas:

You can confer few greater honors upon a citizen of Australia than the one you have conferred upon me today; the privilege of speaking to the representatives of your vast, uniquely generous, and hospitable, sovereign State of Texas.

I am, by profession, a physician and a surgeon; concerned with the preservation of health and life. Communism has already killed many millions of people and proposes to kill many millions more. Therefore, by definition, it is a disease.

It is a three-fold disease. It is a disease of the body, because it kills; a disease of the mind, because it is associated with systematized delusions not susceptible to rational argument; and a disease of the spirit, because it denies God, materializes man, robs him of spirit and soul, and, in the last analysis, even of mind itself and reduces him to the level of a beast of the field.

The disease of Communism is making fast epidemic progress and we are confronted, not merely with the possibility, but with the probability that at present rates of expansion, within a generation it will have consumed the entire Earth.

The most essential feature in the treatment of any disease is accurate

diagnosis. We have a saying in the medical profession: "It is better to have the right operation done poorly than the wrong operation done very well." If the trouble is in the appendix, you can gather the world's outstanding surgeon and he can admit you to the very finest hospital, gather together superb assistants in nursing and anesthesiology and together they can do a perfect operation to remove your gall bladder. That operation may be the very finest ever performed, but it does suffer from the minor disadvantage—it will not cure your original appendicitis.

It is quite obvious that our treatment of Communism is a colossal failure!

The enemy advances from strength to strength. The free world retreats. The area of freedom continually shrinks. Every move that we make is apparently unable to halt this advancing force! I would like to ask the question: Is it possible that our failure in this struggle has rested upon an inaccurate diagnosis? If we diagnose wrongly we

are certain to treat ineffectively. What is Communism?

I am a salesman of a very simple idea. This idea I find very difficult to sell, and I have never been able to understand why. It is not hard to sell the idea that the football team desires to make touchdowns, that the library has books in it and not groceries; that the hen lays eggs and not grapefruit. But I find it tremendously difficult to sell the idea that the Communists are Communists; that they believe what they say they believe; that their organization is the organization they outline; that their objectives are the objectives they proudly proclaim. Once we take the simple step of acknowledging that the Communists are precisely what they say they are, the entire mystery vanishes, and their entire program derives a purposeful integrated unity that is not only comprehensible, but is almost mathematically predictable.

Nikita Khrushchev recently said "anyone who thinks we have forsaken Marxism-Leninism is crazy. That won't

happen until shrimp learn to whistle!" What is Marxism-Leninism? It is vitally important that we should understand precisely what this alleged science is.

To put it very briefly, Marxism-Leninism teaches that there is no God; that men and women are animals devoid of soul, spirit, significant individual value and continuity of life, and that the human animal species has been divided by its economic environment into warring classes and that the basic dynamic of capitalist society is a state of war which Marx called the "class war." The basic doctrine of Marxism-Leninism is simply this: War is universal. This war is between the two classes—the proletariat and the bourgeoisie, as they were originally called. The proletariat allegedly represented the class of labor; the bourgeoisie represented the class of property ownership. Between these two there is a permanent, truceless state of warfare.

Now according to the Communist theory of Marxism-Leninism the class of property ownership controls the state

government. You gentlemen and ladies represent, according to Communist theory, the mechanism by which the bourgeoisie enslaves and exploits the working class. On the other hand the proletariat generates its higher command, the Communist Party. This war manifests itself as war between the Communist Party and the government. Now according to Marxism-Leninism, the Communists did not declare this war; they did not even necessarily desire it. They simply recognized it and recognized their historic duty to consummate it in victory. Originally this war is within a state manifesting itself as war between the Communist Party and the Government. With the progress of history, Communism has come to power in the name of the proletariat, in Russia, in China, in Eastern Europe; the bourgeoisie remains in power in America and in associated countries. Therefore the class war has transferred itself from the national to the international plane. The fundamental doctrine of Marxism-Leninism is that Russia and America are at war; that China

and America are at war. The war is universal, truceless. It embraces every facet of human life. The weapons of this war are multiple, not merely the traditional weapons of guns and bombs and military science. Trade, language, cultural interchange, sports, arts, education and religion — everything is a weapon in this class warfare. War is universal!

Since the basic Communist doctrine is that Russia and America are at War, what do they mean when they talk about "peace"? There is no word in the Communist lexicon used more frequently than the word "peace." Wherever Communists are gathered you find the word "peace" displayed. They have "Peace" movements, "Peace" prizes, "Peace" festivals—the dove of Peace is their symbol.

Now since war is the present state of being, what is "Peace"? Most of you think the Communists are hypocrites, that they do not genuinely desire peace. With that I cannot agree. If you took a Communist and gave him a lie detector

test and asked him if he desired peace with all his heart, he'd pass it with flying colors. They live for peace; they long for peace; they yearn for peace. Peace is the golden day of their dreams; the fulfillment of the yearning of their hearts. But what is "Peace"?

During the war against Germany and Japan, didn't you long for peace? When I ask normal American citizens if they desired peace, invariably the answer is that they yearned for peace with their whole heart. I ask "What was peace?" They say "Oh, the end of hostilities." I ask, "Do you include the end of hostilities in enemy victory?" They reply, "Oh, no we had to win it." Peace, by definition, was the end of the war in American victory, not in defeat. The Communists believe that they are the historically ordained class that is to consummate this class war in world Communist victory. By definition peace is: Communist world conquest. Since peace is Communist conquest, every act that ministers to Communist conquest is peaceful. If they

shoot you, they take a peaceful gun; they put a peaceful bullet in your warlike brain; they give you a peaceful death, and they bury you in a peaceful grave. When the armies of the Communist Chinese advanced with tanks and guns and bombs and bayonets, littering the field with dead, it is the advance of the forces of Peace. Peace is wonderful. When Khrushchev ordered the Russian tanks into Budapest to fire into the apartment buildings reducing them to rubble, entombing men, women and children, in his heart he was confident that he was consummating "glorious" peace.

The Communists can use the word "peace" with total sincerity in their own sense. We interpret it in our sense. And we are the pathetic victims of their deceit. The Communists are not hypocrites. If they were hypocrites our task would be infinitely simpler. A hypocrite can make a bargain; a hypocrite can be appeased. The Communists are so totally committed to their program of World Conquest, so totally

committed to the concept of the universality of class war, that they have crossed the borderline of sanity and we are dealing with paranoic mentality beyond the reach of logic and reasonable appeal.

This class war is universal. From it every term derives its definition. Lenin proudly proclaimed that Communist morality is related to the class struggle. —there is no such thing as good—there is no such thing as evil—there is no such thing as truth—there is no such thing as falsehood. Proletarian good is that which ministers to Communist World Victory. Any act that assists Communist Conquest is by definition "good." Any act that advances Communist World Triumph is by definition "peaceful." And any statement that advances World Communist Conquest is by definition "true."

The Communist never tell lies in the interest of Communism. If a statement is in the interest of Communist advance by definition it is the "truth."

Here is an example of the Communist truth—proletarian truth — with which they are deluging the world. This is a magazine put out in English by North Korea. The major part of it is given over to an alleged record of achievement by Communism in North Korea. As we near the end, we have a page entitled "Massacre Committed by American Brutes." On this page there are six photographs of bodies taken from a mass grave and the weeping relatives of the victims. Now the truth—what they call the bourgeois truth is this: When the Communists retreated in North Korea before the advance of General MacArthur, they took with them all able-bodied personnel. But those who belonged to the untrustworthy class and who could not stand the rigors of the northward journey, they simply massacred and put the bodies into mass graves. These included old men, pregnant women, mothers of very young children, etc. They have desinterred one of their own mass graves and are accusing the Americans of this crime. Listen to what they write:

"Mankind remembers the shocking atrocities the Hitlerites perpetrated in the concentration camps in Majdanek and Oswiencim.

"Recently another case of atrocities by the American murderers which exceeds in its cruelty the atrocities by the Hitlerites was discovered in Korea.

"In a shaft of the Rakyun Mine, Jangyun County, South Hwanghai Province, some 800 dead bodies were discovered.

"During their temporary occupation of Jangyun County during the Korean War, the American murderers rounded up miners of the Rakyun mine and the peasants in the nearby villages and put them through severe torture. Then the American devils kicked the tortured miners and peasants into the shaft 100 meters deep.

"In the shaft corpses were piled up on top of one another, and the torn pieces of the bodies bore bullet holes and scars made by the bayonets. Many mothers had their babies tied on their

backs. The shaft presented a most grue-
some scene.

"Honest-minded people can not but hate and condemn the American Im-perialist murderers whose lust for blood knows no end.

"Funeral services for the murdered took place in the Rakyun mine in the midst of children's crying for their lost fathers, old women wailing over their dead sons. The people's enmity and curses upon the American devils rent the air. 'Avenge us of the American imperialists.' This was the cry of the 800 murdered.

"But even at the moment in South Korea, the American murderers are slaughtering our brothers and sisters. This we can not tolerate.

"American cannibals, get out of Korea immediately."

Tell a lie, make it big, repeat it often, and the majority of people will believe you. It was Hitler who said this. The Communists have translated that concept into a vast science of

proletarian truth. The tragedy is this: 100 people in the uncommitted areas of the world will see and believe this evil lie, for every one that reads and hears the true story of the shooting down of the unarmed American Transport Plane over Soviet Armenia by the Communist fighter planes.

Be not deceived—evil communications corrupt good manners. When we realize the vast distributiton of this literature in every country of the World, we get a little insight into why the American Vice-President and his wife were stoned and spat upon South of the Border, why the American Embassy personnel recently had to flee in Bolivia from raging mobs. The harvest of Communist lies is being reaped and frankly, the apparent program of the free world, which seems to be to provide electric light in these backward countries so that the Communist literature can be read, scarcely makes sense to me. The Communist programs go on ceaselessly. Everything is a weapon. Communist ideology crowns the ugliest and

most evil of characters and acts with garments of virtue and beauty.

Never was this brought out so effectively as in Khrushchev's speech on Joseph Stalin. Khrushchev revealed much about Stalin in that speech, but he revealed a great deal also about Khrushchev. Most people missed its point entirely. They think that Khrushchev condemned Stalin. He did nothing of the sort! He depicted Stalin and finally commended him. Khrushchev said in effect, "Stalin was a murderer; he was not a reluctant murderer, but an enthusiastic murderer. He enjoyed murder. He got a thrill out of the torture of his own friends. When the Jewish doctors were arrested and accused of poisoning Zdanov, the Communist leader, Stalin called in the man responsible for examining them and indicated the type of torture to be given to each one. He gave three fundamental rules for getting the confessions: "Beat, beat, and beat again." He said, "If you don't get a confession by this date, we will shorten you by a head."

Khrushchev indicated Stalin was a stark, raving, madman. "When you went in to see him in the morning, he would look at you and say, 'What have you been up to? You've got a shifty look in your eye today.' You never knew whether you would leave as his friend or under armed guard to be shot." Then he finalizes as follows, "Don't misunderstand me. Stalin was a good man. He was a Marxist-Leninist. He did these things as a Marxist-Leninist." In the class morality of Marxism - Leninism Stalin's personal individual idiosyncracies were immaterial. Stalin is the man who set up the educational program in Russia which today is graduating three times as many engineers and scientists as America, and, when their China program matures, will graduate ten times as many. Stalin is the man who set up their submarine program that has brought the shadow of impending doom over the lives of every one of us from missiles launched from the Gulf of Mexico; Stalin set up their scientific program; Stalin organized the conquest of China; Stalin organized

the infiltration of every institution of American life. Stalin deceived the American and free world statesmen; Stalin brought them to the very eve of World Conquest.

A few generations hence when Communism has triumphed and man is being remolded according to the Communist goal and universal happiness covers the earth, the name of Stalin will be honored and revered.

The tragedy of Communism is not merely that it murders; it makes murder a moral and a righteous act. When they deny the foundation of civilization, our Christian heritage; when they deny God, and His creative and redemptive love; they destroy the very foundations on which our individual value is built. In its place, the cold scientific morality of mathematical statistics emerges.

When the Communists have conquered the world, they will be left with the residual capitalist classes whom it is their duty to destroy. This is their proletarian moral duty.

A few years back the American Communist party would openly acknowledge that having conquered this land, they would need to put to death one third of the American people. This is not an act of punishment; neither is it an act of revenge—it is the fulfillment of Marxism-Leninism. An act whereby the surgeon takes the scapel to cut away the diseased social tissue that the new and Communistically perfect may come to glorious flower.

We are living in an era of great danger, of vast peril; an era when the very future of our children is desperately menaced.

Communism is the literal fulfillment of Psalm XIV. "The fool hath said in his heart, There is no God. They are corrupt, they have done abominable works. There is none that doeth good." Emerging from this bottomless pit of Godless materialism, captivating by a glamorous vision of a regenerate mankind, utilizing the perverted religious fervor of youth, and every scientific method, this torrent is sweeping the

Earth, and Freedom stands menaced and home and children stand in mortal peril, and the challenge to every one of us is this: "What contribution can I make that tyranny may not triumph and liberty may not perish from the Earth?"

I submit that to every individual motivated by love of Freedom, Christian philosophy, dedication to home and family, and love of country, every other issue has become secondary. The simple question is: How can we mobilize every spiritual, ideological, and moral force we have to halt this Communist advance across the earth?

The Communists say that victory is certain—certain for this reason: "We are the product of our economic society. Capitalism is in its dying stages. It has created us without survival value. We are so selfish; so shortsighted; so intoxicated with entertainment; so consumed with our own immediate, personal objectives we will never have the honesty and intelligence to understand the evidence, or the courage and dedication to do what is necessary to survive."

Is your life; is my life; an argument for or against the accuracy of that Communist thesis? As the great men and wonderful women of your fine country come face to face with these dangers, you have the unique responsibility to lay the foundation on which liberty shall triumph and tyranny shall fail.

I would like to finish with this poem:

Where the northern ocean darkens,
  Where the rolling rivers run
Past the cold and empty headlands
  Toward the slow and westering sun,
There our fathers long before us,
  Armed with Freedom faced the deep
What they built with love and labor
  Let their children watch and keep.

By our dark and dreaming forests,
  By our clear and shining skies,
By our green and ripening prairies,
  Where the Western mountains rise,
God who gave our fathers freedom,
  God who made our fathers brave
What they built with love and anguish
  Let their children watch and save.

Thank you very much for this great opportunity. God bless you all.

Distributed By

THE LAMPLIGHTERS

An informal group for the study and refutation of Communist philosophy, techniques, tactics and activities.

President, Dr. Hugh Mayr

Sec., Tr., Mrs. R. O. Illyes

In cooperation with the Christian Anti-Communism Crusade. Dr. Fred Schwarz, Executive Director. P. O. Box 6422, Houston 6, Texas.

●

Copies Available

from

THE LAMPLIGHTERS

1309 Lexington Avenue

Lawrenceville, Illinois

100-402036-37

WHAT CAN I DO?



TO COMBAT COMMUNISM

Communist plan for

COMMUNIST THREAT

"Whether you like it or not, history is on our side. We will bury you."

—Nikita Khrushchev

COMMUNIST BLUEPRINT:

"War to the hilt between Communism and Capitalism is inevitable. Today, of course, we are not strong enough to attack. Our time will come in twenty to thirty years. To win we shall need the element of surprise. The bourgeois will have to be put to sleep, so we shall begin by launching the most spectacular peace movement on record. There will be electrifying overtures and unheard of concessions. The Capitalist countries, stupid and decadent, will rejoice to cooperate in their own destruction. They will leap at another chance to be friends. As soon as their guard is down, we shall smash them with our clenched fist."

—Dimitry A. Manuilsky
Speech—1930

ENCIRCLEMENT plus DEMORALIZATION = SURRENDER

WORLD CONQUEST

COMMMUNIST PROGRESS

1903	Bolshevism began	—	17 Supporters
1917	Russian Revolution	—	40,000 Revolutionists
1945	Major World Power	—	175,000,000 Under control
1960	Epidemic Progress	—	1,000,000,000 Slaves
?	World Enslavement	—	2,800,000,000 Population

COMMUNIST TIMETABLE:

In 1953 Mao-Tse-Tung and Joseph Stalin, according to reliable reports, in their last conference, expressed the belief that it would take two five year plans to consolidate their strength in the far east and two more five year plans to encircle and degenerate the United States, resulting in their surrender without an Atomic Hydrogen War, making the tentative date for World Conquest ABOUT THE YEAR



Strategy & Tactics for

ALTERNATIVES

1. Atomic Annihilation
2. Surrender
3. Victory over Communism without War

REQUIREMENTS FOR VICTORY

Ⓟ People

Ⓚ Knowledge

Ⓜ Motivation

Ⓟ+Ⓚ−Ⓜ=Pessimism

Ⓟ−Ⓚ+Ⓜ=Fanaticism

Ⓟ+Ⓚ+Ⓜ=Victory

● ● ● ● ● ● ● ● ● ● ● ● ● ●

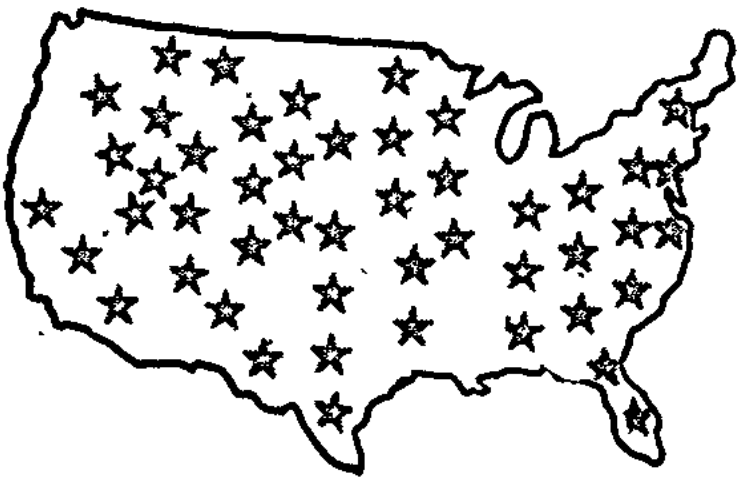
Action without knowledge breeds confusion and chaos.

ORGANIZATIONAL STRUCTURE

Our strength is not in UNITY, as one united group can be easily infiltrated, subverted or smeared. We need 10,000 "American Fronts"!

Mobilize Multiple Motivations

Lenin started in 1903 with but 17 dedicated supporters. Ten thousand groups of 17 each (170,000) matching the dedication of the Communist and armed with the truth of God, even at this late hour, could change our nation's defensive position to an offensive force and ultimate VICTORY.



Freedom is not every man's right, but instead every man's Responsibility!

HERE IS A SPECIFIC PROGRAM OF

ACTION!

TO COMBAT COMMUNISM

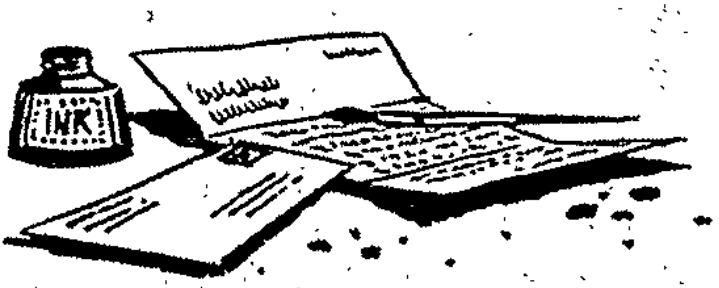
POLITICAL

CHURCH

EDUCATION

CIVIC





1. Have you completed the necessary registration required to enable you to vote?

Yes ___ No ___

2. Did you go to a precinct meeting this year?

Yes ___ No ___

3. Did you vote intelligently in all of the primaries, runoff, and general elections this year

Yes ___ No ___

● ● ● ● ● ● ● ● ● ● ● ● ● ●

Unfortunately, actions are not generally taken in our governmental headquarters based on what is right and wrong, but instead on what is politically expedient.

POLITICAL

4. Have you written your Senator and Congressman in Washington during the past 60 days?

___ ___
Yes No

5. Have you contacted in person or written your State Legislator in the past 60 days?

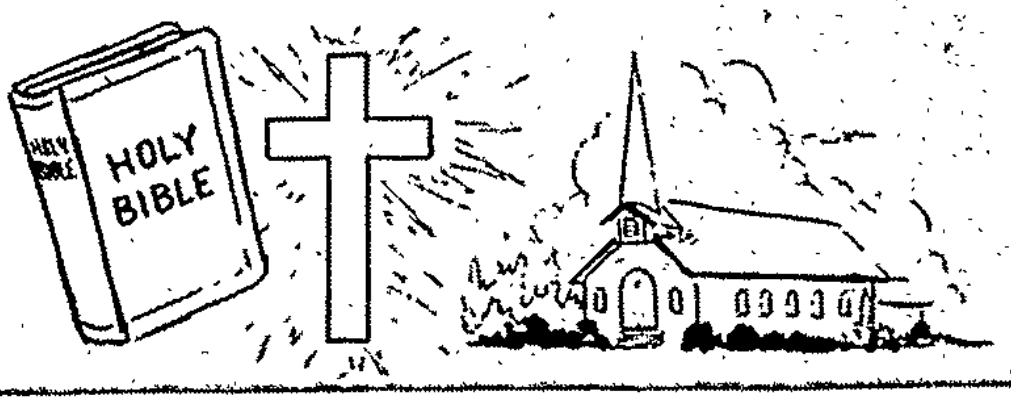
___ ___
Yes No

6. Can you intelligently discuss the voting record of your senators and representatives on Major Bills in the last or present legislative session?

___ ___
Yes No

● ● ● ● ● ● ● ● ● ● ● ● ● ●

Bad Politicans Are Elected by Good People That Stay Home!



1. Do you take an active part in your church?

Yes ___ No ___

2. Are you regularly and systematically studying and memorizing God's word, the Bible, as you would study physics, chemistry, etc?

Yes ___ No ___

3. Have you written a Missionary of your church in the past 30 days that you might be enlightened as to the Missionary opportunities as well as to display an interest in the Missionaries work?

Yes ___ No ___

"Study to show thyself approved unto God, a workman that needeth not to be ashamed, rightly dividing the word of truth." II Tim. 2:15

CHURCH

4. Have you recently prayed for a specific Missionary for a specific need?

___ ___
Yes No

5. Did you make a contribution designated for use in church's Foreign Missionary program last month?

___ ___
Yes No

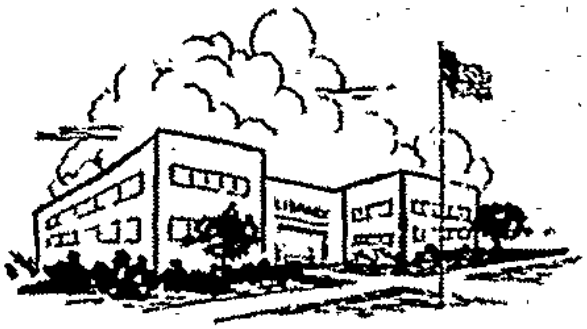
6. Would you like to support a full time worker dedicated to Christian Anti-Communism work in India for $15.00 per month?

___ ___
Yes No

Basic Battleground

God	vs.	Anti-God
Spiritual Values	vs.	Material Values
Heaven	vs.	Hell
Christ	vs.	Satan

"Go Ye Into All the World and Preach the Gospel to Every Creature" Mark 16:15





1. Have you obtained study material from U.S. Government Printing Office, Washington, D.C., to give you facts and information for intelligent action?

Yes ___ No ___

2. Have you read Dr. Fred C. Schwarz's books on communism? (You can order from Christian Anti-Communism Crusade.)

Yes ___ No ___

3. Have you visited your local library to obtain books; such as "Masters of Deceit" by J. Edgar Hoover; "The Witness" by Whitaker Chambers and the writings of such men as Edward Hunter, Herb Budenz, Dr. Fred Schwarz and many others?

Yes ___ No ___

"For those who want to understand Communism, we prescribe, not a 15 day trip to Russia, but 15 days in a Library studying the Communist conspiracy" —American Bar Association

EDUCATION

4. Have you delivered a set of Dr. Schwarz's books to your neighbor, business associate, church missionaries, and other friends in an endeavor to broaden their education on the subject?

___ ___
Yes No

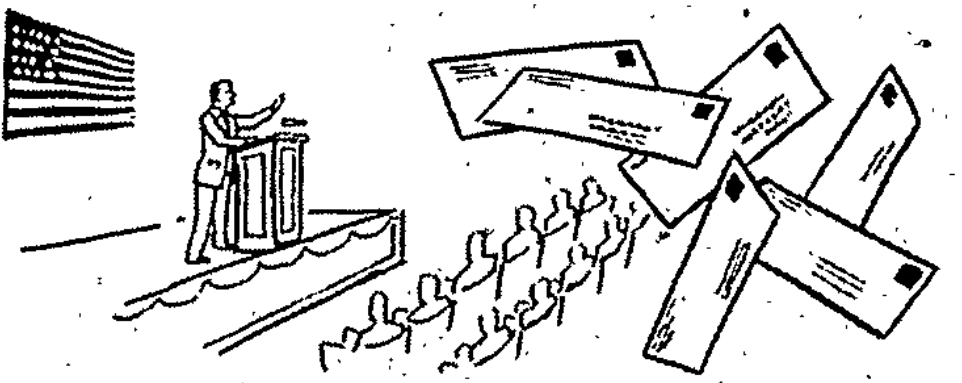
5. Have you ordered any of Dr. Fred Schwarz's speeches before The Texas Legislature prepared to be used as envelope stuffers, distributed as tracts, etc.? ($12.50 per M imprinted with your name and brief message; $2.00 per C standard message).

___ ___
Yes No

6. Have you given a copy of "Masters of Deceit" by J. Edgar Hoover or "You Can Trust the Communists" by Dr. Fred Schwarz as a gift to a member of your family, or to a friend for their birthday, anniversary, at Christmas, for graduation, or similar occasion?

___ ___
Yes No

"All That Is Necessary for the Triumph of Evil Is for Good Men To Do Nothing." Edmund Burke



1. Have you arranged for the review of a Pro-American and Anti-Communism book before your civic club, P.T.A., women's club, etc.?

Yes ___ No ___

2. Have you written a letter to the editor of magazines and newspapers that print such letters, to disseminate important information not normally carried in regular press service?

Yes ___ No ___

3. Have you assisted in the bringing of a nationally prominent Pro-American and Anti-Communism speaker to your city for a speaking engagement or seminar?

Yes ___ No ___

● ● ● ● ● ● ● ● ● ● ● ● ● ● ●

Write to the Christian Anti-Communism Crusade for information as to how to plan such a seminar in your city.

CIVIC

4. Have you offered to speak or write an article to disseminate the information you know to your civic club, church group, sorority, fraternity, etc.?

Yes No

5. Does the civic group to which you belong give primacy to the human and spiritual rather than the material values of life? Do they by precept and example endeavor to develop a more intelligent, aggressive and serviceable citizenship?

Yes No

6. Would you consider organizing a neighborhood study group to use tape recordings and films of some of the world's outstanding authorities on the subject to gain the knowledge for intelligent action?

Yes No

WHERE TO BEGIN

Freedom will only win if every American who reads this makes his decision NOW to accept his individual responsibility to take effective, positive action for the preservation of freedom.

"We can defeat Communist ideology and, at the same time, reinforce the structure of our own democracy by the combined process of exposure and education."

J. EDGAR HOOVER
Director, F.B.I.

"Our people must understand and recognize the enemy we face: his nature, objectives, tactics, strategy, who he is, and how he works in our midst everyday."

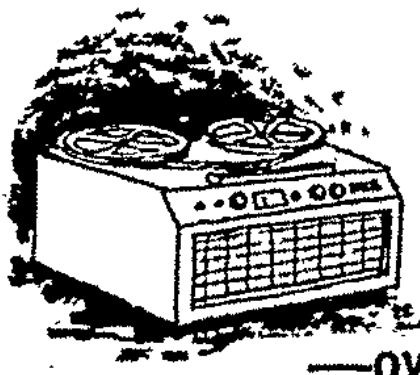
ADMIRAL WALTER G. SCHINDLER
U.S.N. retired

HOW TO BEGIN

Action without knowledge breeds confusion and chaos. Once this is realized, education on the true nature of Communism becomes the first logical step to victory.

The Christian Anti-Communism Crusade, a non-profit, tax exempt organization having as its foundational structure evangelism, education, and dedication has created a "Local Study Group Program" as the vehicle for knowledge followed by intelligent action.

Over 300 hours of tape recorded lectures and films are available from the Crusade at a nominal cost featuring some of the leading experts in the world. Typical listings follow on pages 18 and 19. The material covered starts with Communist philosophy and carries the student through to Communist activities in foreign and economic affairs as well as in our everyday life. These tapes and films are in use in public schools, churches, civic clubs, homes, military units, as well as in radio and television programming. Manuals are available on request giving detailed listings of material and suggestions on formation of a study group (price $.50) plus a meeting manual (price $.50) outlining the program schedule, objectives, and ultimate goals.



TAPE LIBRARY

—over 300 hours available

SAMPLE LISTING

"Communist Doctrines" . . . . . Dr. Fred C. Schwarz

"Communist Thought Control" . . . . Herbert Philbrick

"Communism in Government" . . . . . Richard Arens

"Brainwashing, Personal Experience" . . Rev. Leslie Millin

"I Was A Slave In Russia" . . . . John Noble

"Subversion in U.S.A." . . . . . Martin Dies

"Communism in Education" . . . . . W. Cleon Skousen

"Communism in Foreign Affairs" . . . . . Walter Judd

"Brainwashing Techniques" . Edward Hunter

"P.O.W. Indoctrination" . . . . Major William Mayer

"We Are At War" . . Adm. Walter Schindler

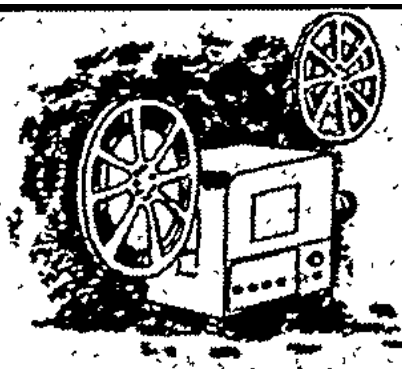
"Communism in China" . . . . . Rev. C. S. Dunker, C.M.

"Communist Expansion" . . . . . Dr. Anthony Bouscaren

"What Can I Do?" . . . . . W. P. Strube, Jr.

Public Service Radio Tapes Also Available

Tapes (Two, one hour messages) $5.00 per tape



FILM LIBRARY

over 50 available

SAMPLE LISTING

Title—16mm sound films — Producer

Crimson Shadow
Christian Anti-Communism Crusade

Dead Men on Furlough . . World Vision Inc.

Red Plague . . . . . World Vision Inc.

A Look at Socialism . . . . . Harding College

A Look at Capitalism . . . . . Harding College

Security and Freedom . . . . . Harding College

American Responsibility
of Citizenship . . . . . Harding College

Communist
Blueprint for Conquest . . . . . U. S. Army

Communist Weapon of Allure . . U. S. Army

The Hucksters . . . . . U. S. Navy

Slide and strip film with tape recording

Communism on
the Map . . . National Education Program

Communist Blueprint for Conquest
Christian Anti-Communism Crusade

Films Available—Freewill Offering
or Rental Basis

NOW... BEGIN!

1. Procure one tape, borrow tape recorder.
2. Invite friends for "coffee and doughnuts" and play tape. Distribute free literature available.
3. Schedule organizational meeting.
4. Second meeting: select name, chairman, secretary, and listen to tape. Establish telephone committee.
5. Write U.S. Government printing office requesting your name be added to the mail list for new issues and for listing plus a listing on all available material on Anti-Communism.
6. Each participant write Allen-Bradley Company, Milwaukee, Wisconsin, for 25 free copies "The Communist Mind" for distribution. (P.S.: Write individual thank you letters to Allen-Bradley Co. after receiving material for their contribution to freedom.)
7. Procure 1000 of this "What Can I Do?" pamphlets with your study group advertisement on back cover, and distribute to your community to help form other groups. (1000 with your ad $12.50 postpaid)

ORDER FROM

CHRISTIAN ANTI-COMMUNISM CRUSADE

P. O. Box 6422 Houstoh 6, Texas

WHO IS THE CHRISTIAN ANTI-COMMUNISM CRUSADE?

Organized: May 12, 1953 in Waterloo, Iowa

Tax Exempt Status: Granted by U. S. Treasury Dept. Sept. 18, 1956

Officers: President: Fred C. Schwarz, M.D.
Physician and Surgeon, Sydney, Australia
One of the world's leading authorities on Communist ideology

Vice President: George Westcott, M.D.
Physician and Surgeon,
Ypsilanti, Michigan
formerly Medical Missionary to Africa

Vice President: Robert Sackett, Morris Printing Company, Waterloo, Iowa

Vice President: Jim D. Colbert, B.D.
Missionary Director Christian Anti-Communism Crusade

Secretary: W. P. Strube, Jr., President
Mid-American Life Insurance Company,
Houston, Texas

Offices: Long Beach, California (P. O. Box 890)
San Francisco, California (582 Market St.)
Houston, Texas (P. O. Box 6422)
Sydney, Australia (142 Concord Rd.)

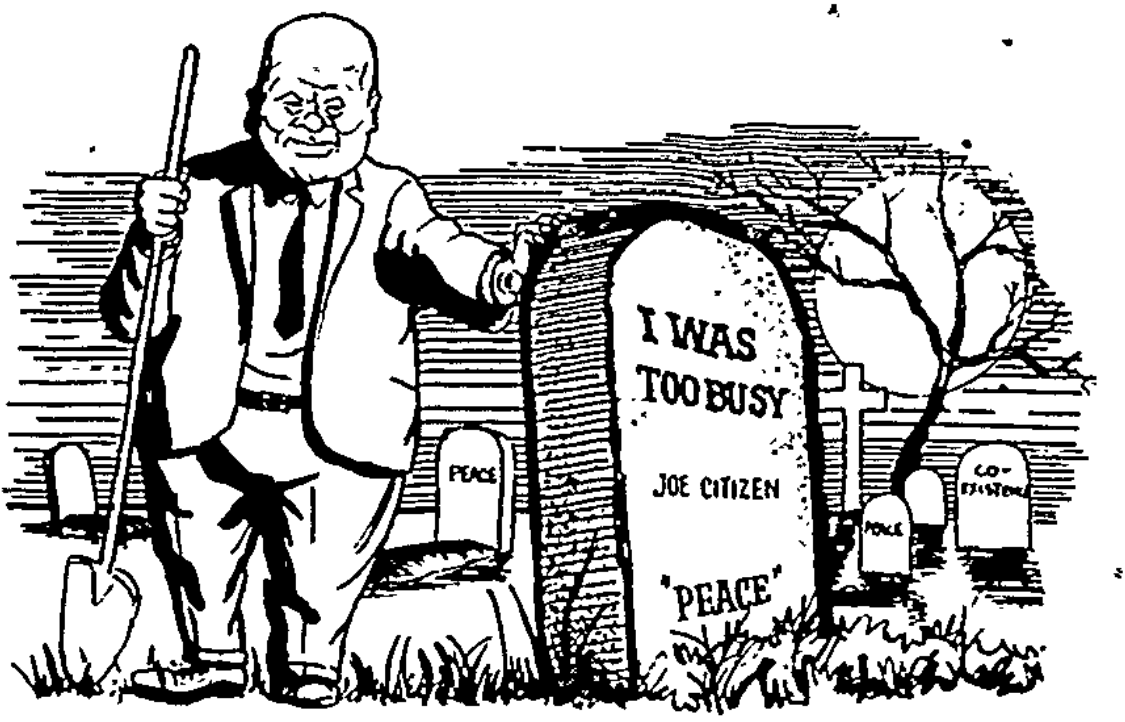
Affiliated works: Formosa, Korea, Japan, India, Africa, Philippines, South America

References: Oragnizations or individuals listed
Dun and Bradstreet

Retail Credit Corp.

Better Business Bureaus in cities having Crusade offices

Financial Statements: Abbreviated report furnished upon request.
C.P.A. Audit available for observation.



"WE WILL BURY YOU!"

—Nikita Khrushchev

The communist say their victory is certain because the average American is so

INTELLECTUALLY LAZY

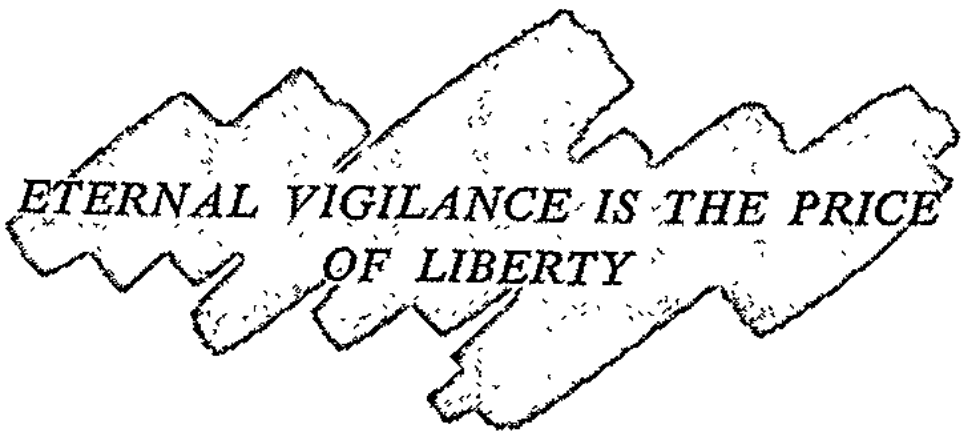
INTOXICATED WITH ENTERTAINMENT

LIMITED IN HIS HORIZON

INHERENTLY SELFISH

That he won't have the conviction or dedication to do that which is necessary to stop them.

If you think you are "too busy" to take action, examine your life in the light of Hungary, Tibet, Poland, and Czechoslovakia. Just for one week prepare a 24 hour a day schedule sheet and keep track of your activities including sleeping, eating, working, etc., and see if you can't re-arrange the schedule to find some time to fulfill your responsibilities in this battle for the preservation of your freedom.



CITIZEN'S CODE OF CONDUCT

"I will never forget that I am an American Citizen, responsible for my actions, and dedicated to the principles that made my country free. I will Trust in God and in the United States of America.

REQUIREMENTS FOR VICTORY

People — Knowledge — Motivation

People + Knowledge — Motivation
= Pessimism

People — Knowledge + Motivation
= Fanaticism

People + Knowledge + Motivation
= VICTORY

THE LAMPLIGHTER STUDY GROUP has the following committees and material ready to assist you upon request:

- Speakers Bureau
- Film Strip Programs
- Tape Recorded Lectures
- Study Group Organization Committee
- Literature — pamphlets, books, government documents

THE LAMPLIGHTER STUDY GROUP
Telephones: 82 or 60

An educational, non-partisan, non-profit organization

"To give light to them that sit in darkness and in the shadow of death, to guide our feet into the way of peace." Luke 1:79

1 - Mr. Simpson

REC-6 100-402036-38

November 21, 1960

[redacted]

[redacted], California

Dear [redacted]:

Your letter dated November 11, 1960, with its enclosures, has been received, and your interest and courtesy in affording me the benefit of your observations are indeed appreciated.

While I would like to be of assistance to you, I am precluded from commenting upon the matter you discussed. The FBI is strictly an investigative agency of the Federal Government and, as such, cannot furnish clearances, evaluations or comments concerning the character or integrity of any individual, publication or organization.

I am sure you can understand my position in this regard and will not infer that our files do or do not contain information concerning the individual and organization you mentioned.

In view of your interest in the menace of communism to this country, I am enclosing some literature available for general distribution by the FBI which you may like to read.

Sincerely yours,

John Edgar Hoover
Director

MAILED 20
NOV 21 1960
COMM-FBI

Enclosures (7)

RDS:pw
(3)

SEE NOTE ON YELLOW, PAGE TWO

Tolson
Mohr
Parsons
Belmont
Callahan
DeLoach
Malone
McGuire
Rosen
Tamm
Trotter
W.C. Sullivan
Tele. Room
Ingram
Gandy

MAIL ROOM ☐ TELETYPE UNIT ☐

67 NOV 28 1960

NOTE ON YELLOW:

Correspondent has heard Dr. Fred Schwarz, head of the Christian Anti-Communism Crusade, and came away from the lecture with the conclusion that it was a "Crusade for Dr. Schwarz." She doubts his sincerity and motivation and while he may be doing good, she wonders if in the end he is aiding communists. She states she wonders if the well-intentioned people around him may unwittingly form a core to aid the communists. She also observes that it would be interesting to know how much profit Dr. Schwarz has made since he has been in this country. b6 b7C

Bufiles reveal that Schwarz is an Australian physician who has in recent years been touring the United States lecturing on communism. In September, 1960, a Special Agent speaking before a group which had sponsored an anticommunist school directed by Schwarz advised the Bureau that he believed Schwarz had opportunist tendencies and promoted his own anticommunist writings.

The following items of literature were sent to the correspondent:

1. "Communist Target - Youth."
2. "What You can do to Fight Communism and Preserve America."
3. "America - Freedom's Champion."
4. Reprint from March, 1960, issue "FBI Law Enforcement Bulletin," with an analysis of the 17th National Convention, Communist Party, USA.
5. "Communist Illusion and Democratic Reality."
6. "God and Country or Communism?"
7. "Where do We Stand Today with Communism in the United States?"

[redacted]

S. California.

November 11, 1960.

J. Edgar Hoover,
Director, F. B. I.
WASHINGTON, D.C.

Dear Sir,

DR. FREDERICK CHARLES SCHWARZ

Anti-Communism School - Dr. F. C. Schwarz.

I am writing in the hope that you may be able to dispel my sense of great uneasiness, after listening, for the first time, to Dr. Fred Schwarz. My uneasiness is caused by the fact that I doubt the sincerity and motivation of this man, and whilst he may in fact be doing some good for the Cause he professes, in that he may be using as speakers men whose standards cannot be questioned, I am wondering whether the fact that Dr. Schwarz left me so sceptical, may not in the end aid the Communists and not hinder them.

His mode of address was an insult to intelligent people, and from this I came to the conclusion that he is, being an opportunist, well aware that the American people are the most credulous and gullible on the face of the earth. Otherwise, why did he not stay in Australia? From his personal history as given in the attached, I conclude that he has tried everything, studied (?) medicine and surgery whilst actually teaching mathematics, then promptly practised psychiatry - which normally needs several years additional training. I also question that he left a successful medical practice, as he stated last night, as I fail to see sufficient MOTIVATION, other than to make money fast, and the obvious place to do this is America. I also would be most interested in the choice of the name for his Crusade, which here again lacks integrity, especially after one has heard him speak. I came away with the conclusion that Dr. Schwarz' Crusade was a CRUSADE FOR DR. SCHWARZ, under the name of Anti-Communism, which is guaranteed to produce sufficient mass hysteria that the real single purpose of these 'Schools' is lost in a fog of passionate patriotism.

b6
b7C

REC-6 100-402036-38

I feel that in effect Dr. Schwarz has an excellent method of gathering together a mass of people who will pay to be led by an unintelligent leader, whose honesty I question. In this I sense a real danger. Could these well-intentioned people not unwittingly form a core to aid the Communists?

It would be interesting to know how much PROFIT Dr. Schwarz has made since in this country.

12 NOV 22 1960

Yours truly,

[redacted]

ENCLOSURE ATTACHED

2 ENCLOSURE

P.S. I am a housewife, British, hoping to become an American citizen early next year. My mother and brother are American citizens.

ALR 11-21-60 RDS 1pm

REGISTRATION FORM

Los Angeles Anti-Communism School

NOVEMBER 7 - 11, 1960
515 So. Olive — LOS ANGELES, CALIFORNIA
Hotel Biltmore

Name _____

Address _____

City _____ State _____

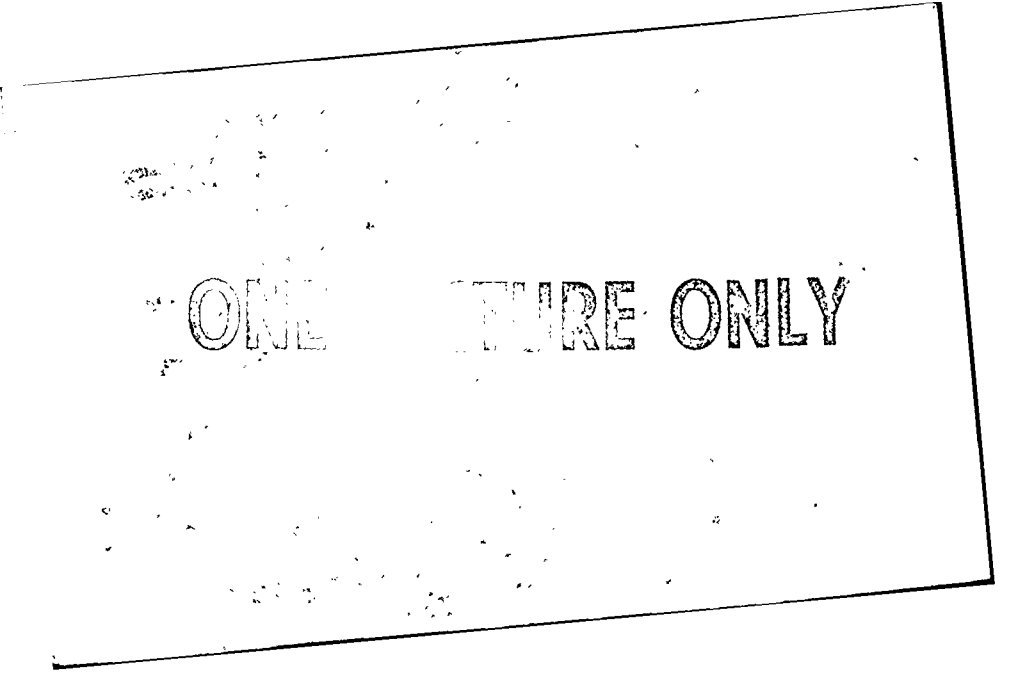
Cost of Tuition: (Full)	$20.00	☐
Ministerial & Student Rate	$10.00	☐
Daily Rate	$ 5.00	☐
Night Course	$ 8.00	☐

I enclose $..... as registration *
*(a part of Tuition)

HOTEL RESERVATION — BILTMORE HOTEL

For Reservations write: Los Angeles Anti-Communism School, Biltmore Hotel, Los Angeles, California — or Christian Anti-Communism Crusade, Box 890, Long Beach 1, California

Early Registration Will Be Helpful.


ONE
TIRE ONLY

INTERNATIONAL COMMUNISM
(The Communist Mind)

WEDNESDAY, MAY 29, 1957

United States House of Representatives,
Committee on Un-American Activities,
WASHINGTON, D. C.

STAFF CONSULTATION

The following consultation by the staff of the Committee on Un-American Activities was held at 2:55 p. m., Wednesday, May 29, 1957, in room 226, Old House Office Building, Washington, D. C.

Staff members present: Richard Arens, director; William F. Heimlich, consultant, and Richard S. Weil, staff member.

Mr. Arens. Dr. Schwarz, will you raise your right hand and be sworn by Mrs. Eduora Bernard, the notary public.

Mrs. Bernard. Do you solemnly swear that the testimony you are about to give in this hearing will be the truth, the whole truth, and nothing but the truth, so help you God?

Dr. Schwarz. I do.

TESTIMONY OF DR. FREDERICK CHARLES SCHWARZ, EXECUTIVE DIRECTOR, CHRISTIAN ANTI-COMMUNIST CRUSADE

Mr. Arens. Kindly identify yourself by name, residence, and occupation.

Dr. Schwarz. My name is Frederick Charles Schwarz, S-C-H-W-A-R-Z. My official home address is 142 Concord Road, Concord, Sydney, New South Wales, Australia. My American address is Christian Anti-Communist Crusade, Box 890, Long Beach, Calif., and I am the executive director of the Christian Anti-Communist Crusade.

Mr. Arens. Dr. Schwarz, on behalf of the staff of the Committee on Un-American Activities, I am happy to welcome you here for this staff consultation, which is pursuant to the overall policy of this committee in which we try to contact and make a record of statements of people who have had extensive experience and can shed some light on many of the facets of the world Communist conspiracy.

Would you kindly, for our record, give us a word about your own personal history and background?

Dr. Schwarz. I was born in Brisbane, Australia, on the 15th of January 1913. I was educated at the schools of Brisbane and I attended the University of Queensland, which is the northeastern state, of which Brisbane is the capital. At the university I studied, first, science. I graduated in science with major subjects mathematics and physics. I later graduated in arts in which I studied philosophy and political economy. After teaching school and being a lecturer in mathematics and science in the Queensland Teachers College, I graduated in medicine and surgery from the University of Queensland Medical School. Following graduation, I established a general medical practice in Sydney and, for a time, was psychiatrist for the Cathedral Marriage Guidance Clinic of Sydney and the New South Wales Community Hospital.

I am an evangelical Christian of Baptist denomination and have been a lay preacher for many years.

RA REC-9 100-402036-39

January 23, 1961

[redacted]
Anaheim, California

Dear [redacted]

b6
b7C

Your letter was received on January 16, 1961, and I appreciate the interest which prompted your writing.

Although I would like to be of assistance to you in connection with your inquiry, the FBI, being an investigative agency, does not make evaluations or draw conclusions as to the character or integrity of any organization, publication or individual. I regret that I am unable to help you on this occasion, and I hope you will not infer either that we do or do not have data in our files relating to the subject of your inquiry.

In view of your interest, I am enclosing some material on the general subject of communism which you may want to read.

Sincerely yours,

MAILED 27
JAN 23 1961
COMM-FBI

John Edgar Hoover
Director

Enclosures (8)
One Nation's Response to Communism
Communist Party, USA
Communists are after our Minds
God and Country or Communism
Struggle on a New Plane
Where do we stand today with communism in the U. S?
How to Fight Communism
Expose of Soviet Espionage

(SEE NOTE NEXT PAGE)

SAW:jka (3)

Tolson
Mohr
Parsons
Belmont
Callahan
DeLoach
Malone
McGuire
Rosen
Tamm
Trotter
W.C. Sullivan
Tele. Room
Ingram
Gandy

MAIL ROOM ☐ TELETYPE UNIT ☐

JAN 26 1961

M

[redacted]

b6
b7C

NOTE: Correspondent is not identifiable in Bufiles. Dr. Frederick Charles Schwarz or his organization have not been the subject of a Bureau investigation. Bureau material has been made available to him and other members of his organization. W. C. Sullivan memo to Belmont dated 9-22-60 indicates that when an agent of the Bureau spoke before the Dallas Freedom Forum, Dallas, Texas, on 9=19-60 and 9-20-60 the SA commented that Schwarz made several "pitches" for articles in a book which he has written on communism and his publications were prominently displayed.

Jan 11, 1961

J. Edgar Hoover, Director
Federal Bureau of Investigation
Washington D.C.

Dear Mr. Hoover,

I have become interested in the writings and speeches of Dr Fred Schwarz. If he is as great an authority as he makes out I would be greatly disturbed about the in-roads of communism in America and would wish to actively help fight it.

Can you give me any information on the man and his Christian Anti-Communisim Crusade? I would like to know if his is a legitimante organization working against communisim and for the Free World.

b6
b7C

Thank you.

[redacted]

Anaheim, Calif.

REC-9 100-402036-39

24

17 JAN 1961

mml
ack.
1-23-61
Saw-yka

CORRESPONDENCE

110846

1 - Mr. Simpson

January 23, 1961

100-402036-40

REC-102

[redacted]
First Methodist Church
15 East First Avenue
Mesa, Arizona

Dear [redacted]:

I have received your letter dated January 12, 1961, and your interest in writing to me is appreciated,

While I would like to be of assistance to you, the FBI is strictly an investigative agency of the Federal Government and its jurisdiction and responsibilities do not extend to furnishing clearances, evaluations or comments concerning the character or integrity of any individual, publication or organization. I am precluded, therefore, from commenting upon the individual you mentioned, and I am unable to suggest a source from which you can obtain the desired information.

With respect to your inquiry concerning the film, "Operation Abolition," I must advise that this film is sponsored and distributed by the Committee on Un-American Activities, United States House of Representatives, and the FBI had no connection with its preparation. As a matter of policy, therefore, I cannot furnish any comments concerning it.

I am enclosing for your information, however, a pamphlet entitled "Communist Target - Youth" which contains my report to the Committee on Un-American Activities

SEE NOTE ON YELLOW, PAGE TWO

MAIL ROOM ☐ TELETYPE UNIT ☐

b6
b7C

REC'D-READING ROOM
JAN 24 3 46 PM '61

MAILED 31
JAN 24 1961
COMM-FBI

59 JAN 30 1961

[redacted]

concerning the disturbances in San Francisco in May, 1960. There are also enclosed several items of literature available for general distribution by the FBI which may be of interest to you.

Sincerely yours,

J. Edgar Hoover

John Edgar Hoover
Director

b6
b7C

Enclosures (5)

NOTE ON YELLOW:

Correspondent advises he has attended a school by the Christian Anti-Communism Crusade headed by Dr. Frederick Schwarz and has made arrangements for Schwarz to conduct such a school in Phoenix. Another minister has told him, however, that Schwarz was once a communist. Correspondent inquires whether the FBI has investigated Schwarz, whether he has ever been connected with the communist conspiracy, and if he is now considered reliable. He requests we direct him to a reliable source of information if we cannot answer his questions. He further inquires if the FBI investigated the making of "Operation Abolition," whether we consider it reliable, and whether it presents an honest representation of the facts.

Bufiles reveal we have had one prior communication from the correspondent. In 1951 he inquired concerning an individual and organization and was advised of the confidential nature of our files. (100-350371)

We have never investigated Dr. Frederick Schwarz or his organization. He reportedly is a physician from Australia, is allegedly anticommunist, and during recent years has toured this country lecturing against communism. In September, 1960, a Special Agent speaking before a group which had sponsored an anticommunist school by Schwarz advised the Bureau that he believed Schwarz had opportunist tendencies and promoted his own - 2 - anticommunist writings. (100-402036)

NOTE ON YELLOW, CONTINUED, PAGE THREE

[redacted]

b6
b7C

NOTE ON YELLOW, CONTINUED

The following items of literature in addition to "Communist Target - Youth" were sent to the correspondent:

1. "What You Can do to Fight Communism and Preserve America."
2. "America - Freedom's Champion."
3. "One Nation's Response to Communism."
4. "Communist Illusion and Democratic Reality."

January 12, 1961

Mr. J. Edgar Hoover
Chief, Federal Bureau of Investigation
Washington, D. C.

Dear Mr. Hoover:

Early this past November [redacted] a parishoner in the church of which [redacted] myself attended a school of the Christian Anti-Communism Crusade held in Los Angeles, California. The school was an intensive program of seminars and lectures of which Dr. Frederick Charles Schwarz was the dean. Both [redacted] and myself were deeply impressed with Dr. Schwarz' fine spirit and the message he proclaimed. Immediately we completed arrangements to have Dr. Schwarz come to Mesa's First Methodist Church for two lectures on December 10 and 11. At the time he was here for the lectures plans were laid for his return to Phoenix for a week-long school February 27 - March 3. Plans are well under way for his coming for the school.

b6
b7C

Now, some Phoenix leaders are spreading the word that at one time Dr. Schwarz was himself actively affiliated with Communism. A rumor has reached us that the [redacted] of Encanto Community Congregational Church, Phoenix, has documentary evidence that Dr. Schwarz was an active worker in the Communist conspiracy some time ago.

Thus, we have two questions to which we need answers at the earliest possible moment: (1) Has the Federal Bureau of Investigation ever made a thorough investigation of Dr. Schwarz? (2) Has he at any time been affiliated with the Communist conspiracy? (3) Is he NOW considered thoroughly reliable for the cause of freedom in the world?

If you cannot answer the above questions, can you direct me to a reliable source of information on this matter.

One further question, please: have you investigated the making of the film, "Operation Abolition"? Is this film considered by your department to be completely reliable? Is it an honest representation of that which happened in San Francisco in May of 1960?

In appreciation of whatever help you may be able to give me in these matters, I am

Cordially and respectfully yours,

[redacted]

FIRST METHODIST CHURCH
Mesa, Arizona

Ack w/envs.
1-23-61
ROS/pw

[redacted] [redacted] [redacted]

Fifteen East First Avenue WO 4-4262 -:- WO 4-0030

REC-102 100-402036-40

19 JAN 16 1961

USM:mg

1961

ADDRESS BY DR. FRED SCHWARZ

In accordance with the provisions of H. S. R. No. 105, previously adopted, inviting Dr. Fred Schwarz of Sydney, Australia, to address the House of Representatives, Dr. Schwarz was escorted to the Speaker's rostrum by Messrs. Wilson of Potter, Shaw, Bowers, Burkett and Roberts.

Speaker Carr presented Honorable Robert Hughes of Dallas County who introduced Dr. Fred Schwarz to the House.

Dr. Schwarz then addressed the House, as follows:

Mr. Speaker, Representatives and Guests of the State of Texas:

You can confer few greater honors upon a citizen of Australia than the one you have conferred upon me today; the privilege of speaking to the representatives of your vast, uniquely generous, hospitable, and sovereign State of Texas. As you know I come from the deep South, from Australia, and I contend that the language I speak is English, but some people say it is a really deep Southern accent. However, I hope that I can overcome the handicap presented by the unfamiliar tones in which I express myself and reach you with my message.

I am, by profession, a physician and a surgeon; concerned with the preservation of health and life. Communism has already killed many millions of people and proposes to kill many millions more. Therefore, by definition, it is a disease.

It is a three-fold disease. It is a disease of the body, because it kills; a disease of the mind, because it is associated with systemized delusions not suspectible to rational argument; and a disease of the spirit, because it denies God, materializes man, robs him of spirit and soul, and, in the last analysis, even of mind itself, and reduces him to the level of a beast of the field.

The disease of Communism is making fast epidemic progress and we are confronted, not merely with the possibility, but with the probability that at present rates of expansion, within a generation it will have consumed the entire Earth.

The most essential feature in the treatment of any disease is accurate diagnosis. We have a saying in the medical profession:

"It is better to have the right operation done poorly than the wrong operation done very well." If the trouble is in the appendix, you can gather the world's outstanding surgeon and he can admit you to the very finest hospital, gather together superb assistants in nursing and anesthesiology and together they can do a perfect operation to remove your gall bladder. That operation may be the very finest ever performed, but it does suffer from the minor disadvantage —it will not cure your original appendicitis.

It is quite obvious that our treatment of Communism is a colossal failure!

The enemy advances from strength to strength. The free world retreats. The area of freedom continually shrinks. Every move that we make is apparently unable to halt this advancing force! I would like to ask the question: Is it possible that our failure in this struggle has rested upon an inaccurate diagnosis? If we diagnose wrongly we are certain to treat ineffectually. What is Communism?

I am a salesman of a very simple idea. This idea I find very difficult to sell, and I have never been able to understand why. It is not hard to sell the idea that the football team desires to make touchdowns; that the library has books in it and not groceries; that the hen lays eggs and not grapefruit But I find it tremendously difficult to sell the idea that the Communists are Communists; that they believe what they say they believe; that their organization is the organization they outline; that their objectives are the objectives they proudly proclaim. Once we take the simple step of acknowledging that the Communists are precisely what they say they are, the entire mystery vanishes, and their entire program shows a purposeful integrated unity that is not only comprehensible, but is almost mathematically predictable.

Nikita Khrushchev recently said "anyone who thinks we have forsaken Marxism-Leninism is crazy. That won't happen until shrimps learn to whistle!" What is Marxism-Leninism? It is vitally important that we understand precisely what this alleged science is.

To put is very briefly, Marxism-Leninism teaches that there is no God; that men and women are animals devoid of soul, spirit, significant individual value and continuity of life, and that the human animal species has been divided by its economic environment into warring classes and that the basic dynamic of capitalist society is a state of war which Marx called the "class war." The basic doctrine of Marxism-Leninism is simply this; War is universal. This war is between the two classes—the proletariat and the bourgeoisie, as they were originally called. The proletariat allegedly represented the class of labor; the bourgeoisie represented the class of property ownership. Between these two there is a permanent truceless state of warfare.

Now according to the Communist theory of Marxism-Leninism the class of property ownership controls the state government You gentlemen and ladies represent, according to Communist theory, the mechanism by which the bourgeoisie enslaves and exploits the working class. On the other hand the proletariat generates its higher command the Communist Party. This war manifest itself as war between the Communist Party and the government. Now according to Marxism-Leninism, the Communists did not declare this war; they did not even necessarily desire it. They simply recognized it and recognized their historic duty to consumate it in victory. Originally this war is within a state, manifesting itself as war between the Communist Party and the Government. With the progress of history, Communism has come to power in the name of the proletariat, in Russia, in China, and in Eastern Europe; the bourgeoisie remains in power in America and in associated countries. Therefore the class war has transferred itself from the national to the international plane. The fundamental doctrine of Marxism-Leninism is that Russia and America are at war; that China and America are at war. The war is universal, truceless. It embraces every facet of human life. The weapons of this war are multiple, not merely the traditional weapons of guns and bombs and military science. Trade, language, cultural interchange, sports, education and religion—everything is a weapon in this class warfare. War is universal!

Since the basic Communist doctrine is that Russia and America are at War, what do they mean when they talk about peace? There is no word in the Communist lexicon

used more frequently than the word "peace." Wherever Communists are gathered you find the word "peace" displayed. They have "Peace" movements, "Peace" prizes "Peace" festivals—the dove of Peace is their symbol.

Now since war is the present state of being, what is "Peace"? Most of us think the Communists are hypocrites, that they do no genuinely desire peace. With that I cannot agree. If you took a Communist and gav him a lie deector test and asked him if he desired peace with all his heart, he'd pass it with flying colors. They live for peace: they long for peace; they yearn for peace. Peace is the golden day of their dreams; the fulfillment of the yearning of their hearts. But what is "Peace"?

During the war against Germany and Japan, didn't you long for peace? When asked normal American citizens if they desired peace, invariably the answer is that they yearned for peace with their whole heart. I ask "What was peace?" They say "Oh, the end of hostilities." I ask, "Do you include the end of hostilities in enemy victory?" They reply, "Oh, no, we had to win it." Peace, by definition, was the end of the war in American victory, not in defeat The Communists believe that they are the historically ordained class that is to consummate this class war in world Communist victory. By definition peace is: "Communist world conquest." Since peace is Communis conquest, every act that ministers to Communist conquest is peaceful. If they shoo you, they take a peaceful gun; they put a peaceful bullet in your warlike brain; they give you a peaceful death and they bury you in a peaceful grave. When the armies of the Communist Chinese advanced with tanks and guns and bombs and bayonet, littering the field with dead, it is the advance of the forces of Peace. Peace is wonderful. When Khrushchev ordered the Russian tanks into Budapest to fire into the apartment buildings reducing them to rubble, entombing man, woman and child, in his heart he was confident that he was consummating "glorious" peace.

The Communists can use the word "peace" with total sincerity in their own sense. We interpret it in our sense. And we are the pathetic victims of their deceit. The Communists are not hypocrites. If they were hypocrites our task would be infinitely simpler. A hypocrite can make a bargain; a hypocrite can be appeased: The Communists are so totally committed to their program of World Conquest, so totally committed to the concept of the universality of class war, that they have crossed the borderline of sanity and we are dealing with a paranoic mentality beyond the reach of logic and reasonable appeal.

This class war is universal. From it every term derives its definition. Lenin proudly proclaimed that Communist morality is related to the class struggle—there is no such thing as good—there is no such thing as evil—there is no such thing as truth—there is no such thing as falsehood. Proletarian good is that which ministers to Communist World Victory. Any act that assists Communist Conquest is by definition "good." Any act that advances Communist World Triumph is by definition "peaceful," and any statement that advances World Communist Conquest is by definition "true."

The Communists never tell lies in the interest of Communism. If a statement is in the interest of Communist advance by definition it is the "truth."

Here is an example of the Communist truth—proletarian truth—with which they are deluging the world. This is a magazine put out in English by North Korea. The major part of it is given over to an alleged record of achievement by Communism in North Korea. As we near the end, we have a page entitled "Massacre Committed by American Brutes." On this page there are six photographs of bodies taken from a mass grave, and the weeping relatives of the victims. Now the truth—what they call the bourgeois truth—is this: When the Communists retreated in North Korea before the advance of General MacArthur, they took with them all able-bodied personnel. But those who belonged to the untrustworthy class and who could not stand the rigors of the northward journey, they simply massacred and put the bodies into mass graves These included old men, pregnant women, mothers of very young children, etc. They have disinterred one of their own mass graves and are accusing the Americans of this crime. Listen to what they write:

"Mankind remembers the shocking atrocities the Hitlerites perpetrated in the concentration camps of Majdanek and Oswiencim.

"Recently another case of atrocities by the American murderers which exceeds in its cruelty the atrocities by the Hitlerites was discovered in Korea.

"In a shaft of the Rakyun Mine, Jankyun County, South Hwanghai Province, some 800 dead bodies were discovered.

"During their temporary occupation of Jankyun County during the Korean War, the American murderers rounded up miners of the Rakyun mine and the peasants in the nearby villages and put them through severe torture. The the American devils kicked the tortured miners and peasants into the shaft 100 meters deep.

"The shaft corpses were piled up on top of one another, and the torn pieces of the bodies bore bullet holes and scars made by the bayonets. Many mothers had their babies tied on their backs. The shaft presented a most gruesome scene.

"Honest-minded people can not but hate and condemn the American Imperialist murderers whose lust for blood knows no end.

"Funeral services for the murdered took place in the Rakyun mine in the midst of children's crying for their lost fathers, old women wailing over their dead sons. The people's enmity and curses upon the American devils rent the air. 'Avenge us of the American imperialists.' This was the cry of the 800 murdered.

"But even at the moment in South Korea, the American murderers are slaughtering our brothers and sisters. This we cannot tolerate.

"American cannibals get out of Korea immediately."

Tell a lie, make it big, repeat it often. The majority of people will believe you: it was Hitler who said this. The Communists have translated that concept into a vast science of proletarian truth. The tragedy is this: 100 people in the uncommitted areas of the world will see and believe this evil lie, for every one that reads and hears the true story of the shooting down of the unarmed American Transport Plane over Soviet Armenia by the Communist fighter planes.

Be not deceived—evil communications corrupt good manners. When we realize the vast distribution of this literature in every

country of the World, we get a little insight into why the American Vice-President and his wife were stoned and spat upon South of the Border, why the American Embassy personnel recently had to flee in Bolivia from raging mobs. The harvest of Communist lies is being reaped and frankly, the apparent program of the free world, which seems to be to provide electric lights in these backward countries so that the Communist literature can be read, scarcely makes sense to me. The Communist programs go on ceaselessly. Everything is a weapon. Communist ideology crowns the ugliest and most evil of characters and acts with garments of virtue and beauty.

Never was this brought out so effectively as in Khrushchev's speech on Joseph Stalin. Khrushchev revealed much about Stalin in that speech, but he revealed a great deal also about Khrushchev. Most people missed its point entirely. They think that Khrushchev condemned Stalin. He did nothing of the sort! He depicted Stalin and finally commended him. Khrushchev said in effect, "Stalin was a murderer; he was not a reluctant murderer, but an enthusiastic murderer. He enjoyed murder. He got a thrill out of the torture of his own friends. When the Jewish doctors were arrested and accused of poisoning Zdanov, the Communist leader, Stalin called in the man responsible for examining them and indicated the type of torture to be given each one. He gave three fundamental rules for getting the confessions: "Beat, beat, and beat again." He said, "If you don't get a confession by this date, we will shorten you by a head."

Khrushchev indicated Stalin was a stark, raving, madman. "When you went in to see him in the morning, he would look at you and say, 'What have you been up to? You've got a shifty look in your eye today. You never knew whether you would leave as his friend or under armed guard to be shot.'" Then he finalizes as follows. "Don't misunderstand me. Stalin was a good man. He was a Marxist-Leninist. He did these things as a Marxist-Leninist." In the class morality of Marxism-Leninism Stalin's personal individual idiosyncracies were immaterial. Stalin is the man who set up the educational program in Russia which today is graduating three times as many engineers and scientists as America, and, when the China program matures, will graduate ten times as many. Stalin is the man who set up their submarine program that has brought the shadow of impending doom over the lives of everyone of us from missiles launched from the Gulf of Mexico; Stalin set up their scientific program; Stalin organized the infiltration of every institution of American life. Stalin deceived the American and free world statesmen; Stalin brought them to the very eve of World Conquest.

A few generations hence when Communism has triumphed and man is being remolded according to the Communist goal and universal happiness covers the earth, the name of Stalin will be honored and revered.

The tragedy of Communism is not merely that it murders; it makes murder a moral and a righteous act. When they deny the foundation of civilization, our Christian heritage; when they deny God, and His creative and redemptive love; they destroy the very foundations on which our individual value is built. In its place, the cold scientific morality of mathematical statistics emerges.

When the Communists have conquered the world, they will be left with the residual capitalist classes whom it is their duty to destroy. This is their proletarian moral duty

A few years back the American Communist party would openly acknowledge that having conquered this land, they would need to put to death one third of the American people. This is not an act of punishment: neither is it an act of revenge—it is the fulfillment of Marxism-Leninism. An act whereby the surgeon takes the scalpel to cut away the diseased social tissue that the new and Communistically perfect may come to glorious flower.

We are living in an era of great danger. of vast peril; an era when the very future of our children is desperately menaced.

Communism is the literal fulfillment of Psalm XIV. "The fool hath said in his heart. There is no God. They are corrupt, they have done abominable works. There is none that doeth good." Emerging from this bottomless pit of Godless materialism, captivating by a glamorous vision of regenerate mankind, utilizing the perverted religious fervor of youth, and every scientific method, this torrent is sweeping the Earth, and Freedom stands menaced and home and children stand in mortal peril, and the challenge to everyone of us is this: "What contribution can I make that tyranny may not triumph and liberty may not perish from the Earth."

The Communists say that victory is certain—certain for this reason: "We are the product of our economic society. Capitalism is in its dying stages. It has created us without survival value. We are so selfish, so shortsighted; so intoxicated with entertainment; so consumed with our own immediate, personal objectives we will never have the honestly and intelligence to understand the evidence or the courage and dedication to do what is necessary to survive."

Is your life; is my life; an argument for or against the accuracy of the Communist thesis? As the great men and wonderful women of your fine country come face to face with these dangers, you may have the unique responsibility to lay the foundation on which liberty shall triumph and tyranny shall fail.

Printed by Christian Anti-Communism Cru

Those desiring further information of the
write to the above address.

Please distribute this Address:

Up to 25 Cop
100 Copies
1000 Copies
Free to Church

BOOKLETS

"The Heart, Mind an
"The Communist Inte
"The Christian Answe
Per Copy, 50c — Per Dozen,

"COMMUNISM, DIAGNO
Per Copy, $1.00 — Per Dozen,

Send Orders f
Christian Anti-Co
P. O. Box 890

Morris Printing Co., 326 W.

I would like to finish with this poem:

Where the northern ocean darkens,
Where the rolling rivers run
Past the cold and empty headlands
Toward the slow and westering sun,
There our fathers long before us,
Armed with Freedom faced the deep
What they built with love and labor
Let their children watch and keep.

By our dark and dreaming forests,
By our clear and shining skies,
By our green and ripening prairies,
Where the Western mountains rise,
God who gave our fathers freedom,
God who made our fathers brave
What they built with love and anguish
Let their children watch and save.

Thank you very much for this great opportunity. God bless you all.

sade, Box 890, Long Beach 1, California
Christian Anti-Communism Crusade please

ies — FREE
— $10.00
— $50.00
s and Schools.

AVAILABLE

l Soul of Communism."
rpretation of Peace."
r to Communism."
$3.60 — Per Hundred, $20.00
SIS AND TREATMENT"
$9.00 — Per Hundred, $60.00
or Above to:
nmunism Crusade
Long Beach 1, California

Park Ave., Waterloo, Iowa

T00-402034-36

ADDRESS

ON THE

DISEASE OF

COMMUNISM

GIVEN TO THE

TEXAS LEGISLATURE

BY

DR. FRED SCHWARZ

Reprinted from the State of Texas HOUSE JOURNAL
Fifty-Sixth Legislature, Regular Session
Austin, Texas, Wednesday, March 25, 1959

Printed By
CHRISTIAN ANTI-COMMUNISM CRUSADE
Box 890 Long Beach 1, Calif.

Texas Branch Office — W. P. Strube, Jr., Sec.
P. O. Box 6422 Houston 6, Texas

FEDERAL BUREAU OF INVESTIGATION
FOI/PA
DELETED PAGE INFORMATION SHEET
FOI/PA# 1358352-0

Total Deleted Page(s) = 29
Page 146 ~ Referral/Direct;
Page 147 ~ Referral/Direct;
Page 148 ~ Referral/Direct;
Page 149 ~ Referral/Direct;
Page 150 ~ Referral/Direct;
Page 151 ~ Referral/Direct;
Page 152 ~ Referral/Direct;
Page 153 ~ Referral/Direct;
Page 154 ~ Referral/Direct;
Page 155 ~ Referral/Direct;
Page 157 ~ Referral/Direct;
Page 158 ~ Referral/Direct;
Page 159 ~ Referral/Direct;
Page 160 ~ Referral/Direct;
Page 161 ~ Referral/Direct;
Page 162 ~ Referral/Direct;
Page 163 ~ Referral/Direct;
Page 164 ~ Referral/Direct;
Page 165 ~ Referral/Direct;
Page 166 ~ Referral/Direct;
Page 167 ~ Referral/Direct;
Page 168 ~ Referral/Direct;
Page 173 ~ Referral/Consult;
Page 207 ~ Referral/Direct;
Page 210 ~ Referral/Direct;
Page 215 ~ Referral/Direct;
Page 251 ~ Referral/Direct;
Page 266 ~ Duplicate - pages 271-272 serial 85;
Page 268 ~ Duplicate - pages 271-272 serial 85;

XXXXXXXXXXXXXXXXXXXXXXXX
X Deleted Page(s) X
X No Duplication Fee X
X For this Page X
XXXXXXXXXXXXXXXXXXXXXXXX

FEDERAL BUREAU OF INVESTIGATION
FOI/PA
DELETED PAGE INFORMATION SHEET
FOI/PA# 1332615-0

Total Deleted Page(s) = 29
Page 146 ~ Referral/Direct;
Page 147 ~ Referral/Direct;
Page 148 ~ Referral/Direct;
Page 149 ~ Referral/Direct;
Page 150 ~ Referral/Direct;
Page 151 ~ Referral/Direct;
Page 152 ~ Referral/Direct;
Page 153 ~ Referral/Direct;
Page 154 ~ Referral/Direct;
Page 155 ~ Referral/Direct;
Page 157 ~ Referral/Direct;
Page 158 ~ Referral/Direct;
Page 159 ~ Referral/Direct;
Page 160 ~ Referral/Direct;
Page 161 ~ Referral/Direct;
Page 162 ~ Referral/Direct;
Page 163 ~ Referral/Direct;
Page 164 ~ Referral/Direct;
Page 165 ~ Referral/Direct;
Page 166 ~ Referral/Direct;
Page 167 ~ Referral/Direct;
Page 168 ~ Referral/Direct;
Page 173 ~ Referral/Consult;
Page 207 ~ Referral/Direct;
Page 210 ~ Referral/Direct;
Page 215 ~ Referral/Direct;
Page 251 ~ Referral/Direct;
Page 266 ~ Duplicate - pages 271-272 serial 85;
Page 268 ~ Duplicate - pages 271-272 serial 85;

XXXXXXXXXXXXXXXXXXXXXXXX
X Deleted Page(s) X
X No Duplication Fee X
X For this Page X
XXXXXXXXXXXXXXXXXXXXXXXX

OPTIONAL FORM NO. 10
5010-104-01

UNITED STATES GOVERNMENT

Memorandum

TO : DIRECTOR, FBI

DATE: 1/31/61

ATTENTION: CHIEF INSPECTOR WILLIAM SULLIVAN

FROM : SAC, DALLAS (105-10399)

SUBJECT: FRED C. SCHWARZ
INFORMATION CONCERNING

REC-93

The following information is contained in the Dallas files, which information has not previously been furnished to the Bureau:

On 5/26/60, [redacted] orally advised SA [redacted] that a member of the Knights of the White Legion, Dallas, Texas, received by mail on 5/20/60, a mimeographed letter from FRED C. SCHWARZ, M.D., who listed himself as Executive Director of the CHRISTIAN ANTI-COMMUNISM CRUSADE, P.O. Box 89, Long Beach 1, California.

On 9/15/60, [redacted] Fidelity Union Building, Dallas, Texas, advised ASAC DAVID W. BREEN and SA W. HARLAN BROWN that he understood that H. L. HUNT, Dallas oilman, was one of those who were the financial sponsors of the Dallas Freedom Forum. [redacted] also understood that FRED C. SCHWARZ of Sydney, Australia, was listed on the program of the Dallas Freedom Forum as President of the CHRISTIAN ANTI-COMMUNISM CRUSADE of Long Beach, California, and that he is sponsored by a financial "Angel" on the West Coast. [redacted] remarked that SCHWARZ spent much of his time traveling in behalf of the ANTI-COMMUNISM CRUSADE and makes his livelihood from this source.

On 5/26/54, [redacted] of the Riley, Texas Baptist Church, advised SA [redacted] that one FRED SCHWARZ from Sydney, Australia, recently lectured at his church. [redacted] stated it is apparent SCHWARZ opposes Communism, but in his lectures SCHWARZ makes frightening statements, which would have the effect of leaving the impression on his audience that the country would be taken over eventually by the Communists. [redacted] stated that SCHWARZ was heard to make the remark that the chances are 100 to 1 that the Communists will conquer the United States in 20 years, and that LENIN started out with 40 thousand followers and now has control over eight hundred million people. [redacted] stated that SCHWARZ is supposed to be a medical

100-408636-41

REC-93 25 FEB 3 1961

CENTRAL RESEARCH

(3) - Bureau (RM)
1 - Dallas (100-10399)
JPH:HM
(4)

52 FEB 15 1961

#154,540
ALL INFORMATION CONTAINED
HEREIN IS UNCLASSIFIED
DATE 9/19/86 BY SP 8BTJ/RBG

doctor and a psychiatrist, who is here on a temporary visa, and is supposed to have been backed at one time by Evangelist BILLY GRAHAM. SCHWARZ is supposed to have general acceptance of the people in the Dallas area and is supposed to have lectured at the numerous churches on the subject of Communism. SCHWARZ gave a taped recording of his lecture to the church as a gift.

The above information is being furnished to the Bureau for the completion of their records on FRED C. SCHWARZ.

March 23, 1961

REC- 33 100-402036-42

EX.- 107

[redacted]

Temple, Texas

Dear [redacted]:

I have received your letter of March 14, 1961, and appreciate the interest prompting you to write to me.

As indicated in your letter, the FBI is strictly an investigative agency of the Federal Government and does not furnish evaluations or comments concerning the character or integrity of any individual, publication or organization. In keeping with this policy, I have never recommended the individual you mentioned or any other speakers on communism outside of our own organization. Enclosed is some material which I thought you might like to have.

Sincerely yours,

J. Edgar Hoover

MAILED 9
MAR 23 1961
COMM-FBI

Enclosures (4) What You Can Do To Fight Communism
Director's speech 10-18-60
Communist Target--Youth
One Nation's Response to Communism

NOTE: Bufiles contain no identifiable information concerning correspondent. Files reflect that Bureau material has been made available to Dr. Schwarz; however, in view of Schwarz's activities in promoting his own writings, the Bureau is circumspect with respect to him in view of the possibility that he might attempt to capitalize on the FBI's reputation.

Tolson
Parsons
Mohr
Belmont
Callahan
Conrad
DeLoach
Evans
Malone
Rosen
Tavel
Trotter
W.C. Sullivan
Tele. Room
Ingram
Gandy

MAIL ROOM TELETYPE UNIT

50 MAR 30 1961

WHS:gcb (3)

b6
b7C

MAR 23 10 51 AM '61
FBI
FAXING ROOM

MAR 23 1 OF 1 PM
FBI
RECD HQTR ROOM

[redacted]
Temple, Texas
March 14, 1961

Mr. J. Edgar Hoover
Director
Federal Bureau of Investigation
Washington 25, D.C.

Dear Mr. Hoover,

It is my understanding that the Federal Bureau of Investigation is strictly an investigative agency and would not publicly evaluate the integrity of any individual.

I have been told that you have personally recommeded Dr. Fred Schwarz, the president of the Christian Anti-Communism Crusade whose national office is in Long Beach, California. Is this true? If so, have you recommended any other speakers or lecturers on communism?

I would certainly appreciate your comments on this.

Very truly yours,

[redacted]

Mr. Tolson
Mr. Parsons
Mr. Mohr
Mr. Belmont
Mr. Callahan
Mr. Conrad
Mr. Sullivan
Mr. Evans
Mr. Malone
Mr. Rosen
Mr. Tavel
Mr. Trotter
Mr. W.C.Sullivan
Tele. Room
Mr. Ingram
Miss Gandy

MAR 16 1961

b6
b7C

REC- 33

100-402036-1/2

EX.-114

13 MAR 24 1961

ack 3-23-61
W.H.Sinnard

2/17/61

AIRTEL AIRMAIL REGISTERED

TO: DIRECTOR, FBI

FROM: SAC, LOS ANGELES (66-1700) ATTN: CRIME RECORDS

RE: W. CLEON SKOUSEN
Former SA
INFORMATION CONCERNING

SKOUSEN at this time is associated with Dr. FRED SCHWARZ, President of the Christian Anti-Communist Crusade, P. O. Box 890, Long Beach 1, California, (Enfile 100-7111).

Enclosed herewith is one copy of a newspaper article dated 2/15/61 clipped from "The Register", Santa Ana, Calif., editor CLEMNELL HILKINSON, which described SKOUSEN as one of two special administration assistants under FBI Chief J. EDGAR HOOVER, who lectured FBI Agents on the tactics of Communist agents during WW II.

The above is furnished for the Bureau's information.

- C -

(4) - Bureau (REGISTERED) (Enc - 1)
(2 - 100-7111)
1 - Salt Lake City (Info) (REGISTERED)
2 - Los Angeles
(1 - 100-43854)

MBP:mcj
(7)

1 ENCLOSURE

100-402036-
NOT RECORDED
150 MAR 1 1961

52MAR 3 1961

ORIGINAL COPY FILED IN

MORNING REPORT

Anti-Commies Hear 'Design For Victory'

FULLERTON — Dr. Fred C. Schwartz, president of the Christian Anti-Communism Crusade in the U.S.A., will be featured speaker at a meeting of the Orange County Citizen's Committee at Knott's Berry Farm at noon today.

Schwartz, who will also be one of the principal speakers at the organization's anti-communism school slated for the Disneyland Hotel March 6-10, also will address an audience at a Friday night banquet this week. He will reveal the crusade's "Design for Victory" against communism.

Last Wednesday, the local group heard Det. Sgt. Norman Moore of the Los Angeles Police Dept. attack current attempts to organize a "police practices review board" in the metropolitan area. Moore told Orange countians the efforts to establish such a review board would lay all policemen open to claims and damages of persons arrested.

Under the proposed review board setup, a city would be liable for $500 outlay in any case in which the review board decided the person filing the claim had been "mistreated" in any way by a policeman. The plan allows no penalty against, nor redress for, the filing of a false claim against a policeman, Moore explained in condemning the proposed review board.

The proposal, according to Moore, makes the "appeal" a one-way street against law enforcement by specifically prohibiting any prosecution of anyone who files a claim against a policeman.

The citizen's committee said today 300 applicants have been logged so far who will attend the full five-day anti-communism school at the Disneyland Hotel.

Other speakers slated to instruct against communism at the school include W. Cleon Skousen, former FBI official, and Herbert Philbrick, counterspy for the FBI for several years within the Communist party.

Skousen, who was one of two special administrative assistants under FBI Chief J. Edgar Hoover who lectured FBI agents on the tactics of communist agents during World War II, is also scheduled to speak at the Fullerton High School Auditorium Feb. 17 at 7:30 p.m.

Skousen at his Fullerton address will reveal generally unknown facts about the growth of communism based on his experiences in the Federal Bureau if investigation. The meeting will be open to the general public, under the sponsorship of the local citizen's committee.

Skousen is author of the popular book, "The Naked Communist."

The Register
2/15/61
Santa Ana, Calif.

Editor-
CLENNELL WILKINSON

Submitted by LA

1 XEROX
MAR 1 1961

ENCLOSURE 100-402036

ENCLOSURE

OPTIONAL FORM NO. 10

UNITED STATES GOVERNMENT

Memorandum

TO : Mr. A. H. Belmont

DATE: March 13, 1961

FROM : W. C. Sullivan

SUBJECT: DR. FRED C. SCHWARZ
THE CHRISTIAN ANTI-COMMUNISM CRUSADE
INFORMATION CONCERNING
(CENTRAL RESEARCH MATTER)

Tolson
Mohr
Parsons
Belmont
Callahan
Conrad
DeLoach
Malone
McGuire
Rosen
Trotter
Evans
W.C. Sullivan
Tele. Room
Ingram
Gandy

Mr. Tavel

[redacted] of the Richardson Foundation has informed me that Dr. Schwarz is apparently so successful financially with his anticommunist activities that he and his associates are now able to open up local headquarters in different parts of the country. As we know up to this point, Dr. Schwarz, although an Australian, has been operating out of Texas for some years. b6 b7C

[redacted] said that a headquarters has already been opened in Philadelphia and another on the west coast and others are expected to be opened in different parts of the country. He said these people will carry on their lectures, seminars and schools on anticommunism in various cities. If successful they intend to ultimately encompass the country systematically with local headquarters.

[redacted] stated he also understands that a former Bureau employee, Cleon Skousen, has joined Dr. Schwarz in this endeavor.

As we know, Dr. Schwarz is an opportunist and we are not having anything to do with him and his activities. It might be added that such people as Dr. Schwarz are largely responsible for misinforming people and stirring them up emotionally to the point that when FBI lecturers present the truth, it becomes very difficult for the misinformed to accept it. In my opinion, Schwarz and others like him can only do the country and the anticommunist work of the Bureau harm.

RECOMMENDATION:

For the information of the Director.

WCS:pw/mel
(8)
1 - Mr. Parsons
1 - Mr. Mohr
1 - Mr. DeLoach
1 - Mr. Belmont
1 - Mr. M. A. Jones
1 - Mr. Sullivan
1 - Section tickler

REC-6 100-402036

12 MAR 27 1961

EX-113

51 APR 13 1961

XEROX

APR 12 1961

PERS. FILES

100-402036-44

REC-31

March 31, 1961

[redacted]
Whittier, California

Dear [redacted]:

Your letter dated March 23, 1961, has been received, and I want to thank you sincerely for your kind message concerning the work being done by the FBI.

Your generous offer of assistance to this Bureau is also deeply appreciated, and I want to assure you that all citizens can be of aid to their country and us by making available any information they acquire indicative of subversive activities. I am unable to authorize you to act in any official capacity for the FBI, but if you have such information in the future, do not hesitate to contact the representatives of our office located at 1304 West 6th Street, Los Angeles 17, California.

In view of your interest, I am enclosing material which you may find pertinent at this time.

Sincerely yours,

J. Edgar Hoover

Enclosures (5) Listed next page

1-Los Angeles-Enclosure

ATTENTION SAC: Other than a reference to an individual having the same name who applied for Bureau employment in the past, nothing was located in Bufiles which might be identical with correspondent.

NOTE: Bufile [redacted] a Bureau applicant (on microfilm and not reviewed.)

The Bureau is well aware of the self-serving motives of Dr. Fred C. Schwarz, [redacted] and others affiliated with the Christian Anti-Communism Crusade. W. C. Sullivan memo to Belmont dated 9-22-60 indicates that when a SA of the Bureau spoke before the Dallas Freedom

APR 1961

MAIL ROOM TELETYPE UNIT

DCL:cjk (4)

(Note continued on next page)

b6
b7C

MAILED 9
MAR 31 1961
COMM-FBI

MAR 31 1961 FBI

[redacted]

Forum, Dallas, Texas, on 9-19 and 20, 1960, (which sponsored a school on communism at that time directed by Dr. Schwarz) the SA commented that Schwarz made several "pitches" for articles in a book which he has written on communism and his publications were prominently displayed. In view of Schwarz's opportunistic activities in promoting his own writings, careful consideration should be shown in the future in furnishing speakers in view of the possibility that he might attempt to capitalize on the Bureau's reputation. The Bureau has been recently discouraging requests for publications from persons who are under the influence of Dr. Schwarz since he obviously is capitalizing on our reprint material. (100-402036) We have no indication that current correspondent may be under the influence of Dr. Schwarz, so it is believed advisable to forward reprint material.

b6
b7C

Enclosures (5)
What You Can Do To Fight Communism
Communist Illusion & Democratic Reality
Director's Speech 10-18-60
Communist Target--Youth
Expose of Soviet Espionage

[redacted]
Whittier, Calif.
March 23, 1961

Mr. John Edgar Hoover, Director
Federal Bureau of Investigation
U. S. Dept. of Justice
Washington 25, D. C.

Dear Mr. Hoover:

When I think of you and your dedicated life to shield our beloved countryfrom the communists, I get a feeling similar to that when I watch Old Glory flying (in a) moderately strong breeze.

I have been attending anti-communist meetings, semi-sponsored by a church. At the first meeting, I was shocked out of my lethargy, about communism. I have seen "Operation Abolition", and "Communism On The Move". I have heard Dr. Fred Schwarz speak. I am getting a great deal of anti-communist literature from the U. S. Printing Office.

I have written letters to the Senators from California, to a Calif. State Senator, and to the President, b6 b7C

I plan to send anti-communist literature to friends and relatives. I wish to dedicate the rest of my life to fighting communism. (I am afraid that I have a yellow streak--so, I guess I mean fighting with the typewriter-- sending letters to editors of papers, officials in the capitols, etc. I have a typewriter, a ditto machine and will supply the postage; so, I wish to:

Offer my services to you and your department, in any small (or large) way that I can, to fight communism, to awaken our people, to protect the youth of our country, and keep our beloved THE UNITED STATES OF AMERICA, FREE. 100-402036-44

Please take this offer seriously. REC-31 APR 4 1961

100

For our country,

[redacted]

CORRESPONDENCE

3-31-61 DCL Comm Sec

EX-114

REC-81 80-402036-45

March 30, 1961

[redacted]

Dr. Schwarz Luncheon Committee
800 The California Company Building
New Orleans, Louisiana

b6
b7C

Dear [redacted]:

I have received your letter of March 24, 1961, inviting me to be your guest at your rally and luncheon on May 22 and 23, 1961.

Unfortunately, prior commitments will preclude my acceptance. While I do wish it were possible to indicate a favorable response with respect to sending greetings to these events, I regret that it has become necessary for me to decline invitations of this type due to the large number of similar requests.

Sincerely yours,
J. Edgar Hoover

MAILED 9
MAR 30 1961
COMM-FBI

NOTE: Bufiles contain no derogatory information regarding [redacted] Only outgoing 3-9-60. It is noted that Dr. Schwarz's Anti-Communist Crusade is a commercial venture and he has attempted to capitalize on the Bureau's reputation in connection with his schools. For this reason we are most circumspect in our dealings with him.

JMM:gcb
(4)

MAIL ROOM [ ] TELETYPE UNIT [ ]

62 APR 10 1961

FBI MAR 30 1 46 PM '61
READING ROOM

Mr. Nelson
Mr. Parsons
Mr. Mohr
Mr. Belmont
Mr. Callahan
Mr. Conrad
Mr. DeLoach
Mr. Evans
Mr. Malone
Mr. Rosen
Mr. Tavel
Mr. Trotter
Mr. W.C.Sullivan
Tele. Room
Mr. Ingram
Miss Gandy

800 The California Company Bldg.
New Orleans, Louisiana
March 24, 1961

The Honorable J. Edgar Hoover
Director, Federal Bureau of Investigation
Washington, D. C.

Dear Mr. Hoover:

Plans are now being formalized for a vigorous anti-communism program in the New Orleans area, culminating later on this year in one of the Christian Anti-Communism Crusade's intensive, week-long schools conducted by Dr. Fred C. Schwarz. These schools have been held in many other cities throughout the country and they have had a far-reaching impact in alerting and informing Americans on the menace of Communism. We feel that due to its strategic location as the gateway to Central and South America, New Orleans needs the basic information that such a school can provide.

In order to enlist community-wide support for such a program, a rally and luncheon have been scheduled in New Orleans on May 22 and 23 respectively, featuring Dr. Schwarz.

We would like to have you as our honored guest for this occasion, but we realize that your busy schedule and other commitments would preclude your acceptance of our invitation. In lieu of a personal appearance, we would appreciate your sending us a few words of greeting and encouragement that we might read at these events.

EX-114
REC-81

MAR 27 1961

b6
b7C

Thanking you, I remain

Yours very truly,

[redacted]

Dr. Schwarz Luncheon Committee

DKC:sr

100-402036-45

APR 4 1961

NOTED

ack 3-30-61

OPTIONAL FORM NO. 10
5010-104
UNITED STATES GOVERNMENT

Memorandum

TO : DIRECTOR, FBI

DATE: May 11, 1961

FROM : SAC, ST. LOUIS (100-0)

SUBJECT: GREATER ST. LOUIS SCHOOL OF ANTI-COMMUNISM
CENTRAL RESEARCH MATTER

REC-14

Enclosed for the Bureau are 9 enclosures regarding Dr. FRED SCHWARZ and his anti-Communist school. Five of these enclosures cover articles by Dr. SCHWARZ entitled "You Can Trust the Communists" which appeared in the "St. Louis Globe-Democrat." Two concern statements by HERBERT PHILBRICK.

2 - Bureau (Encs. 9)(REGISTERED MAIL)
1 - St. Louis (100-0)

WAH:mvs
(3)

copy filed in enclosure

Fred C. Schwarz

9 ENCLOSURE

ENCLO. BEHIND FILE

EX-112

REC-14 100-402036-46

MAY 24 1961

CENTRAL RESEARCH

67 MAY 29 1961 F107

100-402036-47

REC 97

June 8, 1961

[redacted]

Newark, Ohio

Dear [redacted]

b6
b7C

I have read your letter of June 1, 1961, and the interest which prompted you to write is appreciated.

Although I would like to be of service, the FBI is an investigative agency of the Federal Government and, as such, does not make evaluations nor draw conclusions as to the character or integrity of any organization, publication or individual. I regret that I am unable to help you and hope that you will not infer in this connection either that we do or that we do not have data in our files relating to the subject of your inquiry.

Enclosed is some literature dealing with the general subject of communism which may be of interest.

Sincerely yours,

J. Edgar Hoover

MAILED 30
JUN 8 - 1961
COMM-FBI

Tolson
Belmont
Mohr
Callahan
Conrad
DeLoach
Evans
Malone
Sullivan
Tavel
Trotter
Room
Holmes
Gandy

Enclosures (4)
Communist Illusion & Democratic Reality
Communism: The Bitter Enemy of Religion
The Communist Menace
One Nation's Response to Communism

56 JUN 14 1961

MAIL ROOM ☐ TELETYPE UNIT ☐

JCF:js* (3)

(SEE NOTE NEXT PAGE)

JUN 8 11 46 AM '61
FBI - READING ROOM

[redacted]

b6
b7C

NOTE: No information could be located in Bufiles identifiable with correspondent. "The Christian Century" is a nondenominational magazine published by the Christian Century Foundation in Chicago. It has stated, in the past, the position taken by pacifists, condemned the treatment of Negroes and the handling of Japanese in California in World War II. Several persons who receive this magazine have been investigated by the Bureau in internal security and sedition-type cases. (105-29989)

Bureau material has been made available to Dr. Frederick C. Schwarz and others affiliated with the Christian Anti-Communism Crusade. Sullivan to Belmont memo of 9-22-60 indicates that when a representative of the Bureau spoke before the Dallas Freedom Forum in September (which sponsored a school on communism at that time directed by Dr. Schwarz,) the Agent commented that Schwarz made several "pitches" for articles in a book he had written on communism and his publications were displayed. Neither he nor his organization has been investigated by the Bureau. At the present time, we are discouraging the distribution of material to this organization and those affiliated with it.

[redacted]
Newark, Ohio
June 1, 1961

Mr. J. Edgar Hoover, Director
Federal Bureau of Investigation
United States Department of Justice
Washington, D. C.

Dear Mr. Hoover:

I have become very interested in Dr. Fred C. Schwarz, Executive Director of the Christian Anti-Communism Crusade. I have heard him speak on two occasions and have read his book, "You Can Trust the Communists (to do exactly as they say)". I have read many of his other booklets and his testimony before the House Un-American Activities Committee. I have also passed this material on to my friends.

This week my attention was called to an article on page 692 of the May 31, 1961, issue of "The Christian Century" by David F. Lehmberg. This article is entitled "Extremist Schwarz" and indicates that Dr. Schwarz and his "extremism" are given no place in the Australian community. It definitely casts doubts as to the methods he is using to fight communism.

Please advise me as to your position regarding the procedures that Dr. Schwarz recommends for interested, patriotic Americans to follow to combat communism. Please tell me if there is any basis for this and other attempts to discredit Dr. Schwarz. My natural inclination is to rise to his defense, but I feel that I must ask your agency for an official opinion in this regard.

Sincerely yours,

[redacted]

REC- 97
EX-113
100-402036-47
8-JUN 9 1961
JUN 5 1961

Mr. Tolson
Mr. Belmont
Mr. Mohr
Mr. Callahan
Mr. Conrad
Mr. Delach
Mr. Evans
Mr. Malone
Mr. Rosen
Mr. Sullivan
Mr. Tavel
Mr. Trotter
Tele. Room
Mr. Ingram
Miss Gandy

b6
b7C

REC-3 100-402036-48

June 22, 1961

EX-113

[redacted]

Miami 56, Florida

Dear [redacted]

b6
b7C

Your letter of June 15, 1961, with enclosures, has been received, and the interest which prompted you to write is indeed appreciated.

In response to your inquiry, the rumors regarding my retirement are baseless, and I hope to continue to serve in my present capacity as long as I can be of service to our Nation. I also want to assure you that I have never made the statement to the Attorney General which was attributed to me in the article you enclosed. I am forwarding some literature on communism which you may like to read.

Sincerely yours,
J. Edgar Hoover

JUN 27 2 32 PM '61
FBI
REC. READING ROOM

MAILED 25
JUN 22 1961
COMM-FBI

Enclosures (3)
Analysis 17th National Convention CP, USA & Introduction 3-60 LEB
Director's Statement Re Internal Security 4-17-61
Series from "Christianity Today"

NOTE: Bufiles contain no information regarding correspondent. She enclosed a clipping of a newspaper article by Robert S. Allen [redacted] which claimed that the Director had informed the Attorney General that the Communist Party was going out of business as a result of recent Supreme Court decisions.

(see next page)

CJH:pak (3)

Tolson
Belmont
Mohr
Callahan
Conrad
DeLoach
Evans
Malone
Rosen
Sullivan
Tavel
Trotter
Tele. Room
Ingram
Gandy

MAIL ROOM ☐ TELETYPE UNIT ☐

55 JUN 30 1961 62

Letter to [redacted] 6-22-61

NOTE continued:
Bufiles contain no derogatory information regarding [redacted] and we have had no prior correspondence with him. Allen was listed as a sponsor of the Third Annual Dinner of the Washington Committee of the Southern Conference for Human Welfare on 4-7-47. In a report dated 3-29-44, this organization was cited as a communist front by the Special Committee on Un-American Activities. Bufiles contain numerous other references to Allen, including a 142 page correlation memorandum. Correspondent also enclosed a leaflet distributed by the Greater Miami School of Anti-Communism, one of the sponsors of which was the Christian Anti-Communism Crusade. The latter organization is headed by Dr. Frederick C. Schwarz. Our relations with Schwarz are very circumspect since he is apparently an opportunist who would capitalize on Bureau participation in his organization's activities.

b6
b7C

Miami, Florida

aka Fred C.

DO=6

OFFICE OF DIRECTOR
FEDERAL BUREAU OF INVESTIGATION
UNITED STATES DEPARTMENT OF JUSTICE

[redacted]

Miami 56, Fla.
June 15, 1961

Mr. J. Edgar Hoover
F.B.I.
Washington, D.C.

Dear Mr. Hoover,

There are rumors in this area that you are being forced to resign by Mr. Robert Kennedy because of your stand on communism. I certainly hope and pray that these rumors are false. Can you take the time to write me confirming or denying them? Also will you comment on the underlined part of the enclosed article which appeared in The Miami News last week.

I am also including a program of the Greater Miami School of Anti-Communism.

Most sincerely,

/s/ [redacted]

COPY:hbb

Mr. Tolson
Mr. Belmont
Mr. Mohr
Mr. Callahan
Mr. Conrad
Mr. DeLoach
Mr. Evans
Mr. Malone
Mr. Rosen
Mr. Sullivan
Mr. Tavel
Mr. Trotter
Mr. Jones
Tele. Room
Mr. Ingram
Miss Holmes
Miss Gandy

b6
b7C

EXP. PROC.
JUN 19 1961

ENCLOSURE ATTACHED

1 ENCLOSURE

EX-113

REC-3 62-40203648

JUN 26 1961

[redacted]

Miami, 36, Fla.
June 15, 1961.

Mr. J. Edgar Hoover
F.B.I.
Washington, D.C.

Dear Mr. Hoover.

There are rumors in this area that you are being forced to resign by Mr. Robert Kennedy because of your stand for Communism. I certainly hope and pray that these rumors are false. Can you take the time to write me confirming or denying them? Also would you comment on the underlined part of the enclosed article which appeared in the Miami News last week.

I am also including a program of the Greater Miami Decade of Anti Communism.

Most sincerely

[redacted]

b6
b7C

Oath

U.S. Reds Weigh New Way Of I

By ROBERT S. ALLEN
and PAUL SCOTT
Columnists of The Miami News

WASHINGTON — The Communist Party of America is going out of business — as a direct result of the Supreme Court's two jarring decisions.

That's what FBI Director J. Edgar Hoover has told Attorney General Kennedy.



ALLEN SCOTT

But while the top Reds have decided to disband their party as such, they are still up in the air on what to do next.

Some favor setting up a new organization; others want to go underground.

Significantly, CP general secretary Gus Hall is calling for continuing in business under a new party label. FBI sources inside the CP report Hall is very much opposed to going underground.

That means this is probably the Kremlin's policy as he always follows it.

Should the CP be reorganized under a new tag, it would raise new legal issues which could take years to unravel. The two laws upheld by the Supreme Court were enacted 10 and 21 years ago.

Congress passed the Subversive Activities Control Act in 1950 and the "Knowing Membership" clause of the Smith Anti-Communist Act in 1940.

FBI agents also have learned that CP leaders from all parts of the U. S. are meeting in New York next month to determine what to do about the Supreme Court's stiff decrees.

But before that takes place, Hall and Elizabeth Gurley Flynn, new CP chairman, will be summoned to another kind of meeting.

The House Un-American Activities Committee and the Senate Internal Security subcommittee intend to grill them and other CP officials on their plans to comply with the Supreme Court's rulings.

Under them, all CP officers and members must register

COMMENT

with the Justice Department "as tools of Moscow" and file annual financial reports.

Violations are subject to one-year jail sentences and fines of $10,000 a day. FBI authorities estimate present CP membership at around 18,000.

FBI chief Hoover is keeping a close eye on the next moves of CP leaders.

And Justice Department attorneys who are experts in this field already have been put to work by Attorney General Kennedy to prepare legal measures to block the Communists' efforts to circumvent the Supreme Court decisions.

Both Kennedy and Hoover deem this urgently necessary in view of the gloomy outcome of the President's talks with Nikita Khrushchev in Vienna.

Hoover told the attorney general, "The Communist Party is

the largest sing
ganization in th
sents a formid
spirators and
Kremlin with
post as well a
on which Comm
be played for
gullible enough
there appears to
who are."

Robert S. Allen Florida

[redacted]

b6
b7C

1 — 62a — 402036 — 48

ENCLOSURE

:EK IN MIAMI

f Miami, Florida

ION

be threat of Communism to the free
90 miles from the Florida coast; and

Godlessness, and America terms her-

mmunities throughout the nation must
and

unism Crusade recognizes the need for
Greater Miami School of Anti-Com-

ayor of the City of Miami, Florida, do
as

WEEK

ents of this community to become un-
Communism which is dedicated to the
as free men.

hand and cause the seal of the City

of Miami, Florida, this 5th day of
Hundred and Sixty-one.

Robert King High, *Mayor*

r

ıe to Communism"
', FBI:

ocal community action
el, the private citizen,
, labor, religious, edu-
, acts to influence the

t

:e is
of Liberty"

FACULTY

JAMES D. COLBERT, Long Beach, California. Vice President of Christian Anti-Communism Crusade.

TIRZO DEL JUNCO, M.D., General Surgeon, Pasadena, California. Cuban by birth. School mate with Fidel Castro at University of Havana, Cuba, where Castro was studying law and Dr. Del Junco was studying medicine.

DR. JOHN DRAKEFORD. Fort Worth, Texas. Professor at Southwestern Baptist Theological Seminary.

C. S. DUNKER, C.M., St. Louis, Mo. Vincentian Missionary in China for 20 years. Brainwashed by the Communists, sentenced to death, finally expelled from China.

HERBERT PHILBRICK, Author and Lecturer, Rye Beach, New Hampshire. Former counterspy for the F.B.I., author of "I Led Three Lives" which has been dramatized on television.

JOHN G. POWERS, Pres., Prentice Hall, Inc., Englewood Cliffs, New Jersey.

FRED SCHLAFLY, attorney, Alton, Illinois. Former member of the Special Committee of the American Bar Association on Communist Strategy, Tactics and Objectives. Co-draftsman of A.B.A. Report on Communism.

FRED C. SCHWARZ, M.D., Sydney, Australia. President of the Christian Anti-Communism Crusade, student and diagnostician of Marxian theory and philosophy.

JOOST SLUIS, M.D., orthopedic surgeon, San Francisco, California. A Director of Christian Anti-Communism Crusade.

W. P. STRUBE, JR., President of Mid-American Life Insurance Company, Houston, Texas. Secretary and a Director of Christian Anti-Communism Crusade.

CHESTER WARD, Rear Admiral, U.S.N. (Ret.). Former Judge Advocate General of Navy. Former Asst. Professor of Law, George Washington Law School. Recipient of Legion of Merit from Secretary of Navy.

The School is held under the auspices of Christian Anti-Communism Crusade and local sponsoring groups of Miami.

"Under God a new birth of Freedom,
a new and deeper understanding of it;
a new and deeper dedication to it."
— Abraham Lincoln

GREATER MIAMI SCHOOL OF ANTI-COMMUNISM

General Chairman
Rev. W. M. "Bill" Hinson

Associate Chairman
John Fleming

Financial Co-Chairman
Rev. Wayte Fulton
F. W. Sullinger

Publicity Co-Chairman
Charles I. Babcock, Jr.
John B. Long

Religious Affairs Chairman
George Poulos
Donald C. Swanson
Rev. John H. Haldeman

Arrangements Chairman
Mrs. Edythe Elms

Literature Chairman
Mrs. Murial Schmidt

Professional Chairman
Joe Creel
Dr. Fred W. Crockett, Jr.

Registration Chairman
Rev. James L. Monroe

Spanish Speaking Committee Chairman
Rev. Milton Leach

Civic Clubs Chairman
Charles Rogers

Women's Club Chairman
Mrs. Mary Rust

Business & Industrial Chairman
Ted W. Slack

Veterans Chairman
Owen G. Parrish

P. T. A. Chairman
Mrs. C. H. Nafziger

Military Chairman
Julian Latham

Advisory Board Committee
J. Neff Carden
Robert King High
Kenneth S. Keyes, Sr.
Samuel Powers
Gwynn Parker
Louie S. Coggins
Gordon Panagos
Rev. Tommie W. Watson
John P. Waddell
Richard Strain
Rev. C. Roy Angell
Rev. Max Morris

★ ★ ★

DC-102.036-48



Greater Miami School of Anti-Communism

June 12 - June 16, 1961

Day and Evening Sessions

THE EVERGLADES HOTEL

244 Biscayne Blvd.
Miami, Florida

For Information Call
FRanklin 9-1913

Sponsored by
Christian Anti-Communism Crusade and Local Citizens Committee

The Greater Miami School of Anti-Commu

SESSIONS	MON., JUNE 12	TUES., JUNE 13	WED., JUNE 14	THUR., JUNE 15
A.M. 8:30-9:00	Registration	American Adventure Series Film	American Adventure Series Film	American Adventure Series Film
9:00-10:15	PHILOSOPHY OF COMMUNISM #1 Dr. Fred Schwarz	PHILOSOPHY OF COMMUNISM #2 Dr. Fred Schwarz	COMMUNIST FRONTS AND CAPTIVE ORGANIZATIONS Dr. Fred Schwarz	COMMUNIST PROGRAM FOR WORLD CONQUEST Dr. Fred Schwarz
10:15-10:30	Coffee Break	Coffee Break	Coffee Break	Coffee Break
10:30-12:00	IS COMMUNISM CONSTITUTIONAL? Fred Schlafly, Jr.	PROLETARIAN STOCKHOLDERS John G. Powers	CYBERNETIC WARFARE Herbert Philbrick	COMMUNIST CRISES IN INDIA AND ASIA J. D. Colbert
P.M. 12:00-1:30	Lunch Hour	Lunch Hour	Lunch Hour	Lunch Hour
1:30-2:00	Film	Film	Film	Film
2:00-3:30	COMMUNISM AND EDUCATION Dr. J. Drakeford	COMMUNISM AND YOUTH Herbert Philbrick	FIDEL CASTRO 15 YEARS A RUSSIAN AGENT Dr. Del Junco	COMMUNIST ECONOMIC WARFARE Dr. J. Sluis
3:30-3:45	Coffee Break	Coffee Break	Coffee Break	Coffee Break
3:45-4:45	Speaking Class	Speaking Class	Speaking Class	Speaking Class
5:00-7:00	Dinner Hour	Dinner Hour	Dinner Hour	Dinner Hour
7:00-8:15	COMMUNISM AND MODERN PSYCHOLOGY Dr. J. Drakeford	I LED THREE LIVES Herbert Philbrick	WILL CUBA START THE THIRD WORLD WAR Dr. Del Junco	NATIONAL SUICIDE BY INTERNATIONAL AGREEMENT Adm. Chester Ward
8:30-9:30	WHY MILLIONAIRES, COLLEGE PROFESSORS AND MINISTERS OF RELIGION BECOME COMMUNISTS Dr. Fred Schwarz	COMMUNIST PHILOSOPHY AND METHOD OF VIOLENCE Dr. Fred Schwarz	CAUSE AND COURSE OF COMMUNISM Dr. Fred Schwarz	TREATMENT OF COMMUNISM Dr. Fred Schwarz

Greater Miami School of

ANTI-COMMUNISM

The Everglades Hotel
244 Biscayne Blvd., Miami, Florida

For information call:
FRanklin 9-1913

REGISTRATION FORM

Enclosed is a check or a money order for $_____. Please register me for the Greater Miami School of Anti-Communism to be held at the Everglades Hotel, June 12-16, 1961, inclusive.
Tickets will be mailed to all those who register before June 6, 1961. The balance will be available at the door.

_____
NAME (Please Print)

_____
STREET ADDRESS

_____
CITY ZONE STATE

Full course (day and night).....$20.00
One day's course (day and evening).....$ 5.00
Full night course.....$ 8.00
(banquet not included)
One night course.....$ 2.00
MINISTERS, TEACHERS AND STUDENTS, ½ PRICE
Night courses start with 7:00 P.M. Session

MAKE CHECK OR MONEY ORDER PAYABLE TO:
THE CHRISTIAN ANTI-COMMUNISM CRUSADE, A NON-PROFIT, TAX DEDUCTIBLE ORGANIZATION.

[redacted]

WICHITA 18, KANSAS

July 19, 1961

Dear Sir: Fred Schwarz

I would appreciate knowing whether the Christian Anti-Communism Crusade and its Executive Director, Dr. Fred Schwarz, have the approval, direct or indirect, of the Federal Bureau of Investigation.

Please reply at your earliest convenience.

Thank you for your consideration.

Sincerely,

[redacted]

Wichita 18, Ks.

ceb
7-26-61
Eff: Jr
nmr

JUL 24 1961

b6
b7C

100-402036-49

REC-14

16 JUL 24 1961

CORRESPONDENCE

July 26, 1961

REC-14 100-402036-49

[redacted]

Wichita 18, Kansas

Dear [redacted]:

Your letter of July 19, 1961, has been received, and the interest which prompted you to write is appreciated.

The FBI is an investigative agency of the Federal Government and, as such, does not make evaluations nor draw conclusions as to the character or integrity of any organization, publication or individual. In light of the foregoing, I can assure you that neither this Bureau nor I have given approval to the group you named.

Enclosed is some literature dealing with the general subject of communism which may be of interest.

Sincerely yours,

J. Edgar Hoover

MAILED 30
JUL 26 1961
COMM-FBI

John Edgar Hoover
Director

Enclosures (4)
Series from "Christianity Today"
4-17-61 Internal Security Statement
Communist Illusion & Democratic Reality
One Nation's Response to Communism

NOTE: With regard to the Christian Anti-Communism Crusade, Sullivan to Belmont memo of 9-22-60 indicates that when a representative of the Bureau spoke before the Dallas Freedom Forum in September (which

EFT:js* (3)

NOTE CONTINUED NEXT PAGE

Tolson
Belmont
Mohr
Callahan
Conrad
DeLoach
Evans
Malone
Rosen
Sullivan
Tavel
Trotter
Tele. Room
Ingram
Gandy

MAIL ROOM ☐ TELETYPE UNIT ☐

62 AUG 1 1961

FBI JUL 24 4 41 PM '61 MAILING ROOM

b6
b7C

[redacted]

sponsored a school on communism at that time directed by Dr. Schwarz) the Agent commented that Schwarz made several "pitches" for articles and book he had written on communism and his publications were displayed. Neither he nor the CACC has been investigated by the Bureau. The Bureau has been recently discouraging requests for publications from persons who are under the influence of Dr. Schwarz since he obviously is capitalizing on our reprint material. (100-402036)

b6
b7C

Correspondent is not identifiable in Bufiles.

TRUE COPY

[redacted]

Wichita 18, Kansas

July 19, 1961

Dear Sir:

I would appreciate knowing whether the Christian Anti-Communism Crusade and its Executive Director, Dr. Fred Schwarz, have the approval, direct or indirect, of the Federal Bureau of Investigation.

b6
b7C

Please reply at your earliest convenience. Thank you for your consideration.

Sincerely,

/s/ [redacted]

Wichita 18, Ks.

1-true copy
7-26-61 JL

arb
7-26-61
EFH:jd
mms

8-EFH

REC- 32 100-402036-50

August 4, 1961

[redacted]

Miami 69, Florida

Dear [redacted]:

Your letter of July 29, 1961, has been received, and the interest which prompted you to write is appreciated.

It is always pleasing to hear from citizens who demonstrate an awareness of the problems facing this country and a sincere desire to prepare themselves to meet the communist challenge to our freedoms. I am forwarding, under separate cover, some material which may be of assistance to your group, containing suggestions as to methods which can be used to combat subversive influences.

In response to your inquiry, you may wish to contact the House Committee on Un-American Activities, Room 225, Old House Office Building, Washington 25, D. C., and the Superintendent of Documents, United States Government Printing Office, Washington 25, D. C., for any data they have available for distribution on this subject.

Sincerely yours,

J. Edgar Hoover

John Edgar Hoover
Director

MAILED 30
AUG 4 - 1961
COMM-FBI

1 - Mr. Adcock Room 4231 (sent direct)
USC Material
5 copies 4-17-61 Internal Security Statement
5 copies Communist Illusion and Democratic Reality
5 copies Christianity Today Series
5 copies One Nation's Response to Communism
EFT:jks (5) (See Note Next Page)

Tolson
Belmont
Mohr
Callahan
Conrad
DeLoach
Evans
Malone
Rosen
Sullivan
Tavel
Trotter
Tele. Room
Holmes
Gandy

64 AUG 10 1961

MAIL ROOM ☐ TELETYPE UNIT ☐

Mr. Adcock Room 4231

AUG 4 2 02 PM '61
RECD-READING ROOM
F B I

b6
b7C

NOTE: Correspondent is not identifiable in Bufiles. She indicates her study group, connected with a civic association, is receiving material from the Christian Anti-Communism group school of Miami which was held by Dr. Fred Schwarz; however, she does not indicate that they are otherwise connected with this group.

With regard to the Christian Anti-Communism Crusade, Sullivan to Belmont memo of 9-22-60 indicates that when a representative of the Bureau spoke before the Dallas Freedom Forum in September (which sponsored a school on communism at that time directed by Dr. Schwarz) the Agent commented that Schwarz made several "pitches" for articles and book he had written on communism and his publications were displayed. Neither he nor the CACC has been investigated by the Bureau. The Bureau has been recently discouraging requests for publications from persons who are under the influence of Dr. Schwarz since he obviously is capitalizing on our reprint material. (100-402036)

July 29, 1961.

Federal Bureau of Investigation

Washington, D. C.

Dear Sirs;

In our Civic Association (Biscayne Gardens) we have formed an anti-communist study group with materials from the Christian anti- communist school of Miami that was held by Dr. Fred Schwarz and his staff.

Could you please furnish us with literature in this vein that would be helpful to us. Are there other departments also that have data that we could send for? We are a committee of twelve.

Our area has become so aware of this evil and are trying to form as many study groups as possible. We have been Circulating " Masters of Deceit", tapes of speeches from the school, films and other media of information.

Will deeply appreciate receiving whatever data you have available.

Thank you kindly,

[redacted]

b6
b7C

Miami 69 Florida

EX 101

REC- 32

100-402036-50

AUG 8 1961

[redacted]

ack: 8-4-61
EFT: jks

CORRESPONDENCE

1 - Yellow file copy
1 - Section tickler
1 - J. M. Sizoo

Washington Field Office

September 8, 1961

Director, FBI (100-402036)

DR. FREDERICK CHARLES SCHWARZ
EXECUTIVE DIRECTOR
CHRISTIAN ANTI-COMMUNIST CRUSADE
BOX 890, LONG BEACH, CALIFORNIA
CENTRAL RESEARCH MATTER

Since the early 1950's, Schwarz has been appearing throughout the United States and other countries speaking against communism and collecting funds for the Christian Anti-Communist Crusade, which is supposedly active also in Australia and other parts of the world. He has also written anticommunist literature. Schwarz appeared before the House Committee on Un-American Activities in 1957 in a staff consultation and claimed Australian birth on January 15, 1913, and extensive education and past practices of medicine in Australia.

The Bureau is interested in obtaining detailed background information regarding Schwarz including birth, educational and professional achievements, marital status, and his entries into and departures from this country For your information Schwarz has not been the subject of a prior Bureau investigation.

Immediately review records at the Department of State concerning Schwarz for all pertinent background information and direct your reply for the attention of the Central Research Section.

JMS:maj
(5)

NOTE ON YELLOW: It has come to the attention of the Bureau that Schwarz has been conducting his anticommunist crusade apparently for his own benefit and is becoming a controversial figure in connection with this crusade. As a result it is felt that the Bureau should develop further background information regarding Schwarz. Detailed information required prior to inquiry to be directed to Australian authorities concerning Schwarz.

MAILED 5
SEP - 8 1961
COMM-FBI

REC- 52 100-402036-51

EX-107

21 SEP 8 1961

54

SEP 12 1961

MAIL ROOM ☑ TELETYPE UNIT ☐

OPTIONAL FORM NO. 10

UNITED STATES GOVERNMENT

Memorandum

Tolson
Belmont
Mohr
Callahan
Conrad
DeLoach
Evans
Malone
Rosen
Sullivan
Tavel
Trotter
Tele. Room
Ingram
Gandy

TO : Mr. Tolson

DATE: September 8, 1961

FROM : C. D. DeLoach

SUBJECT: FRED C. SCHWARZ
DAN SMOOT
CLEON SKOUSEN

You asked whether the names of the above three individuals appear on any of the mailing lists in the Bureau.

Schwarz and Smoot do not appear on any listing.

Cleon Skousen is on the Special Correspondence List, having been placed there March 1, 1960. He subsequently became a field representative of the American Security Council at which work he is presently engaged. On the Special Correspondence List he receives general material, Law Enforcement Bulletins and Uniform Crime Reports.

ACTION TAKEN:

Pursuant to your request, Skousen's name is being deleted from all lists and henceforth he will receive no material whatsoever from the Bureau.

1 - Mr. M. A. Jones

REW:ejr
(3)

ALL INFORMATION CONTAINED HEREIN IS UNCLASSIFIED DATE 1/30/78 BY sp1 mad/pl

100-402036-52

REC-4

25 SEP 14 1961

Skousen deleted from SCL 9-12-61 mcm

2 XEROX

EX-113

63 SEP 21 1961

SEP 14 1961

CRIME RECORDS

DECLASSIFIED COPY FILED IN CRIME RECORDS

September 19, 1961

REC- 31 100-402036-53

[redacted]

Wilmington 2, Delaware

Dear [redacted]

Your letter of September 15, 1961, has been received, and the interest which prompted you to write is appreciated. b6 b7C

Although I would like to be of service, the FBI is an investigative agency of the Federal Government and, as such, does not make evaluations nor draw conclusions as to the character or integrity of any organization, publication or individual. I regret that I am unable to help you and hope you will not infer in this connection either that we do or do not have data in our files relating to the subjects of your inquiries.

Enclosed is some literature dealing with the general subject of communism which may be of interest.

Sincerely yours,

J. Edgar Hoover

John Edgar Hoover
Director

SEP 19 A 12 PM '61
FBI
READING ROOM

MAILED 30
SEP 19 1961
COMM-FBI

Enclosures (5)
What You Can Do To Fight Communism
4-17-61 Internal Security Statement
Faith in God--Our Answer To Communism
Communist Illusion & Democratic Reality
The Deadly Contest

SEE NOTE NEXT PAGE

Tolson
Belmont
Mohr
Callahan
Conrad
DeLoach
Evans
Malone
Rosen
Sullivan
Tavel
Trotter
Tele. Room
Ingram
Gandy

MAIL ROOM ☐ TELETYPE UNIT ☐

35 SEP 25 1961

EFT:js* (3)

September 15, 1961

J. Edgar Hoover, Dorector
Federal Bureau of Investigation
1420 Philadelphia National Bank Building
Philadelphia 7, Pennsylvania

Dear Mr. Hoover:

Please give me your opinion on the following:

"CHRISTIAN ANTI COMMUNISM CRUSADE"
1420 Philadelphia National Bank Building
Philadelphia 7, Pennsylvania.

The director of this organization is Fred C. Schwarz, M. D., President. Please give me the information on Dr. Schwarz as relates to his loyalty, etc.

Sincerely

[redacted]

b6
b7C

Wilmington 2, Delaware

JFH/h

ack
9-19-61
Eff: Jr
mail

EX-117

REC- 31 100-402036-53

10 SEP 20 1961

CORRESPONDENCE

OPTIONAL FORM NO. 10
5010-104

UNITED STATES GOVERNMENT

Memorandum

TO : DIRECTOR, FBI (100-402036) DATE: 9/19/61

ATTENTION: CENTRAL RESEARCH SECTION

FROM : SAC, WFO (100-39465)

SUBJECT: DR. FREDERICK CHARLES SCHWARZ
EXECUTIVE DIRECTOR
CHRISTIAN ANTI-COMMUNIST CRUSADE
BOX 890, LONG BEACH, CALIFORNIA
CENTRAL RESEARCH MATTER

ReBulet dated 9/8/61 advising WFO to check records of State Department re subject.

[redacted] Passport Office, Department of State, Washington, D. C., advised IC [redacted] on 9/15/61 that the files of that office contained no record identifiable with SCHWARZ.

The WFO has requested a check of the visa files of the State Department, and the results of this check will be forwarded to the Bureau when received.

P
(2) - Bureau
1 - WFO

PEM:fmk
(3)

REC-98 100-402036-54

SEP 20 1961

EX-107

CENTRAL RESEARCH SECTION

56 SEP 25 1961

b6
b7C

September 22, 1961

REC-44 100-402036-55

911 - X3

[redacted]

Santa Ana, California

b6
b7C

Dear [redacted]:

Your letter of September 15, 1961, has been received, and I appreciate the interest which prompted you to write.

It is always pleasing to hear from citizens who demonstrate an awareness of the problems facing this country and a sincere desire to prepare themselves to meet the communist challenge to our freedoms. With respect to your discussion, however, I do not feel that it would be appropriate for me to comment on or inject the FBI into matters relating to a private undertaking such as you have in mind. I am sure you will understand my position and why I cannot furnish the exact help you requested.

Enclosed is some literature on the general subject of communism, together with two copies of the child molester poster. In addition, you may wish to consider my book, "Masters of Deceit," which was written in the hope that it would become a primer for those interested in learning the true nature and objectives of communism. A copy of it can usually be obtained at your local library.

Sincerely yours,

J. Edgar Hoover

John Edgar Hoover
Director

MAILED 20
SEP 22 1961
COMM-FBI

SEP 27 3 55 PM '61
RECD-READING ROOM

Tolson
Belmont
Mohr
Callahan
Conrad
DeLoach
Evans
Malone
Rosen
Sullivan
Tavel
Trotter
Tele. Room
Ingram
Gandy

Enclosures (5) 2 child molester posters
Director's Statement Re Internal Security, 4-17-61
Communist Illusion and Democratic Reality
Faith in God-- Our Answer to Communism

EFT:lml
(3)

(Note on next page)

20 SEP 1961 MAIL ROOM TELETYPE UNIT

[redacted] 9-22-61

b6
b7C

NOTE: Correspondent is not identifiable in Bufiles. Fred Schwarz, who the correspondent indicates is head of the Southern California School of Anti-communism, also directs the Christian Anti-communism Crusade. With regard to this organization, Sullivan to Belmont memo of 9-22-60 indicates that when a representative of the Bureau spoke before the Dallas Freedom Forum in September (which sponsored a school on communism at that time directed by Dr. Schwarz) the Agent commented that Schwarz made several "pitches" for articles and books he had written on communism and his publications were displayed. Neither he nor the CACC has been investigated by the Bureau. The Bureau has been recently discouraging requests for publications from persons who are under the influence of Dr. Schwarz since he obviously is capitalizing on our reprint material. (100-402036).

TRUE COPY

[redacted]
Santa Ana, California
Sept. 15, 1961

J. Edgar Hoover
Director of F.B.I.
Washington, D.C.

Fred Schwartz

Dear Mr. Hoover,

It was announced over T.V. last night that you have "Child Molester Posters" for children to color and learn a lesson in safety. The announcer said that I could obtain them from you in any number. I need only two. I have two children and I have been trying to teach them to avoid this sort of trouble. The posters would be a lot of help to me.

b6
b7C

As you know, here in Southern California child molesting is a constant threat and all mothers fear when our children are a few minutes late.

Please send me the posters. If you send more than two I can give the extra ones to my friends who want them or to the school. They will not be wasted.

Thank you for your service to our country. I have admired you and your constant guarding of our country for a long time.

911 - XB REC-44 100-402036-53

I hope this note finds you in good health.

SEP 25 1961

Can you do anything to promote the Southern California School on Anti-Communism? It was headed by Dr. Fred Swartz. Life magazine ran an article on him & the school. Life magazine should apologize. This was a good school which helped people like myself to be more aware of how the "Commies" work and how we can prevent being used as "dupes" for the success of the "Commies" plot.

8-9

Ltr 9-21-61 lme
ack 9-22-61
EFT: lme

I'll be looking forward to receiving the posters.

Thank you,

[redacted]

b6
b7C

[redacted]

Santa Ana, California

Santa Ana, California
Sept. 15, 1961

J. Edgar Hoover
Director of F.B.I.
Washington, D.C.

b6
b7C

Dear Mr. Hoover,

It was announced over T.V. last night that you have "Child Molester Posters" for children to color and learn a lesson in safety. The announcer said that I could obtain them from you in any number. I need only two. I have two children and I have been trying to teach them to avoid this sort of trouble. The posters would be a lot of help to me.

As you know, here in Southern California child molesting is a constant threat and all mothers fear when our children are a few minutes late.

Please send me the posters. If you send more than two I can give the extra ones to my friends who want them as to the school. They will not be wasted.

Thank you for your service to our country. I have admired you and your constant guarding of our country for a long time.

I hope this note finds you in good

D.O.A.

health.

Can you do anything to promote the Southern California School on Anti-Communism? It was headed by Dr. Fred Swartz. Life magazine ran an article on him & the school. Life magazine should apologize. This was a good school which helped people like myself to be more aware of how the "Commies" work and how we can prevent being used as "dupes" for the success of the "Commies" plot.

I'll be looking forward to receiving the posters.

Thank you,

[redacted]

b6
b7C

[redacted]

Santa Ana, California

SEP 20 10 55 AM '51
FBI
REC'D-CORR. & TOURS

9-15

OPTIONAL FORM NO. 10

UNITED STATES GOVERNMENT

Memorandum

TO : Mr. W. C. Sullivan DATE: October 13, 1961

FROM : R. W. Smith

SUBJECT: DR. FREDERICK CHARLES SCHWARZ
EXECUTIVE DIRECTOR
CHRISTIAN ANTI-COMMUNIST CRUSADE
BOX 890, LONG BEACH, CALIFORNIA
INFORMATION CONCERNING

Tolson
Belmont
Mohr
Callahan
Conrad
DeLoach
Evans
Malone
Rosen
Sullivan
Tavel
Trotter
Tele. Room
Ingram
Gandy

Synopsis

This is summary memorandum requested by Director concerning Dr. Frederick Charles Schwarz. Schwarz born January 15, 1913, in Brisbane, Australia, and practiced medicine in that country. Purportedly became vocal anticommunist while in college. First came to United States in 1950. Schwarz can be termed "professional anticommunist." He is executive director of Christian Anti-Communist Crusade, which sponsors, organizes, and conducts lectures, seminars, and schools on anticommunism throughout United States, featuring such speakers as Schwarz, former Special Agent W. Cleon Skousen, and former Bureau informant Herbert Philbrick. Number of correspondents to Bureau doubt Schwarz' sincerity, integrity, motives, and effectiveness in combatting communism. Neither Schwarz nor Christian Anti-Communist Crusade investigated by Bureau.

RECOMMENDATION:

For information of Director.

RSG:maj
(10)

1 - Mr. Belmont
1 - Mr. Mohr
1 - Mr. DeLoach
1 - Mr. Sullivan
1 - M. A. Jones
1 - Mr. Morrell
1 - Mr. Smith
1 - Section tickler
1 - Mr. Garner

100-402036-55X
REC-31 94-50868

EX-115

13 NOV 16 1961

CENTRAL RESEARCH

XEROX DEC 13 1961

DEC 12 1961

DEC 12 1961

UNRECORDED COPY FILED

Memo Smith to Sullivan
Re: Dr. Frederick Charles Schwarz
Executive Director
Christian Anti-Communist Crusade

Details

This is a summary memorandum on Dr. Frederick Charles Schwarz prepared pursuant to the Director's request.

Personal History and Background

Dr. Schwarz, in a "staff consultation" before the House Committee on Un-American Activities on May 29, 1957, furnished the following information: His home address is 142 Concord Road, Concord, Sydney, New South Wales, Australia. He was educated in Brisbane schools, and graduated from the University of Queensland, Australia, where he majored in mathematics and physics. He later studied philosophy and political economy at the same institution. After teaching school, he studied medicine at the University of Queensland Medical School, and, following graduation, engaged in general medical practice and psychiatry in Sydney.

He is an evangelical Baptist and has been a lay preacher for many years. He claims to have become anticommunist while at the University of Queensland, studied the Marxist classics, and began debating with communists in Australia. His speaking engagements were confined to church and religious circles and conducted in connection with his medical practice.

He first visited the United States in 1950. He said the response to his anticommunist crusade was so great that, on his return to Australia, he gave up his medical practice and devoted his full time to his anticommunist campaign. He stated that the Christian Anti-Communist Crusade, of which he is executive director, is active in the United States, in Australia, and "indirectly in many other parts of the world." (94-50868-1)

b7D

In response to an inquiry from the Bureau, [redacted] advised in July, 1955, that Dr. Schwarz is a former physician who has been a "consistent opponent of communism since 1949 when he challenged the Communist Party to a debate as to whether communism is in the best interests of the Australian people. Schwarz was at that time the Chairman of the Gospel Film Industry...and besides being active in anti Communist affairs was also a prominent lay preacher.... Schwarz's activities have been consistent with those expected of an anti Communist and there has been no indication that he is anything but sincere in these activities." (100-402036-8)

Memo Smith to Sullivan
Re: Dr. Frederick Charles Schwarz
Executive Director
Christian Anti-Communist Crusade

Christian Anti-Communist Crusade

National headquarters of the Christian Anti-Communist Crusade (CACC) is Box 890, Long Beach, California. CACC sponsors, organizes, and conducts lectures, seminars, and schools on anticommunism all over the United States. The schools feature, in addition to Dr. Schwarz, such speakers as former Special Agent W. Cleon Skousen and former Bureau informant Herbert Philbrick. (94-50868-14)

Director Invited to Address Anticommunist Schools

Dr. Schwarz invited the Director to address an anticommunist school sponsored by the CACC in St. Louis in March, 1958. The invitation, of course, was declined. (94-50868-1)

The Director was also invited to speak at a CACC rally held in May, 1961, in New Orleans. This invitation was likewise declined. (100-402036-45)

Prolific Lecturer and Writer

Dr. Schwarz can be termed a "professional-anticommunist," for he apparently earns his livelihood from his lectures and writings. He is a prolific speaker and has appeared in every part of the country. In one particular month, he delivered 26 lectures in Washington State, Texas, Iowa, Illinois, and Indiana. (94-50868-14)

b6
b7C

He is the author of at least one book as well as numerous pamphlets. When Supervisor Arbor W. Gray, of the Central Research Section, spoke in September, 1960, before the Dallas (Texas) Freedom Forum, which sponsored an anticommunist school directed by Dr. Schwarz, Gray observed that Dr. Schwarz made several "pitches" for publications he had written on communism and these items were prominently displayed for sale at the rear of the auditorium. (94-54027-12)

Dr. Schwarz confided to a confidential source during this forum that he started his schools on communism in St. Louis in 1958 with only ten dollars, but indicated he has "really been rolling along since then." (94-54027-12)

Memo Smith to Sullivan
Re: Dr. Frederick Charles Schwarz
Executive Director
Christian Anti-Communist Crusade

Controversial Figure

As a result of his anticommunist campaign, Dr. Schwarz has become a controversial figure. Numerous inquiries have been received by the Bureau from individuals and organizations throughout the country requesting information concerning and our evaluation of Dr. Schwarz and the CACC. We have been recently discouraging requests for Bureau publications from persons who have been impressed and influenced by Dr. Schwarz, since he is obviously capitalizing on our reprint material. (100-402036)

A number of correspondents to the Bureau have questioned Dr. Schwarz' approach, motives, and effectiveness in combatting communism. One man, for instance, wanted to know if he is as great an authority on communism as he makes out to be. A minister observed that while Dr. Schwarz opposes communism, in his lectures he makes "frightening statements," which leave the impression that the United States will be taken over eventually by the communists, probably within 20 years. (100-402036-39, 41)

Some correspondents have contended that although the announced purpose of Dr. Schwarz' crusade is to study and fight communism, the result seems to be in tearing down American ideals and institutions and accepting the inevitability of communism. One woman, for example, expressed doubt as to his integrity, sincerity, and motivation, and wondered whether he might be aiding the cause of communism more than countering it. She labeled him an opportunist who appeals to the credulous and gullible American public. She felt that his crusade is guaranteed to produce mass hysteria harmful to our Nation. (100-402036-26, 30, 38)

Neither Dr. Schwarz nor the Christian Anti-Communist Crusade has been investigated by the Bureau.

OPTIONAL FORM NO. 10
5010-104-01

UNITED STATES GOVERNMENT

Memorandum

TO : DIRECTOR, FBI

DATE: 9/26/61

FROM : SAC, NEW YORK (100-8)

SUBJECT: SOUTHERN CALIFORNIA SCHOOL
ON ANTI-COMMUNISM;
DR. FRED SCHWARZ; 100-402036-
CHRISTIAN ANTI-COMMUNIST CRUSADE; 77-50868-
MISCELLANEOUS INFORMATION CONCERNING (SECURITY)

[redacted] New York City, an SAC contact, advised on 9/15/61 that he was developing information concerning the captioned matter and that he would furnish a copy of his memorandum to this office.

On 9/19/61, [redacted] furnished a 5 page memorandum setting out the results of his inquiry concerning the subject matter. Although there is no information contained therein within the Bureau's jurisdiction, it is thought that the Bureau may desire to have this information on file at the Bureau in connection with possible future inquiry.

b6
b7C

1 ENCLOSURE

100-402036

100-402036

NOT RECORDED
183 OCT 19 1961

ORIGINAL FILED IN

(2) - BUREAU (1 Attachment) (RM)
1 - NEW YORK

WTM:DJG
(3)

1 ENCLOSURE

REC-88

OCT 12 1961

57 OCT 10

Comment:

Schwarz is well spoken of and well considered by people competent and qualified in anti-communist fields.

He and his panels have appeared at numerous forums, successfully, and impressively. They have been well run and financially successful.

His themes are the opposite side of the coin from Freedom Foundation - he points out all the dangers of present communist threats, while Freedom Foundation stresses the ideals of Americanism. They go together well, although quiet opinion indicates the additional element of attack against "the welfare state", "creeping socialism", "free thinkers", etcetera. These obviously serve to upset many liberal groups in Washington.

100 - 402036

~~100 - 402036~~

ENCLOSURE

ENCLOSURE

September 14, 1961

"The Christian Anti-Communism Crusade"
of Long Beach, California

Executive Director: Fredrick Charles Schwarz, Box 890, Long Beach, California; [illegible] Concord Road, Concord, Sydney, Australia. Born in Brisbane, January 16, 1913.

Associates: [redacted] Texas insurance man. W. Cleo Skousen, former Chief of Police, Salt Lake City, Utah.

1. The above organization, hereinafter, for brevity sake, called the Crusade, is a rightest organization, similar in stand to the "National Education Program" run by [redacted] of Harding College, Searcy, Arkansas, and with which it sometimes acts in conjunction. It does not represent extreme rightest views such as the John Birch Society, but through lectures, forums, seminars, endeavors to arouse audiences to the dangers of communism within the United States, and the role of left wing socialists or free thinkers, leading to communism. b6 b7C

Unverified estimates state the Crusade, a tax free organization, received in donations in 1957 $63,000, in 1958 $115,000, 1959 $380,000, and it was predicted 1961 would take in more than $1,000,000.

The Crusade reportedly has offices in Long Beach, Cal., Houston, Tex., San Francisco, Cal., Philadelphia, Pa., and Sydney Australia.

Dr. Schwarz has "lectured to" the staff of the "Committee on Un-American Activities" of the House of Representatives on May 29, 1957, his subject being "International Communism - (the Communist Mind)".

Dr. Schwarz and [redacted] of Harding College) have been reported to have lectured at many military bases. This presumably is "past tense" because of current furors and objections led by Senator Fulbright and other liberal Congressional members. Nonetheless, indications are that they or [redacted] (representing the Crusade) spoke at Corpus Christi - sponsored by a senior Naval officer, in New Orleans sponsored by a senior Air Force and a senior Naval officer, similarly in Houston, Fort Smith Arkansas, Glenview Naval Air Station and elsewhere. The names of these officers are available as of public record.

100-402036

Their subjects are all strongly anti-communist, and parallel "Project Alert" sponsored by the Navy League of the United States, but perhaps more strongly and with more professionalism. Subjects also parallel in theme "Operation Abolition" and "The Communist Encirclement", both [illegible] Dr. Norman Thomas and many

ENCLOSURE

left wing groups.

2. "Human Events" of September 15, 1961, reports:

"TV Event - California Story: The broadcasting industry in Washington and New York is excitedly studying a recent television event on the Pacific Coast, the apparent lessons of which are that an anti-communism program on TV can surpass standard "Entertainment" shows in viewer popularity, boom broadcasting stations and increase business for enterprising commercial sponsors.

"The event was the four-day Anti-Communist School held August 28-31 (inclusive) in the Los Angeles Sports Arena. (Advance notice was given in a recent issue of HUMAN EVENTS.) Proclamations announcing the School meeting were made by mayors of 31 Southern California cities, including Los Angeles. It featured addresses by Senator Thomas J. Dodd (D.-Conn.), Congressman Walter H. Judd (R.-Minn.), former Federal Bureau of Investigation agent Herbert Philbrick, W. Cleon Skousen (author of 'The Naked Communist') and Dr. Fred C. Schwarz (director of the School).

"Spurred by the promising preparations for the event, Richard A. Moore, president of the Times-Mirror Broadcasting Company (owned by the Los Angeles Times newspaper), had his station, KTTV, cancel all regular programs between 7:30 and 10 p.m. for four consecutive nights to telecast the School's proceedings.

"Station KTTV reaches 2.5 million homes with television sets in an area extending from Los Angeles south to San Diego, east to San Bernardino-Riverside and north to Santa Barbara. All local papers gave wide publicity to the anti-communism meeting.

"Patriotic executives of the Richfield Oil Corporation took a chance and sponsored all four broadcasts - no mean financial commitment - without the usual commercial messages. Audiences showed recognition of the sponsor's effort with standing ovations at the School sessions when references were made to Richfield.

"Television spokesmen described as "startling" the audience which developed overnight. On Wednesday and Thursday, August 30 and 31, special viewer samplings established that more people watched the Anti-Communist School than any other program, including such network attractions as "Wagon Train" and "The Untouchables." The average evening audience was estimated at one million; it was also estimated that a total of three million watched all or part of the four-day proceedings.

"It is reported that Richfield dealers and business offices have been swamped with favorable comments and applications for credit cards, etc. Station KTTV has received a big volume of cards, letters and expressions of thanks.

"In Washington trade circles, the conclusion is drawn that if people in other areas are in any way similar to those in the Los Angeles area, the public is desirous of seeing and hearing programs which will inform them about the dangers of communism. Perhaps this Los Angeles phenomenon may be the start of a new nationwide development. 'When the folks turn off "Wagon Train" for anti-communism...'"

3. A qualified professional source indicated the following:

The United States is in an all out war with the Soviet Union. This war involves communism in all its phases - hot - cold - psychological - or other, including shooting. Anything that clarifies this and impresses these dangers upon the American people and members of the Armed Forces cannot help but aid our country and our efforts to combat these great dangers. This includes the efforts of many groups among which are:

Freedom Foundation on the positive side of Americanism.
Christian Anti-Communism Crusade - on the dangers of the communist conspiracy.
National Education Program - on communist encirclement.

This does not mean, however, that everything these groups may do is correct or in keeping with many other views in Washington.

Unfortunately, there are those who are opposed to such activity, particularly to do with the Military. One of such individuals is Senator J. W. Fulbright whose interrogations of the Secretary of Defense have aroused great criticism, but nonetheless, caused restrictions within the military establishments such as:

Restriction of speeches of General Trudeau, General Walker and Admiral Burke.

Among those strongly opposed to such restrictions are:

Senator Barry Goldwater
Congressman Walter Judd
Senator Thomas J. Dodd
Senator J. Strom Thurmond

It is stated that the restrictions among the military are also stemming from Arthur Sylvester, Assistant Secretary of Defense, ex Newark newspaperman, who is described in rather harsh terms by several sources quoted herein.

This has been mentioned because these restrictions have added greatly to the public support being given to such groups as this memorandum discusses - and undoubtedly strong support from many, many senior retired officers.

4. Another well-known, competent and qualified source in these fields advises that Dr. Fred Schwarz possesses enormous information on communistic activities and that there is no question concerning his motivation. Schwarz is said to have conducted 25 or more seminars throughout the country, each of which has been well attended and of great interest. They have been well organized and have specific financial support. There have been no monies owed; all bills paid. Support has been received from many individuals and corporations. Among those mentioned were [redacted] of Pennsylvania, the Allen Bradley Company, the Richfield Oil Company.

The source indicated that Schwarz is of great strength and value in the anti-communist field, and if one were pressed to find an Achilles heel in the picture it might be that Schwarz is now expert enough to be classified as a "highly qualified professional" rather than as just an "aroused individual." b6 b7C

The source added that Schwarz possesses a fine panel which he uses over and over again at each of these seminars. They are well qualified and do a splendid job. It is said that he does an excellent but negative job -- negative only in the sense that he is not putting forth any positive approach toward finer Americanism but that he does an excellent job in exposing "the mess that we are currently in."

5. A still different, and equally qualified source, indicated that he knows of nothing bad concerning Dr. Fred Schwarz. He stated Schwarz had been unfairly attacked in the New York Times several times and improperly linked with the John Birch Society.

This source added that Schwarz concentrated heavily on the ideological and spiritual conflicts of the communist conspiracy and not very much on military and economic aspects. He described Schwarz as honest, decent, and effective.

OPTIONAL FORM NO. 10
5010-104

UNITED STATES GOVERNMENT

Memorandum

TO : DIRECTOR, FBI (100-402036) DATE: 10/16/61

ATTENTION: CENTRAL RESEARCH SECTION

FROM : SAC, WFO (100-39465)

SUBJECT: DR. FREDERICK CHARLES SCHWARZ
EXECUTIVE DIRECTOR
CHRISTIAN ANTI-COMMUNIST CRUSADE
BOX 890, LONG BEACH, CALIFORNIA
CENTRAL RESEARCH MATTER

ReWFOlet dated 9/19/61, advising that a check of the visa files of the State Department would be made.

The files of the State Department, Washington, D. C., as reviewed by SA PAUL E. MORRISON on 10/11/61, indicated

[redacted]

A State Department telegram to the Visa Office,

[redacted]

the State Department telegram.

A State Department memorandum, as of 1/24/58, stated that [redacted]

[redacted]

P

2-Bureau
1-WFO

PEM:hbr
(3)

REC-21 100-402036-56

b6 Per FBI
b7C Per FBI
Referral/Consult

9 OCT 1961

X-102

64 OCT 23 1961

CENTRAL RESEARCH SEC.

Referral/Consult

A letter dated 2/7/58, on the letterhead of the Christian Anti-Communist Crusade, P. O. Box 890, Long Beach, California, from [redacted] to the State Department concerned [redacted]

b6 Per FBI
b7C Per FBI

A State Department communique dated 12/30/58, indicated that [redacted]

State Department files contained a notation dated 5/29/59, that [redacted]

Referral/Consult

A State Department memorandum dated 7/28/60, at Sydney, Australia, indicated that [redacted]

In the latter event, SCHWARZ would try to return to Australia [redacted]

A State Department memorandum dated 8/22/60, advised that [redacted]

Referral/Consult

[redacted]

Inasmuch as [redacted] the State Department [redacted] a request has been made at the Central Office of INS, Washington, D. C., for background information concerning SCHWARZ. WFO will submit this information upon receipt of it from INS.

OPTIONAL FORM NO. 10
5010-104

UNITED STATES GOVERNMENT

Memorandum

TO : DIRECTOR, FBI (100-402036) DATE: 10/17/61

ATTENTION: CENTRAL RESEARCH SECTION

FROM : SAC, WFO (100-39465)

SUBJECT: DR. FREDERICK CHARLES SCHWARZ
EXECUTIVE DIRECTOR
CHRISTIAN ANTI-COMMUNIST CRUSADE
BOX 890, LONG BEACH, CALIFORNIA
CENTRAL RESEARCH MATTER

ReWFOlet dated 10/16/61 advising the WFO was requesting background information from the Central Office, INS, Washington, D. C.

Referral/Consult

IC [redacted] Central Office, INS, advised b6 Per FBI
on 10/13/61 that SCHWARZ's INS b7C Per FBI
[redacted]

For the info of the LA Office, the Bureau by letter dated 9/8/61 advised that since the early 1950's, SCHWARZ has been appearing throughout the United States and other countries speaking against communism and collecting funds for the Christian Anti-Communist Crusade, which is supposedly active also in Australia and other parts of the world. He has also written anticommunist literature. SCHWARZ appeared before the House Committee on Un-American Activities in 1957 in a staff consultation and claimed Australian birth on January 15, 1913, and extensive education and past practices of medicine in Australia.

The Bureau is interested in obtaining detailed background information regarding SCHWARZ including birth, educational and professional achievements, marital status, and his entries into and departures from this country. For your information SCHWARZ has not been the subject of a prior Bureau investigation.

The LA Office is requested to immediately review SCHWARZ's INS file at the District Office of INS, at LA and submit the results of same to the Bureau. WFO has reviewed visa files at State Dept., Washington, D. C.

RUC
(2) - Bureau
2 - Los Angeles (RM)
1 - WFO
PEM:fmk
(5)

100-402036-57
REC-3
EX-12
16 OCT 18 1961
CENTRAL RESEARCH

64 OCT 23 1961

October 31, 1961

REC- 32 [illegible]

[redacted]
Kokomo, Indiana

EX-113

Dear [redacted]

Your letter of October 25, 1961, has been received, and the interest which prompted you to write is appreciated.

Although I would like to be of service, the FBI is an investigative agency of the Federal Government and, as such, does not make evaluations nor draw conclusions as to the character or integrity of any organization, publication or individual. I regret that I am unable to help you and hope you will not infer in this connection either that we do or do not have data in our files relating to the subject of your inquiry.

Enclosed is some literature dealing with the general subject of communism which may be of interest.

Sincerely yours,

J. Edgar Hoover

John Edgar Hoover
Director

Oct 31 4 07 PM
REC'D-READING ROOM
F B I

b6
b7C

MAILED 30
OCT 31 1961
COMM-FBI

Enclosures (3)
A View Of Reality
Communist Illusion and Democratic Reality
The Communist Party Line

SEE NOTE NEXT PAGE

EFT:lc* (3)

58 NOV 3 1961

MAIL ROOM ☐ TELETYPE UNIT ☐

OCT 31 2 25 PM '61
FBI
RECD MAIL ROOM

[redacted]

NOTE: Correspondent is not identifiable in Bufiles. Sullivan to Belmont memo of 9-22-60 indicates that when a representative of the Bureau spoke before the Dallas Freedom Forum in September (which sponsored a school on communism at that time directed by Dr. Fred Schwarz) the Agent commented that Schwarz made several "pitches" for articles and book he had written on communism and his publications were displayed. Neither he nor the CACC has been investigated by the Bureau. The Bureau has been recently discouraging requests for publications from persons who are under the influence of Dr. Schwarz since he obviously is capitalizing on our reprint material. (100-402036)

b6
b7C

TRUE COPY

[redacted] - Kokomo, Indiana

October 25, 1961

Federal Bureau of Investigation
Washington, D. C.

b6
b7C

Gentlemen,

I have just finished reading Dr. Fred Schwarz's book You Can Trust The Communists. Now, some people are telling me the author himself is questionable. I had thought of using this book, as well as the Hoover Masters of Deceit for a book study. Will you please give me a judgment as to the reliablity of the Schwarz book.

Yours very truly

/s/ [redacted]
Kokomo, Indiana

/ True copy
11-30-61
e

REC- 32 100-402036-56

NOV 1 19[illegible]

EX-113

Ack
11-31-61
EFT:le

8-elf

mnl

[redacted] - Kokomo, Indiana

October 25, 1961

Federal Bureau of Investigation
Washington, D.C.

Gentlemen,

I have just finished reading Mr. Fred Schwarz's book You Can Trust The Communists. Now, some people are telling me the author himself is questionable. I had thought of using this book, as well as the Hoover Masters of Deceit for a book study will you please give me a judgment as to the [redacted] of the Schwarz book.

Very yours truly,

[redacted]
Kokomo, Indiana

REC'D COPY

ACK
10-31-61
EFT:lk
mml

CORRESPONDENCE

b6
b7C

1 - Name Check Section
1 - Mr. JW Brown

SAC, Honolulu (100-0-14093) November 8, 1961

REC-12 100-402036-58X

Director, FBI ~~100-436516~~

FREDERICK C. SCHWARZ
INFORMATION CONCERNING

Reurlet 10-26-61.

Bureau files reveal that we have not investigated either Schwarz, the Christian Anti-Communist Crusade or the Southern California School of Anti-Communism.

Our files contain a number of items received indicating Schwarz's activity in the anticommunist field. Generally, the information available concerning him indicates that he is reportedly a physician from Sydney, Australia. He has been described by the [redacted] Melbourne, Australia, as a consistent opponent of communism since 1949. He is a prominent lay preacher and his "activities have been consistent with those to be expected of an anticommunist." He has toured the United States and other countries since 1958 speaking against communism. b7D

(100-402036)

JWB:fjb
(5)

Tolson
Belmont
Mohr
Callahan
Conrad
DeLoach
Evans
Malone
Rosen
Sullivan
Tavel
Trotter
Tele. Room
Ingram
Gandy

MAILED 8
NOV 8 - 1961
COMM-FBI

~~DEC 10 1961~~

MAIL ROOM ☑ TELETYPE UNIT ☐

DEC 11 1961 wc

OPTIONAL FORM NO. 10
5010-104-01

UNITED STATES GOVERNMENT

Memorandum

TO : DIRECTOR, FBI

DATE: 10/26/61

FROM : SAC, HONOLULU (100-0-14093)

SUBJECT: FREDERICK C. SCHWARZ
INFORMATION CONCERNING

The "Honolulu Star Bulletin," daily issue dated 10/18/61, noted that Dr. FREDERICK C. SCHWARZ, head of the Christian Anti-Communist Crusade and the Southern California School of Anti-Communism, was planning to start anti-Communist schools in many states, including Hawaii, within the next few months. This was a release of the Associated Press and was datelined at Hollywood, California.

The same newspaper article noted that Dr. LYLE C. PHILLIPS (well known anti-Communist in Honolulu) had stated the sponsoring committee in Honolulu was made up of many local citizens and the committee is planning the school for sometime in February, 1962. SCHWARZ was identified as an Australian doctor who has lectured in Honolulu previously.

The "Honolulu Star Bulletin," daily issue of 10/19/61, contained comments concerning the above-mentioned school, stating that three of the possible speakers for the school are HERBERT PHILBRICK, THOMAS J. DODDS of Connecticut (a Senator), and Representative WALTER H. JUDD of Minnesota. A steering committee has been formed by local citizenry, people of established reputations in Honolulu, and the school has been tentatively set for February 26-March 2, 1961, at the Princess Kaiulani Hotel.

100-402036-58X

Captioned individual was a speaker in Hawaii from April 8-15, 1952, at which time he was advertised as an anti-Communist crusader. He again spoke in Honolulu in July, 1958, at that time addressing the Hawaii Residents Association, a local anti-Communist organization.

REC-12 100-436516-1

2-Bureau (RAM)
1-Los Angeles (RAM)
1-Honolulu
RCC:mbd
(4)

EX-112

11-9

Let to Honolulu
11-8-61
JWB/hf

The above is submitted for the information of the Bureau.

If there is any information in the files of the Bureau or the Los Angeles Office concerning Dr. SCHWARZ which should be brought to the attention of the Honolulu Office, it is requested that such be forwarded.

4-22 (Rev. 1-22-60)

Federal Bureau of Investigation
Records Branch

_____, 19___

- [ ] Name Searching Unit - Room 6527
- [ ] Service Unit - Room 6524
- [ ] Forward to File Review
- [ ] Attention
- [x] Return to Gardner 1408 EB
  Supervisor Room Ext.

Type of References Requested:

- [ ] Regular Request (Analytical Search)
- [x] All References (Subversive & Nonsubversive)
- [ ] Subversive References Only
- [ ] Nonsubversive References Only
- [ ] Main _____ References Only

Type of Search Requested:

- [ ] Restricted to Locality of _____
- [ ] Exact Name Only (On the Nose)
- [ ] Buildup [ ] Variations

Subject Anti-Communist Crusade
Birthdate & Place
Address

Localities Calif

R# Date 10-31-61 Searcher Initials 136

Prod.

	FILE NUMBER	SERIAL
	94-1-3102-72 Sec #1	
	94-4-3811-40	
	64-200-205-1807	
	Anti-Communist Crusade Calif	
NP	94-5-47278	
	Anti Communist Christian Crusades	
	#94-50864	
	Christian Anti-Communist Crusades (4th Calif)	
	100-17657-192	
	100-434714-2	
	100-402036-57, 41	
	65-31476-105	
	Christian Anti-Communism Crusades (4th Calif	
	62-106364-A 4-11-61 Serials 1-3 Inclusive 9-2-61	
	Miami Herald 6-8-61	

4-22 (Rev. 1-22-60)

Federal Bureau of Investigation
Records Branch

_____, 19___

- ☐ Name Searching Unit - Room 6527
- ☐ Service Unit - Room 6524
- ☐ Forward to File Review
- ☐ Attention _____
- ☐ Return to _____
  Supervisor Room Ext.

Type of References Requested:

- ☐ Regular Request (Analytical Search)
- ☑ All References (Subversive & Nonsubversive)
- ☐ Subversive References Only
- ☐ Nonsubversive References Only
- ☐ Main _____ References Only

Type of Search Requested:

- ☐ Restricted to Locality of _____
- ☐ Exact Name Only (On the Nose)
- ☐ Buildup ☐ Variations

Subject Schwarz, Frederick Charles
Birthdate & Place 8/ 1-15-13 aust.
Address _____
Localities DC, Cal Aust. NY, Jap. All Mo, Mass
R# _____ Date 10-31-61 Searcher Initials 13.6
Prod. _____

	FILE NUMBER	SERIAL
UTD	No Record	
	100 - 402036	
	100 - 402036-17	5-31-58
	62 - 5 - 7697 Encl #8	
	94 - 50868-A	Army Rep. 12-24-58
	100 - 402036-11 #1-14	(Aust)
	105 - 69946 - 143	
	100 - 350512 - 788	
	100 - 343001 - 496	
	100 - 3 - 86 - 2542	
	94 - 50868-143, 1, 69, 146	
	64 - 42367 - 3	
	62 - 105457 - 117	
	62 - 104401 - 632	
	61 - 7582 - 3660 Encl #7, 2	
	61 - 7582 - 3609	
	Frederick Co.	
	100 - 354325 - 26	
	61 - 7582 - 3675 Encl #2, 48, 49	

Use 2 cert Def Prosecutions

4-22a (Rev. 11-17-59)

NUMEROUS REFERENCE

SEARCH SLIP

Subj: Schwarz, Frederick Charles

Supervisor _____ Room _____

R# _____ Date 10-31-61 Searcher Initial 136

Prod. _____

FILE NUMBER	SERIAL
Frederick	
65-64928	
46-9647	
29-7922	
124-2303-6	
102-1-32-4Xp #5	
100-335075-186 p #4	
100-144339-2	
100-132666-4	
100-73942-4, 2	
100-27122-4	
100-14645-188	
94-50668-7	
39-1012-2	
Fred Charles (Van)	
ST	
Fred C (Van)	
100-434659-3, 1	
-A (Phone Log 3-1-61, 7-28-61)	
100-402036-25	
100-389019-21	
100-14757-6	
100-14645-188	

4-22a (Rev. 11-17-59)

NUMEROUS REFERENCE

SEARCH SLIP

Subj: Schwarz, Frederick Clark

Supervisor _____ Room _____

R# _____ Date 10-31-61 Searcher Initial 136

Prod. _____

FILE NUMBER	SERIAL
	Wash City News Service 4-16-57
100-3-110-A	
	Phoenix Gaz 2-27-61
100-0-A	
94-54749-1	
94-54037-17, 12	
~~94-50868-~~ 149, 124	
58, 47, 21, 10, 5	
94-50868-A	L.A. Times 11-8-60
	Miami News 6-10-61
94-1-17998-1150	
62-106364-54, 35	
-A	Miami Herald 10-8-61
	Time Peace 9-12-61
	L.A. Times 9-2-61
	Houston Post 2-26-61
62-105457-115	
62-104556-1	
Fred	(Von)
44-2201	
100-148929	
94-50868	
105-80858	
40-6394	

4-22a (Rev. 11-17-59)

NUMEROUS REFERENCE

SEARCH SLIP

Subj: Schuberg, Frederick Charles

Supervisor _____ Room _____

R# _____ Date 10-31-61 Searcher Initial 136

Prod. _____

FILE NUMBER	SERIAL
Fred	
100-402036-9	(Photo)
100-434659-A	Phoenix Mag 3-3-61
100-424820-13	
100-403529-220	
100-358264-166	
100-354325-26	
100-158864-34, 33	
100-0-34063	
100-0-28739X	
94-55603-3	
94-54268-5	
94-50868-191, 132	
95, 89, 74, 72, 16, 51, 33, 8 pgs	
94-50868-A	Evening Star 7-25-60 Miami Herald (6-17-61 / 6-16-61)
94-44410-10 Ep #3	
94-5-48459	46219
94-4-3509-8	
65-29488-203 p #18	
65-6181-3	
65-4002-9	

4-22a (Rev. 11-17-59)

NUMEROUS REFERENCE

SEARCH SLIP

Subj: Schwarz, Frederick Charles

Supervisor _____ Room _____

R# _____ Date 10-31-61 Searcher Initial 136

Prod. _____

FILE NUMBER	SERIAL
Fred	
64-175-303-A	St. Petersburg Fla. 5-11-61
63-4296-38-317	
62-106364-A	Jamestown 5-23-61
62-107257-5	
62-107222-A	Ark. Gaz. 10-9-61
62-107052-4	
62-106364-A	Arizona Rep. 3-2-61
	Miami News 6-12-61
62-104553-6-1	
62-104401-A	The Worker 4-23-61
"You Can Trust The Communist	
Bureau Library."	

4-22 (Rev. 1-23-60)

Federal Bureau of Investigation
Records Branch

_____, 19___

- ☐ Name Searching Unit - Room 6527
- ☐ Service Unit - Room 6524
- ☐ Forward to File Review
- ☐ Attention _____
- ☐ Return to _____
  Supervisor Room Ext.

Type of References Requested:

- ☐ Regular Request (Analytical Search)
- ☑ All References (Subversive & Nonsubversive)
- ☐ Subversive References Only
- ☐ Nonsubversive References Only
- ☐ Main _____ References Only

Type of Search Requested:

- ☐ Restricted to Locality of _____
- ☐ Exact Name Only (On the Nose)
- ☐ Buildup ☐ Variations

Subject Southern Calif School of Anti-Communism
Birthdate & Place
Address

Localities

R# Date 10-31-61 Searcher Initials 136

Prod.

FILE NUMBER	SERIAL
62-107257	
100-3-76-A	
62-106364-A	L.A. Evening Herald Express 9-7-61
94-50468-185	8-28-61
94-5-48133	
94-55845-1	
62-106364-A	L.A. Mirror 8-30-61

OPTIONAL FORM NO. 10
5010-104

UNITED STATES GOVERNMENT

Memorandum

TO : DIRECTOR, FBI (100-402036) DATE: 11/3/61

FROM : SAC, LOS ANGELES (100-43854) ATTENTION: CENTRAL RESEARCH SECTION

SUBJECT: DR. FREDERICK CHARLES SCHWARZ
EXECUTIVE DIRECTOR
CHRISTIAN ANTI-COMMUNIST CRUSADE
BOX 890, LONG BEACH, CALIFORNIA
CENTRAL RESEARCH MATTER

Re Washington Field Office letter to Bureau dated 10/17/61; Honolulu letter to Bureau dated 10/26/61.

On 10/24/61, [redacted] Immigration and Naturalization Service (INS), Los Angeles, California, made available [redacted] which indicated the following information concerning SCHWARZ:

[redacted]

Residence in United States --

[redacted]

Foreign Residence --

Birth Data --

Mrs Frederick Charles Schwarz

Wife --

RUC
(2) - Bureau
1 - Honolulu (100-014093) (Enc. - 1)
1 - Los Angeles

(4)/alh

NOV 29 1961

10 NOV 13 1961

Referral/Consult

b6 Per FBI
b7C Per FBI
Referral/Consult

b6 Per FBI
b7C Per FBI
Referral/Consult

Children --

[redacted]

[redacted]

Occupation --

Referral/Consult

[redacted]

Age --

Occupation --

Address --

Purpose for Going
to United States --

[redacted]

Referral/Consult

He stated that he would [redacted]

CITY PROVINCE COUNTRY DATES

Referral/Consult

[redacted]

The only organization which he listed on this application was [redacted]

SCHWARZ indicated that he had previously [redacted]

Referral/Consult

[redacted]

Also included among the documents in the possession of INS was [redacted],

The INS file on SCHWARZ indicated that he [redacted]

Referral/Consult

The file of the Los Angeles Office contains biographical sketch which was sent to this office on 10/15/52, along with a letter indicating that SCHWARZ was [redacted]

For the information of the Honolulu Office, which did not receive a copy of the Washington Field letter dated 10/17/61, Washington Field requested that the Los Angeles Office review SCHWARZ's INS file for detailed background information concerning SCHWARZ, and to submit same to the Bureau. A copy of this letter is being submitted to the Honolulu Office for their information.

OPTIONAL FORM NO. 10

UNITED STATES GOVERNMENT

Memorandum

Tolson
Belmont
Mohr
Callahan
Conrad
DeLoach ✓
Evans
Malone
Rosen
Sullivan
Tavel
Trotter
Tele. Room
Ingram
Gandy

TO : Mr. W. C. Sullivan

DATE: November 27, 1961

FROM : Mr. J. F. Bland

SUBJECT: DR. FREDERICK CHARLES SCHWARZ
EXECUTIVE DIRECTOR
CHRISTIAN ANTI-COMMUNIST CRUSADE
BOX 890, LONG BEACH, CALIFORNIA
INFORMATION CONCERNING

Schwarz is a "professional anticommunist." He is Executive Director of the Christian Anti-Communist Crusade which sponsors, organizes and conducts lectures, seminars and schools on anticommunism throughout the United States featuring such speakers as himself, former Special Agent W. Cleon Skousen and former Bureau Informant Herbert Philbrick. A number of correspondents to the Bureau doubt Schwarz' sincerity, integrity, motives and effectiveness in combating communism.

Schwarz, who was born in Australia, has been granted several United States nonimmigrant visas during the 1950's and in 1960 received an immigrant visa. He has described himself as a former practicing physician, a graduate of the University of Queensland, Australia, with a major in science, a graduate of the University's medical school, a former lecturer in mathematics and science at Teachers College in Queensland, a Baptist lay preacher, and an anti-communist lecturer.

Because of the controversial nature of subject's activities, we feel it desirable to attempt to develop information in Australia regarding his reputation, prestige, personal motives, integrity, reliability, ethics, associates and background.

ACTION: 11-29-61 2 cc Bland memo handed to M.E. Jessop, State with request to expedite investigation in Australia ASAP

We have requested the State Department to confidentially attempt to develop information along above lines. You will be advised of the results.

1 - Mr. Belmont
1 - Mr. Mohr
1 - Mr. DeLoach
1 - Mr. W. C. Sullivan
1 - Liaison
1 - Mr. Bland
1 - Mr. Rushing

REC- 54 100-403036-60

12 DEC 5 1961

EX 100

TDR/sac/fbm
(7)

ENCLOSURE

58 DEC 12 1961

DR. FREDERICK CHARLES SCHWARZ
EXECUTIVE DIRECTOR
CHRISTIAN ANTI-COMMUNIST CRUSADE
BOX 890, LONG BEACH, CALIFORNIA

Schwarz was reportedly born on January 15, 1913, in the District of Brisbane, Province of Queensland, Australia. His wife [redacted] was reportedly born [redacted] in the Province of Queensland, Australia, and apparently resides in that country with their two sons and one daughter. Schwarz was granted several American nonimmigrant visas during the 1950's and in 1960 received an immigrant visa from the United States Government.

Schwarz has described himself as a former practicing physician; a graduate of the University of Queensland, Australia, with a major in science; a graduate of the University's Medical School; a former lecturer in mathematics and science at Teachers College, Queensland; a Baptist lay preacher; and an anticommunist lecturer. b6 b7C

Information is requested regarding the reputation, prestige, personal motivations, integrity, reliability, ethics, associates, and background of Schwarz who for the past decade has lectured in both this country and abroad in opposition to communism. Of particular interest are:

(1) educational achievements
(2) extent of his medical practice
(3) nature of his psychiatric practice
(4) standing in medical profession
(5) reasons for abandoning medical career
(6) extent of teaching career
(7) standing in teaching profession
(8) reasons for leaving teaching
(9) extent of lay preaching
(10) theological training
(11) his anticommunist career at home and abroad
(12) motives of this career
(13) standing among anticommunists
(14) his associates in this career
(15) his standing in Government, public, and press circles
(16) his reasons for leaving Australia
(17) his financial situation, past and present
(18) his personal and family life.

62-402036-60

ENCLOSURE

REC-5 EX 100 100-402036-61

January 12, 1962

[redacted]

Corvallis, Oregon

Dear [redacted]

Your letter of January 8, 1962, has been received, and the interest which prompted you to write is appreciated.

Although I would like to be of service, the FBI is an investigative agency of the Federal Government and, as such, does not make evaluations nor draw conclusions as to the character or integrity of any organization, publication or individual. I regret that I am unable to help you and hope you will not infer in this connection either that we do or do not have data in our files relating to the subject of your inquiry.

Enclosed is some literature dealing with the general subject of communism which may be of interest.

Sincerely yours,

J. Edgar Hoover

John Edgar Hoover
Director

FBI
JAN 12 3 10 PM '62
REC'D-READING ROOM

b6
b7C

MAILED 5
JAN 12 1962
COMM-FBI

Enclosures (5)
Director's Speech 12-7-61 "The Faith To Be Free"
A View of Reality
The Deadly Contest
The Communist Party Line
One Nation's Response to Communism

SEE NOTE NEXT PAGE

DWW:js* (3)

Tolson
Belmont
Mohr
Callahan
Conrad
DeLoach
Evans
Malone
Rosen
Sullivan
Tavel
Trotter
Tele. Room
Ingram
Gandy

MAIL ROOM [ ] TELETYPE UNIT [ ]

50 JAN 19 1962

[redacted]

NOTE: Bufiles contain no record identifiable with correspondent. With regard to the Christian Anti-Communism Crusade, Sullivan to Belmont memo of 9-22-60 indicates that when a representative of the Bureau spoke before the Dallas Freedom Forum in September (which sponsored a school on communism at that time directed by Dr. Fred Schwarz) the Agent commented that Schwarz made several "pitches" for articles and books he had written on communism and his publications were displayed. Neither he nor the CACC has been investigated by the Bureau. The Bureau has been recently discouraging requests for publications from persons who are under the influence of Dr. Schwarz since he obviously is capitalizing on our reprint material. (100-402036)

b6
b7C

[redacted]
Corvallis, Oregon
January 8, 1962

Mr. J. Edgar Hoover, Director
Federal Bureau of Investigation
Washington, D. C.

b6
b7C

Dear Mr. Hoover:

I would like to ask information, if you are free to give it, regarding one of our so-called right wing organizations, the Christian Anti Communism Crusade. Do you have evidence that it is Communist inspired, infiltrated, or influence? Or is there any indication that the organization is in any way dangerous on Fascist grounds?

This is an organization with which I have had some limited contact. Because of the many charges I have heard about it, I am curious to learn officially if there is any basis in these charges.

Sincerely yours,

[redacted]

EX 100

REC-5

100-402036-61

25 JAN 15 1962

CORRESPONDENCE

OPTIONAL FORM NO. 10

UNITED STATES GOVERNMENT

Memorandum

TO : Mr. DeLoach DATE: 11-27-61

FROM : M. A. Jones

SUBJECT: CHRISTIAN ANTICOMMUNIST CRUSADE
INFORMATION CONCERNING

Tolson
Belmont
Mohr
Callahan
Conrad
DeLoach
Evans
Malone
Rosen
Sullivan
Tavel
Trotter
Tele. Room
Ingram
Gandy

BACKGROUND:

By airtel of 11-20-61, the San Francisco Office furnished the results of a recent conversation between Al Richmond, Editor of the "People's World" and Morris Watson, Editor of "Dispatcher," the publication on "International Longshoremens Workers Union" (ILWU). Richmond and Watson were discussing Dr. Schwarz and his anticommunist activities. Watson is trying to get some information on Schwarz and he is working on a "sensational" angle to the effect that Schwarz is a child molester, although there is no police record to this effect. Richmond has also been endeavoring to obtain information about Schwarz and has been in contact with some people in Australia. Apparently Morris has a deadline of January 31 to obtain the information he seeks and his group is planning to come out with some full page ads on Schwarz. The San Francisco Office stated the Bureau may wish to check the Identification Division to determine if any inquiries have been made concerning Dr. Fred Schwarz. It was also suggested the Bureau may wish to check with Australian sources to determine the channels used by the "People's World" and the ILWU to see if there were any checks made on Schwarz.

INFORMATION IN BUFILES:

Bufiles reflect that Fred Schwarz was born on 1-15-13 in Brisbane, Australia, and practiced medicine in that country. He became an avowed anti-communist while in college and came to the United States in 1950. He has been termed as a "professional anticommunist" and attended lectures in seminars and schools throughout the United States concerning anticommunism.

A name check at the Identification Division reveals that the only print on Schwarz is his alien registration fingerprint card which was obtained in December, 1960.

25 DEC 13 1961

In response to an inquiry from the Bureau, [redacted] advised in July, 1955, that Dr. Schwarz is a former [redacted]

b7D

100-402936-
NOT RECORDED
46 DEC 14 1961

1 - Mr. Sullivan
1 - Mr. DeLoach
1 - Mr. Trotter
JMM:mea
(6)

57 DEC 20 1961

ORIGINAL COPY FILED IN

OPTIONAL FORM NO. 10
5010-104

UNITED STATES GOVERNMENT

Memorandum

TO : DIRECTOR, FBI

DATE: 1/16/62

FROM : SAC, SEATTLE (100-0-36730)

SUBJECT: DR. FRED C. SCHWARZ
SM - C

100-402036-13 FD217

Reference Seattle letter to the Bureau dated 10/22/57, captioned: "DR. FRED SCHWARZ, SM - C."

Enclosed are the following newspaper clippings:

(1) Clipping from the "Seattle (Washington) Times," January 4, 1962, page 4, column 1, under caption: "Dr. SCHWARZ To Prepare Anti-Red Class;"

(2) An advertisement from the "Seattle (Washington) Times," January 6, 1962, page 3, column 3, captioned: "You Can't Fight Communism Unless You Understand It!";

(3) Clipping from the "Seattle (Washington) Post Intelligencer," January 9, 1962, page 5, column 6, captioned: "Dr. SCHWARZ School Due: Anti-Red Crusader To Speak;"

(4) Clipping from "The Everett Daily Herald," Everett, Washington, January 5, 1962, captioned: "Communism Talk to Be Heard Here;"

(5) Clipping from the "Seattle (Washington) Post Intelligencer," January 10, 1962, page 21, column 5, entitled: "Anti-Red School Director Warns of Business Peril;" and

(6) Clipping from "Seattle (Washington) Times", January 9, 1962, entitled: "U. S. Must Know Foe, Says Anti-Red."

The clipping from the "Seattle Times," under the date January 4, 1962, announces that Dr. FRED C. SCHWARZ of Los Angeles, would be in Seattle Monday (January 8, 1962) to take charge of preparations for a five-day anti-Communism school opening February 12. It was stated that Dr. SCHWARZ is head of the Christian Anti-Communism Crusade, an international

2 - Bureau (Encl. 6)(REG)
1 - Seattle
HWW/map
(3)

ENCLOSURE

REC-115 100-402036

JAN 18 1962

Central Records - Jms

SUBV. CONTROL

63 JAN 30 1962

organization which seeks to combat Communism through an educational program. The Puget Sound School of Anti-Communism was formed to sponsor the school here. A schedule of Dr. SCHWARZ's appearance in the Seattle area included speaking to industrialists, businessmen and financial executives at a luncheon in the New Washington Hotel on Tuesday (January 9); at a rally in the Civic Auditorium at Everett, Washington that evening (January 9); to attorneys and educators at the New Washington Hotel, Seattle, at noon (January 10); at a rally at Fellowship Hall in Tacoma, Washington on the evening (January 10); at a breakfast with ministers of the Seattle area on Thursday (January 11); at a luncheon with medical doctors, osteopaths, dentists and veterinarians at the Olympic Hotel (January 11); at a rally at Coontz Junior High School, Bremerton, Washington in the evening (January 11); at a luncheon for women's club leaders at Hotel Edmond Meany (January 12); and at a rally at the Masonic Temple in the evening (January 12).

The enclosed advertisement from the "Seattle Times", January 6, 1962, advertises a rally schedule for Everett, Tacoma, Bremerton and Seattle, Washington, featuring Dr. FRED SCHWARZ, world-famous authority on the Communist menace, and sponsored by local Citizen's Committee.

The clipping from the "Seattle Post Intelligencer," January 9, 1962, reported that more than 400 Seattle businessmen would hear Dr. SCHWARZ at the luncheon at the New Washington Hotel on that date. Dr. SCHWARZ was reported to have come from Los Angeles to direct the five day public school to open February 12 (1962) in the Olympic Hotel in Seattle. He was to speak on "The Business Man's Responsibility in the Battle Against Communism," at the meeting on this date, which luncheon was reportedly sponsored by PATRICK J. FRAWLEY, JR., Technicolor, Inc. board chairman, president of Eversharp, Inc., and chairman of the recent Southern California School of Anti-Communism.

The article from "The Everett Daily Herald," January 5, 1962, stated, in part, that Dr. FRED C. SCHWARZ of Sydney, Australia, founder of the Christian Anti-Communism Crusade, was to speak in the Everett Civic Auditorium on Tuesday (January 9) at 8:00 p.m. It was stated that Dr. SCHWARZ, a physician and psychiatrist for 18 years, had probed the mind of communism and familiarized himself with its basic texts. He was described as a dramatic and

startling lecturer and one who had explained the Communist philosophy in terms a layman could understand. The article outlined his speaking schedule and stated that the Christian Anti-Communism Crusade is a non-profit tax exempt educational organization devoted to the propaganda of the Christian faith and the battle against Communism, with headquarters in Long Beach, California. After his speaking engagements in Seattle and rallies in Everett, Tacoma, Bremerton and Seattle, Washington, a 5-day Puget Sound School on Anti-Communism was reported to be conducted February 12-16. This school will reportedly follow after the highly successful Southern California School of Anti-Communism and the "Hollywood's Answer to Communism" TV show, which rocked the complacency of millions of Americans several weeks ago.

The article from the "Seattle Post Intelligencer", by WILLIAM SCHULZE, dated January 10, 1962, stated that Dr. FRED SCHWARZ warned more than 400 Seattle industrialists, financiers and businessmen at a luncheon (January 9) that "Communism is the implacable enemy of business," and stated that "Either Communism will be defeated or within a few years there will be no business as we now know it in the United States. At present the second of these alternatives appears probable." The article attributed several other quotations to Dr. SCHWARZ, including "Coexistence is the means of conquest by progressive surrender." He was also quoted as saying that a John Birch Society meeting in Seattle today (January 10) is purely coincidental. He reportedly refrains from criticizing views of other organizations and individuals, but is not a member and has never been a member of the Birch Society.

The article in the "Seattle Times" on January 9, 1962, is by LANE SMITH, Religion Editor, stated that SCHWARZ described his school as a secular education institute dealing with the philosophy, morality, idealogy and techniquest of Communism. It was stated that the school in Seattle would be conducted by volunteers here, with SCHWARZ as director. It was reported that Wash [redacted] Seattle businessman, would be honorary chairman of the School, and [redacted] of the Transport Division of The Boeing Company, would be vice-chairman. b6 b7C

[redacted]

The files of the Seattle Office reflect on December 19, 1956, [redacted] Seattle, Washington, advised she had been contacted by an individual, not identified, regarding her joining the Constitutional Party. She maintained that she had never heard of this organization and upon querying the individual, it was stated that the Constitutional Party was one that was highly interested in furthering education in the United States, fights Communism, and was sponsored by WALTER WINCHELL and numerous Senators. Individual stated that before she joined, she would have to have her name submitted for screening, which aroused her suspicions as she could not understand how or why such an organization would be so restrictive if it were for the stated purposes. [redacted] said she was given a pamphlet captioned: "America's Mortal Enemy," by Dr. FRED SCHWARZ from Sidney, Australia, Freedom Forum Presentation, distributed by National Education Program, Searcy, Arkansas, and containing 38 pages.

b6
b7C

On August 19, 1960, SA JOHN L. KETCHAM obtained a piece of literature at Raymer's Bookstore, 920 - 3rd Avenue, Seattle, Washington, the heading of which was "Communism Is Leading You Too." In opening this piece of literature, it was noted that the bulletin contained testimony of Dr. FRED SCHWARZ before the HCUA (May 29, 1957). There was a notation on this publication indicating it was issued by the Washington Anti-Communist Crusade. Two addresses were given, one being 4000 S.W. 100, Seattle 66, Washington, and the address 4643 So. 146, Seattle 88, Washington. Also included inside this bulletin noted above was a copy of an address on the "Disease of Communism" given to the Texas legislature by Dr. FRED SCHWARZ on March 25, 1959, and printed by "Christian Anti-Communism Crusade," Box 890, Long Beach 1, California.

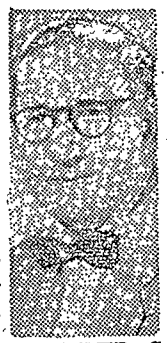
The Seattle Office indices contain no additional record of the Christian Anti-Communism Crusade or Dr. FRED C. SCHWARZ, and no record of the Puget Sound School of Anti-Communism or a local Citizen's Committee mentioned in the enclosed clippings from the "Seattle (Washington) Times" and "Seattle Post Intelligencer." Also no pertinent information regarding [redacted] is contained in the Seattle Office files. One [redacted] is the subject of an Admiralty

SE 100-0-36730

Matter entitled: "Collision Involving Hydroplane 'Miss Thriftway' and U.S. Coast Guard Vessel During Gold Cup Race, Lake Washington, Seattle, 8/10/58, Admiralty Matter", which case is in a pending inactive status.

Dr. Schwarz To Prepare Anti-Red Class

Dr. Fred C. Schwarz of Los Angeles will be in Seattle Monday to take charge of preparations for a five-day anti-Communism school opening February 12.



DR. FRED C. SCHWARZ

Dr. Schwarz is head of the Christian Anti-Communism Crusade, an international organization which seeks to combat Communism through an educational program.

The Puget Sound School of Anti-Communism, a volunteer organization, was formed to sponsor the school here.

On Tuesday, Schwarz will speak to industrialists, businessmen and financial executives at a luncheon in the New Washington Hotel. He will speak at a rally in the Civic Auditorium at Everett at 8 o'clock that evening.

The lecturer will speak Wednesday noon to attorneys and educators at the New Washington Hotel and at 8 o'clock that evening will address a rally in the Fellowship Hall in Tacoma.

A breakfast meeting with ministers of the Seattle area is scheduled for 7:30 o'clock Thursday; a luncheon with medical doctors, osteopaths, dentists and veterinarians at the Olympic Hotel and a rally at Coontz Junior High School in Bremerton at 8 o'clock in the evening.

Friday's schedule for Schwarz includes a luncheon for women's clubs leaders at the Hotel Edmond Meany and a rally at the Masonic Temple here at 8 o'clock in the evening.

SEATTLE TIMES

JAN 4 - 1962

PAGE 4 COL 1

100-402036-62

ENCLOSURE

YOU CAN'T FIGHT COMMUNISM UNLESS YOU UNDERSTAND IT!

DR. FRED SCHWARZ
World-famous Authority
On The Communist
Menace
GIVES YOU THE FACTS

Rally Schedule

EVERETT
8 P. M. JANUARY 9
Civic Auditorium

TACOMA
8 P. M. JANUARY 10
Fellowship Hall
47 St. Helens St.

BREMERTON
8 P. M. JANUARY 11
Coontz Jr. High Stadium

SEATTLE
8 P. M. JANUARY 12
Masonic Temple
Harvard & E. Pine



Information: Call **MA 3-6854**. . . . Sponsored by local Citizen's Committee

SEATTLE TIMES

JAN 6 - 1962

PAGE 3 COL 3

NIGHT FINAL
SEATTLE DIVISION

100 - 402036 - 62

ENCLOSURE

-2-

Dr. Schwarz' School Due: Anti-Red Crusader To Speak

More than 400 Seattle business men will hear Dr. Fred Schwarz, nationally-known crusader against communsm, at a luncheon this noon in the New Washington Hotel, leaders of the Puget Sound School of Anti-Communism said yesterday.

Dr Schwarz, president of the Christian Anti - Communism Crusade has come to Seattle from Los Angeles to direct the five-day public school which will open February 12 in the Olympic Hotel.



DR. FRED SCHWARZ

He will speak on "The Business Man's Responsibility in the Battle Against Communism."

ALSO PRESENT will be State Sen. Edward F. Riley who is serving on the school's steering committee.

The luncheon is sponsored by Patrick J. Frawley Jr., Technicolor, Inc. board chairman, president of Eversharp, Inc., and chairman of the recent Southern California School of Anti-Communism.

Dr. Schwarz will address a rally in the Everett Civic Auditorium at 8 p.m. tomorrow.

He will speak to attorneys and educators in the New Washington Hotel Wednesday noon, and at a rally in Tacoma's Fellowship Hall at 8 that evening.

MINISTERS are invited to a 7:30 a.m. Thursday meeting in the Edmond Meany Hotel. Physicians, osteopaths, dentists and veterinarians will hear Dr. Schwarz Thursday noon at the Olympic Hotel. He will address a rally in Bremerton's Coontz Junior High School at 8 that evening.

Women's club leaders will hear Dr. Schwarz Friday noon at the Edmond Meany Hotel. He will speak at a Seattle rally in the Masonic Temple at Harvard Ave. and E. Pine St. at 8 that evening.

Registrations for the Puget Sound School of Anti-Communism are being taken at Room 501 of the Olympic Hotel.

SEATTLE POST
INTELLIGENCER
JAN 9 - 1962
PAGE 5 COL 6

100-402036-62
ENCLOSURE
-3-

Communism Talk to Be Heard Here



FRED SCHWARZ

Dr. Fred C. Schwarz of Sydney, Australia, founder of the Christian Anti - Communism Crusade, will speak at 8 p.m. Tuesday in the Everett Civic Auditorium. The public is invited and there is no admission charge.

For 18 years Dr. Schwarz, a physician and psychiatrist, has probed the mind of communism and has familiarized himself with its basic texts. He is a dramatic and startling lecturer and explains the Communistic philosophy in terms a layman can understand.

Prior to his talk here he will address a luncheon meeting at noon in the New Washington Hotel in Seattle. The luncheon is free as the cost is being defrayed by a prominent industrialist who wants as many as possible to hear the speaker.

His speaking schedule next week also includes a luncheon for attorneys and educators Wednesday noon at the same hotel; a breakfast for ministers Thursday, 7:30 a.m. at the Edmond Meany Hotel; a luncheon Thursday noon for medical doctors, osteopaths, dentists and veterinarians at the Olympic Hotel, Seattle, and a noon luncheon Friday for women's club leaders at the Edmond Meany Hotel.

The Christian Anti - Communism Crusade is a non-profit tax-exempt educational organization devoted to propagation of the Christian faith and the battle against communism. International headquarters and executive offices are in Long Beach, Calif.

After Dr. Schwarz has fulfilled speaking engagements in Seattle and at rallies in Everett, Tacoma, Bremerton and Seattle, a five-day Puget Sound School of Anti-Communism will be conducted Feb. 12-16. Purpose is solely one of education; the only function is to give accurate information concerning the true nature of communism.

The school will be patterned after the highly successful Southern California School of Anti-Communism and the "Hollywood's Answer to Communism" TV show which rocked the complacency of millions of Americans several weeks ago.

Among local people helping to publicize Dr. Schwarz' appearance in Everett are Dr. Emmanuel Bitar, Bill Carpenter, Harry Stuchell, Lawrence Johnson, Robert McCartney, Dr. Ed Diamond, Dr. Les Venables, Dr. Al Radke, Herb Swanson, Ivan Miller, Don Reid, Stan Winters, Don Kane, the Rev. William Anderson, the Rev. Don Telgarden, Lloyd Solie, Rev. Horne, Ken Leckvold and Ken Wallin.

THE EVERETT DAILY HERALD
EVERETT, WASH.
DATE 1/5/62

wash

100 - 402036 - 62
ENCLOSURE
4 -

Anti-Red School Director Warns Of Business Peril

BY WILLIAM SCHULZE

"Communism is the implacable enemy of business," Dr. Fred Schwarz warned more th n 400 Seattle industrialists, financiers and business men at a luncheon yesterday in the New Washington Hotel.

"Either communism will be defeated or within a few years there will be no business as we now know it in the United States. At present the second of these alternatives appears probable."

DR. SCHWARZ said the average American business man is not giving adequate attention to the danger communism presents to his business interests. business men affirm the magnitude and malignancy of the communits peril, but invest little or no money, time and energy to defeat communism.

The Australian-born physician and surgeon will direct the Puget Sound School of Anti-Communism at the Olympic Hotel February 12-16. He described the school as a secular educational institute on philosophy, morality, organizational structure and techniques of communism.

THE SCHOOL is sponsored by a local committee with Willard Rhodes, manager of Associated Grocers, Inc., as honorary chairman, and William P. Talbott, Boeing executive, as vice chairman.

Dr. Schwarz is president of the Christian Anti-Communism Crusade which has headquarters in Long Beach, Calif. The Crusade is providing the school's educational program.

AT A PRESS conference yesterday, the 49-year-old dynamic speaker described himself as a Baptist "with Billy Sunday emphasis," but explained the crusade is nondenominational. He said it is engaged in a "conflict with communistic atheism."



DR. FRED SCHWARZ
Crusade Against Communism
—(Post-Intelligencer Photo.)

The crusade began in 1953 with $10 and one speaker. Dr. Schwarz denied it is the voice of big business, saying "for years it did not get a dime from any business man," and now is supported by 70,000 to 80,000 individuals.

A John Birch Society meeting in Seattle today is purely coincidental, Dr. Schwarz said. He said he refrains from criticizing views of other organizations and individuals, but is not a member and never has been of the Birch Society.

Asked how to stop communism, Dr. Schwarz replied:

"That is why we are holding this school. An accurate diagnosis is the foundation for effective treatment."

Some of Dr. Schwarz' more striking statements:

"Coexistence is the means of conquest by progressive surrender."

"Communism has weakness that could be fatal if effectively exploited. Human nature has a basic urge for individual liberty. Communism must therefore come to power by deception and remain in power by force. The most effective weapon against deception is knowledge and truth. The only effective weapon against force is greater force.

"There are many areas, where communism is advancing, where an effective program of education concerning the true nature of communism would reverse the tide. The danger is that so few are concerned until open communist power is established and knowledge becomes inadequate against force."

SEATTLE POST INTELLIGENCER
JAN 10 1962
PAGE 21 COL 5
SUNRISE EDITION
SEATTLE DIVISION

100 — 402036 — 62
ENCLOSURE
-5-

U. S. Must Know Foe, Says Anti-Red

By LANE SMITH
Religion Editor, The Times

America lacks a program to combat Communism because it has failed to understand its nature, Dr. Fred C. Schwarz, Los Angeles, asserted here today.

Dr. Schwarz, an Australian physician and surgeon who has turned to fighting Communism, began a series of talks and appearances to promote attendance and arrangements for the Puget Sound School of Anti-Communism.

The school will be held here February 12 to 16.

DR. SCHWARZ said his organization, the Christian Anti-Communism Crusade, which he founded in 1953, will "service" the Seattle school.

The school will be sponsored by volunteers here. Dr. Schwarz will be the director.

Willard Rhodes, Seattle businessman, will be honorary chairman of the school, Dr. Schwarz announced. William P. Talbott, assistant to the vice president of the transport division of The Boeing Co., will be vice chairman.

Dr. Schwarz described his school as a secular educational institute dealing with the philosophy, morality, ideology and techniques of Communism.



DR. SCHWARZ

"IF WE are going to stop Communism, we need to understand it," Dr. Schwarz said. "It must be researched just like a medical problem.

"My basic thesis is that Communists are conquerors and we have never faced that fact. A state of war exists and that war is universal and all embracing.

"Everything the Communists do — culturally or economically — is related and nothing is independent of their war."

Dr. Schwarz said the stopping of Communism "will require a personal dedication to the principles of freedom and a willingness to make sacrifices so that freedom lives."

HIS organization has been incorrectly labeled right wing, Dr. Schwarz said. "We haven't got any wings," he said.

Dr. Schwarz said he knows little about the controversial John Birch Society, whose president will speak here tomorrow.

The Australian said he thinks that if Communism is to be taught in the public schools it "should be taught as an instrument of evil. It represents a unity of evil designed to conquer."

Dr. Schwarz will make several appearances this week, concluding with a rally at 8 o'clock Saturday evening in the Masonic Temple, Harvard Avenue and East Pine Street.

The school has set up an office for registrations at the Olympic Hotel.

NIGHT FINAL

SEATTLE TIMES

JAN 9 - 1962

PAGE 3 COL 4

100 - 402036 - 62
ENCLOSURE

EX-115
REC-10 100-402036-63

January 23, 1962

AIRMAIL

[redacted]
Wahiawa, Hawaii

Dear [redacted]:

Your letter of January 15, 1962, has been received, and the interest which prompted you to write is appreciated.

Although I would like to be of service, the FBI is an investigative agency of the Federal Government and, as such, does not make evaluations nor draw conclusions as to the character or integrity of any organization, publication or individual. I regret that I am unable to help you and hope you will not infer in this connection either that we do or do not have data in our files relating to the subjects of your inquiry.

Enclosed is some literature dealing with the general subject of communism which may be of interest.

Sincerely yours,

J. Edgar Hoover

John Edgar Hoover
Director

MAILED 20
JAN 23 1962
COMM-FBI

Enclosures (4)
Criss Award Speech 12-7-61
The Deadly Contest
A View of Reality
Communist Illusion & Democratic Reality

SEE NOTE NEXT PAGE

JAN 23 4 25 PM '62
FBI
REC'D-READING ROOM

b6
b7C

Tolson
Belmont
Mohr
Callahan
Conrad
DeLoach
Evans
Malone
Rosen
Sullivan
Tavel
Trotter
Tele. Room
Ingram
Gandy

JAN 30 1962

MAIL ROOM ☐ TELETYPE UNIT ☐

CJJ:js* (3)

[redacted]

NOTE: Correspondent is not identifiable in Bufiles.
With regard to the Christian Anti-Communism Crusade, Sullivan to Belmont memo of 9-22-60 indicates that when a representative of the Bureau spoke before the Dallas Freedom Forum in September (which sponsored a school on communism at that time directed by Dr. Fred Schwarz) the Agent commented that Schwarz made several "pitches" for articles and books he had written on communism and his publications were displayed. Neither he nor the CACC has been investigated by the Bureau. The Bureau has been recently discouraging requests for publications from persons who are under the influence of Dr. Schwarz since he obviously is capitalizing on our reprint material. (100-402036) b6 b7C

TRUE COPY

[redacted]
Wahiawa, Hawaii
January 15, 1962

Mr. J. Edgar Hoover
Federal Bureau of Investigation
Washington, D. C.

Dear Mr. Hoover:

February 26th through March 2nd Dr. Fred S. Schwarz will conduct an anti-communist school in Honolulu. I have heard adverse criticism and wonder if the Christian Anti-Communist Crusade is just what it says it is. If it is, I'm certainly 100% for it! I understand a Methodist Bishop [redacted] is coming prior to these meetings to speak to the Methodists in the area, in preparation for the meetings.

I am interested in facts and thought you would certainly know if anyone would; so I'm asking, "Is Fred Schwarz really fighting Communism?"

b6
b7C

I am an exchange teacher here in Hawaii for the school year.

Thank you for any information you may care to send.

Yours truly,

/s/ [redacted]

REC-10 100-402036-63
EX-115
25 JAN 24 1962

CORRESPONDENCE

1 true copy
1/18/62
MLL

ack 1-23-62

[redacted]

Wahiawa, Hawaii
January 15, 1962

Mr. J. Edgar Hoover
Federal Bureau of Investigation
Washington, D. C.

Dear Mr. Hoover:

February 26th through March 2nd Dr. Fred S. Schwarz will conduct an anti-Communist school in Honolulu. b6 b7C I have heard adverse criticism and wonder if the Christian Anti-Communist Crusade is just what it says it is. If it is, I'm certainly 100% for it! I understand a Methodist Bishop [redacted] is coming prior to these meetings to speak to the Methodists in the area, in preparation for the meetings. I am interested in facts and thought you would certainly know if anyone would, so I'm asking, Is Fred Schwarz really fighting Communism.

CORRESPONDENCE

. . . I am an exchange teacher here in Hawaii for the school year.

Thank you for any information you may care to send.

b6
b7C

Yours truly,

[redacted]

RECTD-CORR. & TOURS
FBI
JAN 18 12 12 PM '62

OPTIONAL FORM NO. 10

UNITED STATES GOVERNMENT

Memorandum

TO : Mr. A. H. Belmont

DATE: 1-29-62

FROM : Mr. W. C. Sullivan

SUBJECT: [redacted]
[redacted] DEPARTMENT OF POLITICAL SCIENCE
UNIVERSITY OF SAN FRANCISCO
SAN FRANCISCO, CALIFORNIA

Tolson
Belmont
Mohr
Callahan
Conrad
DeLoach
Evans
Malone
Rosen
Sullivan
Tavel
Trotter
Tele. Room
Ingram
Gandy

[redacted] a good friend of the Bureau, has informed me that Dr. Fred Schwarz has some remarkable talent as a promoter "con man". [redacted] tells me that Schwarz high-pressured the Richfield Oil Company into supporting some of his California anticommunist activities. He has also been successful in gaining the financial support of other large corporations in Southern California. [redacted] said that at the present time Schwarz is trying to get the financial backing of the Standard Oil Company of California. Some officials of this huge corporation are beginning to be concerned by Schwarz's extremist activities and his ability to get financial backing from responsible businessmen or officials. [redacted] was asked if he would set up a program for the Standard Oil Company which would offset the unsound, inaccurate anticommunist programs of Schwarz. [redacted] has not given any answer to the Standard Oil Company to date. The entire matter is in a state of uncertainty at this time because Schwarz is still attempting to gain his point and may do so.

b6
b7C

RECOMMENDATION:

For your information.

1 - Mr. Belmont
1 - Mr. Mohr
1 - Mr. DeLoach
1 - Mr. Jones
1 - Mr. Sullivan

WCS:njs
(6)

REC-15 100-402036-64

25 FEB 1 1962

CRIME RESEARCH

63 FEB 8 1962

E. B. I.
RECEIVED-DIRECTOR

XEROX
FEB 5 1962

UNRECORDED COPY FILED IN 94-1-5464

OPTIONAL FORM NO. 10

UNITED STATES GOVERNMENT

Memorandum

Tolson
Belmont
Mohr
Callahan
Conrad
DeLoach
Evans
Malone
Rosen
Sullivan
Tavel
Trotter
Tele. Room
Ingram
Gandy

TO : Mr. DeLoach DATE: 2-7-62

FROM : M. A. Jones

SUBJECT: DR. FRED C. SCHWARZ
CHRISTIAN ANTI-COMMUNIST CRUSADE

BACKGROUND:

By airtels of 1-29 and 1-31, the Los Angeles Office has submitted newspaper clippings from Los Angeles newspapers which have dealt with California Attorney General Stanley Mosk's criticism of Schwarz and his group. In the January 28, 1962, issue of the "Los Angeles Herald-Examiner," Mosk attacked Schwarz who was planning to conduct a school for anticommunism in Oakland. The January 26 issue of this newspaper carried an item revealing that Mosk was under criticism for a blast at a scheduled school of anticommunism and his "rebuke" of mayors in the San Francisco Bay area who signed an anti-communism proclamation. He was criticized by Assemblyman Bruce V. Allen, a candidate for Attorney General and the political opponent of Mosk, as well as San Francisco Mayor George Christopher, who seeks the Republican nomination for Lieutenant Governor. Allen accused Mosk of consistent attempts to "hang a controversial tag on all those who have the courage to openly fight against Communism," and called on the Attorney General to "point a constructive finger at Gus Hall ... who is speaking in Berkeley next week." Christopher stated, "If his (Mosk's) method is proper, then what are we to say about his alignment in this matter with Gus Hall, secretary general of the Communist Party in America? It would please me more if Mr. Mosk would, instead, align himself with J. Edgar Hoover and others, in both political parties, who stand firm against the dangers of Communism."

INFORMATION IN BUFILES:

Bufiles contain no identifiable derogatory information regarding Bruce V. Allen. We have had cordial relations with Mayor Christopher.

EX-116 REC 100-402036-65

Bufiles reveal that Mosk was a member of, or affiliated with, five subversive organizations during the middle and late 1940's including the National

1 - Mr. DeLoach
1 - Mr. Sullivan

JMM:vc
(5)

XEROX FEB 19 1962

FEB 15 1962

MAR 1 1962

UNRECORDED COPY FILED IN 62-116395-45

CRIME RESEARCH

Jones to DeLoach
Re: Dr. Fred C. Schwarz

Lawyers Guild and American Youth for Democracy. We have had difficulties in the past with Mosk regarding the differences between the Bureau's crime statistics as published in the Uniform Crime Reports bulletin and the California statistics for crime published by the State of California.

By letter of 12-4-61, Mosk inquired about Dr. Schwarz and five other individuals, [redacted] confidential informants and one was a former [redacted] Our relationship with the other individuals was briefly set out. He was informed that Schwarz had never been an employee of this Bureau nor had he served in an informant capacity. Mosk's letter was prompted by a conversation he had with President Kennedy in Los Angeles on November 18 at which time the President told him if he would send the names of irresponsible persons identified with the extreme anticommunism element, the FBI would tell him whether the individual was ever in the FBI and whether their separation was voluntary, by dismissal or under honorable or dishonorable circumstances. b7D

RECOMMENDATION:

For information.

1 - Na

SAC, Honolulu (100-6246) 2/19/62

REC-72 Director, FBI (100-402036)

EX-[illegible]

DR. FREDERICK CHARLES SCHWARZ
EXECUTIVE DIRECTOR
CHRISTIAN ANTI-COMMUNIST CRUSADE
CENTRAL RESEARCH MATTER

Reurlet 2/7/62, copy enclosed for Los Angeles.

Attached for your information is copy of report of SA [redacted] dated 10/27/60 at Los Angeles concerning Sociedad Ayuda Cubana Anticomunista of which subject is leading figure. Also enclosed is copy of article in "Los Angeles Examiner" 10/30/61.

For your additional information [redacted] has periodically volunteered information regarding Cuban matters to the Los Angeles Office since about August, 1960.

b6
b7C

Los Angeles will furnish any additional pertinent information concerning [redacted] which may be available in its files.

Enclosures - 2

2 - Los Angeles (Enclosure)
1 - San Francisco

VHN:jnp
(7)

NOTE: Subject is holding five-day anticommunist school in Honolulu beginning 2/26/62. [redacted] Cuban, will be among speakers.

MAILED 10
FEB 19 1962
COMM-FBI

1962

ROOM TELETYPE UNIT

OPTIONAL FORM NO. 10
5010-104-01

UNITED STATES GOVERNMENT

Memorandum

TO : Director, FBI (100-402036) DATE: 2/7/62

FROM : SAC, Honolulu (100-6246)

ATT: CENTRAL RESEARCH SECTION

SUBJECT: DR. FREDERICK CHARLES SCHWARZ
Executive Director,
Christian Anti-Communist Crusade
CENTRAL RESEARCH MATTER

Re Los Angeles letter to Bureau 11/3/61, mylet to Bureau styled "FREDERICK C. SCHWARZ, INFORMATION CONCERNING," 10/26/61, and Bulet styled same 11/8/61.

For the information of the Bureau, Dr. SCHWARZ is going to hold a five-day anti-Communist school which will open in Honolulu on February 26, 1962. This school is being sponsored by prominent business and professional people. The publicity indicates that among the speakers, as I previously pointed out, will be HERBERT PHILBRICK, U. S. Senator THOMAS J. DODD of Connecticut [redacted] who is advertised as [redacted] of FIDEL CASTRO at the University of Havana, and Admiral FELIX STUMP.

It is noted from the publicity that there was apparently some controversy concerning this school when it was recently held in Oakland, California. This school is arousing considerable comment in the newspapers. So far there has been no indication that there will be any particular demonstration against the school by left-wing elements. b6 b7C

It is requested that San Francisco furnish this office with any pertinent up-to-date information, and that the Bureau furnish any available information on [redacted]

This office is making no comment whatsoever concerning the school.

REC-72 100-402036-66

2 - Bureau
2 - San Francisco
1 - Honolulu

8 FEB 19 1962

JGS:ejg
(5)

LET TO HONOLULU dtd 2-19-62

2-SF info

VHN Jr. 2-SF

CENTRAL RESEARCH

1 Mailed

4-22 (Rev. 1-22-60)

Federal Bureau of Investigation
Records Bran

_____, 19___

- [ ] Name Searching Unit - Room 6527
- [ ] Service Unit - Room 6524
- [ ] Forward to File Review
- [ ] Attention _____
- [x] Return to Nosca 615 RB
  Supervisor Room Ext.

Type of References Requested:

- [ ] Regular Request (Analytical Search)
- [x] All References (Subversive & Nonsubversive)
- [ ] Subversive References Only
- [ ] Nonsubversive References Only
- [ ] Main _____ References Only

Type of Search Requested:

- [ ] Restricted to Locality of _____
- [ ] Exact Name Only (On the Nose)
- [ ] Buildup [ ] Variations

Subject [redacted]
Birthdate & Place _____
Address _____ b6
Localities _____ b7C

R# _____ Date 2-9-62 Searcher Initials NWP

Prod. _____

	FILE NUMBER	SERIAL
NP	100-584-2856	
L	[redacted] 62-20544-19	work news 10-13-61
SS	62-106364-14	mem. news 6-14-61
NP	64-45716-162; 188;	
NP	97-3439-77 p21, 24, 38, 2[illegible]	
	NP 86 p50;	
NP	97-3805-37; 45, 46 p10, 11, 12;	
	47 NP 19; 54;	
	69 NP;	
NP	97-4196-26-2[illegible] 31, 45	
JW	97-4428-14 LA: memo 10-30-61;	
NP	97-4196-26-31	
NP	100-385475-7	
NP	100-434589-7 p18	
NP	105-84856-8 p3 2; 14 p41;	
NP	105-89923-164; 174;	
NP	105-90347-4 p1, 2, 3, 5, 7, 8, 9,	
	10-12, 15, 16, 26,	
	27 A, 28;	

NP
4-23

4-22-64 (Rev. 11-17-59)

NUMEROUS REFERENCE

SEARCH SLIP

Subj: [redacted]

Supervisor _____ Room _____

R# _____ Date 2-9-62 Searcher Initial NWB

Prod. _____

	FILE NUMBER	SERIAL
	[redacted]	b6 b7C
NR	105-90347-N19	
NP	105-92398-9 p26	
MP	105-94944-N	
MP	105-95461-55	
MP	105-95617-5	
MP	105-95650-2	
MP	105-96378-9 p9	
MP	105-96472-2	
MR	105-99188-1	
MP	109-12-210-MP 2984, MP 3174,	
LTR	109-584-2856	
RMC	[redacted]	
RMC	105-99188-6	
L	[redacted]	Dates item 10-27-61
L	109-539-A	
L	[redacted]	(cont)
L	62-106364-A	Times Picayune 10-23-61
L	62-106354-A	Miami Herald 6-8-61
SL	94-50868-A	Miami Herald 6-1-61

61

OPTIONAL FORM NO. 10

UNITED STATES GOVERNMENT

Memorandum

Tolson
Belmont
Mohr
Callahan
Conrad
DeLoach
Evans
Malone
Rosen
Sullivan
Tavel
Trotter
Tele. Room
Ingram
Gandy

TO : MR. A. H. BELMONT DATE: February 15, 1962

FROM : J. A. SIZOO

SUBJECT: DR. FREDERICK CHARLES SCHWARZ
PRESIDENT, CHRISTIAN ANTI-COMMUNISM CRUSADE
INFORMATION CONCERNING - LIAISON

Through the close relationship which Liaison has established with Internal Revenue Service (IRS) we were able to obtain on a confidential basis the attached 1960 income tax return and correspondence relating to Schwarz, the Australian doctor who has received publicity in connection with his speeches and writings on the subject of anticommunism. This material was furnished us by IRS [redacted] said the attached is the only information he could locate in IRS files on Schwarz on the basis of residence information available to him.

Fred C. Schwarz's income tax return shows his income to have been [redacted]

Also furnished by [redacted]

[redacted] said the Christian Anti-Communism Crusade is a tax exempt organization and a review of Schwarz's 1960 return indicates [redacted]

MCT 12

15 FEB 19 1962

ACTION:
8 ENCLOSURES ENCLOSURE ATTACHED
For information.

EX-107

5- LIAISON

Enclosures

1 - Mr. Belmont
1 - Mr. J. P. Mohr
1 - Mr. DeLoach
1 - Mr. Sullivan
1 - Mr. R. Smith
1 - Liaison
1 - Mr. Putnam

b6 Per FBI
b7C Per FBI
Referral/Consult

PDP:gp (8)

62 FEB 22 1962

Domestic Intelligence Division

INFORMATIVE NOTE

Date 2/14/62

Liaison is obtaining Schwarz's income tax returns today.

[redacted]



OPTIONAL FORM NO. 10

UNITED STATES GOVERNMENT

Memorandum

TO :	DIRECTOR, FBI (100-402036)	DATE:	2/12/62
	ATTN: CENTRAL RESEARCH		
FROM :	SAC, SAN FRANCISCO (100-40407)		

SUBJECT: DR. FREDERICK CHARLES SCHWARZ
Executive Director,
Christian Anti-Communist Crusade
CENTRAL RESEARCH MATTER

Mr. Tolson
Mr. Belmont
Mr. Mohr
Mr. Callahan
Mr. Conrad
Mr. DeLoach
Mr. Evans
Mr. Malone
Mr. Rosen
Mr. Sullivan
Mr. Tavel
Mr. Trotter
Tele. Room
Mr. Ingram
Miss Gandy

Re Honolulu let to Director 2/7/62.

The School of Anti-Communism was held in Oakland, California during the week of January 29 through February 2, 1962. The school received wide-spread publicity and raised a considerable amount of controversy. Allegations were made that: (1) some of the lecturers might prove to be too far to the right and, in effect, be propagating the doctrines of the John Birch Society; (2) that while Dr. SCHWARZ publicly admits collecting a fixed salary of approximately $5,000 a year and no more, he does not account for his expenses and he apparently is on an expense account from one end of the year to the other; (3) hundreds of thousands of dollars are collected on behalf of the Christian Anti-Communist Crusade and some people wonder what happens to all that money; (4) the "fuzzy-heads" and "liberals" opposed the Crusade and held an anti-crusade meeting in San Francisco, where there was picketing by the rightists and even picketing of the pickets; the CP as such took no active part in these matters; (5) the holding of the Crusade became something of a political football. Some thirty-odd Mayors of San Francisco Bay area cities and towns declared the last week of January "Anti-Communist Week." Most of these Mayors apparently are Republicans, the most important of them being Mayor GEORGE CHRISTOPHER of San Francisco, who is a Republican candidate for Lt. Governor of California. The Mayor's proclamation was challenged by State Attorney General STANLEY MOSK, who is a liberal Democrat, and is also running for re-election. As a result, SCHWARZ challenged MOSK to a debate, MOSK demanded equal television time, etc.

EX.-107 REC-70 100-402036-69

Basically, it appears that the speakers at this Anti-Communism School are sincerely anti-Communist, but they are being criticized by the so-called "liberals" for their handling of their finances and because the "liberals" think that some of the speakers go too far to the right.

(2) - Bureau (AM-REG)
1 - Honolulu (AM-REG)(100-6246)
1 - San Francisco
HFC:hko #8
(4)

58 MAR 5 1962

FEB 14 1962

CENTRAL RESEARCH

4-22 (Rev. 1-22-60)

Federal Bureau of Investigation
Records Branch

_____, 19___

- [ ] Name Searching Unit - Room 6527
- [ ] Service Unit - Room 6524
- [ ] Forward to File Review
- [ ] Attention [redacted] b6 b7C
- [ ] Return to Ext. 2103, Rm. 614 (RB)
  Supervisor Room Ext.

Type of References Requested:

- [ ] Regular Request (Analytical Search)
- [x] All References (Subversive & Nonsubversive
- [ ] Subversive References Only
- [ ] Nonsubversive References Only
- [ ] Main _____ References Only

Type of Search Requested:

- [ ] Restricted to Locality of _____
- [x] Exact Name Only (On the Nose)
- [ ] Buildup [ ] Variations

Subject Fred C. SCHWARZ
Birthdate & Place 1-15-13 Australia
Address _____

Localities _____

R# _____ Date 2/27 Searcher Initials EO

Prod. _____

	FILE NUMBER	SERIAL
NP	100-402036	
	49-2,42,1-28 NMS	
NP	62-106,364-5	
	3.5	
NP	62-104,556-1	
NP	62-10,5457-115	
	117	
NP	62-57708-16	
NP	62-106,364-A	
	Times Picayune 10/23/61	
	Miami Herald 6/8/61	
	Times Picayune 9/12/61	
	Houston Post 2/26/61	
	L.A. Times 9/21/61	
NP	94-50868-A	
	L.A Times 11-8-60	
NP	94-50868-94.5	
NP	94-1-17998-1150	
NP	94-50868-1	

10

REC-46 100-402036-70

March 1, 1962

EX-107

[redacted]
Seattle 2, Washington

Dear [redacted]:

I have received your letter of February 24th, with enclosure. You were indeed kind to comment as you did, and I want you to know your expression of confidence in the work of this Bureau is most encouraging.

While I would like to be of help, the FBI being an investigative agency of the Federal Government neither makes evaluations nor draws conclusions as to the character or integrity of any organization, publication or individual. In view of this, I am sure you will understand why I am unable to advise you in the manner you have requested.

I am returning the self-addressed, stamped envelope you so thoughtfully sent and enclosing some items on the general topic of communism which you may find to be of assistance in your efforts to combat this evil. Perhaps you will also wish to refer to my book, "Masters of Deceit," which was written in the hope it would become a basic text for those desiring to learn more about communism. You will probably be able to obtain a copy of it at your local library.

MAILED 20
MAR 2 1962
COMM-FBI

Sincerely yours,

J. Edgar Hoover

John Edgar Hoover
Director

Enclosures (5)
Listed next page

NOTE: Next page

50 MAR 14 1962

MAIL ROOM ☐ TELETYPE UNIT ☐

EFT:baw (3)

Tolson
Belmont
Mohr
Callahan
Conrad
DeLoach
Evans
Malone
Rosen
Sullivan
Tavel
Trotter
Tele. Room
Ingram
Gandy

b6
b7C

[redacted]

Enclosures
Correspondent's self-addressed, stamped envelope
The Courage Of Free Men - Director's 2-22-62 speech
Let's Fight Communism Sanely!
Faith in God--Our Answer To Communism
The Communist Party Line

b6
b7C

NOTE: Correspondent's lengthy letter deals with information she has recently acquired on communism as a result of having had attended some of the lectures of Dr. Schwarz's schools in Seattle. She also indicates that some ministers have come out with a signed statement against Dr. Schwarz, and wants the Director's advice as to the "right thing to do." It would appear she is attempting to get an evalution of Dr. Schwarz's group, however, she does not specifically ask for one. Bufiles contain no record identifiable with correspondent.

TRUE COPY

Feb. 24 - 1962

FREDERICK C. SCHWARZ

Mr. J. Edgar Hoover.

Dear Sir:

I have complete confidence in your opinion and sometimes wonder what our country would do with out you and where we would be if it were not for you.

I would appreciate it very much if you would answer this letter and tell me the right thing to do.

Recently the much talked about Dr. Schwartz held one of his schools here in Seattle. I had heard a minister, from the pulpit, call his work a "Crusade of Hatred." This I found hard to believe but felt I should know more about it before making a decision. I was physically not able to attend all the lectures. I heard one lecture, with students all over the place taking notes, explaining the functions of our government from the beginning up to today. The reason for the check balance system. Comparing the liberty we have with the lack of it in other countries.

another lecture.

The explanation of Communism from its beginning, Facism, Nazism, and what we would lose if we changed to that sort of government.

In all that I heard I found no name calling or hatred, only a warning.

EX 101 REC 46 100-402036-70

Some ministers come out with a signed statement against Dr. Schwartz, and the leader [redacted] who was the speaker for them, refused to attend a single lecture, even at the request of some members of his congregation and bitterly condemned

b6
b7C

8 MAR 6 1962

PERS. REC. UNIT

the whole program with many misrepresentations.

The gist of the whole thing, as I saw it, was a program of education and truly a Christian atmosphere.

I would like to know if you approve of these schools or if I am blind to aspects of it that are not desirable.

I have five grandsons and my care is for them.

My father was a pioneer in this state as was my husbands father.

My father sat in the territorial legislature and help write our states charter and my husbands father help build Seattle.

It is bred in me to have a deep interest and concern for our country.

Sincerely

[redacted]

b6
b7C

Seattle 2 Wash.

Feb. 24 - 1962

Mr. J. Edgar Hoover.

Dear Sir.

I have complete confidence in your opinion and sometimes wonder what our country would do without you and where we would be if it were not for you.

I would appreciate it very much if you would answer this letter and tell me the right thing to do.

Recently the much talked about Dr. Schwartz held one of his schools here in Seattle. I had heard a minister, from the pulpit, call his work a "Crusade of Hatred." This I found hard to believe but felt I should know more about it before making a decision. I was physically not able to attend all the lectures

CORRESPONDENCE

I heard one lecture, with students all over the place taking note, explaining the functions of our government from the beginning up to today. The reason for the check + balance system. Comparing the liberty we have with the lack of it in other countries. another lecture.

The explanation of Communism from its beginning, Facism, Nazism, and what we would lose if we changed to that sort of government.

In all that I heard I found no name calling or hatred. Only a warning.

Some ministers came out with a signed statement against Dr. Schwarz, said the leader, [redacted], who was the speaker for them, refused to attend a single lecture, even at the request of some members of his congregation and bitterly condemned the whole program with many misrepresentations.

b6
b7C

The gist of the whole thing, as I saw it, was a program of education and truly a Christian atmosphere.

I would like to know if you approve of these schools or if I am blind to aspects of it that are not desirable.

I have five grandsons and my care is for them.

My father was a pioneer in this state as was my husbands father.

My father sat in the territorial legislature and help write our states charter and my husbands father help build Seattle.

It is bred in me to have a deep interest and concern for our country.

Sincerely

[redacted]

b6
b7C

Seattle 2 Wash.

REC-46 100-402036-11

March 2, 1962

EX-107

[redacted]

Modesto, California

Dear [redacted]

Your letter of February 26th, with enclosure, was received as Mr. Hoover was preparing to leave the city, and he asked me to write and thank you for your kind remarks regarding his administration of the FBI and your interest in his book, "Masters of Deceit."

With regard to your discussion concerning his article which appears in the February, 1962, issue of the "American Bar Association Journal," Mr. Hoover wanted me to advise you that he emphasized the need for Americans to proceed against the menace of communism within the framework of law and order inasmuch as any action outside the spirit of our heritage will injure rather than aid our cause. His statements actually reiterated the position he has maintained in the past on this topic and which he set forth in his book.

In addition, Mr. Hoover has not referred in his articles and speeches to the specific individual you mentioned. The FBI is an investigative agency of the Federal Government and, as such, does not make evaluations nor draw conclusions as to the character or integrity of any organization, publication or individual.

In view of your interest, enclosed is a copy of Mr. Hoover's article I hope will be of assistance to you.

Sincerely yours,

Helen W. Gandy
Secretary

Enclosure

Note and enc. next page.

BS:jpp (3)

MAILED 20
MAR 2 1962
COMM-FBI

Tolson
Belmont
Mohr
Callahan
Conrad
DeLoach
Evans
Malone
Rosen
Sullivan
Tavel
Trotter
Tele. Room
Ingram
Gandy

MAIL ROOM TELETYPE UNIT

REC'D-READING ROOM
FBI
MAR 2 3 58 PM '62

b6
b7C

Enc.
Shall It Be Law or Tyranny?

NOTE: Correspondent is not identifiable in Bufiles. He enclosed an editorial from the 2-25-62 issue of the "Modesto Bee," Modesto, California, concerning the Director's article in the "American Bar Association Journal." It is felt an in-absence reply is appropriate to preclude [redacted] quoting from any letter the Director might send him. b6 b7C

FBI - JUSTICE
RECD - SULLIVAN
MAR 2 15 52 PM '62

TRUE COPY

901 McHenry Avenue
Modesto, California

Day or Night Call
Lambert 4-5226

[redacted]

General Practice of Medicine
and Surgery

2-26-62

b6
b7C

Dear Mr. Hoover:

Your position today as the leader and chief counselor in our struggle against communism is almost unanimously accepted by those of us who are seeking to resist this evil intelligently and with Christian charity. When you speak, we listen, for we know you speak with authority and we know we can trust you. Most of us are poorly informed and in need of leadership and instruction at the local level. We have formed study groups so that we may become better equipped for the battle. We have used your book "Masters of Deceit" as a standard by which to test other literature and have found material from Dr Fred Schwarz to be consistently in agreement with your book, always charitable to individuals, while uncompromising in condemning the evil of communism and urging that investigations and identification of communists be left to proper authorities.

Dr Schwarz recently conducted an anti communist school in the "Bay Area" of northern Calif. He was unmercifully maligned during this time by the press and liberal or "modernist" theologians. It was stated that he was at least as great an enemy of our country as the communists and equally dangerous.

All these antagonists agreed that there was little if any internal threat from the "flimsy blandishments of Marxism" and that if such a threat did exist it was the exclusive responsibility of government authorities to deal with such a threat. They expressed complete confidence in the ability of these authorities to safegaurd America from any such nebulous danger.

Since your book exposes the fallacy of such thinking these editors were challenged to publish quotations from such a respected authority as J Edgar Hoover. Instead they have quoted from a recent speech in which you wisely and properly warn against "self styled experts on Communism giving out erroneous and distorted information."

They have used your speech as a vindication of their position and a repudiation of Dr. Schwarz.

Ack; 3-2-62 ITC
BS:grn 3-1-62
grn

8

Those of us who have attempted to become informed on this subject feel strongly that Dr. Schwarz, Senator Dodd, Cleon Skouson, Philbrick, and Dr Walter Judd are not people who should be grouped with the Minutemen or the John Birch Society.

Even an implied repudiation from a man of your stature carries with it tremendous weight. An article linking your name with an editorial viewpoint denying the "internal" threat of communism and denouncing any efforts of private citizens to take any active interest in combating this "fictitious" threat effectively neutralizes our efforts to inform the public on this subject.

It seems to me that there is a desparate need at this time for a more specific pronouncement from you. If Dr Schwarz is one of the men you were denouncing we would appreciate knowing about it for we are being misled if this is true.

I realize a man in your position must be careful to avoid endorsing or condeming specific people.

However, in a struggle as important as this, we need your guidance.

A public endorsement or approval from you would greatly enhance the effectiveness of any worthy apponent of Communism and public repudiation by you would almost completely eliminate false teachers from positions of influence.

I do not envy you your position. You are without question the most formidable foe the communists have in the U. S. A. But certainly you have a frightening responsibility.

We look to you for guidance.

Sincerely

/s/ [redacted]

b6
b7C

P. S. The editorial enclosed is only one of the articles in which you have been quoted or mis quoted.

901 McHENRY AVENUE
MODESTO, CALIFORNIA

DAY OR NIGHT CALL
LAMBERT 4-5226

[redacted]

GENERAL PRACTICE OF MEDICINE
AND SURGERY

FBI
FEB 28 1962
38

b6
b7C

2/26/62

Dear Mr Hoover:

Your position today as the leader and chief counselor in our struggle against communism is almost unanimously accepted by those of us who are seeking to resist this evil intelligently and with Christian charity. When you speak we listen, for we know you speak with authority and we know we can trust you. Most of us are poorly informed and in need of leadership and instruction at the local level. We have formed study groups so that we may become better equipped for the battle. We have used your book "Masters of Deceit" as a standard by which to test other literature and have found material from Dr Fred Schwarz to be consistently in agreement with your book, always charitable to individuals while uncompromising in condemning the evil of communism and urging that investigations and identification of communists be left to proper authorities.

Dr Schwarz recently conducted an anti communist school in the "Bay Area" of northern calif. He was unmercifully maligned during this time by the press and liberal or "modernist" Religions. It was stated that he was at least as great an enemy of our country as the communists and equally dangerous.

All these antagonists agreed that there was little if any internal threat from the "flimsy blandishments of Marxism" and that if such a threat did exist it was the exclusive responsibility of government authorities to deal with such a threat. They expressed complete confidence in the ability of these authorities to safeguard america from any such nebulous danger.

Since your book exposes the fallacy of such thinking these editors were challenged to publish quotations from such a respected authority as J Edgar Hoover. Instead they have quoted from a recent speech in which you wisely and properly warn against "self styled experts on Communism giving out erroneous and distorted information."

They have used your speech as a vindication of their position and a repudiation of Dr Schwarz.

Those of us who have attempted to become informed on this subject feel strongly that Dr Schwarz, Senator Dodd, Clem Stevens, Philbrick, and Dr Walter Judd are not people who should be grouped with the Minutemen or the John Birch Society.

Even an implied repudiation from a man of your stature carries with it tremendous weight. An article linking your name with an editorial viewpoint denying the "intent" threat of communism and denouncing any effort of private citizens to take any active interest in combating this "fictitious" threat ~~[illegible]~~ effectively neutralize our efforts to inform the public on this subject.

It seems to me that there is a desperate need at this time for a more specific pronouncement from you. If Dr Schwarz is one of the men you were denouncing we would appreciate knowing about it for we are being misled if this is true.

I realize a man in your position must be careful to avoid endorsing or condemning specific people.

However, in a struggle as important as this, we need your guidance.

A public endorsement or appraisal from you would greatly enhance the effectiveness of any worthy opponent of Communism and public repudiation by you would almost completely eliminate false teachers from positions of influence.

I do not envy you your position. You are without question the most formidable foe the communists have in the U.S.A. But certainly you have a frightening responsibility.

We look to you for guidance.

Sincerely

[redacted]

b6
b7C

P.S. The editorial enclosed is only one of the articles in which you have been quoted or misquoted.

notwith-
no yearn for
never experienced
way. them.

Modesto Bee, Modesto, Calif.
3/25/62

Hoover Gives No Badge To Ultras

J. Edgar Hoover, director of the federal bureau of investigation, has tossed a grenade of rationality into the midst of the fanatical right wing extremists.

In an article in the American Bar Association's journal Hoover declares there "are far too many self styled experts on Communism". These self elected experts, he says, are "giving out erroneous and distorted information".

This statement saps the life blood of the extremists. Their stock in trade has been the assumption that the nation is asleep to the menace of Communism and that they are equipped to provide the great awakening.

At no time have the ultras hinted that Hoover is not awake to the menace. Indeed, it is a safe bet that, at least until this article was published, they regarded Hoover as the best informed man in government on domestic Communism. Now he repudiates them as novices, amateurs and mischief makers. Says Hoover:

> Our fight against Communism must be a sane, rational understanding of the facts. Emotional outbursts, extravagant name calling, gross exaggerations hinder our efforts.

With these words Hoover gutted the very inventories of such groups as the John Birch Society, Fred C. Schwarz's Christian Anti Communism Crusade, the Minutemen and more than a score of other star spangled organizations which act as if they alone had a corner on perception of the nation's needs.

Hoover comments:

> Cries for legal shortcuts, vigilante methods and less reliance on legal processes, though based on the most patriotic of motives, are shortsighted. These would undermine our cause.

Hoover does not say the nostrums peddled by the ultra conservative groups are merely worthless. He says they are downright harmful.

It should be clear to everyone that the business of detecting and exposing subversives is a job for professionals acting within the framework of due process of law. It should be equally clear the Americans do not need to know the intricacies of dialectical materialism, surplus value and Lenin's exposition on imperialism to know Russia and Red China are no buddy friends of the United States.

And what is more, it should be clear to all that some of these extremist groups are unable to distinguish between a liberal and a Communist, that their thinking is distorted by bitterness and crackpotism and that the nation would be better off if they left the cloak and dagger stuff to constituted authority.

If Hoover will not give the fanatics a G man badge or even a pat on the head, they should tumble to the fact they have very few rational friends and that they might as well return to their candy making or to whatever they were doing before they decided to save the country.

Enclo

ENCLOSURE 100-402036-71

REC- 26

100-402036-72

EX-105

March 1, 1962

[redacted]

Sunshine Publications
Delmar Loop Building
6645 Enright Avenue
St. Louis 30, Missouri

Dear [redacted]:

MAR 1 5 49 PM '62
REC'D-READING ROOM
F B I

Your letter of February 26, 1962, has been received.

Although I would like to be of service, the FBI being an investigative agency of the Federal Government neither makes evaluations nor draws conclusions as to the character or integrity of any organization, publication or individual. I regret that I am unable to help you and hope you will not infer in this connection either that we do or do not have data in our files relating to the subjects of your inquiry.

b6
b7C

Enclosed is some literature dealing with the general topic of communism which I hope will be of interest.

Sincerely yours,

J. Edgar Hoover

MAILED 20
MAR 2 1962
COMM-FBI

John Edgar Hoover
Director

Tolson
Belmont
Mohr
Callahan
Conrad
DeLoach
Evans
Malone
Rosen
Sullivan
Tavel
Trotter
Tele. Room
Ingram
Gandy

Enclosures (4) Let's Fight Communism Sanely!
2-22-62 Director's speech "The Courage of Free Men"
10-1-61 LEB Intro
Director's speech 12-7-61 "The Faith To Be Free"

RECEIVED-DIRECTOR

NOTE: Only reference regarding correspondent was outgoing to him on 12-19-61 at which time he was sent reprint material. This material [redacted] not being duplicated.

JCF:lc* (3)

62 MAR 14 1962

MAILED 20

SUNSHINE Publications

Telephone PArkview 1-2765

Main Office: 6645 ENRIGHT AVENUE (Delmar Loop Bldg.) ST. LOUIS 30, MISSOURI

Mr. Tolson
Mr. Belmont
Mr. Mohr
Mr. Callahan
Mr. Conrad
Mr. DeLoach
Mr. Evans
Mr. Malone
Mr. Rosen
Mr. Sullivan
Mr. Tavel
Mr. Trotter
Tele. Room
Mr. Ingram
Miss Gandy

Feb. 26, 1962

b6
b7C

9-1

Mr.J.Edgar Hoover,
FBI Director
Washington,D.C.

Dear Mr.Hoover:

Thanks for your various letters regarding "Operation Abolition" and inclosures.

My wife is reviewing for a Literary Club of Women the book by Dr.Fred Schwarz "YouCan Trust the Communists"--to do as they say they will do.

I read the report about Dr.Schwarz and his Hollywood's Answer to Communism, a report about his "School" in the San Francisco Chronicle and in Time Magazine. His show was repeated on TV in St.Louis Sunday sponsored by the St.Louis Globe Democrat.

While Dr.Schwarz is apparently trying to expose Communism, there seems to be some question by the clergy and others about his intentions and whether he is doing more good than harm. I am especially impressed by the expression of the Attorney General of California Mosk who called Dr.Schwarz activity "fly-by-night promotion" and that the clergy called it of "dubious value."

What is your evaluation of Dr.Schwarz and his book on Communism as well as his schools and Crusade?

Sincerely

REC-26 100-402036-7
3-2
17 FEB 27 1962

EX-105

FBI
FEB 27 1962
MAIL ROOM

CORRESPONDENCE SECTION

CLAYTONIAN-TRIBUNE
BY PERSONALIZED MAIL TO CLAYTON, LADUE, UNIVERSITY CITY, OLIVETTE AND CREVE COEUR

SUNSHINE JOURNAL
BY PERSONALIZED MAIL TO PINE LAWN, NORMANDY AND 17 VILLAGES

COMMUNITY NEWSPAPERS DELIVERED PRINCIPALLY BY MAIL, PERSONALIZED TO ST. LOUIS COUNTY SUBURBAN AREAS WHERE INCOME IS ABOVE AVERAGE.

1 - Mr. Sullivan
1 - Mr. Harrington

FOR STOTT

March 12, 1962

#13771

RE: CHRISTIAN ANTI-COMMUNIST CRUSADE

Reference is made to your communication dated March 7, 1962, your reference S/2438, concerning the Christian Anti-Communist Crusade (CACC).

The national headquarters of the CACC is Box 890, Long Beach, California. CACC sponsors, organizes and conducts lectures, seminars and schools on anti-communism all over the United States.

The Executive Director of CACC is Dr. Frederick Charles Schwarz. Schwarz was born January 15, 1913, in Brisbane, Australia, and practiced medicine in that country. Schwarz purportedly became a vocal anticommunist while in college. He first came to the United States in 1950 and is termed "professional anticommunist." Schwarz is an Evangelical Baptist and has been a lay preacher for many years. The CACC has conducted schools on anticommunism in the United States.

REC-8

100-402036 - 73

1 - London
1 - Foreign Liaison Unit

NOTE ON YELLOW:

Neither Dr. Schwarz nor the CACC has been investigated by the Bureau.

FBI - JUSTICE
RECD - SMITHAM

John T. Harrington:mar
(8)

MAILED FROM DIVISION FIVE

MAR 12 1962

MAR 16 1962

Tolson
Belmont
Mohr
Callahan
Conrad
DeLoach
Evans
Malone
Rosen
Sullivan
Tavel
Trotter
Tele. Room
Ingram
Gandy

MAIL ROOM ☐ TELETYPE UNIT ☐

UNRECORDED COPY FILED IN

"X" ~~CONFIDENTIAL~~ S/2438

7th March, 1962.

The CHRISTIAN ANTI-COMMUNIST CRUSADE (C.A.C.C.)

We have been informed by our representative in Jamaica that a campaign against the spread of communism in Jamaica is being undertaken by a group called the CHRISTIAN ACTION FELLOWSHIP. It is said to be affiliated to an American organisation known as the CHRISTIAN ANTI-COMMUNIST CRUSADE (C.A.C.C.).

So far as can be judged at this stage, the campaign is designed to explain communism by talks and the showing of anti-communist films. On the surface at least it has a strong Christian bias and in Jamaica the leaders are largely clergy of various denominations.

There is no reason to believe that it is a suspect organisation, but as a precaution, our representative in Jamaica would be interested to know whether the C.A.C.C. or its leaders have any adverse traces in the United States.

MAR 8 2 35 PM
FBI - WASHINGTON
SECRET - FBI
EX 101
REC- 8
100-402036-7
16 MAR 13 1962
FROM STOTT
MAR 8 - 1962
XEROX
MAR 14 1962
INVESTIGATION
UNRECORDED COPY FILED IN
100-402036-

Letter to Stott
1 - London
3-12-62
ATH:mcc

FORUM

CAN YOU TRUST Dr SCHWARZ?



The Australian leader of one of America's anti-communist crusades

By FRANK KNOPFELMACHER

A CHARACTERISTIC feature of present American politics — the kind of "unofficial" politics going on in small ideological organisations and on university campuses — is a revival of Right-wing radicalism. Various associations have sprung up almost overnight, formed largely by people under 40, which bear all the hallmarks of success in this particular field: large membership figures, huge quantities of literature, successful meetings and picket-lines, access to respectable institutions and public figures, as well as pretty girls—whose presence or absence in "ideological" organisations is a good index of general social acceptance by the clinically normal majority of the population. The organisations range from the nasty, semi-fascist Birch Society to respectable conservative societies such as Young Americans for Freedom. The father figure of the more respectable bodies is Senator Barry Goldwater, and their chief theoretician appears to be William J. Buckley, Editor of the "National Review" and author of two very controversial and hard-hitting books on Yale University and American liberalism respectively..

THE defenders of our liberal civilisation —the chaps who defended or double-talked about the Moscow trials, GPU activities in Spain, the enslavement of Eastern Europe, the Tibetan genocide, who lied and cheated about Mao and Castro and who are now jumping on the bandwagon of Russell's Soviet Nuclear Monopoly Movement—in short most of our liberal intellectuals in and around the universities are very worried and frightened by all this. Now, it is a good rule to assume that *prima facie* anything which frightens that mob must have some good in it and should not be dismissed without very close examination. On the other hand if it is found wanting it ought to be condemned or criticised even if one has to endure the nauseating experience of approbation from liberal-progressive academics.

Schwarz's book* is a good specimen of the average as against the high-brow calibre of the New Right in the U S A. Schwarz himself is an Australian physician, and a former Baptist lay preacher who took up anti-communism as a vocation after World War II. He is President of the Christian Anti-Communist Crusade with headquarters in the U.S.A. and a branch in Australia, which, despite its ratbag name, seems to be a "respectable" part of the New Right.

It is clear from the stated intentions of the author that the book is meant to be a training manual for anti-communists. The book addresses itself to middle-brow, lower-middle to middle-class sections of the population who are still responsive to an old-fashioned pre-Freudian ethic. The status groups quoted as examples of people who ought to "take up the fight" (for example, dentists, and, repeatedly, "patriotic businessmen"), as well as the puritan-evangelist jargon occasionally used ("motherhood is gathered in its beauty and its purity", etc.) and the values invoked (family, patriotism, religion) make this clear. The basic thesis of the book is impeccably sound. It says that the communists have stated openly their intention of destroying our society, and there is, nothing in their present or past behavior which would indicate that they have changed their mind. This is presumably meant to counter the position of liberals like Lippmann and Kennan whose optimism concerning future Soviet intentions is based on the belief that national self-interest rather than Marxism-Leninism is the mainspring of Soviet behavior and that Soviet leaders do not really take communist articles of faith very seriously, at least not in their conduct of foreign affairs.

There are chapters of varying quality, ranging from quite good to very bad, on such topics as organisational control; fellow-travellers, dialectical materialism, brain-washing and methods of counter-action. Schwarz emphasises that anti-communists should operate within the terms of specific institutions, for example as Catholics, Protestants, trade-unionists and in the name of specific institutional values. He does not sufficiently stress the need for national organisations which could pool and disseminate technical operational information and advice about enemy movement and personnel without involving itself with any one specific group or ideology and making its findings available to anti-communists irrespective of their ideological and organisational contexts.

Yet there are very serious weaknesses throughout the book, which cannot be accounted for by limitations imposed by a middle-brow approach. They are, rather, characteristic of the Right-wing following to which Schwarz addresses himself. First, though his exposition of classical Marxism is fairly accurate if superficial, he does not even *mention* Lenin's theory of imperialism which is extremely important, since it underlies communist strategy in our under-developed back-gardens—particularly the part of it which claims that all inhabitants of developed capitalist countries, including the proletariat benefit from exploitation of the colonial proletariat and, thereby, share the guilt for what is taken to be an inhuman social system.

This doctrine more than any other provides the "scientific" fuel to the non-conformist masochists, who, together with the power-men, make up the cadres of Western communist parties and who predominate among fellow-travelling and neutralist intellectuals. Why not subvert a Babylon which battens on the sweat and blood of the poor in Asia and Africa? It also explains their cynically contemptuous attitude towards Western workers. It is no exaggeration to say that this Leninist doctrine of "classless" exploiter-guilt is one of the most dangerous

*You Can Trust the Communists. Dr Fred Schwarz. Jacaranda Press, Brisbane. 1961.

Wide Open

FOR the more fanatical anti-Americans any international development or apparent American setback is taken as an opportunity to trot out all the old slogans about what is wrong with the American way of life—that they are too Affluent, too Hidden-Persuaded, too Other-Directed, too Mother-Dominated, and so on. The Americans who do this sort of thing so well have provided their critics with a cliche to cover every level of American life. There are the Power Elite at the top (war-mongering). Organisation Men in the middle (conformist), the Lonely Crowd at the bottom (confused). Whenever anything appears to go wrong you know what to say.

A couple of years ago, for example, there was the "scandal" revealed by an "Army study" of Americans' collaboration in Korea. We were told that at the first touch of hardship or the brain-washing brush, Americans caved in, collaborated or died. This was because they were too Hidden-Persuaded, Affluent, Other-Directed, etc., etc. When this "Army study" was shown to be no such thing but a mixture of dubious stories and fake statistics produced by a small group of Defence Department officials and carefully selected to present a criticism of American life, it made no difference to the critics. They simply looked around for something else.

Recently they hit on American defeats in the Space Race. This showed the Americans were too Affluent, Other-Directed, blah, blah, blah. It also showed Russian superiority in science and education. Because Australians who dwell in this anti-American fantasy-land are more insulated from facts than their counterparts overseas, it has been useful to have the leader of the West's space planning, Dr Wernher von Braun, in Australia recently.

He pointed out that the Russians started on their rocket programme in 1948, seven years before the Americans, and concentrated on their heavy rocket, which is capable of both bombing any part of the world and of a few spectacular space flights. When the Americans began they recognised that the best military rockets are not necessarily the best space-research rockets. They decided to separate the two and concentrate on winning military superiority first. The result is that, whereas the Russians now have their own big rocket, the Americans have a far more flexible and adaptable fleet of rockets (Titan, Minuteman, Polaris). They are also now in a position to concentrate more on space research, and, whereas the Russians' big rocket is incapable of taking a crew of men to the moon and bringing them back, the Americans should be able to do this within eight years.

Dr von Braun emphasised that the Russians may catch up with the Americans: the race is "wide open." But the apparent American inferiority was the temporary by-product of a choice between military and space priorities, which will probably result in American superiority in both.

The Cannibal War

NEWS of the latest wave of rapes and massacres in the Congo poses the problem of the extent to which the UN-sponsored Leopoldville Central Government merits any further support. The United Nations has now undertaken two successive military interventions with the object of forcing President Tshombe's breakaway Katanga regime into an abject submission before Mr Adoula's disorganised, inefficient and bankrupt Central Government, which has shown itself quite incapable of running even the territories it claims to administer. After the last campaign in and around Elisabethville, during which the blue-helmeted UN troops knocked out some vital industrial installations and transport facilities and disrupted the operations of Union Miniere, the backbone of Katanga's economy, top United Nations officials in the Congo have taken steps to bring units of the Central Congo "Army" into Katanga to "maintain peace" in the province.

Such a move can only lead to more widespread violence and further bloodshed, if only because the Leopoldville regime's "Army," thoroughly purged of its European and European-trained officers and led by squabbling former privates and non-commissioned officers who had hurriedly promoted themselves colonels and generals, has disintegrated into several dangerous rival armed mobs of murderers and looters.

So far all UN efforts have concentrated on subjugating Katanga, although nothing has been done to bring back under the central administration Mr Gizenga's murderous pro-communist regime in Stanleyville.

No action has been taken to stop the slaughter and plunder of defenceless white missionaries and African tribesmen by the marauding Leopoldville and Stanleyville troops. It is the Adoula-Gizenga coalition Central Government—not the Katanga administration—that is responsible for the recent acts of rape, murder and plunder in which some Italian airmen were devoured by cannibals in army uniforms, 19 white missionaries machine-gunned to death and several nuns kidnapped and raped.

It is true that Katanga's vast and efficiently administered mineral wealth presents a tempting prize. Katanga's economy could perhaps be made to pay for the development of the Congo as a whole. Apart from the submerged currents of international power politics, this seems to be the main reason behind UN policy. But it should be realised that these hopes must founder if Katanga is handed over to the armed rabble called "the Central Congo Army." From a wealthy mineral producer, Katanga will rapidly become a smouldering heap of rubble with a ruined economy—a coveted prize in a cannibal's war.

If Katanga must be "re-united" with the rest of the Congo, the job of reunification should start in Leopoldville, Stanleyville and Kivu—not in the orderly and well run Elisabethville.

intellectual poisons at work in our society. It is a fantasy based on fabrications and half-truth and it has been ably refuted from the democratic Left, in recent years, particularly by John Strachey and professor Seton-Watson. Yet it is still being used to paralyse us, and not only by communists but by freebooting *condottieri* like Soekarno, Nkrumah, Nasser and by those Australian politicians and professors who are working with the Chinese Government. Schwarz has not even noticed it.

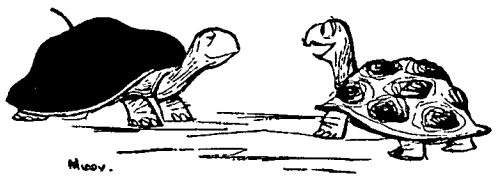
SECONDLY, Schwarz believes firmly that communism can be countered only by what he calls "Christianity." Outside the Catholic Church, and to a much lesser extent even inside it, Christianity means many things to many men. Quite apart from the official doctrines, which are largely unknown or unintelligible to most non-theologians, it amounts to a vague belief that some kind of semi-spiritual electricity permeates the universe, that people should not drink, beg and gamble, be nice, benevolent and "British" and, if communist, sincere.

Hollywood Bible atrocities (for example, "King of Kings") are not a bad representation of popular Anglo-Saxon Christianity, and they are made, roughly, for the same *clientèle* to which Schwarz addresses himself This, then, is presumably the rock on which the free world ought to lean And even among those intelligent and noble Christians, mainly Catholic, for whom the passion of Christ is a reality and way of life, and who accept a body of coherent propositions and an institutional discipline to guide their actions and their lives, how many would be prepared to *prove* that notable Christians such as the Dean of Canterbury, the Metropolitan of Moscow and scores of other fellow-travelling clergymen throughout the world, including some Catholic ones, are *theologically* heterodox? Who goes to hell, Mgr Tiso, the Slovak quisling leader executed for collaboration with the Nazis in 1946, or Mgr Sramek, Prime Minister in Dr Benes's part-time Czechoslovak Government in London and Cabinet Minister, who sent Tiso to the gallows?

There is another, more fundamental sense in which it could be plausibly argued that naturalistic philosophies alone have no answer to totalitarianism, since they reduce the human person to a mere organism, and once you do that there is no reason why you should not regard gas-chambers and the MVD as legitimate instruments of social engineering. It is also true that there is a kind of Christian piety associated with an inner firmness of purpose and self-assurance which aids in action when action requires courage and renunciation. Yet this other, highly sophisticated and analogical sense of counterpoising Christianity and totalitarianism is far removed from the crudely institutional, Babbittish and conventional way Schwarz goes about it.

The only safe generalisation one can make about what counters communism is to say that it is anti-communism, that is the presence of organised, intelligent operators, knowledgeable of communist ways, and determined to win. Their philosophies do not matter very much as long as they do not interfere with their effectiveness or lead to actions which are incompatible with the social system we are defending and its moral taboos (on which there is a reasonable amount of *de facto* consensus). It so happens that in Australia most anti-communists are Catholic Christians. Yet most Australian Christians are neutral. Some are on the other side. And men like Orwell, Borkenau, Burnham, Koestler, Hook, and many others to whom we (including Schwarz) owe most of our intellectual equipment against communism and who have done more than others to raise the alarm, were agnostics.

THIRDLY, Schwarz does not really understand the broader social causes of communism Unlike the liberals who overstress them and ignore or understate the conspiratorial features of communism, Schwarz almost completely ignores the former and distorts the latter. He also seems to accept the American Right-wing dogma that a strong executive breeds "socialism." This leads him to give a grotesquely inaccurate account of the 1948 Prague coup, which he ascribes to successful machinations of a very small group of communists, to a strong executive and to threats of Russian intervention. The facts ignored or unknown to Schwarz are that the Czechoslovak communist party polled 40 per cent. of the vote in the free 1946 elections, that there is no real evidence to suggest that the Russians intended to send the Red Army (they didn't when the virtually simultaneous Finnish coup was foiled) and that the Czechoslovak middle and working class was politically and morally paralysed by loot illicitly acquired from 3,500,000 Germans and Hungarians who were expropriated and deported under concentration-camp conditions The Soviet Union was the only power prepared to underwrite, in full, this act of genocide With the communist party in control of the police, industry, the trade unions, loot from the Germans, and virtually all mass-organisations, and Germany as the only Western neighbor, there was little Benes could do when Moscow's agents presented him with their bill for help given. Schwarz does not even mention all these things. The centralised "ministries" to which he ascribes the *débâcle* were, if anything, an obstacle on the communist road to power. They were run by prewar conservative officials whose legalistic obstructionism was a source of frequent irritation to the communists.



"You know, you look very smart in a beret!"

The really interesting feature of the Czech coup lies in the fact that the Czech bourgeoisie was politically emasculated not by expropriation but by illicit appropriation. They were smothered in their loot. Schwarz does not see all this because his narrow, conventional, nativistic outlook prevents him from understanding the casual link between communism and social disorganisation. It is all conspiracy, atheism and strong executives One should not read Marx like Schwarz, merely as a piece of intelligence about the intentions of the enemy. One can learn from him much more.

In pointing out the weaknesses of Schwarz's book I do not wish to belittle its worth. It is a good textbook for beginners whose field is not the labor movement, and it is superior to much academic writing and teaching about communism in Australian universities.

It has been said by no less an authority than President Kennedy that the New Right misperceives the danger, and instead of hunting for subversives at home Americans ought to develop America's economic and military strength. There is no doubt that many New Rightists are hysterical and that more are tremendous fools. They link together things that do not belong together such as health services, fluorine, income tax and communism and they often discredit their alleged objectives.

Yet the more sophisticated ones do make one point which *is* crucial: that one cannot separate the external from the internal danger, if opinion and policy makers, that is the leaders, are inadequate. And they claim that this is indeed so with American liberals, that they are not the kind of people who can really face communists and defeat them, and that it is therefore necessary to reduce liberal influence on public life by criticism and relentless exposure. All this is probably very unfair to American liberals. But as one watches the doings of Australian liberal-progressives as educators, opinion makers and politicians at a time when communist China is closing down on us across a rapidly disintegrating front in South-East Asia, how can one possibly doubt that here their continued hegemony in public and cultural life spells disaster?

LETTERS

THE RED AND THE BLACK

Sir,

Your correspondent, Mr George Cook ("The Red and the Black," BULLETIN, December 30, 1961), has given an interpretation and account of recent events concerning the Queensland State Council for the Advancement of Aborigines and Torres Strait Islanders. We, members of this organisation, would like to make the following comments:

(1) From its inception in 1958 this Council was the scene of conflict, not, as Mr Cook says, between communists and Christians, but between those who wished the Council to press for legal and administrative reforms and those who wished it to accept the existing arrangements and to restrict its activities to the promotion of good works on behalf of aborigines.

(2) After the Fourth National Conference on Aboriginal Advancement held in Brisbane last Easter the Council took a step towards activity for legal reform when it adopted, as expressing its own policy, a long series of recommendations of that conference which call for the repeal of discriminatory legislation and for "equal citizenship rights for aborigines with other Australian citizens." (Resolution 1.)

(3) It was after this that Mr Cook joined the Council. Mr Cook is an employee of the Queensland Health Department, which, like the Sub-department of Native Affairs, is administered by the Hon. H. W. Noble, Minister for Health and Home Affairs. With Mr Cook came a number of other persons, as described by Mr Cook in his BULLETIN article, and these new members voted through, by a narrow margin and against the constitution of the Council, the motion for disbandment of which Mr Cook appears to be so proud. Naturally, the disbandment has not been recognised by those who opposed it, and the Council continues to function.

(4) Mr Cook omits to mention, in his references to the Federal Parliamentary Select Committee on Voting Rights, that both he and Mr Sweet appeared before it as opponents of the granting of voting rights.

(5) After the somewhat successful disruption of the work of our Council, a similar attempt was made to stack the membership of the Queensland Aboriginal Advancement League, another Brisbane organisation which has legislative reform as its chief objective. Provisions of the constitution of this body stood it in good stead, however, and to date no drastic disruption has been inflicted on it.

(6) Queensland law, as it affects aborigines and Torres Strait Islanders, is extremely repressive, as even a brief reading of the relevant Acts will reveal, and puts powers of the most sweeping kinds into the hands of officials, both august and petty. We believe that this is the core of the aborigines' problem in Queensland, and that aid, counselling and charitable works can do no more than alleviate individual cases of distress while the undesirable legislation remains. Until the legislation is repealed some of its ill effects can be mitigated by vigilance against abuses. It was the Federal Council for Advancement of Aborigines which succeeded in bringing the Jacko case before the public. Incidentally, is it not imprudent of Mr Cook to reveal in his article that he is still quite happy to have worked against the holding of that inquiry?

No one, as far as we know, wants to interfere with any charitable acts which Mr Cook may wish to perform towards Australian aborigines—we hope and trust that he will find it increasingly difficult to interfere with the actions of those who are working for the repeal of Queensland's inhuman legislation.

R. PERKINS (President)
(MRS) K. WALKER (Secretary)
KATHLEEN COCHRANE
G. R. COCHRANE (Delegate, Western Suburbs Branch of the United Nations Assoc.)
H. GURNETT (Delegate, Trades and Labor Council)
R. HALL

Sherwood (Queensland)

REPUTATION'S BLOWFLIES

Sir,

Hal Porter (BULLETIN, January 6) has administered some merited and long-overdue kicks to the type of literary "critic" now only too common in Australia, but he could have made some points plainer and more emphatic.

The term "the author *manque*" will be over the heads of many of those who read his article. It means those who have written books which can't find a publisher. A surprising number of these people write reviews and their jealousy towards those who *do* get their books published will often show itself in their criticisms.

How do we, the people whose work is published, know that some of our critics have failed to bring it off? Some of us earn a few guineas occasionally by reading manuscripts for publishers and these, of course, beat the names of those who wrote them . . . .

Mr Porter could have stressed the sheer, mullet-headed ignorance of many critics. Some personal experiences: one man who reviewed a book of mine knew so little of Australian geography that he thought Kangaroo Island is in Bass Strait. Another doubted if the sealers of 140 years ago made open-boat voyages of hundreds of miles. Any kid's history book would have shown him that they did.

But the prize goes to the one who thought it too much of a coincidence for two people who had last met in London to run across each other again in Sydney by chance. I was able to ask him for an explanation. Believe it or not, he had thought of Sydney as it is today; a city of some two million people. It hadn't occurred to him that at the time dealt with in the book the total white population of N.S.W. was about 20,000!

One of the most vicious below-the-belt jabs administered by this type of critic, and a thing against which there is no riposte, is something such as "the characters are wooden" or "the people in the story are merely puppets dancing to the author's bidding." They get away with it even when competent reviewers, here and overseas, have praised the characterisation.

The cure lies in the hands of editors,



"Those bifocals again!"

REC-40 100-402036-75

EX-105

March 14, 1962

[redacted]

Whittier, California

b6
b7C

Dear [redacted]

Your letter of March 7, 1962, has been received.

Although I would like to be of service, the FBI being an investigative agency of the Federal Government neither makes evaluations nor draws conclusions as to the character or integrity of any organization, publication or individual. I regret that I am unable to help you and hope you will not infer in this connection either that we do or do not have data in our files relating to the subject of your inquiry.

Enclosed is some literature which I hope will be of interest.

Sincerely yours,

J. Edgar Hoover

MAILED 5
MAR 14 1962
COMM-FBI

John Edgar Hoover
Director

Enclosures (5)
Shall It Be. Law or Tyranny?
4-17-61 Internal Security Statement
Director's Speech "The Courage of Free Men"
FBI Jurisdiction Does Not Cover Making Evaluations
The Communist Party Line

NOTE: Bufiles contain no record of correspondent. Spelling of last name per phone directory.

DCL:lc* (3)

REC'D-READING
MAR 14 2 17 PM '62
F B I

Tolson
Belmont
Mohr
Callahan
Conrad
DeLoach
Evans
Malone
Rosen
Sullivan
Tavel
Trotter
Tele. Room
Holmes
Gandy

32 MAR 22 1962

MAIL ROOM ☑ TELETYPE UNIT ☐

TRUE COPY

[redacted]
Whittier, Calif.
March 7, 1962

Mr. J. Edgar Hoover.
Director of F. B. I.
Washington D. C.

Dear Mr. Hoover,

This letter is in regard to Dr. Fred C. Schwarz director of the Christian Anti-Communism Crusade. I would like some information on Dr. Schwarz and his group. I have heard him and read his literature but I would like to show the information to my teacher who has never heard of him. Anything that you have and any opinions or comments will be greatly appreciated. I have also read a great deal of your literature and books and have got much out them. Thank You very much.

Yours Truly,

/s/ [redacted]

b6
b7C

1 true copy
3-13-62
bcd

Hall
3-14-62
DCLiles

mml

EX-105

REC- 40 100-402036-75

9 MAR 15 1962

[redacted]
Whittier, Calif.
March 7, 1962

Mr. J. Edgar Hoover.
Director of F.B.I.
Washington D.C.

b6
b7C

Dear Mr. Hoover;

This letter is in regard to Dr. Fred C. Schwarz director of the Christian anti-Communism crusade. I would like some information on Dr. Schwarz and his group. I have heard him and read his literature but I would like to show the information to my teacher who has never heard of him. Anything that you have and any opinions or comments will be greatly appreciated. I have also read a great deal of your literature and books and have got much out them. Thank You very much.

Yours Truly,

[redacted]

Ack
3-14-62
DCL/lk-7

mml

REC'D CRIM & LONE

CORRESPONDENCE

REC-47
EX 113

100-402036-74

April 2, 1962

[redacted]
Parkview School
Emmett, Idaho

Dear [redacted]

Your letter of March 28, 1962, and enclosure have been received.

Although I would like to be of service, the FBI being an investigative agency of the Federal Government neither makes evaluations nor draws conclusions as to the character or integrity of any organization, publication or individual. I regret that I am unable to help you and hope you will not infer in this connection either that we do or do not have data in our files relating to the subjects of your inquiry.

Enclosed is some literature which I hope will be of interest, together with the item you sent.

Sincerely yours,

J. Edgar Hoover

John Edgar Hoover
Director

MAILED 20
APR 2 1962
COMM-FBI

Enclosures (6)

SEE NOTE AND ENCLOSURES NEXT PAGE

DCL:js* (3)

Tolson
Belmont
Mohr
Callahan
Conrad
DeLoach
Evans
Malone
Rosen
Sullivan
Tavel
Trotter
Tele. Room
Holmes
Gandy

62 APR 9 1962

MAIL ROOM TELETYPE UNIT

FBI
REC'D-READING ROOM
APR 7 10 33 AM '62

b6
b7C

[redacted]

Enclosures (6) Correspondent's Enclosure (see below)
Time of Testing
Deadly Duel
4/17/61 Internal Security statement
Shall It Be Law or Tyranny?
The Communist Party Line

b6
b7C

NOTE: Correspondent is not identifiable in Bufiles. He enclosed a reprint captioned "Will You Be Free To Celebrate Christmas In The Future?" which is testimony of Dr. Fred Schwarz before the House Committee on Un-American Activities on 5/29/57. The Bureau has had this material brought to our attention in the past, and no copy is necessary for retention in Bufiles.

TRUE COPY

March 28, 1962
Parkview School
Emmett, Idaho

J. Edgar Hoover
Federal Bureau of Investigation
Washington, D. C.

Dear Mr. Hoover;

Recently I ordered and received 500 pamphlets on Anti-Communism from the Allen-Bradley Company in Milwaukee Wisconsin.

There was a misunderstanding in our town as to whether the company was publishing Pro-Communist literature or not. We are quite confused on this point and I thought possibly you might check into it and notify me.

I have enclosed one of their pamphlets which seems to be Anti-Communist but we have heard they publish other literature that is Pro-Communist.

b6
b7C

Thank you very much.

Yours truly,

[redacted]

ahh 4-3-62 Del:jc

wml 1 tajlw 3-30-62

REC-47 100-402036-76

10 APR 3 1962

EX-103

March 28, 1962
Riverview School
Emmett, Idaho

J. Edgar Hoover
Federal Bureau of Investigation
Washington, D.C.

Dear Mr. Hoover;

Recently I ordered and received 500 pamphlets on Anti-Communism from the Allen-Bradley Company in Milwaukee Wisconsin.

There was a misunderstanding in our town as to whether the company was publishing Pro-Communist literature or not. We are quite confused on this point and I thought possibly you might check into it and notify me.

I have enclosed one of their pamphlets which seems to be Anti-Communist but we have heard they publish other literature that is Pro-Communist.

Thank you very much.

Yours truly,

[redacted]

b6
b7C

ENCLOSURE Attached

CORRESPONDENCE

nml
1 to file
3-30-62

mw 53 ... 3 ... PM ...

File

EX-105 DEC 30 1962 - 402 036-77

April 3, 1962

[redacted]

Modesto, California

Dear [redacted]

APR 3 3 40 PM '62
REC'D-READING ROOM
FBI

Your letter of March 27th has been received, and I appreciate the interest prompting you to write as you did.

The Communist Party in this country has attempted to infiltrate and subvert every segment of our society. However, the Party's efforts are being thwarted by the FBI's internal security program, by investigation, arrest and prosecution of Party functionaries, and by widespread, intelligent public opposition to the communist philosophy. These achievements are being accomplished through orderly, legal procedures. I want to particularly note that intelligent public opposition is a most important factor in reaching the present status, and although there has been a decline in Party membership, the record clearly establishes that the Communist Parties have the power of swift and solid growth when the opportunity arises. The communist leaders themselves have estimated that for every Party member there are ten others willing, ready and able to do the Party's work.

b6
b7C

I firmly believe that it is vital that each of us make a determined effort to gain a broad knowledge of the objectives and operations of the communist conspiracy so that we may effectively resist its influence. At the same time, it is imperative that our opposition be calm and rational and that our actions be kept within the due process of law.

Enclosed are copies of speeches I made within the last few months. These should make clear to you my position regarding the communist menace.

Sincerely yours,
J. Edgar Hoover

MAILED 20
APR 3 - 1962
COMM-FBI

XEROX
APR 13 1962

Enclosures (2)

SEE ENCLOSURES & NOTE NEXT PAGE.

MAIL ROOM ☐ TELETYPE UNIT ☐

JH:gcb (3)

[redacted]

Enclosures (2)
Director's Speech "The Courage of Free Men"
Director's Speech "The Faith to be Free"

b6
b7C

NOTE: Correspondent wrote February 26th relative to a newspaper editorial in "The Modesto Bee" which quoted from the "American Bar Association Journal" article, "Shall It Be Law or Tyranny?" Particular emphasis was placed on the Director's statements in this article opposing self-styled experts on communism. The editorial named several organizations and Dr. Fred C. Schwarz as individuals the newspaper classified in this regard. An in-absence reply was sent [redacted] explaining that the Director was not making reference to specific persons and that he has urged that the fight against communism be within the framework of law and order. [redacted] seemed to indicate he might be a Dr. Schwarz follower, and the in-absence reply was sent to preclude him from quoting the Director. His current lengthy letter indicates he is not concerned with Dr. Schwarz or any particular group being repudiated but is interested in the whole anticommunist attitude of patriotic Americans being harmed by statements indicating there is no longer any danger. He refers to a letter the Director wrote to "The Modesto Bee" on 3-2-62 thanking the newspaper for bringing his views to the attention of its readers. Of course, this letter would not adopt the editorial written by the newspaper. It is felt that the above answer will clarify the Director's position particularly when coupled with the Director's remarks in the two speeches being sent to the correspondent. An in-absence reply is not deemed appropriate since the reason has now been removed and since it would not appear desirable to send a second reply in such a short time.

901 McHenry Avenue
Modesto, California

TRUE COPY

Day or Night Call
Lambert 4-5226

[redacted]
General Practice of Medicine
and Surgery

3/27/62

U.S. Dept of Justice
FBI
Washington 25, D.C.

9-1

Dear Mr Hoover:

I wish to thank you for the reprint of your speech before the ABA and the letter from your secretary in which you admonish that we need to proceed against the menace of communism within the framework of law and order.

FRED C.

b6
b7C

Although your letter from Helen Gandy indicated you had not specifically referred to Dr Schwarz in your articles or speeches, your letter to the Bee published March 16, 1962, in which you thanked them for their article on the "Ultras", has been interpreted in this community as an endorsement of the Bee's position on communism and a clear cut repudiation of Dr Schwarz and anyone associated with him or holding similar viewpoints.

It had been my opinion that the Birch society and the Minutemen were not proceeding against the menace of Communism within the framework of law and order and were doing great harm to the cause of freedom. I had been of the opinion that Dr Schwarz was avoiding any action or direct accusation and simply exposing to public view his impressions of the nature of communism and its methods. These views may not always be accurate but they seemed to be in general agreement with your views as expressed in "Masters of Deceit" and had the endorsement of such respected men as Walter Judd and Senator Dodd.

No idol was crushed by your repudiation of Dr Schwarz. I am convinced that only one man has ever lived or will ever live who was infallible and incoruptible. I believe one of the greatest dangers facing people today is the danger of placing too much confidence in any one man, regardless of his reputation. the apostle Paul worked against this when he warned "though we (I or any of my associates) or an angel from heaven preach any other gospel (any other gospel is a false gospel) let him be accursed (the wrath of God be upon him). In other words the apostle Paul deserves our support; our confidence, our respect and admiration because he spoke the truth, not because he was the apostle Paul. And the moment he speaks falsely he deserves to be opposed.

I am less alarmed by your repudiation of Dr Schwarz than I an by an implied endorsement of the Bee. Unless I read very poorly, your position as expressed in "Master's of Deceit" is diametrically opposed to the Bee's.

100-428465-3617

EX-105 REC-30

XEROX 25 APR 6 1962

APR 1962

CORRESPONDENCE

PERS. REC. UNIT

TC 4-2-62

Ack JH/ok 4-3-62

On Jan 10, 1962 the Bee published the following reprint of the S. F. Chronicle editrial: "Dr Schwarz has prescribed a dubious remedy for an epidemic that does not exist. Our long and intimate knowledge of this city and it's people tells us that S. F. stands in no danger of a Communist take-over. We neither see nor anticipate a Communist threat to its economic or cultural or educational or governmental institutions. If such a threat did exist, we feel that long established agencies would be fully capable of controlling the situtation without calling up Dr Schwarz's militia. We regard S. F. as healthy, tolerant, alert and intelligent and unsuseeptible to the flimsy blandishments of Marxism; it is a free and confident city, in no need of salvation....."

This statement is reminiscent of the Loadician church in Revelation which said "I am rich and increased with goods and have need of nothing." But God declared "thou knowest not that thou art wretched and miserable and poor and blind and naked."

On Jan 21, 1962 the Bee Wrote as follows: "Any sensible person knows that the chief threat of Communism lies on the outside.....there are plenty of official agencies to combat Communism at home and do it in the proper way." They then quoted Dr Robert Buckley a "liberal or modernist" theologian, "I do not deem the crusade Christian since it violates the right of a man to hold his own views and be considered a responsible citizen to whom respect is due." Dr Buckley would certainly disqualify some very respectable men from deserving the accolade of Christian by this criteria. Paul in IIThess 2:10-12 declares all "damned who believe not the truth - who believe a lie." Peter in Acts 4:12 says no one can be saved who fails to trust Christ. John in John 3:18 declares "He that believeth not is condemned." Our Lord himself in John 14:6 declares "No man cometh unto the Father but by me."

Could law enforcement operate on such a principle? How many criminals comitt crimes because their own views differ radically from ours? Should we allow a man to steal because he doesn't believe in private ownership of property?

It is strange logic indeed that denies that a man may sincerely believe a lie which will lead to his own destruction or damnation. It is an even stranger philosophy which insists that true charity will permit such self destruction rather than feel responsible to do everything in ones power to convince the errant one of the fallacy and awful consequence of his misdirected faith.

The Bee then continues: "It takes plain guts to denounce these extremists in a time of hysteria and risk the tag of Red and to insist on working for social reform and betterment rather than run for cover."

I am sure many "anti Communist" groups have made serious errors in judgement and conduct which has greatly reduced their effectiveness. I am sure many of them have ulteria motives and are exploiting anti communist sentiment for personal profit and aggrandizement. This has occurred on a grand scale within the "christian church! but does not discredit christian faith. The guilty ones deserve rebuke and the misguided ones need exhostation and direction.

According to the Bee extermination would be the best solution.

The basic issues in reality seem to be twofold.

(I) Is there a significant internal threat from Communism? The attorney General, Mr Kennedy, and Averell Harriman have been quoted as saying there is none. If this is true certainly anti-communist efforts are unwarranted and your book is outdated. Alarming the public about a non existent danger is most reprehensible. On the other hand to fail to alert people in danger, indeed to lull them to sleep in the face of grave danger is even worse. I hope that if Mr Kennedy & Mr Harriman are wrong they do not have the power to silence you on this subject.

(II) The second issue involves our entire philosophy of government. If such a threat did exist is it the sole and exclusive responsibility of government agencies to deal with it? Your book certainly answers "no" to this question.
I believe our democracy is doomed when the people accept any individual as infallible, above reproach, and entrust him with absolute confidence and authority.

Self criticism with repentance are as essential to good government as to spiritual health.

This community and most of northern California have little or no concern about any internal threat from communism. They have some reason to feel that J. Edgar Hoover has given them the reassurance they needed by praising a newspaper editor who told them no threat existed and any slight residual problems was the exclusive responsibility of "official" agencies.

A letter from you confirming this might allay some of the fears a few of us still have. We are sincere in saying we have great confidence in you. We do not consider you infallible but when fruit from a tree has been excellent for many years one expects it to continue to be good.

If this complacency or feeling of security is unwarranted, in your opinion, a letter to the editor indicating this might resurrect an almost dead corps of citizens who thought a real threat existed and that others should be aware of it.

With deepest respect and regards. Please excuse such a lengthy letter. I write rarely. It did seem to me this matter was of some importance.

Sincerely

[redacted]

b6
b7C

901 McHENRY AVENUE
MODESTO, CALIFORNIA

DAY OR NIGHT
LAMBERT 4-52

U.S. Dept of Justice
FBI
Washington 25, D.C.

3/27/62

GENERAL PRACTICE OF MEDICINE
AND SURGERY

Mr. Tolson
Mr. Belmont
Mr. Mohr
Mr. Callahan
Mr. Conrad
Mr. DeLoach
Mr. Evans
Mr. Malone
Mr. Rosen
Mr. Sullivan
Mr. Tavel
Mr. Trotter
Tele. Room
Miss Holmes
Miss Gandy

REC'D - PROC'D
34 MAR 30 1962

Dear Mr Hoover:

I wish to thank you for the reprint of your speech before the ABA and the letter from your secretary in which you advised that we need to proceed against the menace of Communism within the framework of law and order.

Although your letter from Helen Gandy indicated you had not specifically referred to DeSchweinitz in your articles or speeches, your letter to the Bee published March 15, 1962, in which you thanked them for their article on the "Ultras," has been interpreted in this community as an endorsement of the Bee's position on communism and a clear cut repudiation of DeSchweinitz and anyone associated with him or holding similar viewpoints.

It had been my opinion that the Birch society and the Minutemen were not proceeding against the menace of Communism within the framework of law and order and were doing great harm to the cause of freedom. I had been of the opinion that DeSchweinitz was avoiding any action or direct accusation and simply exposing to public view his impressions of the nature of communism and its methods. These views may not always be accurate but they seem to be in general agreement with your views as expressed in "Masters of Deceit" and had the endorsement of about

b6
b7C

respected men as Walter Judd and Senator Dodd.

No idol was crushed by your repudiation of Dr Schwarz. I am convinced that only one man has ever lived or will ever live who was infallible and incorruptible. I believe one of the greatest dangers facing people today is the danger of placing too much confidence in any one man, regardless of his reputation. The apostle Paul warned against this when he said warned "though we (I or any of my associates) or an angel from heaven preach any other gospel (any other gospel is a false gospel) let him be accursed (the wrath of God be upon him). In other words the apostle Paul deserves our support, our confidence, our respect and admiration because he spoke the truth, not because he was the apostle Paul. And the moment he speaks falsely he deserves to be opposed.

I am less alarmed by your repudiation of Dr Schwarz than I am by an implied endorsement of the Bee. Unless I read very poorly, your position as expressed in "Master of Deceit" is diametrically opposed to the Bee's. ~~Nothing~~

On Jan 10, 1962 The Bee published the following reprint of the S.F. Chronicle editorial: "Dr Schwarz has presented a dubious remedy for an epidemic that does not exist. Our long and intimate knowledge of this city and its people tells us that S.F. stands in no danger of a Communist take-over. We neither see nor anticipate a Communist threat to its economic or cultural or educational or government institutions. If such a threat did exist, we feel that long established agencies could be fully capable of controlling the situation without calling up Dr Schwarz's militia. We regard S.F. as healthy, tolerant, alert and intelligent and unsusceptible to the

(3)

flimsy blandishments of Marxism; it is a free and confident city, in no need of salvation...

This statement is reminiscent of the Laodicean church in Revelation which said "I am rich and increased with goods and have need of nothing." But God declared "thou knowest not that thou art wretched and miserable and poor and blind and naked."

On Jan 21, 1962 the Bee went as follows: "Any sensible person knows that the chief threat of Communism lies on the outside..... There are plenty of official agencies to combat Communism at home and do it in the proper way." After this quoted Dr Robert Buckley a "liberal or modernist" Theologian, "I do not deem the crusade Christian since it violates the right of a man to hold his own views and be considered a responsible citizen to whom respect is due."

Dr Buckley would certainly disqualify some very respectable men from deserving the accolade of Christian by this criteria. Paul in II Thess 2:10-12 declares all "damned who believe not the truth - who believe a lie." Peter in Acts 4:12 says no one can be saved who fail to trust Christ. John in John 3:18 declares "He that believeth not is condemned." Our Lord himself in John 14:6 declares "No man cometh unto the Father but by me."

Could law enforcement operate on such a principle? How many criminals commit crimes because their own views differ radically from ours? Should we allow a man to steal because he doesn't believe in private ownership of property?

It is strange logic indeed that denies that a man may sincerely believe a lie which will lead to his own destruction or damnation. It is now a strange philosophy

(4)

which insists that true charity will permit such self destruction as they then felt responsible to do everything in ones power to convince the errant one of the folly and awful consequence of his misdirected faith.

The Bee then continues: "At the plain guts to denounce these extremists in a time of hysteria and risk the tag of red and to insist on working for social reform and betterment rather than run for cover."

I am sure many "anti communist" groups have made serious errors in judgement and conduct which has greatly reduced their effectiveness. I am sure many of them do have ulterior motives and are exploiting anti communist sentiment for personal profit and aggrandizement. This has occurred on a grand scale within the "Christian Church" but does not discredit Christian faith. The guilty ones deserve rebuke and the misguided ones need exhortation and direction. According to the Bee extermination would be the best solution.

The basic issues in reality seem to be two fold.

(I) Is there a significant internal threat from Communism.

The Attorney General, Mr Kennedy, and Averell Harriman have been quoted as saying there is none. If this is true certainly anti-communist efforts are unwarranted and your book is outdated. Alarming the public about a non existent danger is most reprehensible. On the other hand to fail to alert people in danger, indeed to lull them to sleep in the face of grave danger is even worse. I hope that if Mr Kennedy & Mr Harriman are wrong they do not have the power to silence you on this subject.

II. The second issue involves our entire philosophy of government. If such a threat did exist is it the sole and exclusive responsibility of government agencies to deal with it? Your book certainly answers "no" to this question. I believe our democracy is doomed when the people accept any individual as infallible, above reproach, and entrust them with absolute confidence and authority.

daily criticism with repentance are as essential to good government as to spiritual health.

This community and most of northern California have little or no concern about any internal threat from communism. They have some reason to feel that J. Edgar Hoover has given them the reassurance they needed by praising a newspaper editor who felt threats are totally expiated and any slight residual problems are the exclusive responsibility of "official" agencies.

A letter from you confirming this might allay some of the fears a few of us still have. We are sincere in saying we have great confidence in you. We do not consider you infallible but when fruit from a tree has been excellent for many years one expects it to continue to be good.

If this complacency or feeling of security is unwarranted, in your opinion, a letter to the editor indicating this might resurrect a dead corpse of citizens who thought a real threat existed and that others should be aware of it.

With deepest respect and regards. Please excuse such a lengthy letter. I write rarely. It did seem to me this matter was of some importance.

Sincerely

[redacted]

b6
b7C

PATRICK J. FRAWLEY, JR.
5933 WEST SLAUSON AVENUE
CULVER CITY, CALIFORNIA

P. J. FRAWLEY JR.

Mr. Tolson
Mr. Belmont
Mr. Mohr
Mr. Callahan
Mr. Conrad
Mr. DeLoach
Mr. Evans
Mr. Malone
Mr. Rosen
Mr. Sullivan
Mr. Tavel
Mr. Trotter
Tele. Room
Miss Holmes
Mrs. Gandy

SIR:

I believe the most important question facing the American people today is how to stop the inroads of atheistic Communism. Dr. Schwarz's book, YOU CAN TRUST THE COMMUNISTS (to be Communists), is one of the best documents on the subject that I have found. It is not only factual but very easy to read. In the section entitled *Organization*, it states that one of the most powerful motivating forces in fighting Communism is religion. Dr. Schwarz feels that all religions should fight individually for maximum effectiveness.

I am taking the liberty of sending it to you in the hope that you will read it and, if you agree with me, you will recommend it to all with whom you come in contact. I would be very pleased to have your comments on YOU CAN TRUST THE COMMUNISTS (to be Communists) after you have read it.

Most sincerely,

PJ Frawley

PATRICK J. FRAWLEY, JR.
Chairman of the Board
SCHICK SAFETY RAZOR COMPANY
TECHNICOLOR CORPORATION

FRED C. SCHWARZ

APR 2 1962

REC-42

100-402036-78

17 APR 12 1962

CORRESPONDENCE

1 ENCLOSURE

ENCLOSURE ATTACHED

57 APR 12 1962

DOCUMENT(S) CANNOT BE SCANNED

DESCRIPTION:

Book

OVER 750,000 COPIES IN PRINT!

P.H. paperback 50¢

You Can Trust the Communists

(to be Communists)



Find out why "you can trust the Communists to be Communists" in this fascinating, forceful history that gives you the inside facts on how Communism affects you... and tells you what to do about it.

by Dr. Fred Schwarz

"MUST READING"

American Legion Magazine

"...should be read by every American, especially by the millions who are unaware of the insidious and subversive tactics employed by our enemy . . ."
St. Louis Globe-Democrat

"Dr. Schwarz' analysis is both clear and provocative. His book makes for stimulating, and at times even chilling . . . reading . . ."
Salt Lake City Deseret News-Telegram

"Schwarz does more than point out the danger. He offers a program to battle it . . ."
Evansville, Indiana Press

". . . required reading because it can do much to eliminate the confusion that so-called Red double-talk seems to cause . . ."
Portland, Maine Telegram-Press Herald

ABOUT THE AUTHOR

Dr. Fred Schwarz sacrificed a successful medical practice in Sydney, Australia, to set the example he believes others should follow by devoting himself full time to opposition to Communism. He travels the world over, alerting citizens of the free countries to the dangers of underestimating or ignoring the Communist threat. He is President of the Christian Anti-Communism Crusade.

If you were enlightened by this book . . .
. . . so will other people you know

Put it into the hands of as many readers as you can. For gift giving or for your permanent collection, get the hard-bound edition at $2.95, at all bookstores!

PRENTICE-HALL, INC.
Englewood Cliffs New Jersey

Printed in U. S. of America

100-412[illegible]

OPTIONAL FORM NO. 10

UNITED STATES

Memorandum

Tolson
Belmont
Mohr
Callahan
Conrad
DeLoach
Evans
Malone
Rosen
Sullivan
Tavel
Trotter
Tele. Room
Holmes
Gandy

TO : Mr. DeLoach

DATE: 4-3-62

FROM : D. C. Morrell

SUBJECT: PATRICK J. FRAWLEY, JR.
CHAIRMAN OF THE BOARD
SCHICK SAFETY RAZOR COMPANY

5933 WEST SLAUSON AVE, CULVER CITY, CALIF.

By undated form letter received at the Bureau on 4-2-62, captioned individual enclosed a paperback copy of Doctor Fred Schwarz's book entitled "You Can Trust the Communists (to be Communists)." Frawley's letter highly recommended this book and requests the reader's comments concerning it.

Bufiles contain no derogatory information concerning Frawley, a millionaire, who has stated he will promote Schwarz and his anticommunist campaign across the United States. Frawley served as Chairman of the California School of Anti-Communism promoted by Schwarz in Los Angeles in August, 1961.

In view of the fact that Frawley's letter is a form communication, it is recommended it not be acknowledged.

RECOMMENDATION:

That Frawley's letter not be acknowledged.

BS:cal
(2)

ENCLOSURE

REC- 42

100-402036-79

4 APR 9 1962

58 APR 12 1962

NAD RESPONSE

100-402836-80

May 9, 1962

REC-78
EX.-132

[redacted]
The Virginia Methodist Advocate
4016 West Broad Street
Richmond, Virginia

Dear [redacted]:

I have received your letter of May 3rd, and it was good of you to write as you did. I certainly appreciate your kind remarks concerning my article and my administration of the FBI.

Although I would like to be of service, as a matter of policy, I am unable to comment on any publication not prepared by this Bureau. I regret it is not possible to be of help in this instance and do hope you will understand my position in this regard.

Enclosed is some material I hope will be of interest to you.

Sincerely yours,
J. Edgar Hoover

MAILED 20
MAY 9 1962
COMM-FBI

Enclosures (5)
What You Can Do To Fight Communism
417-62 Internal Security Statement
Let's Fight Communism Sanely
The Communist Party Line
12-7-61 Director's Speech

NOTE: Correspondent and his publication are not identifiable in Bufiles.

MAY 17 1962
MAIL ROOM ☐ TELETYPE UNIT ☐

BS:jpp (3)

b6
b7C



From the Church Office

Crenshaw Methodist Chur

Telephone 898
200 Church Street
P. O. Box 266
Blackstone, Virginia

May 3, 1962

Mr. Tolson
Mr. Belmont
Mr. Mohr
Mr. Callahan
Mr. Conrad
Mr. DeLoach
Mr. Evans
Mr. Malone
Mr. Rosen
Mr. Sullivan
Mr. Tavel
Mr. Trotter
Tele. Room
Miss Holmes
Miss Gandy

Mr. J. Edgar Hoover, Director,
Federal Bureau of Investigation,
United States Department of Justice,
Washington, D. C.

Dear Mr. Hoover:

Thank you for your fine article, "Why Reds Make Friends With Business Men" - Nation's Business - May, 1962. I have had a question in my mind concerning this.

I am [redacted] of The Virginia Methodist Advocate, official paper of the Methodist Church in Virginia. Our Editor, Dr. George S. Reamey, recently published an editorial recommending the book, "You Can Trust The Communist" by Dr. Fred Schwartz of Australia. His first line was "You can trust the Communist, to be Communist". FRED SCHWARZ

A small group of people in our State are bringing complaints against Dr. Reamey for his action. They do not approve of Dr. Schwartz's book. They contend it is too far to "the right". These complaints will come to me [redacted]

Will you give me, as soon as possible, the appraisal of the book by the Federal Bureau of Investigation. Should it be accepted and used as a means of fighting Communism? Is it harmless or harmful?

Thank you for your great work that has helped our Nation.

Before coming here [redacted] I was [redacted] of the Franconia Methodist Church, Alexandria, Virginia, and a good number of your people (F.B.I.) were members of my church.

100-402036 80

Very sincerely yours,

[redacted]

The Virginia Methodist Advocate.
4016 West Broad Street,
Richmond, Virginia

RGP/sd

MAY 7 1962

CORRESPONDENCE

b6
b7C

CRUSADER

FRED SCHWARZ

Australia Squares off with America for Comrade Harry Bridges



"I believe in income tax"

DR FRED SCHWARZ, back with his family in Concord, Sydney, for a rest from the rigors of his Christian Anti - Communism Crusade in America, cracked his knuckles as we searched for an ash-tray among the oriental vases, candles and family pictures in his spacious sitting room, and said: "I'm sick of being tied in with crazy American Right-wing groups. I'm *not* a Right-winger. Look, who is the symbol of anti-communism in Europe? Willi Brandt! And he's a socialist. As far as I'm concerned I don't care whether they're Left-wing or Right-wing, as long as they're anti-communist. Here, use this as an ash-tray." It was a china shoe. It is obviously a non-smoking house.

"I get a very raw deal from the American Press. They write their articles — atmospheric pieces about mass hysteria—before they send their reporters out to hear me speak and then they just quote one or two words to make it sound real. I'm through with 'Newsweek.' I was through with 'Time' too, but after I wrote to Luce they redeemed themselves in February with one of the fairest magazine articles on our movement I've yet read. February 9.

"Yes, it's true the John Birch Society has recruited members from our schools, but it's the churches' fault for not recruiting them first. I work like Billy." (He meant Billy Graham.) "He doesn't urge his audiences to join any particular church. We don't urge ours to join any particular party. Anyhow we're mainly concerned with the Sino-Soviet foreign policy rather than domestic politics. If all the Australian and American communists disappeared tomorrow, it would make no difference to the basic problem."

What did he himself think of the new American Right-wingers? "Well, they've never taught me anything. I learnt all I know about communism in Australia. The only American who ever influenced me was Whittaker Chambers. His book 'Witness' is the best book on communism ever written." But what about particular groups? The Birchites? "Well, I believe in income tax." We nodded uncertainly. "They think it is a communist conspiracy," he went on. "That's enough." Senator Goldwater? "I won't have him on my platform. He's too closely identified with the Republican Party." William Buckley Jr. "Sharp as a needle. I don't accept his Catholicism but he's a good man." Senator McCarthy? "Oh, he was an anarchist. Here, have a soft drink."

WE were naturally curious about Dr Schwarz, Australia's compensation to America for Harry Bridges. Not only has he made his mark on American history but if his Crusade catches on back here, as he hopes, it will be the first time an Australian Protestant movement has really pulled its weight in fighting communists. To date many Protestants have been content to leave the work to the Catholics and the DLP—and have done so ever since a fellow-travelling version of "social gospel" supplanted evangelicism in the 1930s.

Schwarz is the son of a Jewish second-hand dealer from Vienna who was converted to Pentecostalism. Born in Brisbane in 1913 he grew up in an evangelical atmosphere and absorbed the international outlook of the missionary Baptists. (Missions in Africa, Missions in Asia, Missions in South America.) After leaving Brisbane Grammer he graduated at Queensland University in Science, Arts and finally Medicine. He was President of the Evangelical Union at the University and formed the Christian Revellers, the forerunner of the Saturday-night-Youth-for Christ clubs, which trained preachers, conducted missions, and provided speakers for church groups.

Although he was first involved in anti-communism when he debated Max Julius, the Queensland communist, in 1940, it was some years before he became a "professional". At first he was better known as a radical agitator among junior doctors. In 1944 he led a movement of junior doctors in Brisbane General Hospital to join the Miscellaneous Workers' Union so that they could approach the Arbitration Court to increase their salaries (which were then £3 3s. a week). Despite the scandal this caused in the medical profession, they persevered, although they found they did not have to join the Union since any group of 25 people not covered by an award could approach the court themselves. Schwarz prepared and presented their case and they won an award a little higher than the basic wage.

Later still, and particularly after his family (he has three children) moved to Sydney, he was active in the sex education movement. He was at this time psychiatric adviser to the Sydney Marriage Guidance Bureau. But by now he was getting more deeply involved in the communist question and sometimes a newspaper would carry two stories about Schwarz of about equal length, one attacking the communist conspiracy and another attacking sexual ignorance. (Except to emphasise occasionally that some communists *are* clinically mad, he has tended to keep his interest in politics and sexual psychology in separate compartments).

Soon however his prominence as an anti-communist speaker became so great that in 1950 he was invited to tour America for two months. In 1953 he sold up his medical practice in Sydney and went back to America to establish the Crusade. It was then worth 10 dollars; now it has a million and Schwarz has become one of the most controversial men in the United States and in the Leftist circles one of the most hated.

The typical Crusade works like this. Whenever a group of local citizens sponsor him, a one-week school is set up with lectures from 8.30 a.m. to 9.45 p.m. each day. Each student pays $20 for the course. Commonly the local

ENCLOSURE

Mayors call for an Anti-communist Week and there is advance publicity, often unfavorable, in the Press. Then the Crusade arrives. Schwarz lectures every day on such subjects as "The Philosophy of Communism" and "Communist Fronts." (He has no new discoveries to offer on these subjects and doesn't claim to have any: he tells what interested people have always known, but which the general public has always been ignorant of or indifferent to.) There are always a few guest speakers. Then a set of study circles are formed and the Crusade leaves town with a few thousand more names on its mailing lists. In addition he has recently launched a three-hour TV programme 7 to 10 p.m., and his book "You Can Trust The Communists," recently published here by Jacaranda Press in Brisbane, has been sent to every minister, priest, rabbi and High school in America.

Every six months he returns home to visit his wife and family and address meetings for the local Crusade. This trip they held meetings in Brisbane (1500 people), Lismore (700) and Sydney. "Come along tomorrow night," Schwarz said as THE BULLETIN left. "We always have trouble getting a good crowd in the big cities."

WE went and he was right. Only about 200 turned up. It had been poorly advertised: the Crusade here has no money and is heavily subsidised by the American Crusade. (They have a set of radio programmes prepared but can't afford to run them.) The platform was draped with the Crusade's emblem—a knight blowing a trumpet—and at the door the crusaders sold anti-communist comics, leaflets ("Will you be free to celebrate Christmas in the future?"), and books. (He agreed some of them may exaggerate but their purpose is only to start people thinking; he also agreed that to put a sinister beard on the communist in the comic book was absurd: "Leftist and rightist eccentrics may wear beards but communists are usually clean-chinned these days. We'll have to correct that in later editions." The audience was middle-aged, church-going with a thick leavening of young people. The meeting kicked off with a hymn and then Schwarz spoke on "Is Disarmament a Communist Conspiracy?"

Whatever may be his technique in America, here is using the soft sell here. He hammered clearly at the obvious points: that some issues in life are not negotiable, that compromises are not always possible, that though the communists aim at world conquest and will go to war if necessary, they would prefer us to surrender peacefully; that they want every possible concession from us before they will dictate terms of surrender. Today faced with a choice between the risk of a limited destruction and the certainty of communist slavery, we have to choose the risk. It's a hard world.

He is no great orator. The atmosphere was reminiscent of an adult education class. The question time was weak: someone asked an inaudible question about Italy and, while Schwarz was answering, walked out in disgust; someone else asked him what he thought of the idea that communism is a Jewish conspiracy and he said it was a ridiculous and dangerous illusion which Christians must scorn.

After two collection bowls had been passed around, a total of £36 was handed in—not enough to cover the cost of the meeting. "Well," said Dr Schwarz, "you've got to work at these things. But I'll bet they're preparing a big reception in New York."

PETER COLEMAN

REC-108 100-403036-82

June 12, 1962

[redacted]

Corona 68, New York

Dear [redacted]

JUN 12 7 02 PM '62
REC'D-READING ROOM
F B I

b6
b7C

Your letter of June 6, 1962, has been received.

Although I would like to be of service, the FBI is strictly an investigative agency of the Federal Government and neither makes evaluations nor draws conclusions as to the character or integrity of any organization, publication or individual. I regret I am unable to help you and hope you will not infer either that we do or do not have data in our files relating to the subject of your inquiry. I am, however, enclosing some material I hope you will find of interest.

Sincerely yours,

J. Edgar Hoover

John Edgar Hoover
Director

MAILED 5
JUN 12 1962
COMM-FBI

RMW

J. Edgar Hoover

Enclosures (5)
Let's Fight Communism Sanely!
Communist Illusion and Democratic Reality
Analysis of the 17th National Convention of the Communist Party, USA (Ave Maria)
Communist Party, USA
Deadly Duel

Tolson
Belmont
Mohr
Callahan
Conrad
DeLoach
Evans
Malone
Rosen
Sullivan
Tavel
Trotter
Tele. Room
Holmes
Gandy

NOTE: Correspondent not identifiable in Bufiles. Schwarz and those schools sponsored by him or in his behalf well known to Bureau.

RMW:bsw
(3)

JUN 20 1962

MAIL ROOM TELETYPE UNIT

TRUE COPY

[redacted]

Corona 68, New York

June 6, 1962

Federal Bureau of Investigation
Washington, D. C.

Gentlemen--

I have been asked to join an organization who are holding an anti-communism rally at Madison Square Garden in New York on June 28th.

This group is called the "Greater New York School of Anti Communism" under the direction of Doctor Fred C. Schwarz.

Could you please advise me as to the legitimacy of of this organization?

Thank you

/s/ [redacted]

100-402036 82

8-RMW

REC-108

25 JUN 13 1962

One true copy
6/8/62
bcw

rmc acks RMW bcw 6/11/62

[redacted]

Corona 68, New York

June 6, 1962

Federal Bureau of Investigation
Washington, D. C.

Gentlemen—

I have been asked to join an organization who are holding an anti-Communism rally at Madison Square Garden in New York on June 28th.

This group is called the "Greater New York School of Anti Communism" under the direction of Doctor Fred

b6
b7C

[illegible] a true copy

CORRESPONDENCE

June 18, 1962

REC-15 100-402036-83

[redacted]
Johnson Electronics, Inc.
Post Office Box 1675
Casselberry, Florida

Dear [redacted]:

Your letter of June 13, 1962, has been received.

Although I would like to be of service, the files of the FBI are confidential pursuant to regulations of the Department of Justice and are available for official use only. In addition, this Bureau, as an investigative agency of the Federal Government, neither makes evaluations nor draws conclusions as to the character or integrity of any organization, publication or individual. I regret that it is not possible to be of help to you and hope you will not infer in this connection either that we do or do not have the information you desire.

b6
b7C

It is always encouraging to hear from citizens who demonstrate an awareness of the problems facing our country and who desire to prepare themselves and others to meet the atheistic challenge to our freedoms presented by communism. A broad knowledge of the objectives and operations of the communist movement is essential if the American people are to effectively resist its eroding influence.

Too many self-styled experts on communism, without valid credentials and without any access whatsoever to classified factual data regarding the inner workings of this conspiracy, have engaged in rumormongering and hurling false and wholly unsubstantiated allegations against people whose views differ from their own. This is dangerous business. Such activity makes more difficult the task of the professional investigator.

MAILED 5
JUN 18 1962
COMM-FBI

JUN 18 10 39 AM '62

Tolson
Belmont
Mohr
Callahan
Conrad
DeLoach
Evans
Malone
Rosen
Sullivan
Tavel
Trotter
Tele. Room
Holmes
Gandy

DCL:bsw
(3)

JUN 18 1962

MAIL ROOM ☐ TELETYPE UNIT ☐

[redacted]

Enclosed is literature I thought would be of interest to you. Some of it contains suggestions all of us can use in fighting communism. Maybe you will also want to read my book, "Masters of Deceit," which was written with the hope it would furnish Americans with an insight into the true nature of communist activities. This book should be available at your local library or bookstores.

b6
b7C

Sincerely yours,

J. Edgar Hoover

John Edgar Hoover
Director

Enclosures (5)
Shall It Be Law or Tyranny?
Deadly Duel
Communism and The Knowledge To Combat It!
4-17-62 Internal Security Statement
What You Can Do To Fight Communism

NOTE: Correspondent is not identifiable in Bufiles.

johnson electronics, Inc.
P. O. BOX 7
TERRACE 8-2111
CASSELBERRY, FLORIDA
(SUBURBAN ORLANDO)

June 13, 1962

Mr. Edgar J. Hoover
Federal Bureau of Investigation
Washington, D.C.

Dear Mr. Hoover:

As Chairman of the Board of one of Orlando's largest churches, I have been asked to conduct a series of lectures directed at adults, placing before them the importance of the church in combating communism.

In developing these talks, I have used a number of authoritative and well known books, including several articles and books authored by you.

Recently, I received a copy of "You Can Trust The Communists" To Be Communists by Doctor Fred Schwarz. This book was sent to me together with a covering letter introducing it by Mr. Patrick J. Frawley, Jr., Chairman of the Board, of the Schick Razor Company. Doctor Schwarz in his discourse presents some very important points regarding the use of religion to combat communism, that I would like to use.

May I ask your indulgence in ascertaining for me from your records, whether or not Doctor Schwarz is authoritative, and if the above book authored by him is an approved source of general information concerning communism.

b6
b7C

Thank you for your anticipated cooperation.

Very truly yours,

[redacted] ELECTRONICS, INC.

[redacted]

[redacted]

100-402036-83

RLW:ad

ack 6/14/62
DCH:bcw

REC-15

25 JUN 19 1962

CORRESPONDENCE

ELECTRONIC INDUSTRIES ASSOCIATION EIA MEMBER
Member

2-Original & 1
1-Yellow
1-Mr. Belmont
1-Mr. Mohr
1-Mr. DeLoach
1-Mr. Sullivan
1-Mr. Smith
1-Liaison
1-Mr. Emond

Date: June 18, 1962

To: Assistant Chief of Staff for Intelligence
Department of the Army

Attention: Chief, Security Division

From: John Edgar Hoover, Director

Subject: DR. FREDERICK CHARLES SCHWARZ
EXECUTIVE DIRECTOR
CHRISTIAN ANTI-COMMUNIST CRUSADE

This will serve to confirm information furnished orally to [redacted] Counterintelligence Branch of your Service on June 16, 1962, by Special Agent Robert G. Emond of this Bureau. The material contained in attached memorandum is furnished to you for official purposes only and should not be disseminated outside your department without prior clearance with the FBI.

b6
b7C

Enclosures (2)

NOTE:

See memo Sullivan to Belmont, 6/16/62, same subject. RGE:cb

RGE:cb
(10)

REC-34

ST-116

62-402036-84

19 JUN 19 1962

Tolson
Belmont
Mohr
Callahan
Conrad
DeLoach
Evans
Malone
Rosen
Sullivan
Tavel
Trotter
Tele. Room
Holmes
Gandy

1 ENCLOSURE

MAILED 5
JUN 18 1962
COMM-FBI

MAIL ROOM TELETYPE UNIT

OPTIONAL FORM NO. 10

UNITED STATES GOVE

Memorandum

TO : Mr. Belmont

FROM : W. C. Sullivan

DATE: 6/16/62

Tolson
Belmont
Mohr
Callahan
Conrad
DeLoach
Evans
Malone
Rosen
Sullivan
Tavel
Trotter
Tele. Room
Holmes
Gandy

CC TO:
REQ. REC'D. 1:21
JAN 27 1965
ANS.
BY:

SUBJECT: DR. FREDERICK CHARLES SCHWARZ
EXECUTIVE DIRECTOR
CHRISTIAN ANTI-COMMUNIST CRUSADE

At 9:35 am on Saturday, June 16, 1962, [redacted] Counterintelligence Branch, Assistant Chief of Staff for Intelligence, U. S. Army, (Pentagon telephone 11-74119) called the man on duty in the Domestic Intelligence Division to request any information the Bureau may be able to make available concerning captioned individual. [redacted] emphasized that this information was to be used in briefing his superiors and that there was no intention of making any of it public. He indicated that Dr. Schwarz is to be in contact with Defense Department officials shortly and that they were interested in knowing whether the Bureau "has a line on him."

We have not investigated Dr. Schwarz or the Christian Anti-communist Crusade which he heads. Schwarz is, of course, a highly controversial figure who is admittedly a professional anticommunist. While he has not been openly critical of the Bureau, he has engaged in tactics obviously intended to frighten his listeners in a manner calculated to produce mass hysteria.

b6
b7C

Information appearing in our files was made available to [redacted] by telephone in view of the urgent nature of his request and with the understanding that it was for official business only. A letter confirming in detail each item furnished to [redacted] is attached for approval.

[redacted] is a regular liaison contact of the Bureau and can be expected to handle this matter within the terms of reference.

ACTION:

It is recommended that attached *LETTER TO ARMY communication be forwarded confirming material furnished orally to [redacted] on June 16, 1962.

1-Mr. Belmont
1-Mr. Mohr
1-Mr. DeLoach
1-Mr. Sullivan
1-Mr. Smith
1-Liaison
1-Mr. Emond

Enclosures

RGE:cb
(7)

ENCLOSURE

ST-116
REC-21
100-402036
JUN 21 1962

SEE REVERSE SIDE FOR ADD. DISSEMINATION

DECLASSIFICATION AUTHORITY DERIVED FROM:
FBI AUTOMATIC DECLASSIFICATION GUIDE
DATE 11-05-2010

~~CONFIDENTIAL~~

UNITED STATES DEPARTMENT OF JUSTICE

FEDERAL BUREAU OF INVESTIGATION

In Reply, Please Refer to File No.

WASHINGTON 25, D. C.

June 16, 1962

DR. FREDERICK CHARLES SCHWARZ
EXECUTIVE DIRECTOR
CHRISTIAN ANTI-COMMUNIST CRUSADE

Dr. Frederick Charles Schwarz, in a "staff consultation" before the House Committee on Un-American Activities on May 29, 1957, furnished the following information: His home address is 142 Concord Road, Concord, Sydney, New South Wales, Australia. He was educated in Brisbane schools, and graduated from the University of Queensland, Australia, where he majored in mathematics and physics. He later studied philosophy and political economy at the same institution. After teaching school, he studied medicine at the University of Queensland Medical School, and, following graduation, engaged in general medical practice and psychiatry in Sydney.

He is an evangelical Baptist and has been a lay preacher for many years. He claims to have become anticommunist while at the University of Queensland, studied the Marxist classics, and began debating with communists in Australia. His speaking engagements were confined to church and religious circles and conducted in connection with his medical practice.

He first visited the United States in 1950. He said the response to his anticommunist crusade was so great that, on his return to Australia, he gave up his medical practice and devoted his full time to his anticommunist campaign. He stated that the Christian Anti-Communist Crusade, of which he is executive director, is active in the United States, in Australia, and "indirectly in many other parts of the world."

National headquarters of the Christian Anti-Communist Crusade is Box 890, Long Beach, California. Christian Anti-Communist Crusade sponsors, organizes, and conducts lectures, seminars, and schools on anticommunism all over the United States.

Dr. Schwarz can be termed a "professional anticommunist," for he apparently earns his livelihood from his lectures and

Xerox of this memo to DASA 10/27/64 RHK/lbe

~~Bufile~~ 100-402036 — 85

ENCLOSURE

~~CONFIDENTIAL~~

writings. He is a prolific speaker and has appeared in every part of the country. In one particular month, he delivered 26 lectures in Washington State, Texas, Iowa, Illinois, and Indiana. He is the author of books and numerous pamphlets.

It was learned from a confidential source in 1960 that Dr. Schwarz remarked that he started his schools on communism in St. Louis in 1958 with only $10, but indicated at the time that he has "really been rolling along since then."

As a result of his anticommunist campaign, Dr. Schwarz has become a controversial figure. A number of correspondents to the FBI have questioned his approach, motives, and effectiveness in combatting communism. One person observed that while Dr. Schwarz opposes communism, he makes frightening statements in his lectures which leave the impression that the United States will be taken over eventually by communism--probably within 20 years.

Some correspondents have contended that although the avowed purpose of Dr. Schwarz's crusade is to study and fight communism, the result seems to be in tearing down American ideals and institutions and accepting the inevitability of communism. One woman, for example, expressed doubt as to his integrity, sincerity, and motivation. She wondered whether he might be aiding the cause of communism rather than countering it. She labeled him an opportunist who appeals to the credulous and gullible American public. She felt that his crusade is guaranteed to produce mass hysteria harmful to our Nation.

Neither Dr. Schwarz nor the Christian Anti-Communist Crusade has been investigated by the FBI.

This memorandum and its contents are the property of the FBI and are loaned to you for official use only. Any further dissemination is prohibited without prior clearance from this Bureau.

OPTIONAL FORM NO. 10

UNITED STATES G[redacted]NT

Memoran[redacted]

Tolson
Belmont
Mohr
Callahan
Conrad
DeLoach
Evans
Malone
Rosen
Sullivan
Tavel
Trotter
Tele. Room
Holmes
Gandy

TO : Mr. A. H. Belmont

DATE: July 13, 1962

FROM : Mr. W. C. Sullivan

SUBJECT: DR. FREDERICK SCHWARZ
President
Christian Anti-Communist League

Dr. Schwarz, who is well known to the Bureau as a professional anti-communist, called me today from New York City to extend an invitation to be a speaker at an anti-communist gathering to be held August 27-31, 1962, in New York City. Needless to say I declined the invitation.

Dr. Schwarz was rather persistent and wanted to know whether some other Bureau representative would accept. I gave him no encouragement. He then said he may consider writing me a letter and giving more detail.

Dr. Schwarz said they had held a rally in Madison Square Garden and 8000 people were in attendance. He went on to complain that he has been given the label of a right-wing extremist and he thinks that this is incorrect.

RECOMMENDATION:

For your information.

absolutely no.

EX-105

1 - Mr. Belmont
1 - Mr. Mohr
1 - Mr. DeLoach
1 - Mr. Sullivan
1 - Mr. M.A.Jones
1 - Mr. J.A.Sizoo
1 - Mr. D.E.Moore

WCS:jdd
(8)

REC- 41 100-402036-86

XEROX JUL 19 1962

9 JUL 18 1962

50 JUL 20 1962

SUBV. CONTROL

UNRECORDED COPY FILED IN 94-50-86-P-

July 18, 1962

REC-10 103-402036-87

EX-102

[redacted]
Elmhurst, New York

Dear [redacted]:

Your letter of July 15, 1962, has been received. Your expression of confidence and kind remarks concerning my book, "Masters of Deceit," are deeply appreciated.

Although I would like to be of service, the FBI is strictly an investigative agency of the Federal Government and neither makes evaluations nor draws conclusions as to the character or integrity of any organization, publication or individual. I regret I am unable to help you and hope you will not infer either that we do or do not have data in our files relating to the subject of your inquiry.

Enclosed is some material on the general topic of communism which I hope will be of interest to you.

Sincerely yours,

J. Edgar Hoover

John Edgar Hoover
Director

MAILED 31
JUL 18 1962
COMM-FBI

Enclosures (5)
A View of Reality
Director's Statement on Communism 7-15-62
Why Reds Make Friends with Businessmen
Let's Fight Communism Sanely!
Shall It Be Law or Tyranny?

NOTE: Bufiles contain no references to correspondent.

57 JUL 26 1962

RVA:dsw* (3)

Tolson
Belmont
Mohr
Callahan
Conrad
DeLoach
Evans
Malone
Rosen
Sullivan
Tavel
Trotter
Tele. Room
Holmes
Gandy

MAIL ROOM ☐ TELETYPE UNIT ☐

JUL 18 11 28 AM '62
RECEIVED-READING ROOM
F B I

b6
b7C

TRUE COPY

[redacted]
Elmhurst, L.I., N.Y.
July 15, 1962

Mr. J. Edgar Hoover,
Director
Federal Bureau of Investigation
Washington, D.C.

Dear Mr. Hoover,

As Director of the F.B.I. you are most qualified to answer my question. Despite the more important and pressing problems confronting you daily, I sincerely hope time and concern can be found for you to do so.

Reading your "F.B.I. Story" and "Masters of Deceit" was of greatest interest to me, though, I must confess, I'm slightly prejudiced and an avid fan of things "FBI"--it's great! And so, I thought were the books! Thank you for your dedicated guidance to the wonderful organization it is to-day. b6 b7C

So to my question. I attended the recent anti-communist rally in Madison Square Garden and left feeling disappointment in that, to me, it seemed not so much truly patriotic as highly promotional and commercial. Had the sponsorship been more governmental in nature perhaps its success might have been greater.

Now an acquaintance has suggested my reading and lent me a copy of "You Can Trust the Communists (to be Communists) by Dr. Fred Schwarz. Before starting, I ask you, in your considered opinion, "Is it recommended" reading?

I consider myself a person of integrity and responsibility--what's more I love our great country; what she represents and is with all the gripes; wanting only the best and that she be so right in all undertakings that she will not be hurt. Perfection's a tremendously high standard and subject to much trial and human error, as you well know, but we try and hope. Please try to understand what has prompted me to write.

7-16-62 ack RVA/kaw ITC 7-17-62

I trust this letter will come to your personal attention and, with deep appreciation for your time and effort, await your reply.

Sincerely yours,

/s/ [redacted]

[redacted]

Elmhurst, L.I., N.Y.
July 15, 1962

Mr. J. Edgar Hoover,
Director
Federal Bureau of Investigation
Washington, D.C.

Dear Mr. Hoover,

As Director of the F.B.I. you are most qualified to answer my question. Despite the more important and pressing problems confronting you daily, I sincerely hope time and concern can be found for you to do so.

Reading your "FBI Story" and "Masters of Deceit" was greatest interest to me. Though, I must confess, I'm slightly prejudiced and am a avid fan of things "FBI" — it's great! And so, I thought were the books. Thank you for your dedicated guidance of the wonderful organization it is to-day.

Now to my question. I attended the recent anti-Communist rally in Madison Square Garden and left

add 7-18-62 RVA

Fred Schwarz - REC-10

100-402036-87

9 JUL 16 1962

EX. - 102

CORRESPONDENCE

Mr. Tolson
Mr. Belmont
Mr. Mohr
Mr. Callahan
Mr. Conrad
Mr. DeLoach
Mr. Evans
Mr. Malone
Mr. Rosen
Mr. Sullivan
Mr. Tavel
Mr. Trotter
Tele. Room
Miss Holmes
Miss Gandy

EX-PROC
96 JUL 13 1962

b6
b7C

feeling disappointment in that to me it seemed not so much truly patriotic as highly promotional and commercial. Had the sponsorship been more governmental in nature perhaps its success might have been greater.

Now an acquaintance has suggested my reading and lent me a copy of "You Can Trust the Communists (to be Communists)" by Dr. Fred Schwarz. Before starting I look for in your considered opinion, "Do it" person mended "reading?"

I consider I myself a person of integrity and responsibility — what is more I love our great country, what she represents and is with all the gripes, wanting only the best and that she be so right in all undertakings that she will not be hurt. Perfection is a tremendously high standard and subject to much trial and human error, as you well know, but we try and hope. Please try to understand what has prompted me to write.

I trust this letter will come to your personal attention and with deep appreciation for your time and effort, I await your reply.

Sincerely yours,

[redacted]

b6
b7C

REC'D-MOHR

REC'D-CORR. & TOURS
FBI

REC'D-DE LOACH

FBI

JUL 16 1962

DIRECTOR

4-572 (Rev. 2-19-60)
OPTIONAL FORM NO. 10

UNITED STATES GOVERNMENT

Memorandum

TO : The Director

DATE: 8-8-62

FROM : N. P. Callahan

SUBJECT: The Congressional Record

Pages 14732-14735. Senator Young, (D) Ohio, spoke concerning the activities of certain anti-Communist movements in the United States. He stated "These circuit riders of the new anti-Communist evangelism have discovered that spreading their messages of prejudice and hate can be a very profitable occupation. One of the foremost among them is Fred Charles Schwarz, a part-time doctor from Australia. . . ." Mr. Young pointed out that "Dr. Schwarz and his instructors have very little to say against the threat of aggression from the Soviet Union and Red China. . . . Instead, they prefer to denounce Communists at home, where they are weakest and well under control. They try to create the suspicion that many of our neighbors are Communists or Communist sympathizers." Mr. Young makes reference to a recent FBI report which stated that the Communist Party in the United States has lost 80 percent of its membership since reaching its numerical strength peak 18 years ago. Mr. Young went on to state "Speaking of the radical right, J. Edgar Hoover, Director of the Federal Bureau of Investigation, whose own anti-Communist record is beyond reproach, warned that 'attributing every adversity to communism is not only irrational but contributes to hysteria and fosters groundless fears. The way to fight it is to study it, understand it and discover what can be done about it. This is neither the time for inaction nor vigilante action.'"

Original filed in: 66-1731-2183

100-402036-
NOT RECORDED
149 AUG 29 1962

In the original of a memorandum captioned and dated as above, the Congressional Record for was reviewed and pertinent items were marked for the Director's attention. This form has been prepared in order that portions of a copy of the original memorandum may be clipped, mounted, and placed in appropriate Bureau case or subject matter files.

53 SEP 4 1962

[redacted]

Columbus 15, Ohio
August 28, 1962

Mr. Tolson
Mr. Belmont
Mr. Mohr
Mr. Callahan
Mr. Conrad
Mr. DeLoach
Mr. Evans
Mr. Malone
Mr. Rosen
Mr. Sullivan
Mr. Tavel
Mr. Trotter
Tele. Room
Miss Holmes
Miss Gandy

Honorable Stephen M. Young
United States Senate
Washington, D. C.

Dear Senator Young:

You said, in a speech of August 7, 1962 in the Senate, "Free discussion is the key that lights democracy", but throughout your tenure here you have done much to suppress discussion by disparaging those with whom you disagree. For example, you called Dr. Fred Schwarz, President of the Christian Anti-Communism Crusade, a "fascist-minded leader of the lunatic fighting fringe".

Senator, Fascism was and is an illegitimate offshoot of the Communist ideology, and the term is used extensively as a smear word by the Communists, themselves. J. Edgar Hoover, at the occasion of receiving the Grios Award last year, used the word correctly when he referred to the Communists as "the Red Fascists of the Kremlin". The term cannot be correctly applied in any sense to Dr. Fred Schwarz who is a great man and a great Christian.

Senator, your comments in this speech indicate that you are completely misinformed regarding the Christian Anti-Communism Crusade. You quoted J. Edgar Hoover, "The way to fight it (Communism) is to study it, understand it and discover what can be done about it". Compare his words with the stated purposes of the Crusade's New York School of Anti-Communism being conducted by Schwarz this coming week in New York; "1. To instruct citizens in the philosophy, morality, organization, doctrinal techniques and objectives of Communism, and 2. To encourage the students to begin a continued program of study and applied citizenship to formulate acquired knowledge into legal, national and international programs which will be effective in the maintenance of freedom." I suggest that you get Schwarz's book entitled, You Can Trust The Communists - To Do Communism and find out for yourself what is being taught by Dr. Schwarz. It is an excellent basic textbook and is now available in paper back for fifty cents.

Yours very truly,

[redacted]

EX. - 103 REC-10 62-100-402036-88

cc: The Columbus Dispatch, Honorable [redacted]
Honorable Samuel L. Devine, J. Edgar Hoover and Dr. Fred Schwarz

AUG 29 1962

AUG 28 1962

CORRESPONDENCE

5 6 SEP 5 1962

[redacted]
Columbus 15, Ohio
September 2, 1962

Honorable Stephen M. Young
United States Senate
Washington 25, D. C.

100968

Dear Senator Young:

In reply to my letter of August 25 your entire reply read: "Dr. Fred Charles Schwarz is a smooth operator and a demagogue. He has been correctly dubbed a 'patriot-for-profit'."

Let's examine the points you have made. Webster says that a demagogue is one "who seeks to make capital of social discontent and gain political influence". It appears clear to me from your letter, therefore, that your criticism of Dr. Schwarz concerns his motives. The other statement suggests that you have evidence to the effect that Dr. Schwarz is taking in lots of money for his own benefit.

Senator, I'm sure you know it is poor ethics to question another's motives, and, I can assure you that it is an absurdity to refer to Dr. Schwarz as a demagogue. I also wish to challenge your statement that "patriot-for-profit" which you also used in your speech in the Senate applies to Dr. Schwarz. I would like to know what specific evidence you have that supports this view. If you cannot substantiate the statement, I am sure you will agree the Christian thing to do would be to publicly retract it. To do otherwise would, under the circumstances, be sheer hypocrisy.

The books of the Christian Anti-Communism Crusade have been audited. Large salaries are not being paid. Rather, the money that is collected is used for educational purposes in this country and in other countries to provide knowledge especially of the Communist philosophy and tactics. Many people have found this knowledge to be sound and historically accurate. Dr. Schwarz's salary is $5000 per year. Mrs Schwarz who serves as secretary of the organization draws a salary of $450 per month. The royalties from Dr. Schwarz's book go to the Christian Anti-Communism Crusade. How can this be called "patriotism-for-profit"?

In conclusion, I respectfully request that you enlighten me as to the source of your charge of "patriot-forprofit", or, if the charge cannot be substantiated, I suggest that a public retraction is in order to undo the wrong that has been done.

MCT-25/00 100-403036-89

Yours very truly,

[redacted]

SEP 6 1962

cc: The Columbus Dispatch, Honorable Frank J. Lausche, Honorable Samuel L. Roving, Honorable J. Edgar Hoover, and Dr. Fred C. Schwarz

CORRESPONDENCE

SEP 12 1962

REC- 17 100-402036-90

September 7, 1962

[redacted]

Demopolis, Alabama

Dear [redacted]

Your letter of August 29th has been received.

Although I would like to be of service, the FBI, as an investigative agency of the Federal Government, does not make evaluations nor draw conclusions as to the character or integrity of any organization, publication or individual. Please do not infer that we do or do not have data in our files pertaining to the individual to whom you referred.

In view of this same policy, this Bureau has never published a list of books such as you described. I feel each of us should become well versed in the aims and purposes of the false ideology of communism so that we can judge for ourselves the merits of books on this topic.

Enclosed is some literature I hope will be of assistance to you.

Sincerely yours,

J. Edgar Hoover

John Edgar Hoover
Director

Enclosures (5)
List of ENCLOSURES and NOTE next page.

JH:bsw
(3)

SEP 13 1962

MAIL ROOM ☐ TELETYPE UNIT ☐

Tolson
Belmont
Mohr
Callahan
Conrad
DeLoach
Evans
Malone
Rosen
Sullivan
Tavel
Trotter
Tele. Room
Holmes
Gandy

MAILED 10
SEP 7 - 1962
COMM-FBI

REC'D-READING ROOM F B I SEP 7 2 23 PM '62

REC'D-READING ROOM F B I SEP 6 5 15 PM '62

REC'D-READING ROOM F B I SEP 7 3 03 PM '62

b6
b7C

[redacted]

Enclosures:
Do You Really Understand Communism?
Communism and The Knowledge To Combat It!
LEB Intro 4-1-61
4-17-62 Internal Security Statement
What You Can Do To Fight Communism

b6
b7C

NOTE: Correspondent cannot be identified in Bufiles. However, one [redacted] Demopolis, Alabama, wrote Congressman Frank Boykin in 1958 concerning a missing persons matter and the Congressman referred this inquiry to the FBI.

TRUE COPY

[redacted]
Demopolis, Ala.
Aug 29, 1962.

Dear Mr. Hoover.---

I have just read the book, "You Can Trust the Communists to be Communists" by Dr. Fred Schwarz. In it he says things with which I totally agree & feel that all loyal Americans should know these facts, if they are facts.

I would like to have your opinion of the book and the man. One person told me that your office had investigated him as a facist & that he was found to be a character of disrepute. I would like to know if this is so & whether I may believe what he writes.

b6
b7C

It would help the public if your office would widely circulate a list of books that are the truth & books that are subversive. Confusion reigns now. If you have such a list where may I obtain it?

Sincerely,

/s/ [redacted]
Demopolis
Ala.

ITC 9-1-62 jld

Demopolis, Ala.
Aug 29, 1962.

Fred Schwarz

Dear Mr. Hoover, —

I have just read the book, "You Can Trust the Communists to be Communists" by Dr. Fred Schwarz. In it he says things with which I totally agree. I feel that all loyal Americans should know these facts, if they are facts.

I would like to have your opinion of the book and on the man. One person told me that your office had investigated him as a fascist & that he was found to

REC- 17 100-402036-90

15 AUG 31 1962

9/10

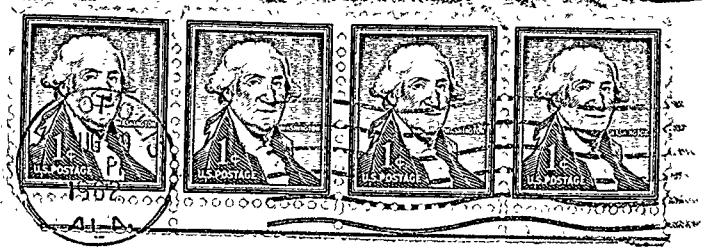
be a character & disreputable. I would like to know if this is so & whether I may believe what he writes.

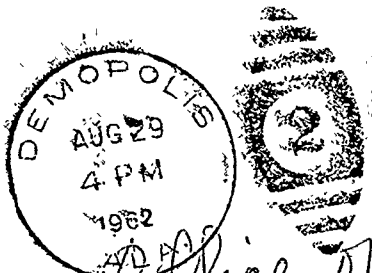
It would help the public if your office would widely circulate a list of books that are the truth & books that are subversive. Confusion reigns now. If you have such a list where may I b6 b7C obtain it?

Sincerely,

[redacted]

Demopolis
Ala.





Office of J. Edgar Hoover
Washington
D. C.

FEDERAL
BUREAU of INVESTIGATION

[redacted]

b6
b7C

Demopolis
Ala.

4-572 (Rev. 2-19-60)
OPTIONAL FORM NO. 10

UNITED STATES GOVERNMENT

Memorandum

TO : The Director DATE:

FROM : N. P. Callahan

SUBJECT: The Congressional Record

Pages 20598-20607. Senator Young, (D) Ohio, spoke concerning Fred Charles Schwarz pointing out that "the Australian fakir and operator of the Christian anti-Communist crusade, so-called, recently hit a snag when he brought his traveling troupe to New York City." Mr. Young included an article written by George E. Sokolsky entitled "Dr. Schwarz's Difficulty" which appeared in the Washington Post on September 18, 1962. Mr. Young advised that Schwarz has announced that October 1 through October 5 he will conduct the Northern Ohio School of Anticommunism in Cleveland. Mr. Young stated "In a letter which has been widely distributed by the sponsors of this so-called school, Schwarz is referred to as, and I quote, 'the outstanding authority on the Communist conspiracy in the world today.' Have not these patriots heard of J. Edgar Hoover, Allen Dulles--to say nothing of President Kennedy and former Presidents Eisenhower and Truman, and the many other dedicated Americans who have made constructive contributions in the fight against communism?"

Original filed in: 62-23/-2267

100-402036-
NOT RECORDED
170 OCT 12 1962

In the original of a memorandum captioned and dated as above, the Congressional Record for was reviewed and pertinent items were marked for the Director's attention. This form has been prepared in order that portions of a copy of the original memorandum may be clipped, mounted, and placed in appropriate Bureau case or subject matter files.

54 OCT 18 1962

REC- 39
100-402036-91

ST-104

October 19, 1962

[redacted]
E. V. Prentice Company, Inc.
2303 North Randolph Avenue
Portland 17, Oregon

Dear [redacted]:

I received your letter of October 12th, with enclosure, and want to thank you for your best wishes.

As a matter of long-standing policy, I have refrained from commenting on material which was not prepared by this Bureau or me. However, you will recall that my book, "Masters of Deceit," contained information concerning reasons people become communists and also relating to the communist theories of materialism. I further point out on page 323: "The followers of Marx have a way of calling scientific any dogma to which they intend to cling, regardless of whether it can be supported by conclusive evidence." There is also a discussion of the attack by communists on religions and religious beliefs.

Perhaps you will want to read my new book, "A Study of Communism," which was published the first of this month by Holt, Rinehart and Winston, Inc., 383 Madison Avenue, New York 17, New York. This book contains some additional information you will find pertinent. Enclosed is some literature I hope will be of interest to you, and I am returning the item you furnished with your communication.

Sincerely yours,

J. Edgar Hoover

MAIL ROOM
OCT 19 1962
COMM-FBI

Tolson
Belmont
Mohr
Casper
Callahan
Conrad
DeLoach
Evans
Gale
Rosen
Sullivan
Tavel
Trotter
Tele. Room
Holmes
Gandy

Enclosures (6)
Enclosures and Note next page.
JH:bsw (3)

5 6 OCT 30 1962

MAIL ROOM ☐ TELETYPE UNIT ☐

F B I
RECEIVED-DIVISION

FBI-READING ROOM
OCT 19 3 52 PM '62
F B I

b6
b7C

Enclosures (6)
Correspondent's enclosure
Communist Illusion and Democratic Reality
American Legion Speech, 10-9-62
Faith in God--Our Answer To Communism
Do You Really Understand Communism?
The Communist Menace: Red Goals and Christian Ideals

NOTE: Correspondent cannot be identified in Bufiles. The item enclosed by correspondent consisted of the testimony of Dr. Fred Schwarz before the House Committee on Un-American Activities on 5-29-57. The Bureau has had this material brought to its attention on numerous occasions in the past and we have copies in Bureau files. Correspondent was particularly interested in the statements by Schwarz to the effect that communists plan to change human nature through science pointing out that communists believe the human is entirely an evolutionary product subject to modification, adaptation and transformation.

E. V. PRENTICE CO.

Manufacturers - Manufacturer's Representatives

ATLANTIC 2-3262

2303 N. RANDOLPH AVENUE

PORTLAND 17, OREGON

SPECIALIZING IN COMPLETE LINES OF PLYWOOD AND VENEER PLANT EQUIPMENT

Mr. Tolson	
Mr. Belmont	
Mr. Mohr	
Mr. Casper	
Mr. Callahan	
Mr. Conrad	
Mr. DeLoach	
Mr. Evans	
Mr. Gale	
Mr. Rosen	
Mr. Sullivan	
Mr. Tavel	
Mr. Trotter	
Tele. Room	
Miss Holmes	
Miss Gandy	

October 12, 1962

Mr. J. Edgar Hoover, Director
Federal Bureau of Investigation
Washington, D. C.

Dear Sir:

I have just recently been able to read your book "Masters of Deceit," and thank you very much for writing it. In addition to your book, however, I have also read the attached "spread sheet" reprinted by the Allen-Bradley Company. I am sure you are familiar with it and that it covers the interview of Dr. Schwartz by Mr. Arens and the Committee on Un-American Activities. As you will note, it was printed in 1957 when the interview took place, but the facts of the past four years only confirm what Dr. Schwartz had to say about the threat to America and to freedom.

The one surprising thing to me was the very clear statement Dr. Schwartz made in the interview, and which I have underscored with red pencil approximately, outlining the concept of the Communist that he is a "scientist" who can change human nature. I would appreciate your comments on this specific point and whether you feel that this is one of the basic tenets of Communist philosophy.

Therreason this point intrigues me is that for many years I was unable to discover why intellectually-trained people would become followers of this "ism." It was even more mystifying to me why wealthy people would become Communists. This point of changing human nature, however, makes it more than reasonable why a person who has no belief in God would follow such a theory.

It follows, however, that those people who believe that human nature is perfected through God's grace would more clearly understand the danger of Communism with its opposition to this basic truth. It seems to me that such a distinction would be well worth publicizing, in order to crystallize a point of agreement among God-fearing people who, perhaps politically or economically, may have variations of opinion, but who religiously would recognize this common enemy.

REC- 39 100-402036-91

I sincerely hope you may be able to take the time from your schedule to comment on the specific point I raised as to the Communist belief, and would certainly appreciate any advice you might be able to make as to how we can more effectively defend our country against this threat.

ST-104 13 OCT 17 1962

With every best wish for your continued success, I am

Respectfully,

ENCLOSURE

EAP:cj

CORRESPONDENCE

REC-41 100-402036-92

November 8, 1962

[redacted]

Lynnwood, Washington

Dear [redacted]

Your letter of October 28th was received as Mr. Hoover was preparing to leave the city. He asked me to furnish you some publications to assist your home study group and to express his regrets that budgetary limitations preclude furnishing these in volume. He wishes you to know of his sincere appreciation for your generous remarks.

Sincerely yours,

Helen W. Gandy
Secretary

RMW

Enclosures (5)
An Analysis of the 17th National Convention of the Communist Party, USA
Young People Can Help Defeat Communism
Deadly Duel
Shall It Be Law or Tyranny?
An American's Challenge - Director's Speech 10-9-62

NOTE: Correspondent not identifiable in Bufiles.
RMW:jld (3)

REC'D-READING ROOM NOV 7 4 33 PM '62 F B I

REC'D-READING ROOM NOV 8 11 24 AM '62 F B I

b6
b7C

MAILED 20 NOV 8 1962 COMM-FBI

Tolson
Belmont
Mohr
Casper
Callahan
Conrad
DeLoach
Evans
Gale
Rosen
Sullivan
Tavel
Trotter
Tele. Room
Holmes
Gandy

MAIL ROOM ☐ TELETYPE UNIT ☐

TRUE COPY

Oct. 28th . 62

Dear Mr Hoover -

A group of about one dozen teen-agers meet at our home to learn about our Government & also the threat of sub-version. They belong to a Young Republicans group.

I have had the wonderful experience of working with many people in the area, when we organized the Puget Sound School of Anti-Communism last winter. This was Dr Fred Schwarz school. So I have the tapes of Herb Philbrick, Dr Bella Dodd, Cleon Skousen and others to play for these children. I would like some good literature for them also and would appreciate anything you can send me.

WASH

If there is anything you can send me in large quantities for mass distribution to inform the public - I would appreciate it very much. I have other people who will work with me on this. We can hand them out in parking lots at various super-markets in the area.

b6
b7C

At one store alone a few weeks ago in (3) hours we handed out 1600 pamphlets. We have a good group working in Seattle also - so between 8 to 10,000 pieces of literature would not be to much for us to distribute in Seattle and surrounding areas.

I have met so many good and wonderful people since I got into this battle and I hope the day will come, when the Americans who are still unaware of the battle being waged around them, wake up and realize that the word "extremist" was just part of the game to discredit the few who are fighting for so many.

God Bless you Mr. Hoover and do all you can to help us - we need it. The odds are so great against us.

ackin-absence
11-7-62 RMW/jld

Respectfully,

[redacted]

Lynnwood, Wash.

ltr 11-5-62 dmp

Oct. 28th '62

Dear Mr Hoover -

A group of about one dozen teen-agers meet at our home to learn about our Government & also the threat of sub-version. They belong to a Young Republican group.

I have had the wonderful experience of working with many people in the area, when we organized the Puget Sound School of Anti-Communism last winter. This produced Schwarz school. So. 2 have the tapes of Bert Philbrick, Mrs Bella Dodd, Clem Brown and others to play for these children. I would like some good literature for them also and would appreciate anything you can send me.

EX-118 REC-41 100-406036-92

If there is anything you can send me in large quantities for mass distribution to inform the public - I would appreciate it very much. I have other people who will work with me on this. We

10 NOV 5 1962

Mrs

1cc 11-5-62 bmf ack in absence 11-8-62 RAW/jld

CORRESPONDENCE

can hand them out in parking lots at various super-markets in the area.

At one store alone a few weeks ago in (3) hours we handed out 1600 pamphlets. We have a good group working in Seattle also - so between 8 to 10,000 pieces of literature would not be to much for us to distribute in Seattle and surrounding area.

I have met so many good and wonderful people since I got into this battle and I hope the day will come, when the Americans who are still unaware of the battle being waged around them, wake up and realize that the word "extremist" was just part of the game to discredit the few who are fighting for so many.

God Bless you Mr Hoover and do all you can to help us - we need it. The odds are so great against us.

Respectfully,

[redacted]

Lynnwood, Wash.

b6
b7C

FD-36 (Rev. 12-13-56)

FBI

Date: 11/16/62

Transmit the following in _____
(Type in plain text or code)

Via AIRTEL AIR MAIL
(Priority or Method of Mailing)

TO: DIRECTOR, FBI

FROM: SAC, LOS ANGELES (62-4580)

SUBJECT: DR. FRED SCHWARZ
INFORMATION CONCERNING

Transmitted herewith is an article from the 11/14/62 edition of the "Citizen-News," Hollywood, California, reflecting that Dr. FRED SCHWARZ was to speak at the Santa Monica, California, High School on 11/15 and 16/62.

3 - Bureau (Encl. 1)
1 - Los Angeles

RHB:jcc
(4)

ENCLOSURE

ST-112

REC- 25

100-402236-93

13 NOV 19 1962

Central Research Section

cc - Wick

55 NOV 26 1962

NAT. INT. SEC.

Approved: _____ Sent _____ M Per _____
Special Agent in Charge

FD-350 (4-3-62)

(Mount Clipping in Space Below)

Doctor Who Fights Reds Plans Talks

Dr. Fred Schwarz, the Australian medical doctor who gave up his medical practice to fight communism, will make two personal appearances in Barnum Hall at Santa Monica High School, 601 Pico, Santa Monica, Thursday and Friday at 8 p.m. The two special meetings are part of a series of rallies Dr. Schwarz is holding in cities of Southern California. They are being sponsored by the Christian Anti-Communism Crusade.

At the first meeting Dr. Schwarz will discuss "The Lessons to be Learned from the Cuban Crisis." The discussion will include the following questions: (1) What were the Communists trying to achieve with their Cuban missile bases? (2) Who has gained more from the crisis — the Communists or the Free World? (3) What does the future hold? (4) What policy should be followed in Cuba and Latin America? These questions will be considered in the light of Communist philosophy, morality and objectives.

At the second meeting a film will be shown of Dr. Schwarz' recent debate with Harry Bridges, pro-Communist boss of the International Longshoremen and Warehousemen Union, expelled from the AFL-CIO as the agent of International Communism. The screening of the film is designed to show the Communist techniques of the "Big Lie" and character assassination. "In the debate, Harry Bridges makes scandalous and libelous charges," said Dr. Schwarz. "The film will be shown completely unpurged," he added.

The invitation to attend the film showing is limited to those who are anti-Communist and sympathetic to the work of the Christian Anti-Communism Crusade.

Dr. Schwarz will introduce the film and will answer questions at the conclusion. There is no admission charge for either meeting.



DR. FRED SCHWARZ
. . . announces lectures

(Indicate page, name of newspaper, city and state.)
Page B1
Metropolitan edition
The Citizen-News
Hollywood, Calif.

Publisher: DAVID B. HEYLER

Date: 11/14/62
Edition:
Author:
Editor:
Title:

Character: DR. FRED SCHWARZ
or Info Concerning
Classification:
Submitting Office: Los Angeles

100-402036-93

ENCLOSURE

OPTIONAL FORM NO. 10
5010-104

UNITED STATES GOVERNMENT

Memorandum

TO : DIRECTOR, FBI (100-402036) DATE: 12/3/62

FROM : SAC, LOS ANGELES (100-43854)

SUBJECT: Dr. FREDERICK CHARLES SCHWARZ
Executive Director
Christian Anti-Communist Crusade
CENTRAL RESEARCH MATTER

This is to advise that the 11/26/62 edition of the "Los Angeles Herald-Examiner" contained an article indicating that Dr. FRED C. SCHWARZ, "noted communist fighter," has announced that he has set a joint anticommunist rally for the Southern California area to be held on Tuesday night, 12/11/62, at 8:00 p.m., at the Shrine Auditorium, Los Angeles.

The main subject of discussion at the public rally will be "The Truth About the Communist Crisis in the Western World," with particular emphasis on the current Cuban situation.

This article announced the event will be sponsored by a group of leading citizens, which is now being formed, and that several top Hollywood stars have indicated they will attend in person.

The article concluded that the rally at the 7500-seat Shrine Auditorium, 665 West Jefferson Blvd., Los Angeles, will be open to the public free of charge.

2 - Bureau (REGISTERED)
1 - Los Angeles

PPH: slb
(3)

REC-43

100-402036-94

DEC 5 1962

EX-103

DEC 10 1962

CENTRAL RESEARCH

TRUE COPY

Oakland 9 Calif
Dec - 4 - 1962

Mr. J. Edgar Hoover
Director Of Federal Bureau -
Of Investigation
Washington, D. C.

Sir:

Having read your books on Communism and found same very interesting. reading. So there for I would like to request from you information on The John Birch Society. Are they Anti communists or not, as I have been ask to join them. First Ill wait to hear from you in this matter. as I am 100% against communets or what they stand for. Thanking you for your reply.

Yours truly

/s/ [redacted]

Oakland 9 Calif

b6
b7C

100-402036-

NOT RECORDED
191 DEC 19 1962

/ENCLOSURE

13 DEC 18 1962

ORIGINAL FILED IN 62-104601-1796

ENCLOSURE

mml
ack 12-14-62
137

DEC 20 1962

ITC 12-12-62 gld

DEC 18 1962

Schwarz Says Reds Victors

Full House for Crusader At Hotel Leamington Talk



DR. FRED C. SCHWARZ AT HOTEL LEAMINGTON
Communists obtained "great victory" in Cuban crisis

Dr. Fred C. Schwarz believes the Communists obtained a "great victory" from the Cuban crisis.

The colorful president of the Christian Anti-Communism Crusade spoke to an overflow audience of 600 in the Hotel Leamington here last night.

Dr. Schwarz said that the over-all Cuban victory was won by the Communists because the United States seems to have established a policy which will allow the development of Red nations throughout Latin American just so long as long-range missiles and bombers are kept off their territory.

TAKE-OVER PERIL

He declared during a two-hour lecture on the lessons of the Cuban crisis that America apparently will allow the Communists to take over the governments of South American countries and abolish personal liberties, fill up prisons and concentration camps, expropriate American property without compensation, establish pacts with Russia and receive vast quantities of Communist weapons.

"Any country may do this with impunity," Dr. Schwarz emphasized. "The thing they must not do is set up missile and bomber bases with direct military positions against the United States. Is it any wonder that Castroites through all Latin America are jubilant?"

He said that the withdrawal of missiles from Cuba by the Russians is totally in accord with the principles of Communism.

The Austrialian physician-turned-crusader explained that the Communists plan to take over the United States without nuclear war by external encirclement and internal demoralization.

Dr. Schwarz characterized the Cuban crisis as a Russian test—timilar to the toothpick test used by most housewives to determine whether a cake is done.

A straw or a toothpick is pushed into the cake. If it

who cannot stage a strategic retreat is unworthy of the name Communist."

He said that the retreat reversed world opinion on Khrushchev and gave him a reputation as a man of peace.

"Khrushchev, not Castro, created the Cuban crisis," Dr. Schwarz stated. "He supplied the missiles, the ships to carry them, the technicians to install them and the troops to guard them. Nevertheless, when he removed them, he changed his image throughout the world."

He said that even bitter enemies of communism came to believe that Khrushchev was the main hope for the security of mankind.

NIKITA'S LEAD

Dr. Schwarz warned that Krushchev is now ahead in Latin America as a result of the retreat because all attention has been diverted from

ENCLOSURE
100-402036

DR. FRED C. SCHWARZ AT HOTEL LEAMINGTON

Communists obtained "great victory" in Cuban crisis

military positions against the United States. Is it any wonder that Castroites throughout all Latin America are jubilant?"

He said that the withdrawal of missiles from Cuba by the Russians is totally in accord with the principles of Communism.

PLANS FOR U.S.

The Austrialian physician-turned-crusader explained that the Communists plan to take over the United States without nuclear war by external encirclement and internal demoralization.

Dr. Schwarz characterized the Cuban crisis as a Russian test—timilar to the toothpick test used by most housewives to determine whether a cake is done.

A straw or a toothpick is pushed into the cake. If it emerges clean, the cake is done. Otherwise, it is put back in the oven.

CAKE BAKED?

"The housewife uses something small because she doesn't want to spoil the cake," he continued. "Cuba was ideal for the Communists to see if the American cake was baked."

Dr. Schwarz emphasized that if America had taken only verbal action, the Russians would have concluded that the United States was ready for surrender and that the conquest could be consummated in a brief period.

"The Communists received their answer but it was not the answer for which they had hoped," he said. "The resolute stand involving actions and not mere words proved that the American cake was by no means baked."

HIS PREDICTION

Dr. Schwarz reported that he had predicted the Russian missile withdrawal because "any Communist commander

original enclosure returned

FBI
DEC 18 1962

OPTIONAL FORM NO. 10
5010-104

UNITED STATES GOVERNMENT

Memorandum

TO : DIRECTOR, FBI (100-402036) DATE: 12/10/62

FROM : SAC, LOS ANGELES (100-43854)

SUBJECT: Dr. FRED C. SCHWARZ
Executive Director
Christian Anti-Communist Crusade
CENTRAL RESEARCH MATTER

Enclosed herewith for the Bureau is a publication entitled "News Letter" for November, 1962. Dr. FRED C. SCHWARZ is listed as the editor, with the address Post Office Box 890, Long Beach 1, California. Also enclosed for the Bureau's information is a self-addressed funds solicitation envelope of the Christian Anti-Communist Crusade, listing FRED SCHWARZ, M.D., as president. This envelope indicates annual membership is $10.00 per year; life membership is $100.00 per year.

As the Bureau was previously advised, Dr. SCHWARZ will preside at an anticommunism rally on 12/11/62 at the Shrine Auditorium in Los Angeles.

The foregoing is furnished for the Bureau's information.

1 CC Filed with enclosure

EXCISE

ENCLOSURE ATTACHED

EX-103

(2) - Bureau (Enc. 2) (REGISTERED)
1 - Los Angeles

ENCLOSURE

100-402036-95

PLM:slb
(3)

DEC 14 1962

DEC 15

137

60 DEC 18 1962

CENTRAL RESEARCH

ENCLOSURES TO BUREAU FROM LOS ANGELES (2)

Re: Dr. FRED C. SCHWARZ
Executive Director
Christian Anti-Communist Crusade
CENTRAL RESEARCH MATTER

1 "News Letter" for November, 1962
1 self-addressed funds solicitation envelope
of the Christian Anti-Communist Crusade

Bufile 100-402036
Los Angeles 100-43854
Letter dated 12/10/62

100-402036-95

ENCLOSURE

DIRECTOR, FBI (100-402036) 12/10/62

SAC, LOS ANGELES (100-43854)

Dr. FRED C. SCHWARZ
Executive Director
Christian Anti-Communist Crusade
CENTRAL RESEARCH MATTER

Enclosed herewith for the Bureau is a publication entitled "News Letter" for November, 1962. Dr. FRED C. SCHWARZ is listed as the editor, with the address Post Office Box 890, Long Beach 1, California. Also enclosed for the Bureau's information is a self-addressed funds solicitation envelope of the Christian Anti-Communist Crusade, listing FRED SCHWARZ, M.D., as president. This envelope indicates annual membership is $10.00 per year; life membership is $100.00 per year.

As the Bureau was previously advised, Dr. SCHWARZ will preside at an anticommunism rally on 12/11/62 at the Shrine Auditorium in Los Angeles.

The foregoing is furnished for the Bureau's information.

2 - Bureau (Enc. 2)(REGISTERED)
1 - Los Angeles

PLM:slb
(3)

PRACTICAL SUGGESTIONS FOR EFFECTIVE ANTI-COMMUNISM ACTION

☐ Place me on your mailing list to keep me informed.

☐ I would like to become a member. Please enroll me for—

☐ Annual Membership at $10.00 per year. ☐ Life Membership at $100.00.

☐ Forward me information on how I can support a full time worker in a foreign land in the battle against Communism for only $15.00 per month.

Please send me information on how to establish a neighborhood study group.

☐ Study Group Manual $.50. ☐ Meeting Manual $.50.

☐ Contribute $_____ to Crusade International program.

Name _____
(Please Print)

Address _____

City _____ Zone _____ State _____

"Communism is the Burning Issue of our time"

All gifts to the Christian Anti-Communism Crusade are Tax Deductible

NO._____ _____ 19____

_____
WRITE NAME OF BANK ON ABOVE LINE

_____
CITY STATE

PAY TO THE ORDER OF **CHRISTIAN ANTI-COMMUNISM CRUSADE** $_____

_____ DOLLARS

_____
ST. ADDRESS

_____ ☐ _____
CITY, ZONE, STATE ACCOUNT NO. SIGNATURE

↑ *tear off and enclose*

VICTORY OVER COMMUNISM

Your cooperation and prayers will be greatly appreciated.

is $10.00 per year or Life membership for $100.00.

of Communism. Your membership in the CACC will contribute toward fighting this evil. Membership

We solicit your cooperation and prayers as we endeavor to alert people as to the serious threat

Christian faith.

The Christian Anti-Communism Crusade is dedicated to the great historic fundamentals of our

dedication.

as an educational, religious, organization on a three-fold program of education, evangelism, and

The Christian Anti-Communism Crusade is incorporated and has been granted tax exemption

CHRISTIAN
ANTI-COMMUNISM
CRUSADE

INTERNATIONAL OFFICE
P. O. BOX 890
LONG BEACH 1, CALIFORNIA

PLACE
STAMP
HERE

Fred Schwarz, M. D.

PRESIDENT

Christian Anti - Communism Crusade

EDUCATION • EVANGELISM • DEDICATION

P. O. BOX 890

LONG BEACH 1, CALIFORNIA

CAC News Letter
Christian Anti-Communism Crusade
EDUCATION - EVANGELISM - DEDICATION

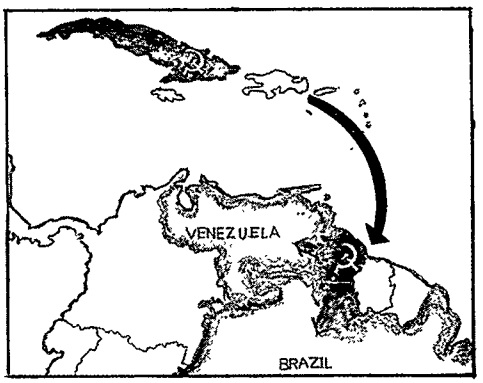
NOVEMBER, 1962 DR. FRED C. SCHWARZ, EDITOR BOX 890, LONG BEACH 1, CALIF.

Why are the Russian Military Personnel in Cuba?

The following statements may appear contradictory, but I am convinced that both are true:

1. **The Soviet military personnel are not in Cuba to launch an attack on the United States.**
2. **The Soviet troops are in Cuba to fight for the conquest of the United States.**

These two statements are not contradictory because the Communist plan for the conquest of the United States does not require a military assault upon this country.



The Communist program for the conquest of America is not mysterious. It involves neither the conversion of the American people to the doctrines of Communism nor the defeat of America in an atomic, thermo-nuclear war. Their real plan is expressed by the formula, "Encirclement plus demoralization equals progressive surrender". The official title given to this program is co-existence.

Co-Existence

I am frequently asked the question, "Is it possible to co-exist with Communism?" The reply is obvious. "Yes, of course it is. We are co-existing with the Communists at this moment." This question is similar to the following one: "Is it possible to co-exist with cancer?" Again the answer must be an affirmative one. Millions of people throughout the world are co-existing with cancer at this moment. Both of these questions should be supplemented by the following question: "For how long can this co-existence continue?"

To the Communists co-existence is the period of progressive conquest without thermo-nuclear destruction.

Encirclement

The encirclement is five-fold: Numerical, military, economic, educational and psychological. This encirclement is developing with remarkable rapidity. The major Communist offensives are being waged in Asia, Africa and Latin America. It is important that we understand their program for the conquest of Latin America as an important step in the encirclement of the United States.

The Method of Communist Conquest

With very few exceptions the Communist program of conquest in any country has required the existence of a common border with an established Communist country. The two exceptions to this rule have been Russia itself and Cuba. It is possible that a third exception may be British Guiana. If the Communists successfully achieve this goal, their standard method can then be followed for the remainder of Latin America.

Communist conquest is usually the result of the operation of internal revolutionary forces which are supplied, disciplined, and directed from outside. To supply these internal forces with weapons and leadership and to provide them with a secure haven to which they can retreat if the governmental forces press them too severely, a common border with a Communist country is needed. Thus, the basic arrangements for conquest are:

1. Internal Communist-led revolutionary forces.
2. An adjacent Communist base.

Internal Revolutionary Forces

The internal revolutionary forces have already been recruited and are active in most Latin American countries. The key personnel in these forces is usually recruited from the universities. These young Communist intellectuals are trained and molded into Communist leaders called "Cadres". These fanatical Communist youths then exploit the grievances and ambitions of various segments of the community to recruit a revolutionary force and lead it against the established authorities. There is no shortage of grievances which can be used by these Communists to rally opposition throughout Latin America. Many of the elements actively fighting in this revolutionary force may be non-Communist or even anti-Communist. They are frequently unaware of the Communist character of their leadership.

The major problem facing the International Communist Movement is:

1. How can these revolutionary forces be supplied with the necessary weapons and leadership?
2. How can they retain power once the groups whom they have deceived become disillusioned and hostile?

It is to provide the answer to these two basic questions that the Communist troops are in Cuba.

Venezuela and Brazil

Two of the Latin American Republics considered ripe for conquest by the Communists are Venezuela and Brazil. Should they be successful in these two countries, the consequences for all South and Central America would be catastrophic. In both countries they have recruited Communist-led revolutionary forces which are in open rebellion against constituted authority. There are many grievances the Communist leaders are exploiting very effectively. In Venezuela revolution is chronic and recurrent. The government has faced crisis after crisis. In Brazil Communist-led guerrilla bands roam the northeast countryside awaiting the day of complete conquest. **The great need for both countries is a base of supply and refuge lying across the border in an adjacent country.**

(Continued on Page 2)

100-43854

(Continued from Page 1)

British Guiana

British Guiana is ideally located to serve as a Soviet base of supply for the guerrilla forces of both Venezuela and Brazil. Should it come under complete Communist domination, it will represent an enormous advance toward the Communist conquest of both these countries.

Present Situation In British Guiana

British Guiana may soon be added to Cuba and Russia as a country conquered by Communism without the necessity of a Communist neighbor. Although no Communist country presently borders British Guiana, Cuba is not far away and may fulfill this role.

Today, British Guiana remains a British colony. It has internal self-rule but foreign relations are controlled by the British Government. A conference is presently taking place in London to discuss the granting of complete independence to British Guiana. Foreign relations will become the responsibility of the Government of British Guiana once independence is granted.

Communist Power In British Guiana

The present head of the British Guianese government is Cheddi Jagan who has been a Communist for many years. During his student days in the United States, when he studied at Howard and Northwest Universities, he embraced Communism ideologically and domestically. He married a girl leader of the Young Communist League, Janet Rosenberg. On returning to British Guiana, they organized a political party called the Peoples Progressive Party. Jagan is leader of the party and prime minister of British Guiana while Janet edits the party newspaper, Thunder, and organizes with ability and thoroughness. Both are presently in London in the quest for independence. Janet went to London via Peking, China where she was the honored guest of Mao Tse-tung.

The social force utilized by the Jagans in their quest for political power has been Indian racism. The population of British Guiana is a mere half-million. Approximately fifty per cent are of the Indian race, forty per cent of the African race, while the remaining 10 per cent are made up of Europeans, chiefly British and Portuguese, Orientals and Amerindians.

Since Jagan is an Indian, he and his party, the P.P.P., have the instinctive support of the majority of the Indian population. These Indians are located mostly in the country areas where they work in the sugar and rice plantations.

The Africans instinctively support the African political party, The People's National Congress, and its leader, Forbes Burnham. The significant fact is that Jagan is a member of the international Communist conspiracy while Burnham is non-Communist.

A third political party led by a businessman, Peter D'Aiguar, has garnered some support among Indians, Negroes and Europeans but his appeal is primarily to the business community.

In 1953 Jagan was elected to limited political power. He followed an extreme policy of non-cooperation with the British and revolutionary agitation which he later classified as left-wing deviationism. The British moved in troops, suspended the constitution and expelled the Jagan government. Jagan received his first practical lesson concerning the real basis of political power. This is expressed by the Chinese Communist leader, Mao Tse-tung, in his famous statement, "Political power grows out of the mouth of a gun".

In 1957 elections were held under a new constitution. Jagan was re-elected but this time with an opposition, The Peoples National Congress, led by Forbes Burnham.

In 1961 elections were held to select a government which would receive independence. Aware of the enormous stakes at issue, the Christian Anti-Communism Crusade worked hard to inform the people of British Guiana of the tyrannical nature and techniques of deception characteristic of Communism. A great educational program involving the entire country was launched and continues up to the present.

As a result of this election Jagan was re-established in power with 20 seats in a parliament of 35 seats. He received, however, only forty-two per cent of the votes. Burnham's party received approximately the same number of votes but elected only 11 members. The United Force had 4 seats. It now seemed that Jagan had merely to wait for independence and he would have complete charge of the foreign relations of British Guiana and could make any agreement he wished with the Soviet Government.

Revolution

Events that transpired in February, 1962 again clearly showed that political power grows out of the mouth of a gun. Jagan and his government are located in the major city of British Guiana, Georgetown. The great majority of the citizens of Georgetown are Negro and support Burnham. Jagan introduced a harsh and unpopular budget. Opposition to his budget was immediate and united. Protests were launched by the opposing political parties and all segments of the community. The trade unions called a general strike with practically complete support from the people. Mass demonstrations took place which turned into riots in which many people were killed and the heart of Georgetown was burned to the ground. The besieged government of Cheddi Jagan had to call upon military force to maintain itself in power. It called for British troops who were landed and restrained the violence of the mobs and sustained the governmental authority of Jagan and his party. Thus the role of the British troops was reversed in 1962 from what it had been in 1953.

The power of Jagan has been waning. British troops are needed to protect him from the hostile populace. His parliamentary majority has shrunk to one. The minister of Home Affairs, Mr. Rai, who is an anti-Communist and challenged Jagan's nominee for presidency of the party has been expelled.

It seems unusual that Jagan should be clamoring for immediate independence in this situation. He would lose the protection of the British troops and in the event of future trouble with the African population of Georgetown, he could not call upon them for help. The quest for independence in these circumstances might appear foolhardy. Deeper consideration will show that immediate independence could bring about a great Communist victory. Its purpose would be to transform British Guiana into a Soviet base to supply the Communist-led guerrilla forces of Venezuela and Brazil. There are two obvious hindrances to achievement of this goal. They are:

1. The determination of the United States to prevent the establishment of a Communist stronghold in South America.
2. The hostility of the people of Georgetown.

He is confident he has the means at hand to solve both of these problems. America can be neutralized by a signature on a military treaty with Russia. This could be consummated with great rapidity. Any intervention by the United States could now be interpreted as military intervention demanding the protection of Russia. The cry that it would start the third world war and that the missiles would soon begin to fall would ring throughout the land. Arguments against American intervention in Cuba would apply with greater force against American intervention in British Guiana. The military might of the United States would be neutralized.

Jagan would still need protection against the hostile population of Georgetown. He is trying to train young Indian activists for this purpose. A youth organization which is much more openly Communistic than the political party, The P.P.P., and which is called The Peoples Youth Organization, The P.Y.O., has been formed. Many of its leaders are receiving military training in Cuba. If these are inadequate, an invitation could bring adequate Russian forces based in Cuba. Jagan could thus be protected, the Communist dictatorship established, and the Soviet base set up.

The purpose of the Soviet troops in Cuba should be obvious to all. It is difficult to exaggerate its sinister significance. It should stimulate every individual to concentrated study of the problem in the effort to devise practical plans to avert the imminent tragedy, Communist control of Central and South America.



Harry Bridges, San Mateo School replying to challenge by Dr. Schwarz to debate. Debate arranged for October 22.

THE SLANDERERS . . .

"Blessed are ye when men shall revile you and persecute you and shall say all manner of evil against you falsely." Matt. 5:11.

The torrent of slander against the Christian Anti-Communism Crusade, the Schools of Anti-Communism, and Dr. Fred Schwarz has continued to flow fiercely. Originating with the campaign of the Communists to destroy those who were informing the people of the true nature of the Communist menace, the campaign of slander has involved many people unassociated with Communism and even hostile to its purposes.

Gus Hall

Gus Hall, leader of the American Communist Party, boasts of the role played by the Communist Party in the attack on the Anti-Communists. In the April edition of "Political Affairs", a theoretical organ of the Communist Party U.S.A., he tells of the concern of the Communists because of the great success of the Southern California School of Anti-Communism in August, 1961. In his mind he identifies opposition to Communism with Fascism. He writes:

"Communists, I'm proud to say, played an important role in struggling to defend democratic rights from this fascist-like assault. It started with our statement ten months ago, that warned of this danger and outlined a tactical approach for the mobilization of the Democratic forces to oppose this menace.

"At first, many, including progressives, questioned the correctness of this tactical approach. Today, many recognize it as an important contribution in the defense of democracy. It is not just because of this statement but because the Communists of the West Coast understood it, took it, used it. It was their guide and very successful. And what happened was that this tremendous effort by the ultra-Right and the counter-action by the democratic forces coincided, accidentally, with my appearance on the West Coast."

Stanley Mosk

The Communists have always shown remarkable skill in enlisting non-Communists in their cause. One man who has played a key role in the campaign to discredit the Schools of Anti-Communism is Stanley Mosk, Attorney General of California.

During the course of the first San Francisco Bay Region School of Anti-Communism held in the Oakland Civic Auditorium, January 29 through February 2, 1962, Stanley Mosk, unleashed an unprovoked attack on the school, its sponsors and its faculty. He inferred dishonest motivations by speaking of "patriotism for profit" but failed to name the individuals receiving the profit and thereby cast suspicion on all the sponsors and administrators of the school.

He was invited to make his charges specific and was offered time on television to do so but he did not clarify his charges nor accept the opportunity of the proffered T.V. appearance.

After the school had terminated, he appeared on Television Station KTVU, Oakland, California, Monday, February 5, 1962. You will remember that we reported this talk in its entirety in our April News Letter. That you might remember the viciousness of his attack we quote from it:

". . . the Crusade was not a school but a promotion . . . none of the alleged instructors have teaching credentials issued by the State of California . . . That this is a promotion is indicated by the fantastic economic nature of the movement . . . For 90 days following June 30, 1961 the so-called Crusade took gross receipts in Los Angeles alone in the sum of $311,253. It expended $96,496 in rent, pay to its speakers, advertising, printing and so forth, leaving a net profit of $214,757. This is indeed big business; nearly a quarter of a million dollars net in 90 days. At that rate there would be a million dollars a year in just one city . . . No one is told, except in generalities, what is happening to the Oakland profits or to the $100,000 taken out of Philadelphia; the $40,000 taken out of Phoenix, and so on, city after city. No wonder this whole movement has been called 'Patriotism for Profit'.

"They tell us we are losing the Cold War . . . The orators of the radical-right have tried to pre-empt the term 'patriotism' . . . Is it patriotic to demand that the Chief Justice of the United States be impeached? Is it patriotic to sow dissension by insisting that some of the very highest leaders of the United States are disloyal? Is it patriotic to debase free and open debate by heckling and shouting and hooting? Is it patriotic to deride Democracy by calling it a perennial fraud? Does this help America or hurt America?

". . . Let us turn aside from these shrill-voiced apostles of despair. The leading anti-Communist is not to be found among them. He is to be found in the White House. He is the President of the United States of America. Every President of the United States."

Stanley Mosk's brief speech contains **16** distortions of the truth either by direct misstatements or obvious inference. His statement discussed two themes:

1. The finances of the Schools of Anti-Communism.
2. The message of the Schools.

In each case he gave an inaccurate and biased account.

Finances

Where his figures were taken from the published audits of the Southern California School of Anti-Communism, they were accurate. His other figures were false. The Christian Anti-Communism Crusade did not take $100,000 out of Philadelphia. Many of his other alleged financial facts are equally incorrect. The books of the Christian Anti-Communism Crusade have recently been audited by both the Federal Government and the State of California. This is in addition to a regular annual audit by a C.P.A. which is published.

The Message of the School

Mr. Mosk criticized things that were never said or done at any School of Anti-Communism we have conducted and inferred that these were features of the school. Every message given at the San Francisco Bay Region School of Anti-Communism was recorded and the following can be easily proved.

1. It was never suggested that the Chief Justice of the United States be impeached.
2. It was never suggested that some of the very highest leaders of the United States are disloyal.
3. There was no heckling, shouting and hooting to debase free and open debate.
4. Democracy was exalted and was not called a **perennial fraud.**

The sad thing is that this slander was effected not by a private citizen but by the Attorney General of California. This statement of the Attorney General has had wide influence:

1. The Communist press seized upon it and published its slanders widely.
2. Various groups hostile to the Christian Anti-Communism Crusade accepted the statement uncritically and republished it.
3. Accusations from it were included in a speech in the U.S. Senate by Senator S. Young of Ohio and became part of the Congressional Record.

The results were:

1. It deceived many American citizens.
2. It gave comfort and aid to the forces of Communism.
3. It caused grave damage to the reputation and work of the Schools of Anti-Communism.
4. It severely damaged my reputation as Director of the Anti-Communism School.
5. It debased the office of the Attorney General of California to a vehicle for slander and a comfort to Communism.

I do not know the mind or motives of Stanley Mosk. I do not know why he opposes so vehemently a program to teach American Citizens the philosophy, morality, organizational structure, tactics, and strategy of Communism so that citizens may be more effective in preserving freedom. I do know he has spoken falsely and slanderously. Slander is a strange quality in the custodian of justice.

(Continued on Page 4)

SLANDERERS • • •

(Continued from Page 3)

RIGHT WING REVIVAL

Patriotism For Profit



SCHWARZ — California Attorney General Stanley Mosk charged him with selling "patriotism for profits." Dr. Schwarz landed in the United States with $10 in his pocket. Mosk charges that the Crusade headed by Schwarz generates "a million dollars a year in just one city."

The statements of Stanley Mosk have given the enemy ammunition which is much more effective than any Communism could provide. Any statement by an Attorney General carries great prestige. The number of organizations and individuals who have repeated his false charges are myriad. As one example, the TWU EXPRESS, official organ of the Transport Workers Union of America, in the September edition features the charges of Mosk in a long article. The title of the article is "Right Wing Revival, Patriotism For Profit". Under a photograph of me is the statement.

The Christian Century

One magazine that has been conducting a vendetta against me for a number of years is the Christian Century. They have used all the techniques of slander including outright falsehoods, half-truths, quotation out of context, and guilt by association. Their performance would nauseate any honest mind. Whenever any article critical of the Crusade has appeared, they have seized upon it and published any portion they considered damaging. Their latest vicious dishonesty appears in their issue of October 10, 1962, when they state:

"In an effort to establish himself as a responsible anti-Communist leader, Schwarz cut whatever ties he may have had with Robert Welch of the John Birch Society and with the Minute Men. In answering charges from liberals that the real danger in America is from the right wing rather than from Communism, he dismissed 'that candy manufacturer from Boston and a few men with guns' as 'insane and ineffectual'."

The statement that I dismissed the candy maker from Boston and a few men with guns as insane and ineffectual is false. I have frequently stated that I consider anyone who equates the alleged right wing danger with the obvious, enormous danger of international Communism shows signs of insanity.

The Commonweal

Time magazine, February 9, stated that the opposition of the liberals to the Schools of Anti-Communism and Dr. Fred Schwarz is visceral. This is another way of stating that it is irrational. This is the only way I can account for the consistency with which certain professedly liberal journals betray every principle to which they profess sincere devotion. One example of this is the liberal Catholic journal, The Commonweal. In their August 10, edition, they published an article on the School of Anti-Communism held in Omaha, Nebraska. The author is an unknown writer, Kenneth L. Woodward, and the title of the article is YOU CAN TRUST DR. FRED SCHWARZ. The article reeks with hostility, innuendo and malicious falsehood. The magazine published it without comment. They did not notify me that the article was to appear. It was drawn to my attention by a friend who read it. I wrote a reply specifying the falsehoods. My reply has not been printed by the magazine. I have been informed that a copy of my letter was sent to the author for his rebuttal. If he is entitled to a copy of my article in advance so that he can rebut the charges, if possible, why was I not granted the same privileges with his article? The ways of some liberals are certainly strange.

Senator Young

Senator Young of Ohio rushed into the fray. I have never met Senator Young, and I am in no position to judge his motives. He gathered together a collection of slanderous statements from hostile sources and spewed them forth in one of the most vicious defamatory speeches ever made in the United States Senate. The Times Picayune of New Orleans, Louisiana, answered him in an editorial on August 31, 1962. Reproduced below.

To the editor of the Times Picayune, I express my sincere thanks.

TIMES PICAYUNE

ANSWERS SEN. YOUNG

NEW ORLEANS, AUG. 31, 1962

Fred C. Schwarz has brought his Anti-Communism crusade school to New York, doubtless to the rage of intellectuals who still see McCarthy-ites under every bed. He handled himself very creditably on a program which might well have been called "Meet the prosecuting attorneys." However, the New York Times denies it misquoted him (as he implied) concerning some inanity of a year ago.

Sen. Young (Democrat) of Ohio went into a literal frenzy earlier in August over an impending visit by Dr. Schwarz to Cleveland. "Medicine man," "flamboyant faker," "demagogue," "fascist-minded," were some of the milder expressions he used in a general attempt to brand the Schwarz movement as a hate-stirrer, rouser of "rabble," exponent of radicalism, hunter of "witches," censor of books, etc., etc.

All this without offering a shred of evidence. If by now a considerable file of material has not accumulated to bolster attacks like the Young diatribe, and the insinuations and innuendos that have begun to thicken in "liberal" writings, one must surmise Dr. Schwarz is just about the quietest "hate-shouter" on record.

But if he wanted a model for this sort of thing, he could not do worse than follow the tone and tenor of Sen. Young's intemperate, indiscriminate, envious, and personal assault—possibly one of the most libelous ever made under cloak of senatorial immunity.

The Voice of Truth and Friendship

While we are naturally concerned to some degree by the effects of the campaign of slander, we never lose sight of the friends of truth and freedom who are courageously speaking out. We are certain that their views will finally drown the sordid lies of the enemy. Typical of these statements by friends are the following:

Congressman Walter Judd

No member of Congress has a more honorable record in the battle against Communism than Congressman Walter Judd of Minnesota. One woman wrote to him asking for his opinion of myself and our work. I publish the following letter with pride:

WALTER H. JUDD
9TH DIST. MINNESOTA

COMMITTEES:
FOREIGN AFFAIRS

Congress of the United States
House of Representatives
Washington, D. C.

August 28, 1962

Mrs. H. C. Campbell
247 Christopher Street
Upper Montclair, New Jersey

Dear Mrs. Campbell:

I am sorry that I was in Minnesota when your letter came but I hope this reply will not be too late for your purposes.

With respect to Dr. Schwarz, I have seen him on several occasions in the last decade or so and have participated in four of his so-called Schools on Communism. I think he is the most astute student of Communism as a disease of the human mind and of human behavior that I have known. I wish I might have had time and opportunity to participate more in the Schools where he has been trying under great difficulty and with great misrepresentations and opposition to alert people to the malignant process that continues to spread in our own and other countries.

When stories came to my attention that there was something bad or unfavorable about Dr. Schwarz, I tried my best to get some facts. I believe in the American system of considering every man innocent until he's proved guilty. Neither from our own Government agencies nor from any of those who have passed on the smears about Dr. Schwarz have I been able to get any tangible facts on which to base a judgment. It has been most disappointing to see how many supposedly Christian leaders have engaged in the very sort of character assassination which they denounced so vehemently when they were accusing others, like Senator McCarthy, of that practice.

I have often asked the critics of Dr. Schwarz what they themselves had done to help our people understand and combat more effectively the greatest menace our country has ever faced.

Some have suggested that Dr. Schwarz did not offer anything constructive and helpful to do about Communism. This is untrue. He consistently advocates a deeper understanding of and dedication to the Christian religion and its principles as the answer to Communism. That is quite an answer!

So, until or unless something factual is developed that is derogatory, I shall continue to support Dr. Schwarz and his work, and hope he may be able to reach more and more of our people, so many of whom are still slumbering as we drift into greater and greater peril.

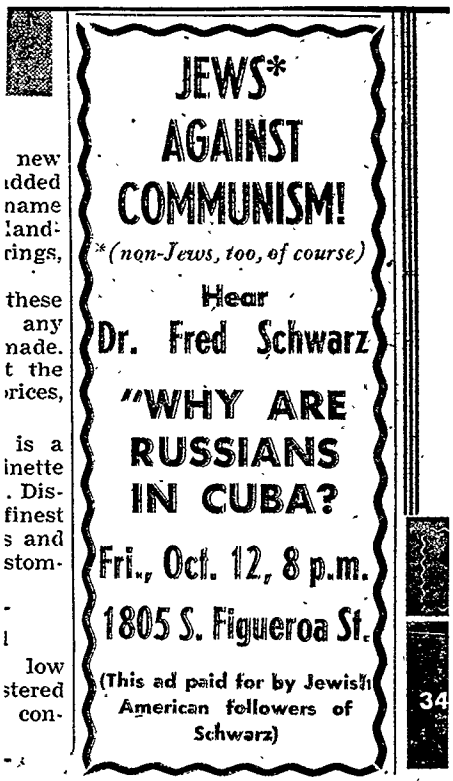
With very best wishes,

Sincerely yours,
Walter H. Judd

Jewish Friends

The following advertisement appeared in the Los Angeles Reporter on Wednesday, October 10. The newspaper itself has been hostile to our work. A number of our Jewish friends want to make their position clear.

I express my love and sincere congratulations to the Jews Against Communism.



In spite of organized hostility by some leaders of Jewish organizations, I am greatly encouraged by the growing number of Jewish friends who are supporting our work. Many of these Jews have heard the false and slanderous charges made against us. They have investigated personally and discovered that the charges are completely false and their indignation against the deceivers has been shown in friendship and support for our cause. The following is a letter from a Jewish boy who attended the Greater New York School of Anti-Communism:

Dear Doctor Schwarz:

"After attending your most inspiring school on Anti-Communism, and after having been reawakened to the Communist threat, I would like to thank you and your organization for granting me a scholarship to the school. You truly gained a new supporter.

"I am a Jew, and as a Jew, an orthodox one, I am against Communism and atheism. I feel it my duty to organize and found an Anti-Communist organization based on a Jewish theme for my Jewish brethren.

"I feel that we should, Jew and Christian, join hand in hand to combat this menace to our utmost.

"I would like your opinion regarding my intentions of founding the 'Jewish Teens for America' at our school. Our program and aims are as follows:

"To study our American ideals, culture and heritage and to learn how to protect it.

"To learn the systems of our government and to keep ourselves informed on the issues that back it.

"To recognize the fact that Communism is the most important issue and threat to democracy today.

"To learn and help protect this country from the Communist threat through education and information.

"Our first rule of survival is—Know your enemy. Our motto—Action without knowledge breeds confusion and chaos.

"We have a set of immediate goals to be attained. For example, the distribution of Anti-Communist material, the display of the U.S. flag in the classrooms and to obtain a course in Communism will be advocated.

"I am looking forward to your reply and to your most esteemed and respectable advice.

(Continued on Page 6)

VOICE OF TRUTH AND FRIENDSHIP

(Continued from Page 5)

Catholic Friends

One of the most remarkable features of the Communist campaign has been their success in recruiting certain segments of the Catholic Press. This is in no sense typical of the point of view of most of the leaders and members of the Catholic faith. The letter from Father Charles Beal brought warmth to my heart:

St. Catherine's Church
3641 Mary Street
Riverside, California
Overland 3-0800

11 September 1962

Doctor Fred C. Schwarz
Christian Anti-Communism Crusade
124 East First Street
Long Beach, California

Dear Doctor Schwarz,

It was and is with tremendous joy that I read your general communique, dated September 6, 1962, telling of your unqualified success in Greater New York and of your glad heart. Believe me, Doctor Schwarz, it made me so happy to hear this, that upon finishing your report, or rather the reading thereof, I just had to sit down immediately and send these few words of heartfelt congratulations and, above all, a prayer of thanksgiving to the Sacred Heart of Jesus, for giving to you the opportunity to offer to a puzzled people a truth which they thirst for, and a goal which must, by it's very nature, emanate from "THE DIVINE OFFICE" itself.

Indeed, you have a magnanimous talent as a public speaker afire with truth and persuasion, and you are using this sterling gift well. Please, Doctor Schwarz, continue your splendid work. Many, many grateful people, particularly Christians, are on their knees in thanksgiving to God for giving us someone like yourself to go forth and articulate those truths which gladden the Halls of Heaven and silence the iron curtains of hell.

I have one regret, Doctor Schwarz, and it is this --- I am a priest belonging to a religious Order obliging a vow of poverty upon it's members, and, therefore, I am unable to help you financially. I more than realize the gargantuan financial burdens that rest upon your shoulders, and I would so happily offer to you a million dollars were it in my possession and permission to grant. I am sure that you understand. However, may I ask you to please accept my continued prayers each morning as I stand at an altar begging God to bless your every work and your every word.

Please do not feel obliged to make a reply to this letter; it is not expected, believe me. Your time is at a premium and can be used much more profitably than answering this letter.

God bless you now and always, and grant to you and all your zealous staff nothing except bright todays and beautiful tomorrows.

Your grateful brother in Christ,

Charles Behl

(Fr. Charles Behl, C.S.Sp.)
Assistant Pastor

TAPE OF THE MONTH

The recommended tape of the month I call "The Barroom Brawl."

The Hungry I is a well known night club in San Francisco. A radio program moderated by Mr. Crane originates there each weekday evening at 11:30 P.M. from this night group. Listeners telephone in and discuss various subjects with Mr. Crane. He was very critical in his frequent discussions of the Christian Anti-Communism Crusade and myself on these programs. It was arranged that I would appear on his program and answer questions. On my arrival I was informed that he had also invited Vincent Hallinan, infamous pro-Communist propagandist and arrogant blasphemer. When informed of this, I knew I had been trapped into a brawl which would be devoid of courtesy and truth. The ensuing debate lived up to these expectations. It was filled with vicious personal attacks and counter attacks. This tape recording gives a splendid illustration of the techniques of a pro-Communist propagandist and also shows, I hope, methods to effectively combat these forces.



At the San Francisco Hungry I, left to right. Dr. Fred Schwarz, moderator Les Crane, and pro-Communist lawyer Vincent Hallinan.

Those interested in securing a copy of this tape may do so by writing.

CHRISTIAN
ANTI-COMMUNIST CRUSADE
P.O. Box 66422, Houston 6, Texas
Ask for Barroom Brawl Tape
PRICE: $5.00

OFFICIAL COMMENDATION

Among the many brick bats we are receiving, it is good to receive an occasional bouquet from governmental sources. Ambassador deLesseps S. Morrison, U.S. Representative to the Organization of American States referred to the work we have done in British Guiana in a speech at the 20th annual Institute on World Affairs at San Diego State College, August 13. He said: "Volunteer Anti-Communist groups such as Dr. Fred Schwarz, Christian Anti-Communism Crusade made a contribution to the downfall of Communism in British Guiana."

Meet the Press

Seldom has any event in my experience generated such widespread interest and enthusiasm as my appearance on the NBC television program "Meet the Press". A flood of letters was received following this program and I am human enough to be glad that the overwhelming majority were congratulatory. The producer of this program is Mr. Lawrence Spivak, and I am grateful to him for the invitation that allowed me to speak to such a fine audience.

WALTER WINCHELL

Elation was the natural reaction when I read the following report on the program by Walter Winchell:

THE T.V. SHOW OF THE DECADE

The way Lawrence Spivak's "Meet The Press" panel (including Mr. Spivak) were demolished from start-to-finish Sunday eve'g . . . The man-on-the-hot-seat was Red-Fighter Dr. Fred Swartz . . . He made them all look like jurks . . . He was articulate, confident, knowledgeable and backed up everything he politely said in reply to their needling . . . He must have won over many people who call Commy-detesters "witch-hunters" . . . I never met him—never was impressed by his talks—never anything! . . . But I am no knocker of his-way-with-a-fact . . . James Wechsler of the panel (once an official for The Young Communist League which Dr. Swartz sportsmanlike didn't tell the viewers) went down with dozens of hard facts on the jaw, nose and stomach (Oooopppffff!) it was a delight to witness . . . First time I ever saw Spivak wearing a pained-expression. He seemed in agony when (in reply to one of his statements) Swartz calmly answered: "The N.Y. Times which ran that inaccuracy you just read apologized to me for it 3 months later" . . . Time mag's ex-press editor (Clurman) now in charge of another department, was a poor advertisement for that newsmag . . . Doctor! Get that tape and use it again, again, again and again in the 50 States. Before they burn it.

N.Y. POST

One of the panelists on "Meet the Press" was Mr. James Wechsler, editor of the New York Post. He challenged me to give any example of cooperation between the Christian Anti-Communism Crusade and the Government of the United States. He was seeking to establish that the worldwide program of the Christian Anti-Communism Crusade was in conflict with the objectives of the foreign policy of this country. I informed him that the United States Information Agency had arranged for the translation of the book "You Can Trust the Communists" into Korean and suggested that the Christian Anti-Communism Crusade should encourage the publication by purchasing 3,000 copies for free distribution to the Koreans in Japan. We readily agreed to this project. Here is one of the letters received from the Foreign Service of the United States. (See letter on this page.)

American Embassy
APO 301
San Francisco, California

October 10, 1962

Dear Doctor Schwarz:

I have for acknowledgement, two recent letters from you and will refer to them in the order received, i.e., your letter of September 26, enclosing a check for $1290 to Chungang Moonwha Sa, and your letter of September 10 (received today), asking whether I had suggestions as to a method of distributing in Japan to Koreans, the Korean translation of your book "You Can Trust the Communists".

Your check has been delivered to Chungang Moonwha Sa as well as your request that they send 100 copies of the translation to you.

As to distributing the book in Japan, may I suggest the following: the Government of the Republic of Korea has an information office in Tokyo and is well acquainted with the leading Koreans resident in Japan. In a recent conversation with the Public Relations officer of the Ministry of Public Information, I learned that they are most anxious to have anti-communist books and publications for distribution to these resident Koreans. Now it occurs to me that this source may be only too willing to handle the distribution of your book and would undoubtedly handle shipping costs of the books from here to Tokyo. If this should meet with your approval, kindly advise me by airmail and I will ascertain whether the Ministry will accept the copies now being held by the publisher for distribution in Japan.

Sincerely yours,

Lee M. Hunsaker

Lee M. Hunsaker
Book Translation Officer

Dr. Fred Schwarz,
President, Christian Anti-Communism Crusade,
P.O. Box 890,
124 E. First St.,
Long Beach, California.

In reply to a question by Lawrence Spivak, I stated that I had received a letter of apology from the New York Times for errors in the article which he quoted. The following day Clifton Daniel, Assistant Managing Editor of the New York Times, denied that the apology had been for errors and stated that it was only for delay in answering my letter. The New York Post accepted at face value the statement by Mr. Daniel and wrote an editorial criticizing Walter Winchell. To settle this dispute, here is the letter of apology received from the New York Times.

THE NEW YORK TIMES

August 22, 1961

Dear Dr. Schwarz:

The New York Times owes you an apology. One of your friends and supporters, John W. Wageman, 522 Valparaiso Road, Oak Ridge, Tennessee, wrote to us recently. It was not a very polite letter, but in the course of it he said that we had failed to answer a letter you had written to us about the article on the St. Louis School of Anti-Communism by Cabell Phillips that appeared in The New York Times on April 30, 1961.

We made an investigation and discovered that your letter was not, in fact, answered. This was an oversight, because it is our policy to reply to every reasonable letter from a reader.

We investigated the inaccuracies that you claim were made in Mr. Phillip's article, and, indeed, there were a few minor factual errors. We do not feel, however, that any fundamental mistakes have been made or that our readers have been in any way seriously misled.

We regret the factual errors, and we shall make every effort to see that they are not repeated if we have occasion in the future to write about your organization and your activities.

Sincerely,
Clifton Daniel
Assistant Managing Editor

You may judge for yourself whether the letter does apologize for factual errors.

OVERSEAS PROGRAMS—FAITH PLUS WORKS

INDIA - KERALA ANDHRA

One of the objectives of the campaign of slander is to deprive the Christian Anti-Communism Crusade of the funds needed to sustain its overseas workers. This objective must be defeated at all costs. In Andhra, India, the work continues. Mr. Ch. Devanada Rao, President of the India Christian Crusade writes:

"We are back in the city after a three-week campaign in various villages including jungle villages. Hundreds of the villages have now fully realized the great danger of Communism, and I am sure they will now remain as strong anti-Communists.

"I am widely using the tapes I have received in various big youth camps and the response is gratifying. I am sorry to tell you that every time I had to borrow the tape recorder from a friend of mine. I shall be grateful to you if you can arrange funds for two tape recorders which would be of immense help in our anti-Communist work among the Christian Youth and the University student bodies.

"Our boys in the home are well and send their love to all."

Our family of underprivileged boys is growing rapidly. These are some of the children who will suffer physical and spiritual hunger if the campaign of slander to discredit the Christian Anti-Communism Crusade is successful. One of these boys may be fully supported for $10 each month.

Crisis — Kerala

The greatest victory yet recorded in the Anti-Communism battle was the expulsion of the elected Communist government from Kerala, India. We have repeatedly referred to the role played by Dr. George Thomas and the freedom newspaper, THE VOICE OF KERALA, in this victory. Kerala is now facing another crisis. A coalition government without Communists replaced the Communist regime. This coalition has now collapsed and an early election appears possible. It will be tragic if the Communists are re-elected and they are working feverishly for this purpose. Dr. K. George Thomas is presently in America outlining the need and seeking support for an increase in circulation and effectiveness of the newspaper, THE VOICE OF KERALA. The rotary press is now operating but is hungry for large supplies of newsprint which cost money. The whole operation is facing a crisis and an additional sum of $22,000 is desperately needed. Can we respond to this challenge and enable Dr. Thomas to return to India and use his full energy in the battle for freedom?



Christian Boys' Home. Ready for Breakfast.

Spanish Literature

Few things are equal to the effectiveness of Anti-Communism literature in Spanish. One illustration of this is the following letter:

"My dear Sir:

"I have received the 5,000 Spanish Anti-Communism books. They are being passed out in key areas of Puerto Rico, said areas being in the heart of Communist propaganda areas, as a counter move against local Reds.

"The children just love them; Teenagers, and even old men. The farmers up in the hills love them. Without any question they are providing to be a source of worry to local Communists, yet things are not too good in Puerto Rico. In another letter I will send you a report on conditions in Puerto Rico.

"I want to let you know how well the books are being received by the people of Puerto Rico, and above all to thank you for sending the above. Your organization is the only Anti-Communist organization in the U.S.A. that has been willing to help us save Puerto Rico from falling into Red hands.

"Sir, I am sure you know how grateful I, and many others are, for the outstanding aid you have given us in Puerto Rico. God bless you and your organization."

CONCLUSION

It would be dishonest to deny that the campaign launched by the Communists to destroy the support of the Christian Anti-Communism Crusade was successful. It has succeeded in making the issue of Anti-Communism "Controversial" and thus causing many people to wash their hands of the entire struggle. This success in neutralizing many of the natural enemies of Communism has affected the support given to the Schools of Anti-Communism. The last three Anti-Communism Schools conducted in New York City, San Mateo, California, and Cleveland, Ohio have suffered from greatly reduced attendances and greatly reduced financial support. These three schools ran at a loss. This imposes heavier responsibility on individuals with courage, conviction, and devotion to freedom. They must make even greater sacrifices, and we must concentrate on winning individuals one by one. Those who have borne a heavy financial burden in the past must continue to bear it until victory is in sight. As the Communist encirclement comes closer, our sacrificial devotion must increase. One measure of this is the willingness to give financially. I am confident that you will enable our needs to be met.

As the storm rages, we may experience inner peace that comes with the knowledge of duty done and the confidence that God is with us. May the peace that passeth all understanding promised by our Lord, be yours these days.

Yours very sincerely,

Fred Schwarz

STREAM OF REQUESTS

Our mail is filled with requests from individuals all around the world seeking help in their efforts to stem the tide of Communism in their own land. Many of these people are truly devoted and their projects very worthwhile. Such dedicated people are the most effective Anti-Communist instruments conceivable. It is tragic when shortage of funds forces us to turn a deaf ear to their pleas.

BOARD OF DIRECTORS

James D. Colbert, Long Beach, California
E. L. Doorn, Long Beach, California
R. E. Sackett, Waterloo, Iowa
F. C. Schwarz, M.D., Sydney, Australia
J. Sluis, M.D., San Francisco, California
W. P. Strube, Jr., Houston, Texas
G. W. Westcott, M.D., Ypsilanti, Michigan

AUDITORS

Ernst and Ernst, Los Angeles, California
Brown, Lloyd and Stevenson,
Alhambra, Calif.

100-402036-95

1-23-63

Airtel

EX.-120 100-402036-95X

To: SAC, Los Angeles

REC-21 From: Director, FBI ~~94-58295~~ 1

FRED SCHWARTZ
LONG BEACH, CALIFORNIA
RESEARCH (CORRESPONDENCE AND TOURS)
BUDED 2-4-63

Enclosed are two copies of a self-explanatory communication from captioned individual apparently intended for Assistant Director William C. Sullivan. Attempt to locate sender, acknowledge receipt of his telegram of January 22nd and advise him that the pressure of official business precludes Mr. Sullivan from participating in these lectures. Submit results of your contact with Schwartz to reach Bureau, under above caption, no later than 2-4-63.

Enclosures (2)

1 - Mr. Sullivan - Enclosure (Sent direct)

~~Follow-up made for 2-4-63~~ killed per memo 1/31/63

NOTE: The contents of Schwartz's telegram would indicate that it was intended for Assistant Director William C. Sullivan as no Tom Sullivan is listed on Headquarter's rolls. Sender furnished no return address, therefore, it is deemed advisable to have field attempt to locate him and acknowledge his communication. This invitation discussed with Mr. Sullivan who suggested that we decline.

JCF:blc (6)

Tolson
Belmont
Mohr
Casper
Callahan
Conrad
DeLoach
Evans
Gale
Rosen
Sullivan
Tavel
Trotter
Tele. Room
Holmes
Gandy

FARRINGTON 4716

MAILED 8
JAN 23 1963
COMM-FBI

FEB 1 1963

MAIL ROOM ☑ TELETYPE UNIT ☐

FEDERAL BUREAU OF INVESTIGATION
U. S. DEPARTMENT OF JUSTICE
COMMUNICATIONS SECTION
JAN 22 1963

WESTERN UNION

Mr. Tolson	
Mr. Belmont	
Mr. Mohr	
Mr. Casper	
Mr. Callahan	
Mr. Conrad	
Mr. DeLoach	
Mr. Evans	
Mr. Gale	
Mr. Rosen	
Mr. Sullivan	
Mr. Tavel	
Mr. Trotter	
Tele. Room	
Miss Holmes	
Miss Gandy	

BIA003 1234A EST JAN 22 63 OB010

O LBA022 NL PD LONG BEACH CALIF 21

TOM SULLIVAN

FBI WASHDC

FREDERICK CHARLES SCHWARZ, ATTORNEY PROMINENT CITIZENS IN SAN DIEGO SPONSERING EVENING LECTURES CONCERNING CHALLENGE OF COMMUNISM FEB 25 THROUGH MARCH 1 NEWSPAPERS, [redacted] MEMBERS OF THE CITY COUNCIL OF CHURCHES INCLUDING [redacted] COOPERATING. COULD YOU SPEAK ONE EVENING, WILL PAY ALL EXPENSES PLUS HONORA OTHER SPEARKERS EINVITED, SENATOR DODD, [redacted] GENERAL WILLIAM DEAN, IF ACCEPTABLE INDIATE CHOICE OF DATE AND LECTURE TITLE. PLEASE WIRE REPLY COLLECT

FRED SCHWARTZ.

b6
b7C

100-402036-95-1X
EX-120
REC. 21 100-58235-1
58235
JAN 24 1963

Colton mtd
Brawley mtd
Bully cmtd-Sch

airtel to LA
JCF:blc
1-23-63

CC: Mr. DeLoach

NOTED

OPTIONAL FORM NO. 10

UNITED STATES GOVERNMENT

Memorandum

Tolson
Belmont
Mohr
Casper
Callahan
Conrad
DeLoach
Evans
Gale
Rosen
Sullivan
Tavel
Trotter
Tele. Room
Holmes
Gandy

TO : Mr. A. H. Belmont

DATE: 1-22-63

FROM : Mr. W. C. Sullivan

SUBJECT: [redacted]
SAN DIEGO, CALIFORNIA

[redacted] called me this afternoon to follow up on a telegram which was sent yesterday inviting me to give a lecture before a group of citizens in San Diego, California. I told him it was very thoughtful of him to extend this invitation to me but that a reply had already gone forth from the Director declining the invitation. b6 b7C

RECOMMENDATION:

For your information.

Fred O. Schwartz

100-402036-95X1

REC-29 ~~94-58295~~

JAN 25 1963

EX-118

CRIME RESEARCH

1 - Mr. Belmont
1 - Mr. Sullivan
1 - Mr. M.A.Jones

WCS:jdd
(4)

58 JAN 31 1963

NOTED

FD-36 (Rev. 12-13-56)

FBI, Los Angeles

Date: 1/31/63

Transmit the following in _____
(Type in plain text or code)

Via AIR TEL AIR MAIL
(Priority or Method of Mailing)

TO: DIRECTOR, FBI

FROM: SAC, LOS ANGELES (94-1114) (RUC)

SUBJECT: CHANGED:
DR. FRED C. SCHWARZ
Long Beach, California
RESEARCH (CORRESPONDENCE AND TOURS)
Buded 2-4-63

Re Bureau airtel 1-23-63, captioned "FRED SCHWARTZ, Long Beach, California, RESEARCH (CORRESPONDENCE AND TOURS)."

The title is being marked changed to reflect correct spelling of SCHWARZ.

Dr. FRED C. SCHWARZ, Executive Director of Christian Anti-Communist Crusade, 124 East First Street, Long Beach, California, telephonically contacted at his request through Crusade Office upon his return from Australia 1-30-63.

Receipt of telegram of 1-22-63 acknowledged and SCHWARZ advised that pressure of official business precludes Assistant Director WILLIAM C. SULLIVAN from participating in San Diego lectures.

SCHWARZ expressed appreciation for acknowledgment of telegram and explained telegram to Assistant Director SULLIVAN sent at his suggestion by [redacted] a Crusade associate who is organizing San Diego lectures for February. SCHWARZ commented that a number of prominent San Diego people have agreed to participate and his office is hopeful that U. S. Senator THOMAS DODD will appear on one of the programs during the series.

REC. 13 100-402036-95X2
MCT-18 94-58233-3

(3) - Bureau (AIR MAIL)
2 - Los Angeles
(1 - 62-4580 Christian Anti-Communist Crusade)

13 FEB 2 1963

JMC:dcb/gmw
(5)

ST-114

Approved: _____ Sent _____ M Per _____
Special Agent in Charge

62 FEB 11 1963

TRUE COPY

[redacted]
Alliance, Nebr.
Jan. 28, 63.

J. Edgar Hoover.
Director Federal Bureau of Investigation
Washington
D.C.

Dear Sir: Thank you Mr. Hoover for the information you have given us in your book'Masters Of Deciet." I am in a club that is deeply interisted in keeping America free.

b6
b7C

Will you be free to express yourself on the following questions?

Who is supporting Dr. Fred Schwarz, (financially)?

What is your opinion on Dr. Schwarz book? "You Can Trust the Communists" (to be Communists)" Please realize my deep appreciation for any information that will be of help in our study group -

Very truly Yours,

[redacted]

mnl
ack. 2-4-63
RMW: cjk | blc

Ltr 1-31-63 mnl

REC-9 100-410236-96

EX-101

February 4, 1963

[redacted]

Alliance, Nebraska

Dear [redacted]

Your letter of January 28th has been received, and I want to thank you for your considerate remarks about my book, "Masters of Deceit."

With respect to your inquiries, the FBI is strictly an investigative agency of the Federal Government and neither makes evaluations nor draws conclusions as to the character or integrity of any organization, publication or individual. In view of the foregoing, I am unable to comment in the manner you requested. I am sure you will understand my position.

I am enclosing some material which I hope you and the members of your club will find of interest. You might also wish to read my latest book, "A Study of Communism," copies of which may be found in your local public library.

Sincerely yours,

J. Edgar Hoover

MAILED 25
FEB 4 - 1963
COMM-FBI

Enclosures (5)

Storming The Skies: Christianity Encounters Communism
Let's Fight Communism Sanely!
Do You Really Understand Communism?
Deadly Duel
The Current Communist Threat

NOTE: Correspondent is not identifiable in Bufiles.

RMW:blc (3)

Tolson
Belmont
Mohr
Casper
Callahan
Conrad
DeLoach
Evans
Gale
Rosen
Sullivan
Tavel
Trotter
Tele. Room
Holmes
Gandy

62 FEB 12 1963

MAIL ROOM TELETYPE UNIT

FEB 4 3 31 PM '63
REC'D-READING ROOM
FBI

b6
b7C

[redacted]

Tolson
Mr. Belmont
Mr. Mohr
Mr. Casper
Mr. Callahan
Mr. Conrad
Mr. DeLoach
Mr. Evans
Mr. Gale
Mr. Rosen
Mr. Sullivan
Mr. Tavel
Mr. Trotter
Tele. Room
Miss Holmes
Miss Gandy

Alliance, Nebr.
Jan. 28, 63

J. Edgar Hoover.
Director Federal Bureau of Investigation
Washington
D. C.

Dr. Fred C. Schwarz.

Dear Sir: Thank you Mr. Hoover for the information you have given us in your book "Masters of Deciet." I am in a club that is deeply interested in keeping America free.

Will you be free to express yourself on the following questions?

Who is supporting Dr. Fred Schwarz. (financially)?

What is your opinion on Dr. Schwarz book? You Can Trust the Communists (to be Communists). Please realize my deep appreciation for any information that will be of help to our study group.

Very truly yours,

[redacted]

b6
b7C

REC-9 100-428036-96
EX-101
JAN 31 1963

ack 2-4-63
ltr 1-31-63 encl
CORRESPONDENCE

440148-1

100-402036-96X

March 13, 1963

EX-102

[redacted]
Nelliston, New York

Dear [redacted]

Your letter postmarked March 9th has been received.

Although I would like to be of assistance, I have made it a policy not to comment on publications other than those prepared by this Bureau or me. I am sure you will understand my position in this regard.

Enclosed is some material I trust you will find of interest. You may also wish to read my books, "Masters of Deceit" and "A Study of Communism." The former concerns the nature of communist activity and the latter traces the origin and development of communism throughout the world. These books should be available at your local library.

b6
b7C

MAILED 20
MAR 13 1963
COMM-FBI

Sincerely yours,

J. Edgar Hoover

Enclosures (5)
Deadly Duel
Communism and the Knowledge to Combat It
Bulwarks of Liberty
Current Communist Threat
An American's Challenge

NOTE: Bufiles contain no references identifiable with [redacted]

JET:jks (3)

Tolson
Belmont
Mohr
Casper
Callahan
Conrad
DeLoach
Evans
Gale
Rosen
Sullivan
Tavel
Trotter
Tele. Room
Holmes
Gandy

MAIL ROOM ☐ TELETYPE UNIT ☐

MAR 13 2 49 PM '63
FBI
REC'D-READING ROOM

Mr. Tolson
Mr. Belmont
Mr. Mohr
Mr. Casper
Mr. Callahan
Mr. Conrad
Mr. DeLoach
Mr. Evans
Mr. Gale
Mr. Rosen
Mr. Sullivan
Mr. Tavel
Mr. Trotter
Tele. Room
Miss Holmes
Miss Gandy

[redacted] Nelliston, N.Y.

Federal Beaurau Of Investigation
Washington, D.C.

Mr. J. Edgar Hoover:

Dear Sir:

My husband and I have been deeply impressed by a book entitled "You Can Trust The Communists To Be Communists". We would like to encourage others to read it but a few pages made us question the authors intention. The author being a Dr. Fred Schwartz, the book was published by Prentice Hall, Inc. Englewood Cliffs, N.J.

We would appreciate your opinion of this book or at least the knowledge that it isn't a communist publication.

Sincerely

[redacted]

Nelliston, N.Y.

36 MAR 11 1963

b6
b7C

100-402036-96

EX-102

100-440148

REC-8

6 MAR 11 1963

CORRESPONDENCE

MAR 11 11 58 AM '63
F B I
RECEIVED-DIRECTOR

OPTIONAL FORM NO. 10

UNITED STATES GOVERNMENT

Memorandum

Tolson	
Belmont	
Mr. Mohr	
Mr. Casper	
Mr. Callahan	
Mr. Conrad	
DeLoach	5/10/63
Mr. Evans	
Mr. Gale	
Mr. Rosen	
Mr. Sullivan	
Mr. Tavel	
Mr. Trotter	
Tele. Room	
Miss Holmes	
Miss Gandy	

TO : DIRECTOR, FBI (100-402036)

FROM : SAC, LOS ANGELES (100-43854)

SUBJECT: Dr. FRED C. SCHWARZ
Executive Director
Christian Anticommunist Crusade
CENTRAL RESEARCH MATTER

On this date I received a form-type letter from FRED SCHWARZ, stating that a fund-raising banquet will be held on June 10, 1963, in the Hollywood Palladium to secure funds in connection with anticommunist literature for Latin-American project.

As the Bureau is aware, Dr. FREDERICK CHARLES SCHWARZ is Executive Director of the Christian Anticommunist Crusade and has held so-called anticommunism schools at various points in the country.

Dr. SCHWARZ's letter to me attached literature concerning this fund-raising effort and also a sponsor card. The letter requested that I be added to the sponsors of this meeting.

It is obvious that SCHWARZ is trying to use my position as Special Agent in Charge of the Los Angeles Office of the FBI in connection with this project. Therefore, the sponsor form is not being returned to SCHWARZ and no acknowledgment is being made of the form-type letter received.

This is being furnished for the information of the Bureau, and no further action is being taken, UACB. Enclosed for the Bureau's information is the above-mentioned literature.

EX-108 REC-53 100-402036-97

10 MAY 13 1963

2 - Bureau (ENCLOSURE) (REGISTERED)
1 - Los Angeles

HAO:slb
(3)

55 MAY 21 1963

CENTRAL RESEARCH



A COMMUNIST LITERATURE FOR LATIN AMERICA PROJECT

SPONSORED BY LOCAL CITIZENS' COMMITTEE
IN ASSOCIATION WITH THE CHRISTIAN ANTI-COMMUNISM CRUSADE

FRED SCHWARZ, M.D.
DIRECTOR

HOLLYWOOD PALLADIUM - 6215 SUNSET BLVD.
HOLLYWOOD, CALIFORNIA
7:30 P.M. MONDAY JUNE 10, 1963

MAILING ADDRESS: 124 E. 1ST STREET LONG BEACH, CALIFORNIA
TELEPHONE HEMLOCK 7-0941

April 30, 1963

Dear [redacted]:

b6
b7C

It is unnecessary to stress the unfortunate consequences for every businessman should the Communist objective of world conquest be attained.

The somber truth is that the Communists continue to progress towards that objective.

Past and present programs designed to defeat the Communist plans, consisting essentially of military and economic measures, have proved inadequate. New measures must be devised.

The root cause of Communism is a set of delusional ideas that, once embedded in a susceptible mind, transform the afflicted individual into a willing instrument of deceit and slavery. It is the student intellectual who is most susceptible to these false ideas.

The false doctrines and methods of Communism have been exposed in the book, "You Can Trust the Communists (To Be Communists)". This book is being translated and published in Portuguese for the people of Brazil. The United States Information Agency has cooperated in this project. The problem is to secure wide distribution.

A fund-raising banquet will be held on June 10, in the Hollywood Palladium to secure funds to make a copy of this book and other effective anti-Communism literature available to the students of Brazil. It is hoped to extend this program to all Latin America. We are recruiting a committee of sponsors for this event. No financial obligation is assumed by such sponsorship, but we hope sponsors will attend the banquet, if possible, and encourage others to attend.

May I have the honor of adding your name to the growing list of concerned American citizens sponsoring this event?

I enclose a preliminary brochure and sponsor card and hope for an immediate favorable reply.

(1) Yours very sincerely,

Fred Schwarz

FCS:ed
Encl.

100-402036-1

Fred Schwarz, M.D.
Director

ENCLOSURE

SEARCHED INDEXED
SERIALIZED FILED
MAY 10 1963
FBI—LOS ANGELES

AIMS AND PURPOSES

Communism is evil. It comes to power through deception. Fidel Castro came to power by deceiving the freedom-loving people of Cuba. He did not reveal he was a communist until he consolidated his power over them. He now imposes, by force, his control over the Cuban people. This pattern of conquest by deception will continue throughout Latin America unless the evil nature of communism is exposed. Our objective is to reach every literate citizen of Latin America with literature exposing communism's iniquitous character. We need $100,000 to initiate the first steps of this urgent project. The committee is hopeful that this amount can be raised through the banquet on June 10 at the Hollywood Palladium. Tickets are $50 per person. They may be ordered, or reservations made by mail or phone. There is a Reservation or Ticket Order Form in this brochure for your convenience. You may use it or telephone HE 7-0941. Personalized tables for parties of 10, 11 or 12 can be arranged. Please sponsor or arrange such a party if possible and help in this vital cause. In any case, please make every effort to attend. There are those of you who wish to assist in this important project by selling tickets. We will provide you with one ticket free of charge for every five tickets you sell. This Anti-Communist Literature for Latin America program is enhanced by having the active cooperation of the United States Information Agency.

UNTOLD MILLIONS ARE STILL UNTOLD! HELP SAVE LATIN AMERICA
KEEP FREE BY GIVING FREELY!
YOU AND WE TOGETHER CAN MAKE THIS VITAL OUTREACH A REALITY

ANTI-COMMUNIST LITERATURE FOR LATIN AMERICA BANQUET

A Fund-Raising Dinner — $50 Donation Per Person
(Donation Deductible for Federal Income Tax Purposes)

7:30 P.M.
MONDAY, JUNE 10, 1963 — HOLLYWOOD PALLADIUM 6215 SUNSET BLVD., HOLLYWOOD

PROGRAM
DR. FRED SCHWARZ and OTHER AUTHORITIES **PLUS** HOLLYWOOD PERSONALITIES

THE CITIZEN'S SPONSORING COMMITTEE

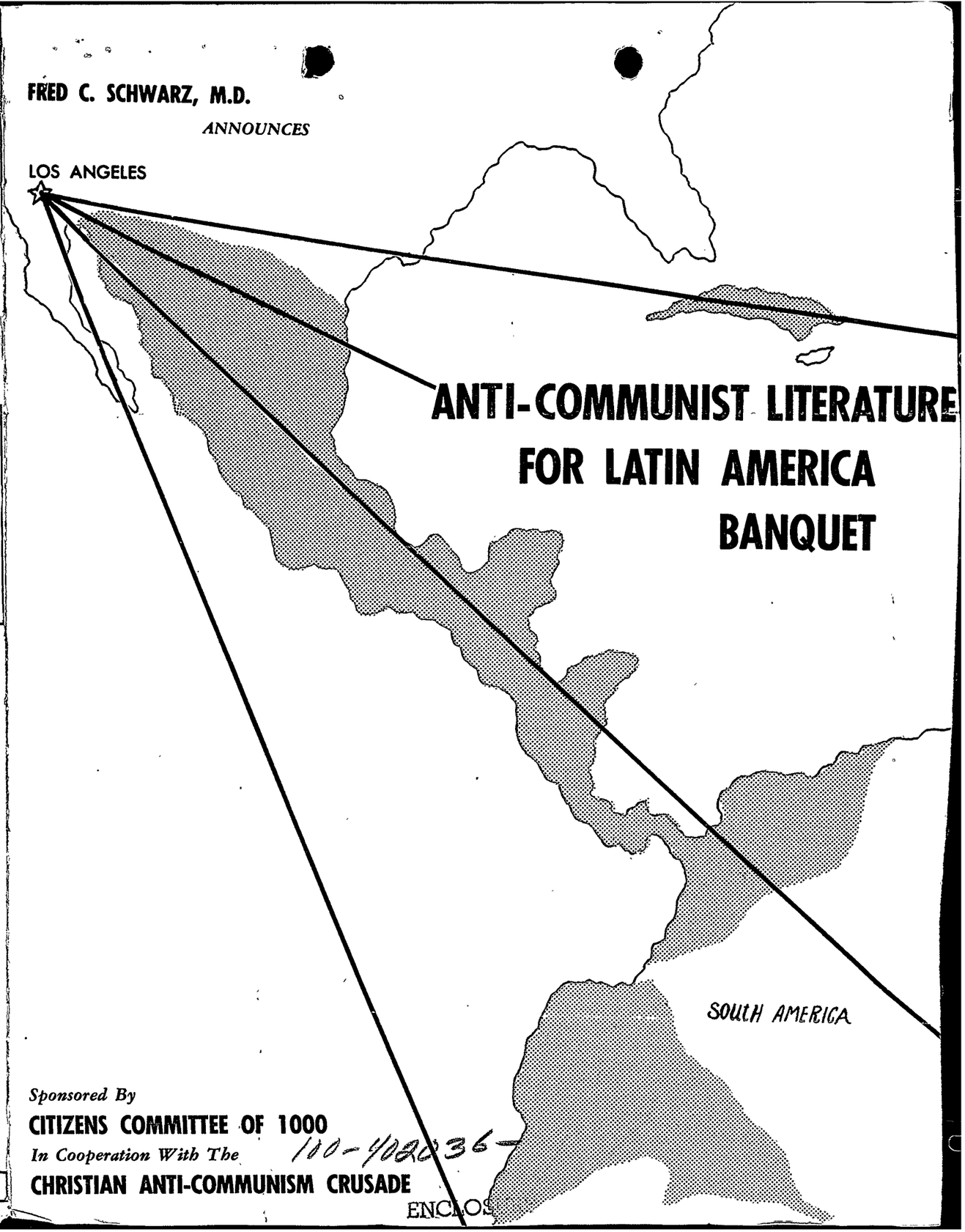
Fred C. Schwarz, M.D., Director
James D. Colbert, Assoc. Director
Leon Ames
Mrs. Fred Avery
W. F. Avey
John E. Bannock
Cruz G. Barrios
G. H. Bell
Mr. & Mrs. Harold W. Bell
Frances Bellman
Donald R. Belville, M.D.
Jean Bennett
Mrs. Leo Benzini
William Berg
R. J. Berryman
William C. Bidlack
Harvey J. Bierman
M. J. Binckley
D. C. Bird
Lawrence M. Bjornstad
Arnold Blackburn
Mrs. Deon Boughton
W. L. Bowen
Wm. Brashears, D.D.S.
Walter Brennan
Mrs. Max Brenner
Stratford Brossard
Eleanor M. Brown
Helen Brown
Robert E. Brown
Robert L. Brown
Ruby R. Brown
George S. Buchler, M.D.
Fritz K. Burns
Louis B. Byram
Mrs. Sylvan R. Byrd
Judy Canova
Galen Chamberlain
Rev. Larry Christenson
Clarence Cinkel
Robert E. Clark
Mrs. A. V. Cook
Herb Cooper
Don Cortum, M.D.
Lt. K. J. Cullinane
Mac Daly
Donald J. Davis
Nancy Davis
Grace Day
Don De Fore
Tirzo Del Junco, M.D.
Prof. Tom Devine
J. H. Dodd
Ella Doorn
Frank E. Dowler
Mrs. James E. Duffy
Gilbert Durand
Max J. Durham
Virgil Dwyer
John C. Egan, M.D.
Marie Edgmon
Rev. Waldo Ellickson
Mrs. Mildred Elliott
Calvin R. Elrod, M.D.
Charles V. Eskridge
Mrs. Paul H. Esslinger
Dale Evans
Richard F. Evans
Raymond N. Fleischman
Robert L. Forbes
William E. Fort, Jr., Ph.D.
Mr. & Mrs. Patrick J. Frawley, Jr.
Robert E. Freeman
Nolan Frizzelle
Mrs. Jack H. Froud
Mrs. Russell Fudge
Robert W. Fulwider
Elsie Futrello
Helen Gabriel
L. C. Gallagher
Frederick H. Gardner
W. C. Gathas, Jr.
Robert A. Geier
Roger C. Gisler
John J. Golden
Lowell J. Grabau
Coleen Gray
Rev. Edward W. Greenfield
John G. Grenek
William Gronberg
B. E. Gwartney
James C. Haggard
Dr. & Mrs. Leland J. Hansen
Mrs. Wayne W. Hansen
Faye Hanson
Robert M. Harrison
Selina Harrison
Eugene E. Hastings
Karin L. Hastings
Norton Hathaway
Mr. & Mrs. Thomas H. Herren
Dr. & Mrs. H. Zane Hewitt
Kathleen Hill
E. B. Hinshaw
Mrs. Louis B. Hoffmann
Harold D. Holden
George M. Hollenback, D.D.S.
Mrs. Lois J. Holmes
Theron O. Honeycutt
Donald I. Huddleston
Georgia Humphrey
Charles L. Hunt
Robert O. Hunter
Frank Y. Hutchison
A. D. Ingram
J. L. Jackson, Brig. Gen.
Louis J. Jacobson
G. Keith Janes
Ray C. Jensen
Fordyce Johnson, M.D.
Victor Jory
Herbert Judson, M.D.
Ruth Kardashian
Rev. Dean Kerns
Joseph P. Kesler
M. F. Killian
Ron Kinsman
Mrs. Donald Kintner
Leila Kirkendall
Walter Knott
Ted J. Krae
John F. Kudrna
Mrs. Margaret P. Kunce
Mrs. F. G. Landom
Dr. James G. Law
Dr. & Mrs. Henry E. Lestmann
Ed Lorr
Ted W. Lundberg
Daniel A. Lundy
John W. McFadden
E. L. McGrath
Warren S. McNear
Grace Ann MacIndoe
Walter MacIndoe
Robert E. MacLean
Mrs. Deanna Manning
Mickey Manning
Dolly Darlene Martin
Charles B. Mayer
Nial D. Meadows
Jack Mealer
R. H. Meleney
Marge Menefee
Rabbi Max J. Merritt
Harold E. Michael
A. L. Miller
John O. Miller
Ned David Miller, M.D.
Marion Miller
Paul Miller
Harry L. Milligan
Bob Mock
Frances Morehart
Louis S. Morgan, M.D.
James Morrison
H. W. Muckenthaler
Rev. Norbert C. Mueller
H. Myers
B. L. Needham
Stewart E. Nestor
Kenneth W. Nielsen
C. B. Niles
Lloyd Nolan
Helen M. Nooney
Mrs. John F. Normonly
E. P. O'Callahan
Alonzo Y. Olsen, M.D.
Mrs. G. Lawrence Ott
James K. Pace
Pearl A. Parsley
Mrs. Peggy Pearce
Mr. Rufus B. Pearce
Robert H. Peirce
C. A. Peterson
Clayton R. Peterson
Rev. H. Lester Peterson
Dr. & Mrs. E. M. Pettis
Donald R. Poole
Mrs. Dale Porter
Ted Price
Nancee Rabenberg
Leland Radichel
Ron Rankin
Ronald Reagan
Paul J. Reed
Robert G. Reese
Mrs. Henry Rempt
Lois M. Reynolds
Tex Ritter
Mrs. Owen Roberson
W. C. Robinette
Dr. & Mrs. Frank A. Rogers
Roy Rogers
Cesar Romero
Terrell L. Root, D.D.S.
Mr. & Mrs. Henry Salvatori
Mrs. Margaret Sargent
Al Saunders
Paul Saylor
John G. Schmitz
Bob Schofield
Bert J. Schut
R. E. Scribner
Mr. & Mrs. Gerald Secord
Harriet C. Shadforth
N. Eugene Shafer
Col. Edmond F. Shaheen
E. L. Sharp
Jack E. Shields
Paul M. Shumway
Mrs. Opal Simon
Bill T. Smith
Ledger Smith
Ralph E. Smith
Richard Smithson
Philip Sorenson, M.D.
Ruth E. Spitler
William M. Stearns
E. W. Stemlund
Martin H. Sterk, M.D.
Emil Stewardson
Hamilton Stone
Harvey Stowers
Mrs. Lawrence S. Sund
James I. Tesch
Lyle H. Thrasher
Donald G. Tietjen
Lawrence M. Tilton
R. F. Timmerman
Edward G. Tizzard
Fred Todt
Lillian M. Tracy
Gary R. Van Horn
George M. Vermillion
Philip F. Voigt, M.D.
Frank Vosler
Kenneth Voss, M.D.
J. H. Votaw
John W. Waite
Rev. C. T. Walberg
Betty Walther
Raymond Warnisher
Alex C. Weber
Ross Weber
Mrs. Walter Weber
Celia Wellman
Roger Wells
Frank H. White
L. O. Whitesides
Dr. & Mrs. R. E. Whittier
Darold Wilson
Mrs. Francis H. Wise
Mrs. Donald R. Witt
Rev. Erling H. Wold
Richard C. Wolf
Robert Wonnell
Ruth M. Wood
E. M. Woods

JOIN NOW! HELP BUILD THE CITIZEN'S SPONSORING COMMITTEE TO 1000 MEMBERS

Anti-Communist Literature For Latin America Banquet • Office: 124 E. 1st Street, Long Beach, California • Phone: HEmlock 7-0941

FRED C. SCHWARZ, M.D.

ANNOUNCES



ANTI-COMMUNIST LITERATURE FOR LATIN AMERICA BANQUET

Sponsored By

CITIZENS COMMITTEE OF 1000

In Cooperation With The

CHRISTIAN ANTI-COMMUNISM CRUSADE

100-402036-

ENCLOS

A Word Of Explanation



OBJECTIVE FOR 1963 — ANTI-COMMUNIST LITERATURE FOR ALL LATIN AMERICA

One urgent need in Latin America is for literature exposing the true nature of Communism. The student in class in particular needs this desperately.

This literature must reveal the monopoly-tyranny, which is the goal of Communism, in words and images suitable to the average reader. It must be in Spanish or Portuguese and the price must be low enough to place it within reach of all.

One book suitable for this purpose is "You Can Trust the Communists (to be Communists)" by Dr. Fred Schwarz. The United States Information Agency has stated that this is one of the best books to reveal the true nature of Communism to readers in foreign countries.

The Christian Anti-Communism Crusade is actively working to make this book and other anti-Communist literature available in Latin America.

This project has the active cooperation and support of the Administration as shown on the opposite page by the correspondence between the U.S.I.A. and the C.A.C.C.

This agency of the United States Government has arranged for the translation and publication of "You Can Trust the Communists" in a number of languages and has sought the cooperation of the Christian Anti-Communism Crusade to subsidize the publisher.

A group of concerned, patriotic and American citizens are sponsoring a fund-raising banquet to support this program. The banquet will be held at the Palladium in Hollywood at 7:30 p.m. on Monday, June 10, 1963. The price is $50 per person, of which $40.50 is deductible on your Federal income tax. It is the hope of the committee that $100,000 can be received through the dinner to initiate the first steps toward realizing the objective.

The objective is to secure sufficient funds to reach every literate citizen of Latin America with literature exposing the true nature and purposes of Communism. The committee of sponsors is nonpolitical and nonsectarian. There are no specific responsibilities incurred by being a sponsor, however we would hope that the sponsor could attend the banquet and encourage others to attend.

It would be an honor to the other sponsors if you would join us in sponsoring this banquet. *(See back page).*

Anti-Communist Literature For Latin America Banquet • Office: 124 E. 1st Street, Long Beach, California • Phone: HEmlock 7-0941

RESERVATION OR TICKET ORDER FORM

(Tickets may be ordered or reservations made by mail or phone)

Enclosed is my check or money order for $_____. Please send me_____ticket/s @ $50. to the ANTI-COMMUNIST LITERATURE FOR LATIN AMERICA BANQUET to be held in Hollywood Palladium, at 7:30 p.m., June 10, 1963. Tickets will be mailed in advance of the Banquet if order is received in time.

NAME_____
Please Print

ADDRESS_____

CITY_____ZONE_____STATE_____

Make check or money order payable to the Christian Anti-Communism Crusade, Inc., which is the servicing organization for the Sponsoring Committee and is a non-profit tax deductible organization. If you cannot attend but wish to assist in this urgent project we will be happy to receive your additional tax-deductible contribution.

SPONSOR'S FORM

(Clip and Mail)

I agree to be a sponsor of the fund-raising banquet to enable the Christian Anti-Communism Crusade to provide anti-Communist literature to students and citizens of Latin America.

NAME_____

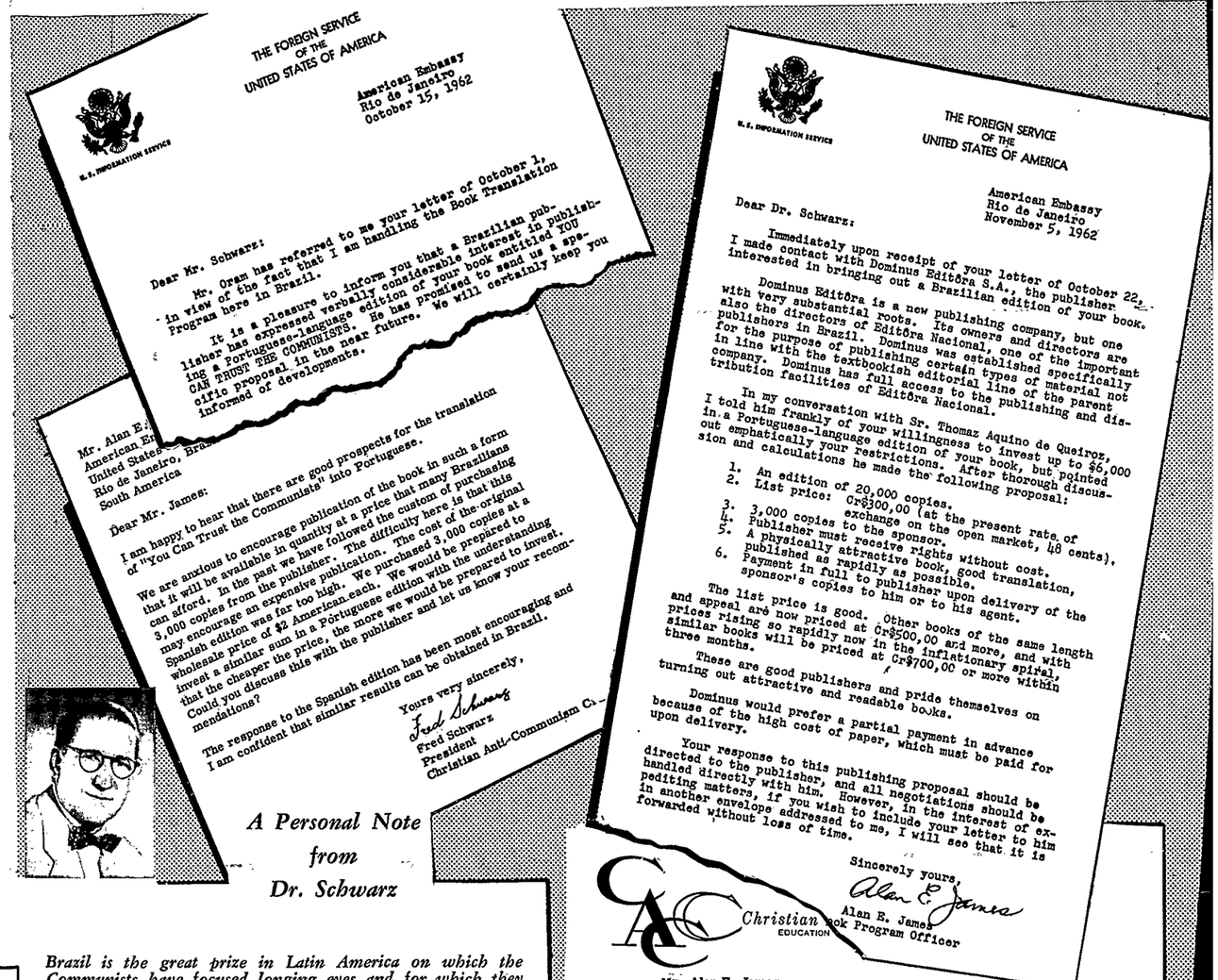
ADDRESS_____

CITY_____

PHONE_____

The Anti-Communist Literature For Latin America Project Has The Active Cooperation Of The United States Information Agency

Excerpts From Correspondence Between U.S.I.A. & The Crusade



THE FOREIGN SERVICE OF THE UNITED STATES OF AMERICA

American Embassy
Rio de Janeiro
October 15, 1962

U.S. INFORMATION SERVICE

Dear Mr. Schwarz:

Mr. Oram has referred to me your letter of October 1, in view of the fact that I am handling the Book Translation Program here in Brazil.

It is a pleasure to inform you that a Brazilian publisher has expressed verbally considerable interest in publishing a Portuguese-language edition of your book entitled YOU CAN TRUST THE COMMUNISTS. He has promised to send us a specific proposal in the near future. We will certainly keep you informed of developments.

Mr. Alan E. James
American Embassy
United States Information Service
Rio de Janeiro, Brazil
South America

Dear Mr. James:

I am happy to hear that there are good prospects for the translation of "You Can Trust the Communists" into Portuguese.

We are anxious to encourage publication of the book in such a form that it will be available in quantity at a price that many Brazilians can afford. In the past we have followed the custom of purchasing 3,000 copies from the publisher. The difficulty here is that this may encourage an expensive publication. The cost of the original Spanish edition was far too high. We purchased 3,000 copies at a wholesale price of $2 American each. We would be prepared to invest a similar sum in a Portuguese edition with the understanding that the cheaper the price, the more we would be prepared to invest. Could you discuss this with the publisher and let us know your recommendations?

The response to the Spanish edition has been most encouraging and I am confident that similar results can be obtained in Brazil.

Yours very sincerely,
Fred Schwarz
Fred Schwarz
President
Christian Anti-Communism Crusade

A Personal Note from Dr. Schwarz

Brazil is the great prize in Latin America on which the Communists have focused longing eyes and for which they are working with unfaltering zeal.

They will succeed in their purpose if they are able to deceive the freedom-loving people of Brazil and keep them unaware of the true character, methods and objectives of Communism.

Within Brazil the greatest Communist effort is directed to the deception and recruitment of the University students.

We have a plan to provide some hard-hitting Anti-Communist literature for every University student in Brazil. In fact, we plan to reach every student in Latin America. Success in this objective will deliver a devastating blow at the whole Communist plan.

We need your cooperation. I cordially invite you to the Anti-Communist Literature for Latin America Banquet at the Hollywood Palladium on Monday, June 10, 7:30 p.m.

Please invite others who are concerned about the Communist danger and anxious to play a part in their defeat. Use your phone and urge others to attend.

This is an opportunity for service. It is better to light one candle than to curse the darkness.

Please come.

Fred Schwarz, M.D.

THE FOREIGN SERVICE OF THE UNITED STATES OF AMERICA

American Embassy
Rio de Janeiro
November 5, 1962

U.S. INFORMATION SERVICE

Dear Dr. Schwarz:

Immediately upon receipt of your letter of October 22, I made contact with Dominus Editôra S.A., the publisher interested in bringing out a Brazilian edition of your book.

Dominus Editôra is a new publishing company, but one with very substantial roots. Its owners and directors are also the directors of Editôra Nacional, one of the important publishers in Brazil. Dominus was established specifically for the purpose of publishing certain types of material not in line with the textbookish editorial line of the parent company. Dominus has full access to the publishing and distribution facilities of Editôra Nacional.

In my conversation with Sr. Thomaz Aquino de Queiroz, I told him frankly of your willingness to invest up to $6,000 in a Portuguese-language edition of your book, but pointed out emphatically your restrictions. After thorough discussion and calculations he made the following proposal:

1. An edition of 20,000 copies.
2. List price: Cr$300,00 (at the present rate of exchange on the open market, 48 cents).
3. 3,000 copies to the sponsor.
4. Publisher must receive rights without cost.
5. A physically attractive book, good translation, published as rapidly as possible.
6. Payment in full to publisher upon delivery of the sponsor's copies to him or to his agent.

The list price is good. Other books of the same length and appeal are now priced at Cr$500,00 and more, and with prices rising so rapidly now in the inflationary spiral, similar books will be priced at Cr$700,00 or more within three months.

These are good publishers and pride themselves on turning out attractive and readable books.

Dominus would prefer a partial payment in advance because of the high cost of paper, which must be paid for upon delivery.

Your response to this publishing proposal should be directed to the publisher, and all negotiations should be handled directly with him. However, in the interest of expediting matters, if you wish to include your letter to him in another envelope addressed to me, I will see that it is forwarded without loss of time.

Sincerely yours,
Alan E. James
Alan E. James
Book Program Officer

CAC Christian Anti-Communism EDUCATION

Mr. Alan E. James
Book Program Officer
American Embassy
Rio de Janeiro, Brazil

Dear Mr. James:

I was most happy to receive your letter and have sent it to the publisher, Prentice-Hall for their action. I hope the publication can be expedited so that the book is available in Portuguese very soon.

I am not quite clear on the arrangements you suggest. As I understand it, the Crusade would pay for 3,000 copies of the book as soon as it is published. I assume we will pay the list price of 48 cents. This would mean a sum of $1200. I find this arrangement eminently satisfactory. I would be willing to make a partial payment of this amount in advance.

I thank you for your interest and will endeavor to consummate the publication as soon as possible.

Yours very sincerely,
Fred Schwarz
Fred Schwarz
President
Christian Anti-Communism Crusade

SPONSOR'S FORM

I agree to be a sponsor of the fund-raising banquet to enable the Christian Anti-Communism Crusade to provide anti-Communist literature to students and citizens of Latin America.

NAME_____

ADDRESS_____

PHONE_____

ENCLOSURE
100-402036-97

EX-112
REC 14 100-402036-98

September 20, 1963

[redacted]

Sarasota, Florida 33580

Dear [redacted]

Your letter of September 16th has been received and the concern which prompted you to write is appreciated.

With regard to your specific inquiries, the FBI, being an investigative agency of the Federal Government, neither makes evaluations nor draws conclusions as to the character or integrity of any organization, publication or individual. I trust you will fully understand my position.

In view of your interest, and that of your husband, in fighting communism, I am enclosing publications concerning this subject, some of which contain suggestions about how citizens can help to defeat this conspiracy.

Sincerely yours,

J. Edgar Hoover

John Edgar Hoover
Director

MAILED 31
SEP 20 1963
COMM-FBI

Enclosures (5)
FBI Jurisdiction Does Not Cover Making Evaluations
Communist Illusion and Democratic Reality
Deadly Duel
The Communist Party Line
The Current Communist Threat

RMW:ngf (3)

(See note next page)

Tolson
Belmont
Mohr
Casper
Callahan
Conrad
DeLoach
Evans
Gale
Rosen
Sullivan
Tavel
Trotter
Tele. Room
Holmes
Gandy

OCT 2 1963
MAIL ROOM TELETYPE UNIT

SEP 20 3 45 PM '63
REC'D-READING ROOM
FBI

b6
b7C

[redacted]

NOTE: No record of correspondent as [redacted] "Project Alert" is the name given to various study groups of civic minded individuals in numerous cities throughout the U.S. who are studying communism. These groups are sometimes named "Operation Alert," the original organization having been established in Pensacola, Florida, by a Reserve Naval officer. We have had cordial correspondence with different members of these groups and have afforded them Bureau reprint material. Dr. Fred Schwarz is well known to the Bureau.

b6
b7C

[redacted]
Sarasota, Florida 33580
September 16, 1963

Mr. J. Edgar Hoover, Director, Federal Bureau of Investigation
Department of Justice
Constitution Avenue and Tenth Street NW.
Washington, D.C.

Dear Mr. Hoover:

There is a group called "Project Alert" active in this area. It terms itself anti-Communist and pro-American.

Is this a Communist front organization, a non-Communist organization out to undermine the United States, a group of well meaning Americans which does more harm than good, or a group which is correctly oriented and which a thoughtful American would do well to join and support? In other words, should we who love our country try to eradicate it, ignore it, or aid it?

Among the recommended reading of this organization is You Can Trust the Communists (to be Communists) by Dr. Fred Schwarz. This man gave a series of lectures in this state two or three years ago under the title of the Christian Anti-Communism Crusade. His book and tape recordings of his lectures were included in the social studies curriculum of some of the public high schools of Florida at that time and I presume that they still are.

Is Dr. Schwarz a crackpot, or does he really know what he is talking about? Is his book authoritative? Would we do well to pass our copy along to some one else when we are through with it, or would it be better squelched whenever possible?

My husband and I would truly like to combat Communism and furt her Democracy, but are afraid of becoming unwitting tools of the Communist Party by rushing into something before we know all about it. Any information you can give us will be appreciated.

Sincerely,

[redacted]

b6
b7C

ack
9-20-63
RMW:mmd

100-402036-98

REC

ST-117

11 SEP 23 1963

CORRESPONDENCE

REC-44 100-402036-99 December 13, 1963

DEC 13 3 00 PM '63
REC'D-READING ROOM
F B I

Honorable John C. Donaldson
Box 311
Wilton, Connecticut

Dear Mr. Donaldson:

Your letter of December 9th has been received.

With respect to your inquiry, the FBI being an investigative agency of the Federal Government neither makes evaluations nor draws conclusions as to the character or integrity of any organization, publication or individual. Therefore, I trust you will understand why I am not in a position to comment along the lines you have suggested.

I am enclosing literature which I hope will be of interest.

Sincerely yours,

J. Edgar Hoover

MAILED 11
DEC 1 1963
COMM-FBI

Enclosures (5)
1 - New Haven - Enclosure
"Keys To Freedom"
Let's Fight Communism Sanely!
Counterintelligence Activities
LEB Introduction April, 1961
4-17-62 Internal Security Statement

NOTE: No derogatory information appears in Bufiles concerning Donaldson. Dr. Fred Schwarz is well known to Bureau files.

Tolson
Belmont
Mohr
Casper
Callahan
Conrad
DeLoach
Evans
Gale
Rosen
Sullivan
Tavel
Trotter
Tele. Room
Holmes
Gandy

DETP SIS (4)

MAIL ROOM ☐ TELETYPE UNIT ☐

TRUE COPY

State of Connecticut
General Assembly

Committee on Finance,
Chairman

Representative John C. Donaldson
Box 311
Wilton, Connecticut

Mr. Edgar Hoover
F. B. I.
Washington D. C.

Dear Mr. Hoover.

I have read very carefully Dr. Fred Schwarz booklet on "Communism America's Mortal Enemy" Before distributing it among a few of my questional freinds, I should like to ask you if the information contained therein with regard to "Hawaii" is this authentic?

Have you any Suggestions?

Sincerely

John C. Donaldson

Dec 9 - 1963

8-OTT

1 Record
ITE 12/12/63
ack 12/13/63
DTP:ab

STATE OF CONNECTICUT
GENERAL ASSEMBLY

REPRESENTATIVE JOHN C. DONALDSON
BOX 311
WILTON, CONNECTICUT

Committee on

Mr. Tolson	
Mr. Belmont	
Mr. Mohr	
Mr. Casper	
Mr. Callahan	
Mr. Conrad	
Mr. DeLoach	
Mr. Evans	
Mr. Gale	
Mr. Rosen	
Mr. Sullivan	
Mr. Tavel	
Mr. Trotter	
Tele. Room	
Miss Holmes	
Miss Gandy	

EXEC. SEC.
32 DEC 11 1963

Dear Mr. Hoover

I have read very carefully Dr. Fred Schwarz booklet on "Communism America's Mortal Enemy" Before distributing it among a few of my personal friends I should like to ask you if the information contained therein with regard to "Hawaii" is this authentic?

REC-44 100-402026.99

Have you any suggestions?

5 DEC 11 1963

Sincerely

John C. Donaldson

Dec 9-1963

CORRESPONDENCE
CRIME RESEARCH

Report
ade 12/13/63
DTPlade 12/14/63
ITC ade

REC 55
100-402036-100

EX-112

February 3, 1964

FEB 3 3 17 PM '64
REC'D-READING ROOM
FBI

[redacted]
Indianapolis, Indiana 46227

Dear [redacted]

b6
b7C

I received the copy of the letter dated January 27, 1964, with enclosure, addressed to an editor from you and your husband on which you asked me to comment.

Although I would like to be of service to you, the FBI being an investigative agency of the Federal Government neither makes evaluations nor draws conclusions as to the character or integrity of any organization, publication or individual. Therefore, I trust you will understand why I am not in a position to comment along the lines you have suggested.

Sincerely yours,

E. Edgar Hoover

John Edgar Hoover
Director

MAILED 11
FEB 3 1964
COMM-FBI

NOTE: Bufiles contain no information identifiable with correspondent. The Indianapolis Civil Liberties Union appears to be a branch of the American Civil Liberties Union which has not been investigated by the Bureau.

DTP:jf (3)

FEB 3 3 FBI

FBI
RECEIVED-DIRECTOR

Tolson
Belmont
Mohr
Casper
Callahan
Conrad
DeLoach
Evans
Gale
Rosen
Sullivan
Tavel
Trotter
Tele. Room
Holmes
Gandy

125
FEB 11 1964

MAIL ROOM ☐ TELETYPE UNIT ☐

An answer to the enclosed article.

[redacted]
Indianapolis, Indiana
January 27, 1964

Fred C. Schwarz

To the Editor:

We have both used the testimony of Dr. Schwarz in Social Studies classes. We have been told because of the I. C. L. U. protest that we must "be careful" about using Dr. Schwarz's name or material as we now prepare to help out student gain an understanding of this great threat to our freedom.

We do not feel that using this material, which is donated by various organizations, has made us or out students "emotional radicals" as Dr. Schwarz has been called. We have other material from the American Legion and organizations interested in furthering our knowledge of this system.

If some Social Studies teachers have asked to have it withdrawn by inferring they think it makes them "dupes or naive", then they must not have read it at all. The three laws of communism are explained as well as how we may stop it!

It was also because of the I. C. L. U. that the last anti-communist school was a "financial failure" as they made it necessary to withdraw sale of tickets since it was held in the World War Memorial Building. At the first anti-communist school held here in 1951, our School Board sanctioned the Social Studies teachers attending and on a paid ticket. Why do we now change when we are just beginning to make progress?

It seems that the critics of this material are looking for a "needle in the haystack" and should find another cause to pursue. Now that we know what the I.C.L.U. is against, it would be interesting to know what the organization is for!

b6
b7C

100-402036 - 10

REC 55
1 FEB 4 1964

ENCLOSURE

CORRESPONDENCE

Mr. Hoover:

[redacted]

I am curious to see if you have any comment? or information concerning our Civil Liberties Union. Should we give up the testimony I always interpret it with the students and do not feel I am too far gone. Thank you.

[redacted]

Indianapolis Times 1-24-64

Wilson Action on Schwarz Spurned

By MARJOE CREAMER

Special interest groups who want to distribute material to the Indiana public schools will have to get the approval of the General Education Commission in the future, State Supt. William E. Wilson said today.

He refused, however, to comment on the distribution of a controversial anti-Communist pamphlet which got the approval of his department even though he had not read it.

He said his final word on that matter is in a letter to James Hughes of Indiana Civil Liberties Union, who protested the distribution, saying it was a threat to academic freedom.

Hughes said the letter was "unsatisfactory" and that his group is not going to let the matter drop.

The phamphlet, giving the testimony of Dr. Fred Schwarz before the House un-American Activities Committee in 1957, was distributed by the Indiana Department of the Veterans of Foreign Wars in November, 1963, with a covering letter of praise from Wilson's Department of Public Instruction.

Schwarz, a physician from Australia, is head of the Christian Anti-Communist Crusade which has conducted schools all over the country, including one here last year which was a financial failure.

THE PAMPHLET is headlined, "Will you live in freedom to celebrate Independence Day?"

The reply, in bold type below is, "Not unless your children and their educators quit swallowing whole the false, sugar-coated one-sided description of vicious communism supplied by dedicated Communist sympathizers."

Among those asking Wilson to withdraw his endorsement of this viewpoint were social studies teachers whose petition said this headline and answer implied that American teachers and pupils are "either dupes or incredibly naive."

HUGHES, IN a letter dated Dec. 27, said that, by stressing the work of one author, the department had undermined its own policy of presenting as a unit a broad range of American political opinion on communism.

Hughes asked Wilson to withdraw his endorsement of the Schwarz testimony and to state publicly that the department would not again "be party to the efforts of any private group to determine what is to be taught in the schools of Indiana."

In his reply to Hughes, dated Jan. 17 and released to the press today, Wilson makes no mention of the Schwarz pamphlet.

THE LETTER, in its entirety, reads:

"The bulletin, 'Teaching about Communism,' released by this department during December, 1962, and the 'Guidelines' prepared by the joint committee of the National Education Association and the American Legion were distributed to all schools in the state and are the basis for teaching about communism.

"The Indiana State Committee for the revision of the social studies are (sic) now preparing a program of studies from Grades 1 through 12. Evidently, they will recommend continuing these two bulletins in their final plan which will be presented to the General Commission. I hope you will withhold final judgment until this report is submitted to the commission for consideration."

HUGHES SAID his committee would work with the state organization of social studies teachers, which is also protesting the pamphlet, "to get something from him a little more definite than that.

"It certainly was unsatisfactory. He led us to expect more than that. We will probably ask for a conference with him."

100-402036-100

ENCLOSURE

REC 12 100-441026-181

March 4, 1964

EX-117

[redacted]

Vista, California

Dear [redacted]:

Your letter, with enclosure, was received on March 2nd and I want to thank you for your kind remarks concerning "Masters of Deceit." You may also wish to refer to my latest book, "A Study of Communism". This book contains an analysis of international communist practices and contrasts totalitarian methods with life in a free country. This book may be available at your local library.

Although I would like to be of service, the FBI being an investigative agency of the Federal Government, neither makes evaluations nor draws conclusions as to the character or integrity of any organization, publication or individual. In view of the foregoing, I am sure you will understand why it is not possible for me to comment in the manner you requested.

Sincerely yours,

J. Edgar Hoover

John Edgar Hoover
Director

MAILED 5
MAR - 4 1964
COMM-FBI

MAR 4 4 18 PM '64
FBI
READING ROOM

b6
b7C

NOTE: Correspondent is not identifiable in Bureau files. Her enclosure was a self-addressed, stamped envelope which is being used for this reply. Correspondent requested information concerning Dr. Fred Schwarz and his schools about communism. Dr. Schwarz is well known to the Bureau as are his schools. Correspondent further requested information concerning [redacted] and makes tours of this country giving anti-communist speeches. She has not been investigated by this Bureau.

RR:mc (3)

Tolson
Belmont
Mohr
Casper
Callahan
Conrad
DeLoach
Evans
Gale
Rosen
Sullivan
Tavel
Trotter
Tele. Room
Holmes
Gandy

MAIL ROOM ☐ TELETYPE UNIT ☐

MAR 16 1964

[redacted]
Vista, California
February 17, 1963

Mr. J.Edgar Hoover
Director Federal Bureau Of Investigation
Washington, D.C.

Dear Mr. Hoover:

Knowing how valuable your time is, but trusting you and your department so completely leads to direct this inquiry to you.

There has been much discussion in this vicinity regarding a "Dr." Fred Schwartz and his Schools about Communism. This man sounds very convincing and earnest. And as you are well aware Mr. Welch and his John Birch organization are active in their efforts to save us from the dreaded yoke of Communism.

CAN YOU PLEASE TELL ME IF THESE GROUPS ARE HONEST AND HELPFUL IN THEIR EFFORTS TO AID AMERICANS IN THEIR FIGHT TO STAY FREE?

At this point I don't even feel I can trust my own judgement and I am turning to you because of my confidence in your sincerity. No one could write such a book as "Masters of Deceit" and not be for a Free America!

Sincerely,

[redacted]

P.S. And have you ever heard of [redacted]?

REC 12
MCT-14 100-402136-101
MAR 5 1964
CORRESPONDENCE

OPTIONAL FORM NO. 10
MAY 1962 EDITION
GSA GEN. REG. NO. 27

5010-106

UNITED STATES GOVERNMENT

Memorandum

TO : DIRECTOR, FBI (100-402036) DATE: 4/21/64

FROM : SAC, WFO (100-39465) - RUC -

SUBJECT: DR. FREDERICK CHARLES SCHWARZ
EXECUTIVE DIRECTOR
CHRISTIAN ANTI-COMMUNISM CRUSADE
INFORMATION CONCERNING
(OO:LA)

ReBulet to WFO 9/8/61, captioned "DR. FREDERICK CHARLES SCHWARZ, Executive Director, Christian Anti-Communist Crusade, Box 890, Long Beach, California, Central Research Matter"; WFOlet 10/17/61 (cc to LA).

Enclosed for the Bureau and Los Angeles are five and two copies respectively of a LHM concerning current activities of SCHWARZ and the Christian Anti-Communism Crusade (CACC) in the Washington, D. C., area. Also enclosed for Bureau is one copy of a four-page brochure dated 3/23/64, announcing the Washington, D. C., School of Anti-Communism, 6/15 - 19/64, to be held at the International Inn, Washington, D. C., by the CACC.

b6
b7C
b7D

The informant mentioned is [redacted] panel source, contacted by SA C. EDWIN GLASS, JR., 4/7,9/64.

2-Bureau (Enc 6)
2-Los Angeles (Enc 2) (RM)
2-WFO
(1 - 100-39671) (CACC)

LEW:ecs
(6)

EX-102

REC-46 100-402036-102

6 APR 22 1964

1 ENCLOSURE

98 ENCLOSURE ATTACHED

SEE REVERSE SIDE FOR ADDITIONAL INFORMATION

SUBV. CONTROL

RESEARCH SATELLITE

21 APR 28 1964

UNITED STATES DEPARTMENT OF JUSTICE

FEDERAL BUREAU OF INVESTIGATION

In Reply, Please Refer to File No.

WASHINGTON 25, D.C. 20535

April 21, 1964

DR. FREDERICK CHARLES SCHWARZ
EXECUTIVE DIRECTOR
CHRISTIAN ANTI-COMMUNISM CRUSADE

The April 3, 1964, edition of the American University "Eagle," a newspaper published at the American Univeristy, Washington, D. C., contained an article announcing Frederick Charles Schwarz, Founder and Director of the Christian Anti-Communism Crusade (CACC), would speak at the Second Junior Class Speakers Forum on the evening of April 6, 1964.

The April 8, 1964, edition of the American University "Eagle" contained an article which indicated Schwarz spoke before an unusually small crowd. In his speech, Schwarz recommended education in communist theory for all age levels. He indicated his campaign is to awaken Americans to the dangers of communism and provide the individual citizen with a role in this struggle.

The April 7, 1964, edition of "The Washington Post" newspaper, published in Washington, D. C., contained an advertisement of a free lecture on "The Present Communist Strategy for Conquest of the U.S.A." by Dr. Fred C. Schwarz, President of the CACC, at the Marriott Motor Hotel, Twin Bridges, Washington, D. C., on the evening of April 7, 1964. The advertisement indicated Dr. Schwarz would also discuss plans for a Washington seminar on anti-communism and a tape recording of a debate between Lee Harvey Oswald and a group of anti-communists in New Orleans would be played.

A news item in the April 6, 1964, issue of "The Evening Star" newspaper, published in Washington, D. C., announced Dr. Fred C. Schwarz opened his "Christian Anti-Communism Crusade" in Washington, D. C., that date. The article indicated he would hold a meeting at the Marriott Motor Hotel on the evening of April 7, 1964. The program would consist of a brief appearance by Herbert Philbrick, who infiltrated the Communist Party for the FBI; an introduction by Dr. Schwarz' assistant, Dr. Joost Sluiz of San Francisco;

CACIF, D.C.

a half-hour lecture by Dr. Schwarz, and playing a tape of a radio program in New Orleans in which Lee Harvey Oswald took part.

On April 7, 1964, a source who has furnished reliable information in the past, advised about 400 to 450 people, all of the white race, and all apparently well-to-do and well educated, attended the meeting of the Christian Anti-Communism Crusade at the Marriott Motor Hotel, on April 7, 1964.

B. APPROX. 1934-1935 D.C.

The meeting was opened by Dave Jones, age about twenty-five to thirty years, who, after introductory remarks introduced a clergyman named Dr. Lowry (full name unknown). Dr. Lowry gave the invocation, after which Jones introduced Herbert Philbrick, who spoke for about five to eight minutes. Philbrick's talk was basically an eulogy on General Douglas MacArthur. He then introduced Dr. Frederick C. Schwarz, President of the CACC.

Dr. Schwarz first introduced Mrs. Perl Mesta, wealthy socialite who was in the audience. Schwarz then said Philbrick was to be dean of a school to be held in the International Inn in Washington, D. C., from June 15, 1964 to June 19, 1964.

Schwarz spoke about the grand design of the communist conquest of the United States. Literature was available at the meeting and his speech was substantially what was in the literature. Schwarz said there had been a change in the tatics of the communists and he was conducting a class to educate people on how to recognize the new tatics.

Schwarz then discussed Lee Harvey Oswald, the accused assassin of President Kennedy, saying it was not true Oswald was a "madman" who committed the act on the spur of the moment. Schwarz then played a tape recording of a radio broadcast on station WDSU in New Orleans, Louisiana, in which Oswald debated with some anti-communists.

The source stated this appeared to be the same tape which had been mentioned in the newspapers since the assassination of President Kennedy.

Schwarz said the tape demonstrated Oswald knew what he was doing and demonstrated the new methods of the communists to disrupt the country and attack the right wing. Schwarz said Oswald's actions were basically against the "right" and if Oswald had not been caught, the "right" would have had to hide.

Schwarz said he intends to educate North and South America on the new methods of communism and said he was preparing multi-language books for this purpose. Schwarz said that he was supposed to be the fair-haired boy of the "right," and he guessed he was because he believes in what they do. Schwarz said he is supposed to be interested in money, and it was true he needed money, not dimes and quarters, either.

Source advised there were no disturbances at the meeting, and moving pictures were taken of the meeting for the first ten or fifteen minutes. Schwarz had a group of young men around him, who kept things going, performing such tasks as distributing collection envelopes.

A Xerox copy of the news letter of the CACC, dated March, 1964, which was distributed at the meeting, is attached to this memorandum.

Also distributed at this meeting was a brochure announcing the Washington, D. C., School of Anti-Communism, June 15 - 19, 1964, at the International Inn, Washington, D. C. Also distributed were printed envelopes, with blank check forms attached, soliciting paid memberships, contributions, and orders for publications of Schwarz'. The envelopes indicated the CACC's international office is located at Post Office Box 890, Long Beach 1, California, and the organization has been granted tax exemption as an educational and religious organization.

A news item in the April 8, 1964 issue of "The Washington Post" newspaper, published in Washington, D. C., reported that more than 350 persons attended the meeting on April 7, 1964.

The article stated Schwarz' anti-communism school, held June 15 - 19, 1964, hopes to offer scholarships to

DR. FREDERICK CHARLES SCHWARZ

500 preachers, teachers, and university students to "give us an army for freedom in the ideological war." The article states Schwarz received a standing ovation when he finished his hour and a half oration.

This document contains neither recommendations nor conclusions of the FBI. It is the property of the FBI and is loaned to your agency; it and its contents are not to be distributed outside your agency.

AC Christian Anti-Communism Crusade

MARCH, 1964 FRED C. SCHWARZ, M.D. EDITOR BOX 890, LONG BEACH 1, CALIF.

THE GRAND DESIGN FOR THE COMMUNIST CONQUEST OF THE UNITED STATES

The Communists have left no doubt concerning their assurance that Communism will prevail within the United States. They have shouted it from thousands of platforms; written it in thousands of books, magazines, newspapers and pamphlets; and calmly stated it in intimate conversation to American statesmen. The big question remains, "How do the Communists propose to conquer this country?" It is one thing to have a doctrine that states that the operation of historic forces will assure Communist victory, and it is another to have a detailed program to assist these historic forces. The Communists have both.

METHODS THE COMMUNISTS HAVE DISCARDED

To reveal the Communist plan clearly, we must clear the ground of some general misconceptions concerning possible methods of Communist conquest. The Communists do not propose any of the following:

1) The defeat of the United States in thermonuclear war.

2) The seizure of power by a violent revolutionary coup under Communist leadership. Note: This statement should be qualified by noting that the Chinese Communists do advocate such a program, and it is the rejection of this program by the Russian and American Communists which has led the Chinese Communists to apply the scornful term "Revisionist" to them.

3) Election of a majority of Communist and pro-Communist candidates in a national, constitutional election.

THE CHOSEN WAY — SURRENDER

Communism expects to come to power by the surrender of the constitutional forces within the United States. This surrender is to be progressive rather than dramatic, and even its final act may appear as a simple accommodation to the realities of international power so that most people will be unaware that surrender has actually taken place. The function of the American Communist Party will be to exercise administrative power after this accommodation has been reached.

PEACEFUL COEXISTENCE

The formula of Communist conquest may be expressed, *"External encirclement, plus internal demoralization, equals progressive surrender."* The name given to this formula by the Communists is *"Peaceful Coexistence."* The Communists define peaceful coexistence as a dynamic program of conquest without thermonuclear destruction. Gus Hall, leader of the American Communist Party, states this clearly in *Political Affairs* for December, 1963:

"Some honest people believe that the importance of peaceful coexistense lies in the need of the socialist world for peace in order to become stronger. That is, they consider it a policy that sacrifices other ends so that socialism will have conditions of peace in which to build. But this approach infers that in order to have peace, the Soviet Union must lessen its fight against U.S. imperialism, must soften up on exposing racism, must withhold aid from national liberation movements or must even sacrifice the interests of other socialist countries. This idea is both completely erroneous and highly dangerous.

"This approach distorts what is actually a policy of struggle into a policy of appeasement. Moreover, there is nothing in the events of the past ten years to give any substance to such inferences. On the contrary, the Soviet Union has consistently waged a vigor-

ENCLOSURE
100-402036-102

(Continued)

ous and effective struggle against U. S. imperialism, and has at the same time consistently pursued a policy of peaceful coexistence.

"The Soviet Union has made its military and nuclear power a shield of protection for other socialist countries and for the newly-liberated countries whenever these have been threatened with imperialist attack. This shield of protection has provided a powerful stimulus to the struggle against colonial oppression. To this must be added the economic and technical aid to the new countries, socialist and nonsocialist — aid which has given them a degree of independence that has enabled them to inflict repeated defeats on the imperialist powers. These actions have been a vital part of the struggle for peace.

It is clear, therefore, that there is no contradiction between peaceful coexistence and socialism. On the contrary, these go hand in hand on the road to the future."

THE THREE-PRONGED ATTACK

Translated into practical measures, this program creates a 3-pronged, Satanic pitchfork for the destruction of the republic. Its elements are:

1) The revolutionary Communist conquest of Asia, Africa, and Central and South America.

2) The neutralization of Western Europe.

3) The isolation and demoralization of the United States.

Viewed in this perspective the world Communist strategy is making rapid and terrifying gains which no amount of wishful thinking or rationalization can conceal.

THE COMMUNIST CONQUEST OF ASIA, AFRICA CENTRAL AND SOUTH AMERICA

This area of the world is in ferment with country after country falling into chaos or Communism while American foreign policy disintegrates. During recent news interviews I have turned the tables on the newsmen by asking this question, "Can you name one country in the world where American foreign policy is proceeding satisfactorily at the present time?" I have yet to meet one newsman who can name one country. We have only to look at such countries as South Vietnam, Laos, Cambodia, Zanzibar, the Congo, Ghana, Cyprus, Cuba and Panama to gain some insight into the magnitude of the Communist success. All of these countries have lessons to teach, but do we have the capacity to learn?

SOUTH VIETNAM

President Eisenhower, President Kennedy, and responsible American leaders have emphasized again and again the importance of the sovereignty of South Vietnam to the security of Southeast Asia and ultimately the United States. President Eisenhower used the illustration of a row of ninepins so that when one falls it knocks over the one next to it and starts a chain reaction. The fall of South Vietnam to Communism would start a chain reaction leading to the downfall of all Southeast Asia, the Communist control of its rice bowl and resources of tin and rubber; and the consequences in such countries as India and Japan would be devastating. The magnitude of this danger is used to justify the expenditure of 1-½ million dollars per day in Vietnam and the presence of more than 15,000 American troops with the shedding of American blood. **If South Vietnam is not vitally important, our leaders have irresponsibly deceived the people and wasted American substance and lives.**

WE'RE LOSING

We have now been told, that in spite of all the expenditure of American money and lives, the war in South Vietnam is being lost. On January 27, Secretary of Defense McNamara stated that since the overthrow of the Diem regime in South Vietnam, the military situation had deteriorated alarmingly. The Los Angeles Herald Examiner came out with a half-page headline, "WE'RE LOSING". The overthrow and assassination of the Diems was revealed as a blunder contributing to Communist advance in that area.

ELOQUENT SILENCE

The remarkable thing is the public silence that greeted this announcement. The voices in the press and in the halls of Congress demanding that responsibility for this calamity be determined were strangely mute. Those responsible for the erroneous judgments were left with their reputation unimpaired to make future policy judgments on matters vital to the survival of the United States. Senator Dodd had made a speech in the Senate even before Mr. McNamara spoke, but it caused scarcely a ripple on the pool of complacency. Senator Dodd revealed that the alleged Buddhist persecution was a shameful frameup and hoax.

GOVERNMENT BY NEWSPAPER REPORTER

To me, the most shocking statement in the report is this:

"The authorities in Washington knew, of course, that the conflict in Vietnam was political, not religious. But they were reluctant to speak out lest, in the process, they attract to Washington some of the onus being poured — with hardly any contradiction — on Diem."

As one who has suffered from the lies and slanders of the news media, I can understand the reluctance of people to offend these powerful forces. When this reluctance, however, determines the policy of the national government in a matter vital to the survival of the United States, demoralization is far advanced, and cowardice will reap its reward.

The complacency of the American people in the light of these events may itself be a sign of the demoralization upon which the Communists count. The capacity for righteous indignation is an index of moral power.

ZANZIBAR

Zanzibar suddenly leapt into world headlines with an orgy of blood letting in a Communist-led revolution which resulted in the establishment of a new Communist base a few miles off the East coast of Africa. The Communist malignancy has now planted itself in East Africa and the infection will undoubtedly spread. Events in Zanzibar are noteworthy for many reasons. Two of them are:

1) The amount of blood that was spilt.

2) The Communist strategy of using an interim national government as a stepping stone to Communist power.

THE BLOOD BATH

The headlines told that 4,000 may be dead in Zanzibar. The total population is about 300,000. If the same percentage were applied to the United States, this would mean the death of about 2 million people in the first few days of Communist power. This orgy of bloodletting indicates the Communist strategy of destroying at once all potential leaders of a counter-revolution as the best way of making Communist power permanent.

THE STEPPING STONE

Referring to the events in Zanzibar, the WORKER of January 28, states:

"Though the Africans are the vast majority, it was the Arabs who have always held the dominating positions in land ownership and in trade and commerce.

"They were the spearhead in the early stages of political awakening, first through the Arab Association, and afterwards through the ZNP.

"They were mainly concerned in achieving political power to safeguard their own class interests.

"However during the past decade there developed a group of younger and more progressive Arab leaders, some of whom had studied abroad, who succeeded in giving the ZNP a more positive political objective in the interests of both the Arab and the African masses."

This is the textbook illustration of the Communist strategy to support the national Bourgeoisie in their efforts to gain independence from the colonial powers and to overthrow this Bourgeois government by a Communist revolution at the appropriate moment. Only the timely intervention of British colonial troops prevented a similar development in Kenya, Tanganyika, and Uganda.

To discuss in detail the remaining areas of conflict and crisis in Asia, Africa, Central and South America would be *"painting the lily"*. It is obvious that the Comunist strategy is working very well.

NEUTRALIZATION OF WESTERN EUROPE

The present Communist goal in Western Europe is to neutralize it, not to communize it. This accounts for the moderation of the huge Italian Communist Party. This moderation is a source of deep indignation to the Chinese Communists. Once again this program is succeeding as illustrated by:—

1. **France's recognition of Red China.**
2. **The determination of the principal allies of America to trade with Communist Cuba.**

FRANCE AND RED CHINA

The decision of France to recognize Red China is a massive blow at the very foundation of American Foreign Policy. The one discernible permanent feature of this policy during nearly twenty years has been— *support, strengthen and obey the United Nations.* Advancing this policy the United Nations has been presented as a world parliament whose decisions have almost the moral force of world law. The use of the veto power has been looked upon with infinite distaste. This policy may have had merit when America could be sure of a majority vote in the general assembly on important issues, but today it is filled with extreme peril.

THE UNITED NATIONS

The United Nations now consists of 113 members. Seventy-seven of these are new nations that have come into being since the second world war. Many of them have a total population of less than one million and a mere handful of literate citizens. The dominant emotion is anti-colonialism. Each nation has a vote in the general assembly equal to the vote of the United States. There is no veto power in the general assembly.

The recognition of Red China by France will probably start an avalanche of nations recognizing Red China. The pressures for the admission of Red China to the United Nations may become irresistible. Once Red China is admitted, it is probable that a Communist, anti-colonialist majority will dominate the general assembly. It is quite conceivable that this majority may pass such motions as:—

1) Instruct the United States to return the Panama Canal to Panama immediately.

2) Launch a military invasion of South Africa.

What will be the American response in such circumstances? It is apparent that another foundation policy is potentially ruinous.

ECONOMIC LURES

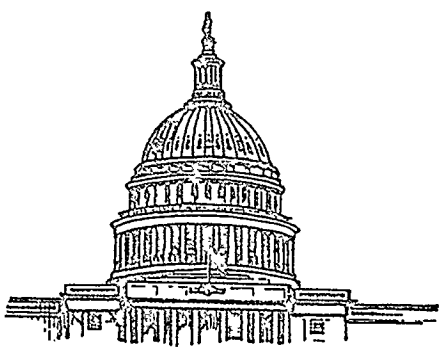
The reasons for the French recognition of Red China are varied and complex, but part of the reason is certainly economic. France is negotiating with Red China to supply 5 million tons of oil from the Sahara per annum. Add to this the preservation of French economic interests in Southeast Asia and it can be understood that the arguments from the French point of view could well appear persuasive.

SINO-SOVIET CONFLICT

The pending deal between the French and Chinese Communists for Sahara oil illustrates that the conflict between the Russian and Chinese Communists may well serve the interests of the Communists and not those of the Western Nations. Russia was supplying China with 3 million tons of oil per annum. With the development of the crisis, the Russians have ceased supplying this oil. China has turned to France and thereby moved France closer to the Communist bloc. Russia has the excess oil to use for world economic warfare. Russian oil has been used in Italy to move Italy closer to the Communist bloc.

In this particular instance the result of the conflict between Russia and China has been to weaken the ties of France and Italy with the West and move them towards the neutralism which is the present Communist objective.

(Continued Allied Discord)



With a sense of excitement we announce that the Washington, D.C. Anti-Communism School will be conducted from June 15-19 in the Marriott Motor Hotel, Twin Bridges, Washington, D.C.

GREAT NEWS!

This may well be the greatest event of our history. We want to beat the Communists at their own game and concentrate upon the university students. We are planning to grant 500 scholarships to train students to lead the battle for freedom. The scholarships will involve free tuition and an allowance towards transportation and accommodation. The base scale will be $50 for those traveling 50 to 200 miles; $75, 200 to 500 miles; $100 over 500 miles. The faculty will be of the highest academic standard. We are hopeful many of the sessions will be televised. Here is an investment that can pay unprecedented dividends for freedom.

ALLIED DISCORD

The American plan to isolate Cuba economically has run aground on the unwillingness of American allies to cooperate. Great Britian is providing Cuba with buses, spare parts for aircraft and will repair Cuban aircraft. France will provide trucks. Spain will provide trawlers. Sweden will build the largest chemical plant in Latin America, while Canada has consistently traded with Cuba.

THE WEAKNESS OF THE AMERICAN POSITION

American protests against these actions sound insincere in the light of the wheat deal with Russia. Great Britian justifies her actions thus: *"Your concern about Cuba is because it is the bridgehead for Soviet Russia in the Western Hemisphere. The real enemy is therefore not Cuba but Russia. Cuba does not threaten us but Soviet Russia does. You have just completed a deal to sell 500 million dollars worth of wheat to Soviet Russia. How can you object to us selling nonmilitary goods to Cuba? You have a surplus of wheat. We have a surplus of buses."*

Whatever merits the wheat deal with Russia may have appeared to have, this sale has completely destroyed the moral and logical foundation of the American argument for the economic boycott of Cuba.

Cynical and self-serving programs bear their fruit.

DEMORALIZATION OF THE UNITED STATES

Communist strategy aims to isolate and demoralize the United States. The demoralization will be achieved when the will to resist Communist blackmail is inadequate. This point will be reached when a substantial number of American citizens, particularly the youth, believe that their country no longer merits their death and that an accommodation with Communism is inevitable. This process can be aided and abetted by directing the fears of American citizens against the programs and policies of other American citizens instead of against the all-embracing Communist threat.

At selected intervals the American moral fibre will be tested as it was tested in the Cuban missile crisis of October, 1963. When the will to resist, even at the risk of war, is discovered, the Communists make a strategic retreat. They are confident that one of these future tests will reveal an inadequate will. The blackmail of external, encircling forces will be too great for a demoralized people and that an accommodation equating surrender will result.

WHY WAS PRESIDENT KENNEDY KILLED?

Once we understand that demoralization is the pathway of Communist victory, a possible reason for the assassination of President Kennedy becomes evident. When the wife of Lee Harvey Oswald was asked by newsmen at the press conference, *"Why did your husband kill President Kennedy?"* She replied, *"I do not know."*

This question puzzles many people. The idea being advanced in most circles is that there is no rational explanation because this was the action of an irrational man. The assassin is described as an emotionally unstable fanatic filled with hate due to his unfortunate childhood experiences who, in response to the pressures of an external, hate-filled environment, exploded in a senseless, cruel, and brutal act. This concept is not in tune with what is known of the character, ability, and personality of the assassin.

THE DEBATE OVER W.D.S.U., NEW ORLEANS, AUGUST 21, 1963

A most significant and revealing historic document is a tape recording of a debate that took place on August 21, 1963, over Radio Station W.D.S.U. in New Orleans between Lee Harvey Oswald and two anti-Communists. This debate reveals Oswald as intelligent, articulate, skillful and with superb emotional control. He remains serene in the face of most provocative questioning. His choice of language was good. He obviously knew precisely what he believed and what he hoped to achieve. Debating in his capacity as secretary of the *'Fair Play for Cuba Committee'* he gave some definite answers to precise questions. He was asked:

"Are you now or have you been a member of the Communist Party?" He dodged that one and replied, *"I answered that question before I came on the air."*

Question: *"Are you a Marxist?"*

Answer: *"Yes, I am a Marxist."*

Question: *"Do you agree with Fidel Castro when he described President Kennedy as a ruffian and a thief?"*

Answer: *"I would not agree with that particular wording."* (The inference of course is, that he would agree with the substance.)

I have played this tape recording to thousands of people and those who hear it almost unanimously reject the concept that here we have an emotional, unstable psychopath. (Note: This tape recording may be secured from our office for $5).

THE REASON

If we accept the thesis that the killing of President Kennedy was the result of a systematized set of ideas in the mind of the assassin, the most probable explanation is that it was a deliberate attempt to demoralize the American people in the interests of world Communism.

THE RESULT

This plan came close to achieving maximum success. If the assassin had escaped, the consequences would have been calamitous, and he almost escaped.

In most quarters it was immediately assumed that the assassination was the work of the *"Right Wing"*. If the culprit had not been caught, this irrational assumption would have gained in momentum and general acceptance. The sorrow and anger felt by so many people would probably have led to the assassination of some *"right wing"* personality. This may have generated violent counteraction. An escalation of internal hatred, violence and strife would have swept the country bringing tensions and conflicts unknown for 100 years. The attention of the American people would have been turned from the Communist danger to an alleged right wing danger and the cause of Communism aided enormously.

We owe to Patrolman Tippet of Dallas an infinite debt of gratitude, and under the hand of Providence this tragic consummation was avoided.

ROLE OF THE AMERICAN COMMUNIST PARTY

The role of the American Communist Party is simply to assist the processes of demoralization and maintain its organization until it is appointed as the national administrator when surrender takes place. During this interim period it must endeavor to establish itself as a reputable political movement.

Continued

A REMARKABLE PARADOX

Once again this strategy is succeeding. We are confronted with a remarkable paradox. On the world scene the forces of freedom are literally being kicked to death by the Communists while, within the United States the American Communist Party is enjoying an unprecedented upsurge of respectability and acceptance. This is illustrated by the exultant boast of the leading theorist of the American Communist Party, Herbert Aptheker, in the December, 1963, edition of POLITICAL AFFAIRS. He writes:

"It is twenty-five years now since this writer began trekking to those college campuses that would have him, 'stirring up trouble.' Never in that period has he experienced anything so fruitful as the trip that during the latter part of October and early in November took him to Los Angeles State College, the University of California (Los Angeles), San Jose State College, Oakland City College, San Francisco State College, the University of California (Berkeley), the University of the Pacific (Stockton, Cal.) and the University of Oregon in Eugene. There also was participation in public meetings off campuses where attendance ranged from about 150 *in San Francisco to about* 1,900 *at the Hollywood High School auditorium.*

"The subjects discussed ranged from The United States and South Vietnam to the American Civil War, The Nature of the Present Negro Revolution, Marxism and Religion, The McCarran Act and American Democracy, Negro History: Its Lessons for Today. At two different universities, the sponsorship was the History Department, at three colleges, in addition to public lectures, professors asked that I take their classes. I was the guest at faculty luncheons and at evening receptions, in the homes of professors—with forty or fifty faculty members present, including on at least one occasion, both the Protestant and the Roman Catholic chaplains.

"Audiences were not only large—that is not new; they were genuinely interested and clearly cordial and that is new."

One of the reasons for the increase in Communist respectability is their professed renunciation of violence as the means of coming to power. The strange thing is that the Communists are sincere in their renunciation of violence as the pathway of power in this country. The consummation of the program outlined above does not require violence before the seizure of power.

PRESENT COMMUNIST DOCTRINE OF VIOLENCE

It would be foolish to believe, however, that the Communists have renounced the use of force and violence. They do not make this claim for themselves. A most revealing statement by Herbert Aptheker appears in the December edition of POLITICAL AFFAIRS, Page 59:

"When Marx used the phrase 'Force is the midwife of revolution', he was referring, as Aptheker has pointed out, to the use of force by the revolutionary government AFTER the new class has taken power, merely to clear the ground for the work of rebuilding."

This is equivalent to saying that force will not be used until the Communists are in power when it will be used to clear the ground for the work of rebuilding. They propose to follow in the footsteps of Adolph Hitler. He came to power by constitutional means and then proceeded to destroy the constitution and to clear the ground of the Jewish people whom he sincerely believed cursed mankind. The Communists are quite as sincere as Hitler was. They believe the Bourgeois class curses mankind, and the ground must be cleared of this evil.

Theoretically the Bourgeois class consists of the owners of the means of production. This would include all owners of common stocks. There are at least 16 million of these in America so some real ground cleaning would need to be done. The Communists are flexible, however, and they say that today whether a person is or is not Bourgeois may be determined by his attitude. Religion and anti-Communism are certainly signs of the Bourgeois mentality.

IF COMMUNISM TRIUMPHS

In the event of Communist triumph, it is only reasonable to expect a program of organized slaughter termed "classicide" that will dwarf anything history has known. There will be no external restraints such as have inhibited Communism up to this point so they will be able to act in consistency with their doctrine. The results will be infinite in human suffering and carnage. It was inconceivable to decent people during the 1930's that the Nazis could ever follow their doctrines concerning the Jews to their logical conclusions. It is inconceivable to many people that the Communists will do likewise. We need to respect the power of organized ideas for it remains true that, "As a man thinketh in his heart, so he is."

BRITISH GUIANA

The bright spot in a dark picture is British Guiana. Elections under proportional representation are scheduled for July. There is a distinct possibility the Communists will be defeated. They are becoming frenzied, and there is talk of violence in the air. The next few months call for maximum effort. I only wish we could do all the Communists accuse us of doing. Their latest claim is —we have given $50,000 to the Moslem Anti-Communist group. They make this accusation in an attempt to discredit this group. The unfortunate truth is that we have given this particular group nothing, and our support for those in the thick of the battle has been woefully inadequate. It must be increased.

IN TRIBUTE . . . (a letter to Dr. Schwarz)

"I have just returned from a trip by private plane to Brazil. On this trip I stopped in several countries, one of which was British Guiana. While there, I took the opportunity of discussing Communism with the people that I ran into in the airport, taxi drivers, etc. I thought that you would be interested to know that you are held in extremely high regard in that country.

According to the people I talked with you solely were instrumental in awakening these people to the dangers of Communism. Cheddi Jagan, as you know, is actively attempting to obtain the independence prior to another election. The people of that country are very anxious to have another election prior to gaining independence. The concensus of opinion of the people with whom I talked was that Cheddi Jagan would be massively defeated if another election was held at this time. The Indian population are very much disillusioned with him and, because of your efforts, are now aware of what the Communist threat is. Everyone knew of you and thought highly of you. Each person was also a little perturbed that you were forbidden to return to their country."

—W. C. McCall, M.D.

OUTRAGE IN INDIANAPOLIS

A pedagogical tornado has struck Indianapolis. The Veterans of Foreign Wars of Indiana have had the temerity to believe that a document published by the United States Congress revealing the nature of the Communist threat could benefit high school students. The state superintendent of public education agreed with them. The Veterans of Foreign Wars of Indiana, at their own expense, reprinted the copy of the testimony on *'The Communist Mind'* given by me before the House Committee on Un-American Activities in May, 1957, and added a few independent captions. It was sent to all Indiana high schools with an endorsement by the superintendent of education to be distributed to the High School Juniors to serve as supplementary material in history classes. The storm burst. The attack was led by the Indiana Civil Liberties Union, and many of the newspapers, radio and T.V. stations got into the act pro and con. The Indiana "Times" supported the position of the Civil Liberties Union, while the "Star" and the "News" supported the Superintendent of Education. Those who read the slanderous editorial of the "Indianapolis Criterion" discussed in a previous newsletter will have little doubt where that newspaper stood. The encouraging thing is that the educational leaders have refused to budge before the irrational attacks of the extremist pressure groups and insisted upon their right to use materials of the United States Congress. The two sides of the question are presented in the following articles from the Indianapolis Times and the Indianapolis News.

NEWS

Why Shouldn't Pupils Be Made Aware Of Red Bait?

By Antoni E. Gollan

A STORM HAS erupted here over the distribution to local schools of a pamphlet dealing with Communism.

State Superintendent of Public Instruction William E. Wilson has been subjected to a barrage of criticism for sending the pamphlet to public schools and urging its circulation.

Author of the pamphlet is Dr. Fred Schwarz, executive director of the Christian Anti-Commuism Crusade.



Gollan

Just why the pamphlet is objectionable is never made quite clear. It is a transcript of Schwarz's testimony before the House Committee on Un-American Activities on May 29, 1957, perhaps one of the most lucid analyses available of the relationship between Marxist theory and Communist practice.

o o

IT IS IN NO SENSE partisan. It speaks the truth about our enemy with sobriety and restraint.

Of special interest to high school pupils reading Schwarz's analysis should be the section dealing with the appeal Communism sometimes exercises for the student mind:

"The appeal that attracts the young student is almost a religious appeal that his life can be utilized for the regeneration of all mankind . . . The nature of that appeal is a promise that the student can achieve two things by association with the Communist Party. He can participate in the conquest of the world and, following the conquest of the world, he can then participate in a program to change human nature, perfect human nature, and populate the entire earth with a new quality of personality infinitely superior to any that history has ever known . . .

"This sounds very appealing. You can understand how this sounds to a young student infatuated with the techniques of science. To participate in using science for its greatest achievement is a seductive vision."

Schwarz also discusses the close relationship between Marxist theory and the tyrannies of contemporary Communism:

"Their basic concept derives not from Stalin, not from Lenin, but from Marx. The concept is the universality of class war . . . War is a constant state of being. War exists between the proletarian class, which is the future class of mankind, and the reactionary bourgeois class . . . So within his framework every act which advances their triumph is righteous. Every statement that helps their cause is true."

o o

THE HOUSE committee asked Schwarz what he would suggest as the most effective way to meet international Communism. He said:

"The fundamental foundation of opposition to Communism is an informed public opinion and a dedicated public character. On these alone the necessary legislative, administrative, judicial, military, and economic and education programs may be built."

There seems little with which to disagree in that suggestion. Indeed, the booklet as a whole is virtually a textbook study in good sense about Communism — with the exception that Schwarz's gift of expression and vivid imagery makes for far more interesting reading.

State Superintendent of Public Instruction Wilson has chosen the transcript of Schwarz's testimony as a basic introduction for pupils to the Marxist-Leninist mentality. A careful reading of the pamphlet will suggest to most citizens that Wilson made an excellent selection.

TIMES

A MISTAKE

William E. Wilson, state superintendent of public instruction, is waiting for a small storm to subside before explaining why he and Edgar B. Smith, assistant superintendent, created it.

They had sent to high schools a long statement on communism by Fred Schwarz printed and mailed by the Veterans of Foreign Wars. Their sycophantic covering letter directed its distribution to juniors.

Perhaps they felt that anything at all that says communism is bad must be good. Certainly many explanations and/or condemnations of communism more cogent than this are available.

Dr. Frederick Charles Schwarz, an Australian medical man, has made a fulltime thing out of being anti-Communist. He lectures and runs "schools," one of which flopped here last fall. (The Charity Solicitations Commission is still awaiting a long-overdue accounting of its finances.)

❖ ❖ ❖

Most of what Schwarz says about communism is basically right, though it tends to be superficial and tinctured with hysteria. Style, rather than content, characterizes his approach.

Schwarz treats communism as a disease which he discovered, anti-communism as a nostrum for which he alone knows the ingredients.

He does not define anti-communism as ultra-right-wingism, as do some of his com-

The book 'You Can Trust the Communists (to be Communists)' has been described by the United States Information Agency as an extremely clear exposition of the Communist threat. It has now been taken from the newsstands of the nation. The official reason given was that it was not selling. We have large stocks of both the paperback and clothbound editions and tremendous results for freedom are being achieved by its circulation. This is illustrated by the two following letters:

EVANS LUMBER COMPANY

POST OFFICE BOX 1056
SANTA ROSA, CALIFORNIA

February 4, 1964

Dr. Fred Schwarz, President
Christian Anti-Communism Crusade
P.O. Box 890
Long Beach, California 90801

Dear Sir:

Perhaps you know that our family sent out a paperback edition of "You Can Trust The Communists (to be Communists)" with each outgoing Christmas Card. It might be a source of inspiration to you to know that the response has been nothing short of phenominal. Many of these people are fine, well-educated Americans that have never previously read an anti-communist book.

From one of our retired school teacher friends, we received the message "I have read the book with considerable alarm. Due to my interest, I was able to induce my children, my grandchildren, and friends to read the book. We made attempts to purchase additional copies in bookstores, drug stores, and other places. Not a copy was to be found in any of these places."

One family of four read the book and then contributed their copy to the school library. One party started reading the book in the evening upon going to bed. He started thinking about what could happen to his family under communism, and promptly got out of bed and continued reading until the book was finished. Next morning he called me long distance to state that because of me he didn't sleep all night, and that the whole gruesome, communist prospect came to him almost at once. He wanted more copies of the book so that his friends could be awakened to the dangerous situation as he had been.

The responses have been too many to repeat in this letter. If every one of your supporters would take their Christmas Card list, even today, and mail out the paperback book, millions could be awakened almost by magic. This experience has enriched my life greatly and led me to believe that with the utilization of our resources and the distribution of your book, as well as other materials, we can yet save this great nation and the world.

Trusting that God, in the year 1964, will help us to bring about a miracle in the minds of the people in the world, and may His Blessings be with you.

Sincerely,

Lee Evans

LE:bh

"Dear Dr. Schwarz,

"I would just like to talk to you as an old friend and tell you how I feel about your book, but my vocabulary is very limited and I just don't know any impressive adjectives to express how I feel.

"I'm a senior at Forest Grove High School, Forest Grove, Oregon, and I have just finished my term paper on Communism in which I used your book 'You Can Trust the Communists' as one of my sources.

"In my opinion, you are practically a genius. Your book is so informative, and yet it held my interest so greatly that I read the whole thing from cover to cover. Maybe you don't think this is any great accomplishment, but if you knew me any better you'd know that what I said was a real compliment.

"I noticed in your book that you talk to groups about Communism. If you ever get up to the Portland, Oregon area I would appreciate it so much if you would get in touch with me because I know our student body would enjoy hearing you talk as much as I would.

"Your book has stirred me up so much. I just wish there was something I could do to stop the Communists, but I just don't know anything I can do. I will hope and pray, but there should be something more."

Sincerely yours,
Ruth Ann Rux

ors in the business. He just lets a little in.

n this seven-year-old statement to staff bers of the House Un-American Activ- Committee, mostly about Communist lity, Schwarz seemed to condemn the e U. S. anti-Communist military and matic posture, and to call for substi- n of a vaguely outlined evangelism.

❖ ❖ ❖

What infuriates teachers is the head- type above Schwarz' statement, which "children, and their educators," are "swallowing whole the false sugar-coated one-sided description of vicious Communism supplied by dedicated Communist sympathizers." What rot.

Wilson has no business making teachers distribute an uncalled-for blanket indictment of themselves to their pupils.

When he does get around to releasing a statement, Wilson would do well to say that he goofed; that instruction about communism is much too important to turn over to a private group, and that teachers will get the apology due them.

DISTRIBUTE BOOKS

So that individuals may distribute these books widely, we are making them available at 25 cents each. The objective is that everyone who wants to do something effective in the struggle against Communism may give them personally to the friends on his Christmas list, to the students of his high school, to the members of his church or Sunday School class, or to any group. If a special request is made, these books will be autographed.

BRAZIL

With chaos spreading everywhere throughout South and Central America, we are both encouraged and discouraged by events in Brazil. Inflation, nationalism, and Communism are rampant and these frequently combine into bitter antagonism to the USA. None the less, the hunger for information concerning the nature of Communism is great. The distribution of the Portuguese edition of *You Can Trust the Communists (to be Communists)* to the university students continues apace. In addition the Portuguese edition of *Communism—Diagnosis and Treatment* is receiving wide circulation, and the illustrated pamphlet *If Communism Comes to Brazil* is being prepared. Here is part of the report from one of our Brazilian distributors:

"I got 2,500 books from the editor, I visited 30 universities, I made 2,180 contacts, I spoke in about six youth conferences, I took part in three camps. The last one was last week with 38 pastors."

Nathaniel Rangel

Here is another extract:

"First of all I want to tell you about this friend. He is a Brazilian and also works for VARIG Airlines. He is almost 40 years old. He is a Christian. He also writes for a newspaper. His wife is from a family that are strong Christians. He was here in our home one day and we were telling him about your work. He was not too thrilled about it when he heard of all the things. I told him very strongly that if we didn't do something communism would take over the world. He didn't seem to think that that would be so bad. He felt that the big land owners were hurting the country more than the communists ever could. The only thing he didn't like about the communists was that he felt they were a little against religion. We talked with him for awhile, and I spoke to him too strongly I felt at the time. After he left I asked Bob if he felt that I had offended him too much. Bob didn't know for sure. We had showed him your comic books and Bob had given him your books. A week later we went to his house and he came with a big smile on his face. He said, 'I just finished reading Schwarz's books. They are wonderful. I have never read anything like it before. I must do something to get this into the hands of my people.' Well, to make a long story short he wanted to give a book to the head of the airlines. He wants to print your comic book in the newspaper."

Verla Scheibe

INDIA

Dr. George Thomas, publisher of the *Voice of Kerala*, is presently in the United States and can be contacted: King's Garden, Box 7098, Richmond Highlands, Seattle, Washington.

The newspaper continues to do magnificent work, and the story is a thrilling one which is well told in the film *A Taste of Victory*.

Another election will be held in Kerala in 1964. The unity of the anti-Communist parties is collapsing. The Communists are already tasting victory once again. Another supreme effort is required for their defeat.

AT THE UNIVERSITY OF OREGON



Reds' Foe

(Register-Guard photo)

Dr. Fred Schwarz, Australian-born physician, brought his Christian Anti-Communist Crusade to Eugene Thursday with warnings that communism is approaching its goal of world conquest even faster than he feared when he wrote the book, "You Can Trust the Communists" (to do exactly as they say). Schwarz spoke on the University of Oregon campus Thursday afternoon and at a rally at Sheldon High School Thursday night.

CONCLUSION

It is easy for the pendulum to swing from a rosy optimism to a black despair. A friend reports that a short time ago he was soliciting his business associates for contributions to the anti-Communist cause and was met by a refusal on the grounds that there was no Communist danger. Today these same people are refusing to give because it is already too late.

It is not too late. An understanding of the Communist strategy reveals vulnerabilities where counter attacks can be most successful. Their overall strategy is limited by the absolute need to avoid thermonuclear war. This requires a significant internal Communist force in each country in Asia, Africa, and Latin America. This requires the recruitment and training of Communist leaders from the university students and the deception of the majority of the people. A program designed to inform the students and people of the true nature of Communism before their recruitment, deception and enslavement can achieve miracles. There is no substitute for knowledge concerning the specific nature of Communist ideology, morality, objectives, and their technique of deception.

Programs of military and economic action must be supplemented by this program of specific education. This is the pathway on which victory lies.

These days demand heroic giving, heroic loving. Alone, we are inadequate for the task. We are not alone for God's promise stands, "I am with you always".

By faith can we join with the Apostle and say, "I can do all things through Christ Who strengtheneth me."

Yours very sincerely,

Fred Schwarz

We are encouraged that a number of our friends have indicated a desire to include the Christian Anti-Communism Crusade in their will.

Suggested Form of Bequest

"I hereby give, devise and bequeath to the Christian Anti-Communism Crusade, a nonprofit corporation with its principal office at Long Beach, California, the following described property:"

If real estate, here describe it; if money state amount; if stocks, bonds, etc., designate specifically.

P. O. BOX 890
124 E. FIRST ST.
LONG BEACH, CALIF. 90801
HEmlock 7-0941

Christian Anti-Communism Crusade

EDUCATION - EVANGELISM - DEDICATION

March 23, 1964

Dear Friend:

THE WASHINGTON, D.C. SCHOOL OF ANTI-COMMUNISM, June 15-19, 1964
International Inn, located at Thomas Circle, 14th and M Streets, N.W.

Shakespeare said, "There is a tide in the affairs of men,
Which, taken at the flood, leads on to fortune
But, being past, the issue of our days
Is lived in shallows and in miseries."

The communist tide is rising all around the world and, unless prompt and decisive measures are taken, the future of every American citizen appears destined to be spent in misery. The Washington, D.C. School of Anti-Communism presents an opportunity for decisive and valiant action. This school can be a triumphal event in the history of the anti-communist struggle or another routine occasion marked by mediocrity and apathy. The verdict rests in your hands as the support we receive will determine the final outcome.

THE STUDENT BODY

This school is designed to train anti-communist leadership for a national and international anti-communist offensive. Priority in enrollment will be given to university students, teachers, preachers, and legislators.

UNIVERSITY STUDENTS

The communist success has been due to their ability to recruit and train university students as communist leaders. Many university students are seeking a cause to which to dedicate their lives. No greater cause can be found than the preservation of human liberty.

We plan to grant scholarships to 500 selected university students from across the nation. These scholarships will provide free tuition and an allowance towards transportation and accommodation. The allowance will depend upon the distance the student must travel to attend this school. The following scale is proposed:

0- 20 miles,	free tuition
20-200 miles,	free tuition plus $ 50
200-500 miles,	free tuition plus $ 75
Over 500 miles,	free tuition plus $100

100-HQ-2036-102

The school is to be held in the International Inn, located at Thomas Circle, 14th and M Streets, N.W., Washington 5, D.C. Spacious rooms are available and the daily cost will be:

$ 5.50 each, for 3 in a room.
8.25 each, for 2 in a room.
16.50 each, for 1 in a room.

Meals will be extra. The scholarship will not cover the full cost and the student may need local assistance.

Scholarship holders will be required to attend every session of the school.

Scholarships will be offered first to those on our mailing list and to students sponsored by friends of the Crusade. Many of you will wish to sponsor a student and a form is provided for you to give his name and address. If it is possible, we ask that the sponsor pay the cost of the scholarship, but this is not obligatory.

We hope to make scholarships available also for selected preachers and teachers. For those who do not have scholarships, the tuition cost will be $40.

THE FACULTY

The faculty will be of the highest standard academically, but we will not sacrifice a clear-cut anti-communist stand for academic stature. Negotiations are proceeding with some of the outstanding educators and legislators of the nation, and the full faculty and schedule will be announced shortly.

We would encourage as many of our supporters as possible to make the trip to Washington, D.C. and join us in this historic event.

LEGISLATORS AND ADMINISTRATORS

In Washington, D.C., decisions are made which determine the fate of the world. These decisions are made by legislators and administrators. It is naive to think that many of these will attend the school in person, but they will certainly watch it on television if it is available. A class of 1,000 high level students under the direction of an expert anti-communist teacher, earnestly studying the communist menace will be a unique event that will demand the attention of the leaders of the nation.

THE NEED

To date much of this is faith and hope. It can become a living reality if the funds are available. The budget required is as follows:

1)	Money for scholarships, ...	$ 40,000
2)	Money for television, ...	40,000
3)	General expense for faculty, promotion, etc.,	20,000
	TOTAL	$100,000

continued on back page

FOR YOUR CONVENIENCE--

Complete this form and mail it to: Christian Anti-Communism Crusade
Post Office Box 890
Long Beach 1, California

I apply for a scholarship to the Washington, D. C., School of Anti-Communism.

NAME _____

ADDRESS _____

_____

* * ** * *

I wish to sponsor a student to the Washington, D. C., School of Anti-Communism.

STUDENT'S NAME _____ SPONSOR'S NAME _____

ADDRESS _____ ADDRESS _____

_____ _____

* * ** * *

I wish to donate $_____ for student scholarships.
$_____ for teacher scholarships.
$_____ for preacher scholarships.
$_____ for general expenses.

NAME _____

ADDRESS _____

_____

$20,000 has already been donated. The remaining $80,000 could be raised in the following manner:

4 donations of	$5,000	$20,000
20 donations of	1,000	20,000
20 donations of	500	10,000
200 donations of	100	20,000
Numerous smaller donations...		10,000
TOTAL		$80,000

Will you examine your conscience and, in the light of the magnitude of the present communist danger, decide how much you can contribute to preserve the life and liberty of your children, your grandchildren, and yourself?

Never was education on the true nature of communism more necessary than it is today. While the forces of International Communism advance with arrogance and brutality all around the world, the American Communist Party is enjoying an acceptance and respectability it has not known for 25 years. A plague of communist speakers is sweeping the university campuses of the land in an effort to seduce the youth. The objective is to recruit the few special individuals who are susceptible to the Marxist-Leninist appeal. They do not need many of the caliber of Lee Harvey Oswald or Fidel Castro to advance their ghastly purposes. Their secondary objective is to neutralize the students so that they are indifferent to the danger communism presents.

Many students stand on the threshhold of decision. The door they enter, Communism or Freedom, depends on you. If the hour of opportunity passes unrecognized, no future anguish can recall it. The time to give is now.

Yours very sincerely,

Fred Schwarz

Fred Schwarz
President
Christian Anti-Communism Crusade

OPTIONAL FORM NO. 10
MAY 1962 EDITION
GSA GEN. REG. NO. 27
5010-106

UNITED STATES GOVERNMENT

Memorandum

TO : DIRECTOR, FBI (100-402036) DATE: 5/27/64

FROM : SAC, WFO (100-39465) (RUC)

SUBJECT: DR. FREDERICK CHARLES SCHWARZ,
EXECUTIVE DIRECTOR,
CHRISTIAN ANTI-COMMUNISM CRUSADE
INFORMATION CONCERNING

ReWFOlet, 4/21/64, enclosing LHM about the Christian Anti-Communism Crusade (CACC) seminar in 6/64.

Enclosed for Bureau, NY and LA are five, one and two copies, respectively, of LHM re a meeting of the CACC on 5/22/64.

The source used is [redacted] Source. [redacted] advised that no mention at all of the Bureau was made during the meeting.

b6
b7C
b7D

Information copy to NY since TEDDY GLEASON (phonetic) is to lecture at the seminar in June.

2 - Bureau (Encl.5) ENCLOSURE
2 - Los Angeles (Encl.2) (RM)
1 - New York (Encl.1) (Info) (RM)
2 - WFO
(1-100-39671) (CACC)

CEG:sch
(7)

100-402036-103

4 MAY 27 1964

REC-16

F229

6 JUN 11 1964

UNITED STATES DEPARTMENT OF JUSTICE

FEDERAL BUREAU OF INVESTIGATION

In Reply, Please Refer to
File No.

WASHINGTON 25, D.C. 20535

May 27, 1964

DR. FREDERICK CHARLES SCHWARZ
EXECUTIVE DIRECTOR
CHRISTIAN ANTI-COMMUNISM CRUSADE

A source, who has furnished reliable information in the past, furnished the following information on May 25, 1964.

On May 22, 1964, the Christian Anti-Communism Crusade (CACC) held a meeting at the International Inn Motor Hotel, Thomas Circle, Washington, D.C. About 125 to 150 people attended, about a third of whom appeared to be young people under twenty-one years of age. The invocation was delivered by one Floyd Robertson (phonetic), not further identified. Then, one Robert Bauman (phonetic), not further identified, introduced Dr. Frederick Charles Schwarz, Executive Director of the CACC. Schwarz spoke generally about himself and his recent activities, mentioning that he has visited about ten college campuses in recent months. He answered alleged slanders against him in newspapers and magazines.

64
37
2

He then appealed for support of an anti-communist seminar the CACC is holding in Washington, D.C., June 15-19, 1964. He said a lack of knowledge about communism is hampering people in their understanding of foreign and domestic affairs and that people should attend either the CACC seminar or a similar school. He took some of the credit for anti-communist action all around the world, mentioning specifically India and British Guiana.

Schwarz said that among the lecturers at the June seminar would be Dr. Joost Sluiz of Schwarz' staff, and Teddy Gleason (phonetic), President of the "Longshoreman's Union" in New York, who would speak on communism in labor.

He said the present facilities for the school limited attendance to 500. He had already received 450 applications from as far away as Florida and Illinois.

He expected another 500 applications and was undecided whether to expand the planned June seminar or organize a new seminar in August. He was also trying to arrange for some of the evening sessions of the June seminar to be on television.

A collection was made for the May 22 meeting and for the seminar in June.

There were no disturbances at the meeting.

This document contains neither recommendations nor conclusions of the FBI. It is the property of the FBI and is loaned to your agency; it and its contents are not to be distributed outside your agency.

RA EX-114

REC-130 100-402036-104

June 12, 1964

[redacted]

Jeffrey Martin, Inc.
1020 Commerce Avenue
Union, New Jersey

Dear [redacted]:

Your letter of June 8th has been received.

With respect to your inquiry, information contained in the files of the FBI must be maintained as confidential in accordance with regulations of the Department of Justice and is available for official use only. I regret I am unable to be of help in this instance but trust you will understand the necessary reasons for this policy. It is hoped you will not infer either that we do or do not have data in our files relating to the organization and the individual you mentioned.

Enclosed is some literature I trust will be of interest.

Sincerely yours,
J. Edgar Hoover

MAILED 4
JUN 12 1964
COMM-FBI

Enclosures (5)
"Faith in God--Our Answer To Communism"
"Faith in Freedom"
4/17/62 Internal Security
4/1/61 LEB Intro
Let's Fight Communism Sanely!

DTP:fcl
(3)

See NOTE next page.

6 JUN 22 1964

MAIL ROOM ☐ TELETYPE UNIT ☐

Tolson
Belmont
Mohr
Casper
Callahan
Conrad
DeLoach
Evans
Gale
Rosen
Sullivan
Tavel

JUN 12 2 31 PM '64
FBI
RECD-READING ROOM

b6
b7C

NOTE: Correspondent is not identifiable in Bufiles. Schwarz and Christian Anti-Communism Crusade are well known to Bureau files. (100-402036)

b6
b7C

Tolson
Belmont
Mohr
Casper
Callahan
Conrad
DeLoach
Evans
Gale
Rosen
Sullivan
Tavel
Trotter
Room

MAIL ROOM TELETYPE UNIT

JEFFREY MARTIN, INC.

1020 Commerce Avenue, Union, N.J.

MUrdock 7-4000

June 8, 1964

Mr. J. Edgar Hoover
Federal Bureau of Investigation
U.S. Department of Justice Building
Washington, D.C.

Dear Mr. Hoover:

I understand that you are familiar with the work of the Christian Anti-Communist Crusade, particularly Dr. Fred C. Schwarz.

I am quite interested in this organization and wondered what you could tell me about their work and whether there is anything which is subversive in anyway about this organization.

Your early reply will be very much appreciated.

Thanking you in advance, I remain

Very sincerely yours,

[redacted]

b6
b7C

MH:kel

Acknowledged 6/17/64 DTP: fwd EX-114 REC-130 100-402036-104

8 JUN 15 1964

CORRESPONDENCE

REC 10

100-402036-105

June 24, 1964

[redacted]

Pasadena, California 91104

Dear [redacted]:

Your letter dated June 17, 1964, has been received in Mr. Hoover's absence from Washington. Please be assured your communication will be brought to his attention when he returns.

Sincerely yours,

MAILED 20
JUN 24 1964
COMM-FBI

Helen W. Gandy
Secretary

NOTE: Bufile 62-0-44953 is a prior letter from same correspondent dated 5-13-50, in which she requested that the FBI investigate the medical lobby responsible for vivisection. Her letter was a condemnation of organized medical medicine. Bulet 5-22-50 informed her of our lack of jurisdiction. Copy of incoming sent to Federal Communications Commission by form. The Bureau has not investigated the National Health Federation, 709 Mission Street, San Francisco 3, California, on whose letterhead correspondent writes. This group is subject of frequent citizens' inquiries and it is critical of Food and Drug Administration, American Cancer Society, etc. (62-106-033). No further acknowledgement over the Director's signature is contemplated.

DCL:ems (3)

Tolson
Belmont
Mohr
Casper
Callahan
Conrad
DeLoach
Evans
Gale
Rosen
Sullivan
Tavel
Trotter
Tele. Room
Holmes
Gandy

JUL 10 1964

MAIL ROOM ☐ TELETYPE UNIT ☐

JUN 24 10 43 AM '64
REC'D-READING ROOM
FBI

b6
b7C

TRUE COPY

[redacted]

Pasadena, California 91104
6-17-'64

Federal Bureau of Investigation
Washington, D. C.

9-1

Dear Sirs:--

I believe yours is one of the few, if not the only government group that is not infiltrated with Communists. Now it looks to me as tho the Federal Communications Commission is: my reason being that Dr. Fred Schwarz, the prominent and dedicated anti Communist, is unable to get on the air in Washington, D. C. Isn't that intolerable! I wrote the F.C.C. a pointed letter about it, also my Representative and Senator. And to George Putnam, a true blue patriotic T-V commentator. This situation should be publicized, and a howl go up.

b6
b7C

Yours very truly

[redacted]

REC 10 100-402036-105

JUN 25 1964

1-TC 6/23/64
6/24/64
DCL

Cumberlander

NATIONAL HEALTH FEDERATION
709 MISSION ST.
SAN FRANCISCO 3, CAL.

[redacted]
Pasadena, California 91104

6-17-64

Federal Bureau of Investigation
Washington, D.C.

b6
b7C

Dear Sirs:—

I believe yours is one of the few, if not the only government group that is not infiltrated with Communists. Nor it looks to me as tho the Federal Communications Commission is; my reason being that Mr. Fred Schwarz, the prominent and dedicated anti-Communist is unable to [redacted]

Isn't that intolerable! I wrote the F.C.C. a pointed letter about it, also my Representative and Senator. And to George Putnam, a true-blue patriotic T-V commentator. This situation should be publicized, and a howl go up.

Yours very truly

[redacted]

[redacted]
Pasadena, California 91104

1-TC 6/23/64
ack 6/24/64
DCL: ems

CORRESPONDENCE

REC-40 100-402036-106

July 29, 1964

MX 105

[redacted]
Alhambra, California

Dear [redacted]

Your letter of July 22nd has been received.

With respect to your inquiries, information contained in the files of the FBI must be maintained as confidential in accordance with regulations of the Department of Justice and is available for official use only. In addition, this Bureau does not have a list such as you mentioned available for distribution and we do not issue clearances or nonclearances of any type. I regret I am unable to be of help in this instance but trust you will understand the necessary reasons.

With regard to your inquiry concerning the United Nations, I am referring a copy of your letter to The Honorable, The Secretary of State, Washington, D. C., for any assistance he may be able to render.

I am enclosing literature which includes suggestions all of us can use in combating the evil of communism. Perhaps you will also wish to read my books, "Masters of Deceit" and "A Study of Communism." These were written in order to help Americans gain an insight into the true nature of communist activities, both in this country and abroad. Copies may be available in your local library.

Sincerely yours,

J. Edgar Hoover

Enclosures (5)
NOTE: AND ENCLOSURES NEXT PAGE.
DTP:alb (3)

Tolson
Belmont
Mohr
Casper
Callahan
Conrad
DeLoach
Evans
Gale
Rosen
Sullivan
Tavel
Trotter
Tele. Room
Holmes
Gandy

66 AUG 6 1964

MAIL ROOM ☐ TELETYPE UNIT ☐

JUL 29 4 08 PM '64
RECD-READING ROOM
FBI

b6
b7C

MAILED 3
JUL 29 1964
COMM-FBI

[redacted]

b6
b7C

Internal Security - 4-17-62
LEB Intro - 4-1-61
Let's Fight Communism Sanely!
Faith in Freedom
Counterintelligence Activities

NOTE: "None Dare Call It Treason" has been brought to our attention in the past few months by several similar inquiries. It was reviewed by the Domestic Intelligence Division and described as a right-wing indictment of American leaders in government, religion, education, communication media, psychiatry, politics, economics and labor. John A. Stormer, the author, is known in Bufiles as a member of the John Birch Society. "A Choice Not An Echo" is not identifiable in Bufiles. The author, Phyllis Schlafly, is apparently identical with Mrs. J. F. Schlafly, Jr., of the Daughters of the American Revolution with whom we have had prior but limited cordial correspondence.

[redacted]
Alhambra, California
22 July 1964

Mr. J. Edgar Hoover
Chief
Federal Bureau of Investigation
Washington, D. C.

Dear Mr. Hoover:

As a result of having read "None Dare Call It Treason" and "A Choice Not An Echo", I wish to further inform myself on the threat of a one-world government. Therefore, I ask your help on the following matters:

1. Have you taken a stand on the United Nations and, if so, could you please relay it to me or tell me where I might obtain this information.

2. May I have your opinion on or any data you might have on Dr. Fred Schwartz' Christian School of Anti-Communism which is located here in Long Beach, California. If I were a member of this School, could it endanger in any way my Secret security clearance?

3. Please send me a list of publications, pamphlets, books, etc., which I might obtain for better informing myself as to the communist peril to this country. I would appreciate it greatly if you could rush this information to me.

4. What (other than reading extensively) can I, an ordinary citizen, do?

Thank you for your attention to this matter.

Very truly yours,

[redacted]

EX-105

REC- 40 100-402036-106

16 JUL 30 1964

b6
b7C

QCK: 7-28-64
DTP:dlw

CORRESPONDENCE

CORRELATION SUMMARY

Main File No: 100-402036 Date: December 14, 1964

Subject: Dr. Frederick Charles Schwarz Date Searched: 4/29/64

All logical variations of subject's name and aliases were searched and identical references were found as:

Dr. Frederick Charles Schwarz
Fred C. Schwarz
Charles Schwartz
Fred Schwartz
Fred C. Schwartz
Fred O. Schwartz
Frederick C. Schwartz
Bernard C. Schwarz
F. C. Schwarz
Fred Schwarz
Fred C. Schwarz
Fred Charles Schwarz
Frederick Schwarz
Frederick C. Schwarz
Fredirick Charles Schwarz
Fredrick Charles Schwarz
Fred Shwarz
Fred C. Shwarz
Fred Swartz

This is a summary of information obtained from a review of all "see" references to the subject in Bureau files under the names and aliases listed above. All references under the above names containing data identical with the subject have been included except any indicated at the end of this summary under the heading REFERENCES NOT INCLUDED IN THIS SUMMARY.

This summary is designed to furnish a synopsis of the information set out in each reference. In many cases the original serial will contain the information in much more detail.

b6
b7C

THIS SUMMARY HAS BEEN PREPARED FOR USE AT THE SEAT OF GOVERNMENT AND IS NOT SUITABLE FOR DISSEMINATION.

Analyst	Coordinator	Approved

BKE/ps/mhw

REC 88B 100-402036-107
MCT 88B
17 DEC 15 1964

CONFIRMATION

1 ENCLOSURE
Encl. Behind File
Search Slip only

ABBREVIATIONS

Add. info.....Additional information appearing in this reference which pertains to Dr. Frederick Charles Schwarz may be found in the main file or elsewhere in this summary.

****

According to a Bureau memo dated 8/3/50, [redacted] a [redacted] of the Christian Businessmen's committee, Washington, DC, advised that a Dr. Fred Schwartz, was visiting the US on a speaking tour. Schwartz had been debating communism in Australia and Europe; where ever he would go he always challenged the communists to meet him in open debate. According to [redacted] Phil Frankfeld, chairman of the CP of Maryland, accepted the challenge and they were planning to debate on the premises of the University of Maryland in the near future.

[redacted] wondered if this was advisable. He was told that this was not a matter on which the Bureau could advise him.

100-3-3423
(25)
SI 100-11552-145
(21) ("Wash. Times Herald", 8/7/50)
(Debate on 8/8/50)

b6
b7C

On 2/25/55, [redacted] the American Legion, contacted the Bureau and requested information regarding Dr. Fred C. Schwarz.

[redacted] was confidentially advised that the Bureau had never investigated Schwarz. It was indicated that public source data put out by Schwarz and others revealed that Schwarz was a practicing physician and surgeon of Sydney, Australia. He was previously a lecturer in mathematics and science at Teachers College, Queensland, Australia. Schwarz was reported to be an authority on communism according to the public source data.

[redacted] stated that he appreciated this information and that he would have the Department of California Legion try to get a line on Schwarz in that locality.

94-1-17998-1150
(11)

[redacted] Overhaul and Repair Division, US Naval Air Station, Alameda, California, on 3/23/55, advised that he had attended a "Christian businessman's" meeting several months ago, where he had obtained pamphlets on the evils of communism written by Dr. Fred Schwarz. [redacted] stated he had given several of these pamphlets to [redacted] for his intellectual benefit. Recently [redacted] had returned the pamphlets stating he was told to get rid of them because someone had found them in his desk.

140-8142-9 p.7
(8)

b6
b7C

The Department furnished the Bureau a copy of a letter dated 3/31/55, from Senator Hubert H. Humphrey to the Department, in which he requested information concerning [redacted] of the Christian Anti-communist Crusade. [redacted] a Dr. Fred C. Schwarz an Australian physician. She stated that she was an ex-communist, now serving as an unpaid worker for the FBI.

The Bureau advised the Department that [redacted] had no affiliation whatever with the FBI.

100-389019-21
(13)

"Washington City News Service," dated 4/16/57, stated that Dr. Fred C. Schwarz, prominent anti-communist lecturer, warned that Congress should not minimize the red threat in Hawaii and sweep the problem under the rug to clear the way for statehood. Schwarz charged that Harry Bridges' International Longshoremen's and Warehousemen's Union (ILWU) was communist dominated. He also said that the ILWU exerts a tremendous influence over Hawaii's political and economic life.

(continued)

(continued)

According to the news service, Schwarz testified at a House Interior Subcommittee hearing. He was the only opposition witness to D.C. appear before either House this year. Much of Schwarz's testimony was disputed by various members of the subcommittee, including Hawaii delegate John A. Burns and Representative Leo W. O'Brien, the chairman.

100-3-110-A "Wash. City News
(12) Service," 4/16/57

In a letter to the Bureau dated 3/20/61, [redacted] Long Beach, Calif., furnished a copy of a consultation of Dr. Frederick C. Schwarz, executive director, of the Christian Anti-Communist Crusade, which was purported to have been made on 5/27/57 with the HCUA.

b6
b7C

94-56517-X encl.p.1
(15,19)

The following references in the file captioned "HCUA" file #61-7582 set out information concerning the testimony of Dr. Frederick Charles Schwarz before the HCUA on 5/29/57, in Washington, D.C. Dr. Schwarz stated that the Kremlin had set 1973 as its deadline for accomplishing world domination. During the next ten years it expects to see consolitation of its program in Asia and isolation of the US. Schwarz stated that the communists were making terrifying progress in this direction. The communist movement, Dr. Schwarz declared, drew its strength from two principal sources. First, their recruitment of the student intellectual, who was susceptible to the appeals of communism by reason of his educational conditioning; second, the superb organization of the communists.

SERIAL NUMBER	SEARCH SLIP PAGE NUMBER
3609 p.1 encl.	(18)
3660 encl.p.2,7	(15,18)
3675 encl.p.2,48,49	(15)

NY memo dated 12/19/57, made available a copy of "Counter attack," the newsletter of facts to combat communism, dated 12/13/57. This paper contained observations by Dr. Frederick Charles Schwarz, as he analysed the working of the communist mind and the motives that make the communists act the way they do. Dr. Schwarz stated that the communists had merged the techniques of hypocrisy with the virtues of sincerity, creating a very powerful instrument. He stated that whatever helped their conquest was peaceful, good and true.

(Copy of newsletter enclosed)
100-350512-788 encl.p.1-4
(19)

b2
b6
b7C
b7D
Mo.

furnished a form letter bearing the title "The St. Louis Missouri Area Clinic for Anti-Communists" (62-104556) scheduled to be held March 24-28, 1958, Tower Grove Baptist Church, 4257 Magnolia Ave., St. Louis. This letter was signed by Fred Schwarz, the leader of this group.

62-104556-1
(2,9)

former security informant of the New Haven Office, advised that at a church meeting in Bridgeport, Conn., he learned of a group called the Christian Anti Communist Crusade, directed by Dr. Fred Schwartz of California. stated that Schwartz made public appearances in New Haven and Bridgeport, giving anti-communist talks dealing with the dangers of present day communist tactics in the US. was impressed with Schwartz's talks and took every opportunity to attend his lectures.

advised that a small group had been formed in the New Haven area bearing the name of "The Greater New Haven Committee to Expose Communism" (62-105122). This group was composed of Oliver Baptist Church, New Haven and personal friend of stated that this group planned to sponsor talks delivered by Dr. Schwartz on November 6 and 9, 1958 when Schwartz returned to the New Haven area to give anti-communist talks. described Schwartz as a very dynamic speaker, well versed in communism.

62-105122-1 p.1,2
(22)

According to Phoenix, Arizona newspapers dated 2/26/60, Dr. Fred Schwarz, in a speech at Phoenix on 2/25/60, stated that the world's greatest threat was that a majority of the free world college students were attracted to communism. Schwarz stated that communism taught three fundamental, scientific laws: Aetheism, Materialism, and Economic Determinism. Dr. Schwarz charged that these three tenets were being taught in every college in the free world today by communists and non communists, and when students graduate believing them they are potential communist fodder.

63-4296-38-317
(3)

[redacted] in social studies at Eastern New Mexico University (94-44410), asked if it would be possible to send all members of the workshop on Democracy vs Communism, a collection of the Director's articles and speeches. On 7/1/60, [redacted] forwarded a list of the individuals and their addresses who attended the above workshop. b6 b7C

Since it was likely that the people attending the workshop were all people of some importance and influence in their own communities, it was believed highly desirable to send to these individuals separate packages consisting of the Director's articles and speeches on communism.

The above list contained the name of Dr. Fred Schwarz, Box 890, Long Beach, Calif.

94-44410-10 encl. p. 3
(4)

The following references in the file captioned "Dallas Freedom Forum," set out information regarding the activities of Dr. Fred C. Schwarz, President of the Christian Anti-Communist Crusade who acted as director and speaker of the Dallas Freedom Forum's school on communism, September 20-24, 1960.

REFERENCE	SEARCH SLIP PAGE NUMBER
94-54027-12 p. 2	(12)
16 p. 2 and encl.	(27)
17 encl. p. 3,5,7,8,10, 11,12	(12)

[redacted] of Converse College, Spartanburg, S.C. advised that he had received a letter from [redacted] Greenville, S.C., advising [redacted] that one Dr. Fred Schwarz, who had just completed a trip around the world, would be in the Greenville area during the period 10/10/60 through 10/16/60. During this time, Dr. Schwarz would be available for speeches at colleges, high schools, and civic clubs.

b6
b7C

[redacted] Greenville, advised on 10/17/59, that she had listened to three different speeches, one of which was by [redacted] Greenville, S.C., [redacted] who was a supporter of Dr. Fred Schwarz, executive director of the Christian Anti-Communist Crusade.

62-107052-4 p. 1,2
(3)

[redacted] Charlotte, N.C., on 2/1/61, contacted the Charlotte Office for the purpose of ascertaining whether the John Birch Society (62-104401) was a legitimate organization. [redacted] advised that she had attended several meetings of this organization and made available literature which she had obtained at these meetings. This material included the testimony of Dr. Frederick Charles Schwarz, before the HCUA on 5/29/57.

[redacted] was advised that the FBI's jurisdiction and responsibilities did not extend to furnishing evaluations or comments concerning the character or integrity of an organization or individual.

62-104401-632 p. 2, encl.
(18)

According to a Chicago memo dated 2/10/61, since the Director's public statements regarding the new CP youth organization, the issuance of the statement by the Director on the San Francisco youth demonstrations, and the release of the film "Abolition," the Chicago area has become very conscious of the menace of communism, based upon the inquiries of the Chicago Office.

An exchange for the purchase or rental of tapes of speakers including Fred Schwartz, as well as for dissemination of Government pamphlets on communism have opened in the Chicago area.

100-373230-67 p.3
(24)

The "Phoenix Gazette" dated 2/27/61, contained an article entitled "US Needs Realistic Plan to Stop Reds, Phoenix School Told".

This article stated that more than 400 heard Dr. Fred Schwarz outline the "Philosophy of Communism" in Hotel Westward Ho, after he had explained that the school's purpose was not to persuade people to be anti-communist but rather to provide knowledge of communism itself.

100-0-A, "Phoenix Gazette,"
(12) 2/27/61

The "Arizona Republic," Phoenix, Arizona, dated 2/28/61, contained an article entitled "2,000 Hear Schwarz On Communism". This article stated in part that Dr. Fred Schwarz outlined steps leading to communism in colleges as follows:

"Disenchantment with the capitalistic system". The students who turn to communism were taught to believe that the capitalistic system was wrong, evil and bad. Man was an economic animal controlled by his environment. This created a controlled personality. Schwarz said that the overall effect was that you had soul, no spirit nor brain, only a mind in a controlled environment which created the conditioned individual so necessary to the communist state.

100-0-A, "Arizona Republic," 2/28/61
(6)

The following references in the file captioned "Greater Phoenix School of Anti-Communism," set out information regarding the activities of Dr. Fred Schwarz, executive director, Christian Anti-Communist Crusade. Schwarz was chairman of the Greater Phoenix School of Anti-Communism and also a member of the faculty of this school.

REFERENCE NUMBER		SEARCH SLIP PAGE NUMBER
100-434659-1		(7,13)
3		(13)
A	"Phoenix Gazette," 2/28/61	(13)
A	"Phoenix Gazette," 3/1/61	(14)
A	"Phoenix Gazette," 3/3/61	(7)

On 3/14/61, [redacted] Australian Embassy, Washington, D.C., requested name checks (62-5) on Frederick Charles Schwarz and thirty-three other individuals who were applicants for migrant visas for Australia.

On 3/28/61, [redacted] was advised that the Bureau failed to reveal any investigation regarding Schwarz and no information pertinent to the inquiry was located concerning him. b6 b7C

62-5-7697 p.1 encl.p.8
(18)

"The Worker" dated 4/23/61, contained an article entitled "Scherer of Ohio Linked with John Birch Society". This article stated that Daniel A. Sullivan, executive director of the Institute of American Strategy, which sponsored the Military-Industrial-Educational Conference in Chicago assured "The Worker" that none of the professional anti communist "lunatic fringe" would be participating in the conference. But according to the article, Frank Flick, co-chairman of the opening session of the conference, just four days later was master of ceremonies at the joint Independent American Forum-National Committee for Economic Freedom meeting at the Morrison Hotel Chicago. Sponsors of this meeting boasted that two thirds of the speakers were members of the John Birch Society. Surely Sullivan knew of his buddy's appearances on the same platform with Birch supporters like Dr. Fred Schwarz.

This article further stated that Frank Barnett, close friend of Sullivan, and Dr. Gerhart Niemeyer, University of Notre Dame, were platform partners of Schwarz last fall at the Glenview Naval Air Station. Dr. Schwarz was praised by name by Robert Welch, Birch society leader, in his blue book.

62-104401-A, "The Worker," 4/23/61
(2)

The "St. Petersburg Independent," St. Petersburg, Fla., dated 5/11/61, contained an article entitled "City Woman's Club to Hear Noted Australian Anti-Red". This article stated in part that Dr. Fred Schwartz for the past 20 years had been probing the mind and motivations of communism to find out what communists feel, think and believe, instead of what they say and do. His basic thesis was that accurate diagnosis must precede effective treatment, and understanding was the minimum of effective opposition.

According to this article, Dr. Schwartz had directed a number of educational courses on communism with a faculty of leading experts.

64-175-303-A, "St. Petersburg
(3) Independent," 5/11/61

[redacted] California Free Enterprise Association, Buena Park, Calif., on 8/18/61, confidently advised that he attended an address given by Edgar C. Bundy at Central Baptist Church, 227 N. Magnolia, Anaheim, Calif. b6 b7C b7D

[redacted] said that a number of people with whom he was acquainted in the audience derived from Bundy's remarks an implied criticism of Dr. Fred Schwarz, whose school was billed for the Los Angeles Sports Arena in late August, 1961. [redacted] did not believe Bundy was associated with Schwarz' Southern California school of anti-communism.

[redacted] said that Bundy was a very definite promoter and his current appearance in the Orange County area suggested "money-wise" that Bundy was touching the crops before the "locusts" of Dr. Schwarz' operation cleaned the field of money for anti communist causes.

It was noted that Dr. Schwarz' fee for his school was $20.00 a ticket.

100-158864-34 p.1,2
(7)
SI 100-158864-33 p.2
(7) [redacted]
Beach, Calif., protect identity)

The following references in the file captioned "California School of Anti-Communism (CSAC)", set out information concerning Fred Schwarz, organizer of this school. Schwarz was also a speaker at the CSAC. On 8/24/61 Dr. Schwarz was guest on the "firing line" portion of the program entitled "Storey Line" carried over CBS radio station KNX. Schwarz was one of the principal speakers at a giant anti-communist rally at the Hollywood Bowl in October, 1961.

REFERENCE NUMBER	SEARCH SLIP PAGE NUMBER
94-56109-X2 p.1,2	(6)
X8 p.1	(6)
4 p.1	(23)
5 p.1,2	(6)

An article appeared in the 10/9/61, issue of the "Arkansas Gazette" entitled "A Look at Two More Seminars on Communism". This article stated in part that a seminar billed as the Anti-Communist School was held at Shreveport* featuring speakers which included Dr. Fred Schwarz of the Christian Anti-Communist Crusade, whose organization had contributed possibly as much as any other to the creation of hysterical public attitudes about the threat of internal Communism in the US.

62-107222-A, "Arkansas Gazette," 10/9/61
(3)

*Possibly Shreveport, La.

On 10/22/61, [redacted] Del Rio, Texas advised that an in-law of his named Evelio Duque arrived in Miami from Cuba about three months ago and had made public declaration indicating he was interested in organizing Cuban exiles to return to Cuba to replace the government there. [redacted] inquired as to what the legal complications would be if he [redacted] worked with this group. [redacted] was advised that this matter would be something for US Attorney to determine.

[redacted] advised that he had attended a public anti-communist rally on Monday preceding 10/22/61, at Los Angeles, held under the sponsorship of Fred C. Schwarz. An editor of Life magazine publicly retracted to this group the article which appeared in Life Magazine which had attacked the anti-communist organization headed by Schwarz. [redacted] stated the thought occurred to him that perhaps Schwarz could assist the Cuban exiles through some such media and he called Schwarz at the Jung Hotel, New Orleans, La. later that week. Schwarz suggested that [redacted] contact [redacted] Los Angeles. [redacted] learned that [redacted] had been the US seven or eight years, was [redacted] and lectured on anti-communism and Cuban Affairs.

b6
b7C

109-480-2104 p.1,2
(14)

The 11/6/61, issue of the "Columbus Evening Dispatch" contained an article which indicated that 500 persons attended the opening session of the Central Ohio School of anti-communism held in Veteran's Memorial, Columbus, Ohio, on 11/6/61. Dr. Fred C. Schwarz stated that the five day school was not designed to attack organizations and individuals, but was to teach an understanding of what was said and done by the communists.

105-98909-82
(14)

On 11/21/61, [redacted] Bellevue, Washington, advised of the recent formation of the organization "Counterforce" in Seattle. The purpose of Counterforce was to provide education to those interested in how to effectively combat communism from within by learning to recognize the communist line. The purpose was to be achieved by conducting study groups throughout the Seattle area using taped commentaries by Dr. Fred Schwarz and others. In addition, the groups would have instructors who would provide appropriate literature authorized by Schwarz. Cleon Skousen* and J. Edgar Hoover.

62-0-61807
(1)

b6
b7C

*Cleon Skousen was formerly employed with the Bureau.

On 11/29/61, Robert Bolivar De Pugh (62-107261) advised the Kansas City Office that a number of individuals, who were communists or communist sympathizers, had started a movement to infiltrate the news and radio media in an effort to stage a campaign to discourage conservative movements, and to embarrass the US internationally. De Pugh identified two such people as (FNU) [redacted] who were with CBS. De Pugh learned that these individuals were to interview a number of people including Dr. Fred Schwartz. After these interviews, [redacted] were to write an article attempting to interweave the various groups picturing them as ultra rightwing, semi-nazi.

62-107261-47 encl.p.2
(23)

The AG's Office furnished a memorandum prepared by [redacted] 61-9556) entitled "The Radical Right in America Today," which was submitted by Walter Reuther to the Justice Dept. on 12/19/61. This memo stated in part that new radical right organizations had sprung up like weeds in the last few years; it was estimated by the anti-Defamation League that almost a hundred such organizations had been organized in 1961 alone. It was alleged in the memo that Fred C. Schwarz' Christian Anti-Communist Crusade (which was mentioned numerous times throughout the memo) was among the most powerful of the new groups. Reuther purported to delve into the activities and background of these right wing groups.

(Copy of memo enclosed)
61-9556-264 encl.p.4-6,18-20
(15)

b6
b7C
b2
b7D

On 1/15/62, [redacted] (100-428051) attended a meeting of the Northwest Youth for Progressive Action (NYPA), held at 5501½ University Way Northeast, Seattle. During this meeting [redacted] mentioned that Dr. Fred Schwartz was going to speak on the campus of the University of Washington and that she had been trying to get University support for Gus Hall's appearance on the campus about 2/11/62.

[redacted]

It was noted that the NYPA was a CP front group.

100-428051-15 p.12
(24)

On 1/19/62, [redacted] Professional Adjustment Company, Eastman Building, Boise, Idaho, advised that [redacted] was [redacted] who [redacted] attempt to alert the American people to the dangers of the communist conspiracy. [redacted] stated that for a time [redacted] worked with Dr. Fred Schwartz at Pasadena, Calif., in the Southern California Crusade program.

[redacted] requested 900 copies of the leaflet "What You Can Do to Fight Communism," to be used for speaking purposes. It was recommended that the requested leaflets be made available to [redacted] b6 b7C

62-105457-338 p.3
(22)

An article appeared in "People's World" dated 1/20/62, entitled "Mandel vs Schwarz at U.C. Friday, Jan. 26". This article stated that William Mandel, author, radio commentator and specialist in Soviet affairs, would debate Dr. Fred C. Schwarz on 1/26/62, in Wheeler Auditorium on the University of California Campus.

According to this article, the Mandel-Schwarz debate would follow by one day the appearance by Gus Hall, national CP spokesman, at Stiles Hall, campus YMCA headquarters on 1/25/62.

100-432105-A, "People's World," 1/20/62
(13)

This reference is a Los Angeles memo enclosing newspaper articles from the "Los Angeles Herald Examiner," newspaper for 1/26/62 and 1/28/62, relating to AG Stanley Mosk and his criticism of Dr. Fred C. Schwarz, leader of the Christian Anti-Communist Crusade (newspaper articles enclosed)

62-57708-16
(9)

[redacted] advised that a member of the National States Rights Party (NSRP)(105-66233) at Memphis, Tenn., received an envelope post marked Birmingham, Ala., bearing the return address: NSRP, P.O. Box 783, Birmingham. The envelope contained a three-page printed document entitled: Personal Newsletter. This newsletter was dated February, 1962 and signed Dr. Edward R. Fields, and stated in part that "the weakest, most lukewarm, and mild-even liberal anti-Red is Fred Schwarz and his Christian Anti-communist Crusade. The Jews and their left wing fellow travelers are daming this little man and his weak half hearted effort as dangerous, extreme and even fascist activity". b2 b7D

The letter further stated that most of the recent new recruits to the NSRP were former followers of Fred Schwarz and others. (Newsletter set out in detail)

105-66233-724 p.8,9
(8)

The "Los Angeles Herald Examiner" dated 2/2/62, contained an article entitled "Petition for Ballot to curb Reds in California". This article stated in part, that Dale Evans and Cowboy Actor Roy Rogers, had been particularly active in combating communism, especially with their participation in the Southern California Anti-communist school under Dr. Fred Schwartz.

100-3-70-A, "Los Angeles Herald
(23) Examiner," 2/2/62

Holland Roberts, the instructor at the first Marxism-Leninism class of the San Francisco Marxist-Study Group (100-437767) held on 2/5/62, at 345 Franklin St., San Francisco, advised that since Fred Schwartz opened his anti-communist school it was decided to create the San Francisco Marxist Study Group in protest of it.

100-437767-4 p.9,10
(24)

This reference is a Bureau memo which stated that information had been received that on 2/8/62, Gus Hall (61-8077) would participate in a one-hour debate over Seattle Station KIRD-TV with Dr. Fred Schwarz, well-known anti communist and lecturer who had been conducting forums all over the US.

b2
b6
b7C
b7D

61-8077-1344
(1)

Mr. C.D. DeLoach Bureau Agent, advised that on 2/12/62, he had lunch with [redacted] Washington Office, Anti-Defamation League of B'nai B'rith. [redacted] had with him Arnold Forster of their NY Office. Their conversation was generally commendatory concerning the Director and the Bureau. They appeared to be somewhat concerned about the activities of radical right-wing organizations and particularly the activities of Dr. Frederick C. Schwarz. They contemplated a campaign against Schwarz in the future.

100-530-429
(15)

The "University of Washington Daily," Seattle, Washington, dated 2/15/62, contained an article entitled "Churches Would Favor Hall's Campus Speech". This article stated in part that the church* had lately been under fire for its criticism of Dr. Fred Schwarz' school of anti-communism. The church believed that Schwarz's approach to the solution of the East-West crisis did not recognize the ambiguity of the situation confusing religious and political elements to the point that the school's effort became demonic in nature.

61-8077-A, "University of Washington
(1) Daily," 2/15/62

*Possibly the United Church of Christ.

b6
b7C

The 3/2/62, issue of the "Golden Gater," a newspaper published at San Francisco (SF) State College, contained an article captioned "Red-hunter ducks re-run here". Pertinent portions of this article read as follows:

Dr. Fred C. Schwarz, controversial founder and director of the right wing Christian Anti-Communist Crusade, who spoke at SF State on 12/11/59, recently turned down an offer to speak here again:

Schwarz was opposed in his last SF State debate by International Relations [redacted] (151-828) who spoke in favor of Red China's admittance to the United Nations.

151-828-12 p.2,3
(14)
SI 105-49241-215 p.3
(14)

[redacted] advised on 1/25/62, that it was recently learned that the Seattle Branch of the SWP (100-16) would write a letter to the University of Washington "Daily," an official newspaper of the University, which would be signed by the SWP and the Young Socialist Alliance (YSA) proposing that Frank Krasnowsky debate with Fred Schwarz of the Anti-communist group who had recently spoken on the campus of the University.

[redacted] Seattle, (protect identity), furnished a copy of an open letter to Dr. Fred Schwarz, dated 2/15/62, which was issued by the Seattle Branch of the SWP and the Seattle Chapter of YSA. In the letter the SWP publicly challenged Dr. Schwarz to a debate at the University of Washington campus on the topics of Marxism-Leninism or Socialism or all three subjects. The letter stated that the SWP was willing to debate any other Rightist or Conservative if Dr. Schwarz was unable to debate.

b2
b6
b7C
b7D

[redacted] furnished literature issued by the SWP on 3/8/62, concerning the Socialist School of Anti-Fascism to be sponsored by the SWP at 1412 18th Ave., Seattle, which was to consist of four lectures analyzing the budding Fascist danger in answering the slanders against and distortions of Marxism by Dr. Fred Schwarz and others.

It was noted that [redacted] was SWP branch organizer and instructor.

Substantially the same information as found in paragraph three above, was also contained in "The Militant," an SWP newspaper, dated 3/12/62.

100-16-51-333 p. 13,14,19,20,21
(6)
SI 100-427226-408 p. 18,20
(7)

On 3/12/62, George Sokolsky (62-89885) called from NY. Sokolsky stated that Dr. Frederick C. Schwartz had caused a high level business contact of his to contact [redacted] of the Hearst Corporation for the purpose of having Sokolsky apologize for recent remarks he made against Schwartz in a syndicated column. Sokolsky stated he told [redacted] that he refused to apologize. Sokolsky stated he explained to [redacted] that Schwartz was a professional anticommunist who was in the game strictly for money purposes. He stated he also told [redacted] that Schwartz was formerly a member of the Jewish faith but dishonored his faith and later became a Baptist and he, Sokolsky did not trust Schwartz. b6 b7C

Sokolsky also apparently reviewed with [redacted] the fact that Schwartz and Pat Frawley of the PapermatePen Company had given [redacted] in Los Angeles so that [redacted] would compound the activities of the Los Angeles Branch of the American Jewish League Against Communism with Schwartz' Christian Anti-communist Crusade. Sokolsky stated that the very name of Schwartz' outfit (Christian Anti-Communist Crusade) was an insult to the Jewish faith.

62-89885-216
(25)

[redacted] on 4/3/62, made available a copy of a booklet (set out verbation) published by [redacted] (64-30428) in Trinidad. The title of this booklet was "Middle Class Fascist Revolt in British Guiana," which stated in part that a group of Americans led by Australian con man Dr. Fred Schwarz invaded British Guiana early last summer and carried on a campaign of hate and villification against the Poeples Progressive Party and openly aligned themselves with the profascists United Force Party of [redacted] Recently Schwarz revealed in a financial appeal letter that the group had spent $45,000 in film units alone in rural areas of Guiana to defeat Dr. Cheddi B. Jagan.

b6
b7C

It was noted that Dr. Jagan was Prime Minister of British Guiana.

64-30428-60 p.14
(3)

According to San Francisco memo dated 4/11/62, Dr. Fred Schwartz had spoken on the campus at Stanford University during the past year under the auspices of the University Political Union (100-437516).

100-437516-2
(24)

According to a San Francisco report, listed programs were taken from the program folio of KPFA radio station, Berkeley, California, as follows:

3/4/62, 4:10 p.m.

"CAC The Way to Combat Communism. Dr. Fred Schwarz' controversial Christian Anti-communism Crusade was debated by Dr. Schwarz and Dr. Urban Whitaker, a professor at San Francisco State College."

4/24/62, 10:15 p.m.

"Communism, The Enemy of Peace. Dr. Fred Schwarz, Head of the Christian Anti-Communism Crusade, speaking at the University of California's Berkeley Campus last January."

100-428089-53 p. 46
(7)

A Bureau Agent advised that on 5/24/62, George Sokolsky called and revealed that Arnold Forster had claimed that the Director had told former Vice President Richard M. Nixon that he endorsed the activities of Dr. Frederick C. Schwarz and the Christian Anti-communist Crusade. The agent then contacted Forster and told him that his claim was absolutely fase that the Director did not endorse any individual or organization, particularly Dr. Schwarz or his outfit.

Forster claimed he had told Sokolsky that he had heard a rumor to the effect that the Director had told former Vice President Nixon that, "he had nothing against Schwarz." The Agent told Forster that this was also false and that it would be appreciated if he would check with him prior to repeating such obviously patent falsehoods. (Director's notation.)

100-367944-5 p. 1
(16)

On 7/4/62, the CP held the 7th and last session of its youth training school at 853 Broadway, NYC. [redacted] of the CP, expressed dissatisfaction with the fact that Advance and Burning Issues (100-435442) had refused to cooperate with other left wing groups on 6/25/62, when Dr. Fred Schwarz' anti-communist crusade rally was picketed at Madison Square Garden in NYC. [redacted]

It was noted that Advance was an organization of progressive youth.

100-435442-12 p.13
(24)

b2
b6
b7C
b7D

The "Workers World" dated 6/22/62, carried an announcement which stated, "Anti-Fascist Youth Committee asks you to picket the ultra-right Fred Schwarz and bomb happy Admiral Arleigh Burke, Madison Square Garden, 8th Ave. and 50th St., 7:00 p.m., June 28th."

A confidential source advised that the "Workers World" was the official newspaper of the Workers World Party, with editorial offices at 46 West 21 St., NY, NY.

105-118119-1 p.9
(8)

The Radio Broadcast of Drew Pearson (94-8-350) over radio station WTOP, Washington, D.C., on 7/7/62, revealed that the anti-communist rally recently held in Madison Square Garden, NYC, by Dr. Fred Swartz was a flop. He filled less than half the arena and lost money. Pearson stated that Dr. Swartz was far from bankrupt, that he collected $1,273,492 from his crusade in 1961. Although this was supposedly to fight communism in America, a large part was sent to India presumably for missionary work.

Pearson commented that Swartz was a professional anti-communist who headed the Christian anti-communism crusade. He came to the US from Austria about 1955. He was located in Los Angeles, Calif., and travelled around the country holding anti communist rallies. He was considered a "prophet of doom" type of person.

94-8-350-1195 p.1
(27)

A translation from the "Szabad Magyarsag," Hungarian language newspaper, dated 7/8/62, revealed that an Anti-Bolshevik mass meeting was held in Madison Square Garden, NYC, with Dr. Fred Schwarz presiding. This meeting protested communist advances and the Supreme Court ruling on school prayer. Schwarz, who sketched the growth of communist danger, severely criticized the government's foreign policy which aided and abetted the advance of communism.

62-1077-4638 encl.p.2
(2)

[redacted] advised that [redacted] (100-374377) attended a meeting of the Citizens for Constitutional Rights, held at 1348 Brookline Road, Cleveland, on 7/30/62. The original purpose of this meeting was to plan a counterattack for the forthcoming visit of Dr. Fred C. Schwartz. According to the informant, this matter was put aside in deference to a discussion of the approaching trials of Gus Hall and Ben Davis, National CP functionaries who were charged with violations of the Internal Security Act of 1950. b2 b6 b7C

[redacted] a self-admitted former CP member, advised that on 9/1/61, at a meeting of the Cleveland Committee to Abolish the HCUA, it was decided to change the name of this organization to Citizens for Constitutional Rights.

100-374377-43 p.16
(25)

The following reference stated that on 6/28/62, a rally sponsored by the Christian Anti-communist Crusade was held in Madison Square Garden, NYC. Dr. Fred Schwarz was the speaker. On 6/28/62, the Anti-Fascist Youth Committee of NYC, picketed at Madison Square Garden during the above rally. The Youth Against War and Fascism, of NYC, had begun a mass distribution of literature in preparation for a protest demonstration to be held on 8/3/62, against Schwarz and his Anti-communist School.

100-438904-9 p.2-4,7
(7,14)

"The Worker" dated 6/26/62, carried an article captioned "Youth to Picket Schwarz Ultra-Right Rally". This article stated that Dr. Fred C. Schwarz was described by two youth organizations as "one of the leaders of the actual growing business of professional anti-communist." The two Groups, Advance (100-432563) and Burning Issues called all Youth to picket the Crusade Rally in Madison Square Garden on Thursday. They accused Schwarz of attempting to turn the attention of Youth away from the "essential problems of racism in the south, youth un-employment, nuclear pollution, and McCarranism, by labeling all struggles against them as communism".

[redacted] advised that at a meeting of Burning Issues, held at 82 Second Ave., NYC, on 6/18/62, [redacted] member of the NY Youth Coordinating Committee of the CP, reported that it was decided that Advance would issue a call to various youth groups to meet at the Advance clubhouse to discuss a picket line in front of Madison Square Garden on 6/28/62, in protest to the Anti-communist rally by Fred Schwarz. b2 b6 b7C b7D

"The Worker" dated 8/26/62, carried an article which stated that Advance, and Burning Issues, Youth Organizations were to have a picket line at Carnegie Hall on 8/30/62, to picket Schwarz's School of Anti-communism to be held on that date.

[redacted] advised that on 8/28/62, a board meeting of Advance was held at 80 Clinton St., NYC. The agenda of this meeting included a leaflet on the Schwarz picket line which was read and agreed upon.

It was noted that Burning Issues was a progressive youth group of NY.

100-432563-197 p.19,21,22
(7,13)
SI to par. 1,2
100-435442-10 p.20,21
(14)

The following references pertain to an anti-communist school to be held at Carnegie Hall, NYC on August 27-31, 1962 and anti-communist rallies to be held in NYC on June 13 and 28, 1962. The school and rallies were sponsored by the Greater NY School of Anti-Communism which was under the direction of Dr. Fred Schwarz, who was also scheduled to speak at the rallies.

REFERENCE NUMBER	SEARCH SLIP PAGE NUMBER
62-107965-1 p.1, encl.	(3, 10)
2 p.1, encl.	(3)
105-63582-79 p.2	(8)

[redacted] advised that during August and September, 1962, [redacted] (105-85497), in connection with [redacted] the TNA office in Moscow, USSR. According to the above informants some of the articles pertained to the activities of the Christian Anti-Communist Crusade headed by Dr. Fred C. Schwarz, Australian physician and Baptist lay minister. b2 b6 b7C

The "NY Times," dated 9/1/62, contained an article entitled "Schwarz Report cites $75,000 Loss". This article revealed that Schwarz, leader of the Anti-communism crusade, announced that the movement lost $75,000 in NY since last April.

105-85497-58 p.B,3
(14)

An article in the "Washington Post and Times Herald" dated 9/9/62, entitled The "Washington Merry-Go-Round," by Drew Pearson, revealed in part that most Senators were scared to death of Dr. Fred Schwarz and his Christian Crusade, but not Senator Steve Young of Ohio. Young called Schwarz a part-time doctor from Australia, a plain medicine man and an Australian demagogue, who preached the doctrine of suspicion against our fellow Americans.

This article also stated that Senator Tom Dodd of Connecticut, who had been a paid speaker for Dr. Schwarz at fees ranging from $500 to $1000, did not like the criticism of his friend and sponsor.

94-8-350-A, "Wash. Post and
(4) Times Herald," 9/9/62

The following reference pertained to a proposed press release to be issued by SISS on 10/7/63. This release announced the release of testimony given before the SISS on 2/8/63, by Lyle Stuart, a NY publisher (testimony enclosed). During this testimony it was learned from the January, 1963 issue of the "Independent," a publication published by Stuart, that the US Information Agency had admitted to the "Independent" that a book written by a rightwing extremist was being used in its foreign libraries and overseas information program. The book "You Can Trust a Communist," by Dr. Fred Schwarz, founder and director of the Christian Anti-Communist Crusade was supposed to be simply an anti-communist book. According to this publication, this book was really used to attack the American and British labor union movements, to accuse liberals and pacifists of being "the runners of interference for the communist conspirators," and to equate progressives with communists.

97-4196-874 encl.p.452,453
(6)

[redacted] advised that a meeting of the King County Youth CP Club was held at 2323 Boylston Ave., East, Seattle, Washington, on 4/20/63. At this meeting, Burt Gale Nelson (100-54015) suggested that use be made of a publication entitled "The Target Is You" by distributing this publication at a forthcoming meeting at the University of Washington where Dr. Fred Schwarz was scheduled to speak.

100-54015-246 p.5
(6)

The "Washington Capital News Service" dated 8/15/63, stated that Senator Stephen Young told the Senate that the John Birch Society (62-104401) and other radical right organizations constituted a deadlier threat to democracy than American communists. Young stated that groups like Fred Schwartz's Christian Anti-Communist Crusade were well-financed and reached millions of Americans through propaganda and radio and television programs. He said the Schwartz group grossed $1,250,000 in 1961 and close to a million dollars in 1962.

b2
b6
b7C
b7D

62-104401-A, Washington Capital News Service, 8/15/63
(22)

The files of the US Customs, Agency Services, Los Angeles, contained a letter from [redacted] dated 12/4/63, in which he stated that he was [redacted] of the Baptist Union of Australia, and he also claimed to be a personal family friend of Dr. Fred Schwartz, whom he described as a leading Australian anti-communist figure.

105-126542-3 p.4
(24)

The Department furnished a letter dated 12/10/63, from [redacted] of Honolulu, Hawaii. [redacted] in his letter made reference to a prior letter to the Department dated 11/23/63, the contents of which had not been furnished to the Bureau, which apparently related to the assassination of President John F. Kennedy (62-109060). In [redacted] letter of 12/10/63, he suggested that one of the individuals involved in the assassination of President Kennedy was former FBI agent Dan Smoot. He also made reference to Carl McIntire and Fred C. Schwarz, whom he apparently did not care for.

It was noted that Carl McIntire was Pastor of the Bible Presbyterian Church in Collingswood, New Jersey.

Add. info.

b6
b7C

62-109060-2382 p.1,2
(10)

On 3/10/64, [redacted] Mt. Vernon, Ill., advised that during the previous week he went to Louisville, Ky., where he attended a lecture by Dr. Charles Schwartz. He stated that comments by Dr. Schwartz revealed that Lee Harvey Oswald was apprehended by police authorities some two and one half miles from the scene of the assassination of the President, however, the President was shot at a place located only two and one-half blocks from where Jack L. Ruby (44-24016) lived or operated his business.

44-24016-1207 encl.p.2
(26)

The 4/10/64, issue of the "Daily Pennsylvanian," Philadelphia, the campus newspaper at the University of Pennsylvania, contained an article entitled "Reds Under the Bed". This article stated in part, that that Dr. Fred Schwarz delivered a lecture on the insidious communist P.O. dragon, and a "special agent" of the FBI was sighted prowling the Logan Hall* corridors in search of Bolsheviks. This article also stated that Dr. Schwarz saw communism not as a genius of governmental and economic organization, but rather as an immutable antichrist unmitigatedly evil from the Christian viewpoint. Dr. Schwarz presented a good lesson in anti-communism from the viewpoint of a religious fanatic.

(Copy of above article enclosed)
100-346566 893 encl.p.3,4
(7)

*Logan Hall, University of Pennsylvania.

The following references in the file captioned "Anti-Communist Party Activities" file #62-106364, set out information concerning the anti-communist activities of Dr. Fred C. Schwarz, head of the Christian Anti-Communism Crusade. Dr. Schwarz was a well-known anti-communist who lectured full time throughout the US concerning communism and had written numerous pamphlets and books on this subject.

SERIAL NUMBER	SEARCH SLIP PAGE NUMBER
35 p.3	(10)
70 p.1, encl.p.1	(25)
A "Houston Post," 2/26/61	(10)
A "Arizona Republic," 3/2/61	(2)
A "Times-Picayune," 5/23/61	(2)
A "Miami Herald," 6/8/61	(10)
A "Miami News," 6/12/61	(2)
A "The Worker," 6/18/61	(22)
A "Los Angeles Times," 9/2/61	(10)
A "Times Picayune," 9/12/61	(10)
A "Times Picayune," 10/23/61	(10)
A "Miami Herald," 11/26/61	(2)
A "Seattle Times," 2/12/62	(2,10)
A "Seattle Times," 2/13/62	(2)
A "American Standard," Sept. 1962	(10)
A "San Diego Union" 2/25/63	(10)

The following references contain or make reference to communications to the Bureau from individuals listed below. These individuals mentioned Dr. Frederick C. Schwarz, head of the Christian Anti-Communist Crusade, and/or his activities in this anti-communist movement. The majority of the correspondents requested information or material relating to communism. Some of them extended invitations to the Director to speak at meetings and other affairs. Dr. Schwarz assisted in organizing the Greater Phoenix School on anti-communism and was a speaker for Freedom Forum #XXII.

INDIVIDUAL	DATE	REFERENCE NUMBER	SEARCH SLIP PAGE NUMBER
	4/20/61	94-4-3509-8 p. 1,encl.	(3)
	6/2/60	100-354325-26 p. 1,2	(7, 16)
	11/6/59	62-105457-115	(9)
	4/17/60	100-343001-496	(20)
	9/10/60	94-5-46219	(3)
	2/27/61	100-14757-6	(13)
	2/27/61	94-37990-31X	(4)
	2/24/61	94-53765-5 p. 1, encl.	(23)
	3/6/59	94-9-32-8 p. 1	(23)
	11/16/59	62-105457-117	(9, 18)
	1/23/61	94-54749-1 p. 1	(12)
	12/28/60	94-54268-5 p. 1	(6)

b6
b7C

The following references contain communications to the Bureau from the individuals listed below, in which they request information regarding Dr. Fred Schwarz, and/or the Christian Anti-Communist Crusade. The individuals were advised that the FBI was an investigative agency and would be unable to help them. Dr. Schwarz was a professional anti-communist, connected with the Christian anti-communist Crusade, who had attempted to capitalize on the Bureau's publications.

NAME OF CORRESPONDENT	DATE	REFERENCE NUMBER	SEARCH SLIP PAGE NUMBER
[redacted]	9/26/61	94-5-48459	(3)
	2/1/62	94-5-49316	(3)
	7/19/56	100-403529-64	(27)
	7/1/60	100-424820-13 p.1, encl.	(7)
	1/25/62	94-5-49252	(21)
	7/18/61	100-403529-220 p.2	(7)
	4/20/59	62-81509-159X	(18)
	9/21/59	100-7254-2902 p.1	(27)
	3/12/55	100-7254-1573	(23)

b6
b7C

The following references reveal that Dr. Fred C. Schwarz, President of the Christian Anti-Communist Crusade, debated or was scheduled to debate with the following individuals on the dates indicated below.

NAME OF INDIVIDUAL	DATE	PLACE	TOPIC OF DEBATE	REFERENCE NUMBER	SEARCH SLIP PAGE NUMBER
Ben Dobbs	2/11/61	The Ben Hunter Show, KTTV, Los Angeles	"Should Communism be taught in our Schools by a communist"	100-17657-192 p.1, encl.p.1-4	(24)
[redacted]	10/12/59	Harvard College	"That Communists Should Be Expelled From Our University Faculties"	100-14645-188 p.9,10	(13,20)
Robert George Thompson, [redacted]	5/4/62	NY University	"The Ultimate Road to Peace"	100-3-114-A "The Worker," 5/8/62	(13)
				100-52444-1509 encl.p.1,2	(13)
				1531 p.9,10	(13)

b6
b7C

The following references in the file captioned "Christian Anti-Communist Crusade" file #94-50868, set out information regarding the activities of Dr. Frederick Charles Schwarz. Dr. Schwarz was executive director of the Christian Anti-Communist Crusade who sponsored, organized and conducted lectures, seminars and schools on anti-communism all over the United States.

SERIAL NUMBER	SEARCH SLIP PAGE NUMBER
1 p.1,2, encl.p.VII,VIII,1-14	(4,11,18)
5 p.1, encl.p.1-5	(11)
6 p.1	(18)
7 p.1	(20)
8 p.1,2 and encl.	(4)
10 p.1, encl.p.1	(11)
14 p.1,encl.	(4,11,18,20)
16 p.1,encl.	(4)
21 p.1	(11)
33 p.1	(4)
41	(23)
47 p.1	(11)
50 p.1	(20)
51 p.1,encl.	(4)
58 p.1	(4,11)
69 p.3,4	(4,11,18)
72 p.1	(4)
74 p.1	(5)
82 p.1	(23)
89 p.1	(5)
95 p.1	(5)
124 p.1	(11)
132 p.1	(5)
149 p.1,encls.	(11)
162 p.1	(23)
191 p.1,encl.	(5)
204 p.1,encl.	(5,27)
219 p.1	(5)
287 encl.p.1	(11)
291 encl.p.1	(5)
301 p.1	(5)
334 encl.p.3	(11)

(continued)

(continued) (94-50868)

SERIAL NUMBER	SEARCH SLIP PAGE NUMBER
A "Arizona Republic," 12/24/58	(17)
A "Evening Tribune," 8/29/60	(5)
A "Chicago Sun Times," 9/15/60	(25)
A "L.A. Times," 11/8/60	(12)
A "Miami News," 6/10/61	(12,25)
A "Miami Herald," 6/16/61	(5)
A "Miami Herald," 6/17/61	(5)
A "NY Times," 11/3/61	(12)
A "Salt Lake Tribune," 12/12/61	(12)
A "Time Magazine," 12/8/61	(6)
A "Time Magazine" 2/9/62	(18)
A "Omaha World Herald," 5/8/62	(12)
A "Seattle Times," 7/12/62	(12)
A "NY Times," 8/28/62	(25)
A "San Francisco Examiner," 10/16/62	(12)
A "Washington Daily News," 4/8/64	(6)

REFERENCES NOT INCLUDED IN THIS SUMMARY

The following references were not available during the time this summary was being prepared:

REFERENCE NUMBER	SEARCH SLIP PAGE NUMBER
62-80382-121	(2)
62-106364-54	(2,10)
94-50868-A, "NY Times," 9/1/62	(23)

See the search slip filed behind file for other references on this subject which contain the same information (SI) that is set out in the main file. Differences in source will be noted on the search slip.

EX-106
REC-51 100-402036-108

December 10, 1970

BT

[redacted]
Cincinnati, Ohio 45219

Dear [redacted]:

b6
b7C

Your letter was received on December 7th. In reply to your inquiry concerning Dr. Fred C. Schwarz of the Christian Anti-Communism Crusade, this Bureau is strictly an investigative agency of the Federal Government and, as such, neither makes evaluations nor draws conclusions as to the character or integrity of any organization, publication or individual. I regret I cannot be of assistance to you.

Sincerely yours,

J. Edgar Hoover

MAILED
DEC 10 1970
COMM-FBI

Tolson
Sullivan
Mohr
Bishop
Brennan, C.D.
Callahan
Casper
Conrad
Felt
Gale
Rosen
Tavel
Walters
Soyars
Tele. Room
Holmes
Gandy

NOTE: Bufiles contain no record of correspondent. Dr. Fred C. Schwarz and the Christian Anti-Communism Crusade are well-known to the Bureau.

JBT:jmj(3)

54 DEC 16 1970

MAIL ROOM ☐ TELETYPE UNIT ☐

62-4724

[redacted]

CINCINNATI, OHIO 45219

PHONE 221-1500

Mr. Tolson
Mr. Sullivan
Mr. Bishop
Mr. Brennan CD
Mr. Callahan
Mr. Casper
Mr. Conrad
Mr. Felt
Mr. Gale
Mr. Rosen
Mr. Tavel
Mr. Walters
Mr. Soyars
Tele. Room
Miss Holmes
Miss Gandy

November 27, 1970

Mr. J. Edgar Hoover
Federal Bureau of Investigation
Washington, D. C.

b6
b7C

Dear Mr. Hoover:

Some of my friends have told me that Mr. Fred C. Schwartz of the Christian Anti-communist Crusade is not on the up and up. They say he has been in trouble with the F.B.I.-----which I doubt. If you could send me a letter substantiating the fact that this man is honest and a true fighter of Communism I would be very grateful. Thanking you in advance I remain

Sincerely yours,

[redacted]

EX-106

REC-51

100-402036-108

4 DEC 14 1970

WCS;aw

ack/nmc
12-10-70
JBT:jmb

CORRESPONDENCE

EXP PROC
31 DEC 7 1970

LOCALITY	PAGE
Australia	3
Europe	3
Maryland	3
District of Columbia	5
Missouri	6
Connecticut	6
California	6
Texas	8
South Carolina	8
Arizona	9
Louisiana	13
Ohio	14
British Guiana	23
New York	25
Washington	30
Kentucky	31
Pennsylvania	32

69DEC 18 1964

FD-36 (Rev. 5-22-64)

FBI

Date: 4/30/75

Transmit the following in _____ (Type in plaintext or code)

AIRTEL AIR MAIL - REGISTERED (Priority)

TO: DIRECTOR, FBI

FROM: SAC, LOS ANGELES (100-74129)

RE: CONGRESSIONAL INVESTIGATIONS OF REVOLUTIONARY PROTEST GROUPS (CIRPG)

SUBCOMMITTEE TO INVESTIGATE THE ADMINISTRATION OF THE INTERNAL SECURITY LAWS. INTERNAL SECURITY SUBCOMMITTEE OF THE SENATE COMMITTEE ON THE JUDICIARY. TESTIMONY OF DR. FREDERICK C. SCHWARZ IN EXECUTIVE SESSION JULY 5, 1975

Re: Bureau airtel 7/29/69, captioned CONGRESSIONAL INVESTIGATIONS OF REVOLUTIONARY PROTEST GROUPS.

Testimony of Dr. FREDERICK CHARLES SCHWARZ was reviewed and revealed no pertinent information of which the Bureau is not already cognizant based on information available to the Los Angeles Division.

Dr. SCHWARZ explained the doctrines which transformed normal people into killers such as members of the Symbionese Liberation Army and why individuals become urban guerrillas. He said university students are relatively easily recruited into the revolutionary cause

100-402036-

2 - Bureau (AM-RM)
4 - Los Angeles
(1 - 100-43854) (Dr. FREDERICK C. SCHWARZ)
(1 - 157-9517) (SLA)
DJH/gcw
(6)

MAY 1975

Approved: _____ Sent _____ M Per _____

Special Agent in Charge

51 JUN 10 1975

* U. S. GOVERNMENT PRINTING OFFICE : 1969 O - 346-080 (11)

ORIGINAL FILED IN 100-482081-B

but it was easier to find conditioned killers among the inhabitants of the prisons and among the returned veterans. The revolutionary intellectuals went into the prisons to recruit their killers and the courts helped them by opening the prison doors to revolutionary literature and organizers.

As for the news media, SCHWARZ said it has become a vehicle through which violent revolutionary acts are publicized and he claims the news media is cooperating magnificently with the revolutionaries. These violent revolutionary acts that are publicized by the news media are known as the propaganda of the deed. SCHWARZ said the communists provide the doctrine, many of the techniques of organization and hope to be the final benefactors.

Dr. SCHWARZ stated that urban guerrilla warfare is an alternative to rural guerrilla warfare in that the guerrillas should be based in the cities and should engage in terroristic acts of violence which become the propaganda of the deed.

Dr. SCHWARZ said the basic structures of the urban guerrillas are recruitment, organization, program, objective and assisting forces. Most guerrillas are recruited from college students. The guerrillas organize in small units and if members of one group are captured they are unable to inform on anyone outside their own group. The program of the urban guerrillas consist of murder, kidnaping, bombing, arson and bank robbery. Their program is not limited to these activities but usually includes them. The objective of the guerrilla units is that working together they can create such chaos and fear that the continuation of a democratic society will be impossible. Assisting forces consist of psychologically conditioned killers who are recruited from among the inhabitants of the prisons and among returned veterans. Among the groups and forces assisting the urban guerrillas are portions and policies of the news media, certain court decisions, some civil libertarian individuals and organizations and teachers of the doctrine of imperialism.

Preventive action, says Dr. SCHWARZ, can legitimately be taken by exposing the falsity of the doctrine of imperialism and laws must be written which are adequate to prevent violent revolutionary activity. Also peace forces, such as the police,

must be strong enough to cope with the urban guerrillas. The important thing is that restraints on individual liberty necessary for the functioning of a free society should be specified by law and not left to the arbitrary whim of some individual. The responsibility for writing adequate laws is that of a freely elected legislature operating under constitutional restraints.

All pertinent data with regard to this testimony has been duely noted and no action is deemed warranted as a result of details of this testimony.

100-402036-109

CHANGED TO

100-0-42592X

MAY 24 1971

LAM/JB

CAC Christian Anti-Communism
BOX 890
E. FIRST ST
IG BEACH, CALIF. 90801
lock 7-0941

August 1, 1975

Assoc. Dir. ___
Dep. AD Adm. ___
Dep. AD Inv. ___
Asst. Dir.:
Admin. ___
Comp. Syst. ___
Ext. Affairs ___
Files & Com. ___
Gen. Inv. ___
Ident. ___
Inspection ___
Intell. ___
Laboratory ___
Legal Coun. ___
Plan. & Eval. ___
Spec. Inv. ___
Training ___
Telephone Rm. ___
Director Sec'y ___

Dear Sir:

Enclosed is a document containing testimony on Urban Guerrilla Warfare published by the Internal Security Subcommittee of the Senate Judiciary Committee.

This testimony discusses:

1. The doctrines that recruit urban guerrillas.
2. Urban guerrilla activities and objectives.
3. The roles played by students, prisoners and veterans.
4. The assistance given to urban guerrillas by the news media and certain judicial verdicts.
5. The relationship of communism and fascism to the urban guerrillas.
6. Effective counter measures.

I hope you will find this document useful in your work. If you wish additional copies, we will be glad to provide them without charge.

Sincerely,

Fred Schwarz

Fred Schwarz
President

ENCLOSURE

FCS/sl
Encl.

100-402036
NOT RECORDED
OCT 9 1975

FILED

5 DEC 3 1975

Director, FBI 8/18/75

SAC, Buffalo (100-0) (C)

CHRISTIAN ANTI-COMMUNISM CRUSADE
IS - MISCELLANEOUS

ReBUlet dated 4/13/71, captioned as above.

Enclosed for the Bureau are one copy of a letter dated 8/1/75, bearing the letterhead, Christian Anti-Communism Crusade, P.O. Box 890, 124 E. First St., Long Beach, California, 90801, with the signature FRED SCHWARZ, President, and one copy of a document containing the testimony of SCHWARZ before the Subcommittee to Investigate the Administration of the Internal Security Act and Other Internal Security Laws of the Committee on the Judiciary, United States Senate, dated July 5, 1974, which was enclosed with the above letter. The letter and document were addressed to the SAC, FBI, Buffalo, N.Y., and were received by the Buffalo Office on 8/15/75.

The only background on captioned in Buffalo indices was furnished to the Bureau by referenced letter.

The above is being furnished for the Bureau's information.

2 - Bureau (Enc. 2)(RM)
1 - Buffalo

GCH:afe
(3)

ORIGINAL FILED IN

100-402036-
NOT RECORDED
167 AUG 25 1975

SEP 30 1975

RICHARD A. VIGUERIE COMPANY, INCORPORATED Consultants in Direct Mail

7777 LEESBURG PIKE • FALLS CHURCH, VIRGINIA 22043 • (703) 356-0440

May 21, 1976

b6
b7C

Dear Friend:

Are you as concerned as I am about the advances being made by the Communist world in South Africa? The Middle East? Panama? The U.S.A.?

If you are, then come listen to one of the country's foremost experts on Communism tell us about how the Communists are "Changing the World through Philosophy" -- and what we can do about it!

Dr. Fred Schwarz, the President of the Christian Anti-Communism Crusade will conduct a dinner-meeting at the Twin Bridges Marriott Hotel (Virginia side of the 14th Street Bridge), Thursday, June 10, with dinner at 6:30 p.m.

At 7:30 p.m., Dr. Schwarz will discuss the Communist philosophy and tell us how it is being applied throughout the world and right here in America today.

Dr. Schwarz is actively engaged in the struggle against Communism in many countries utilizing the weapons of truth and knowledge.

He has written several books including "The Three Faces of Revolution" and "You Can Trust the Communists (to be Communists)."

The St. Louis Globe-Democrat says about the latter, ".....should be read by every American, especially by the millions who are unaware of the insidious and subversive tactics employed by our enemy....."

If you come, Dr. Schwarz will autograph for you a FREE copy of this famous book, which has sold over two million copies.

Please return the enclosed post card today to let us know that you are coming to the dinner meeting. The cost of the dinner is $8.00 per person payable at the meeting. If you are unable to attend the dinner, please come to the meeting which starts at 7:30 p.m. There is no charge for attending the meeting.

EX-101 REC-93 100-402036-110

In either case, please let us know by June 4th that you coming by returning the enclosed post card or by calling [redacted] so we will have a seat for you and any guests you may bring. 20 JUN 3 1976

I'm looking forward to seeing you Thursday, June 10 at Dr. Schwarz' meeting.

Sincerely,

[redacted]

Copy made for Tele. Rm.
5/25/76

JUN 14 1976

54 JUN 14 1976
F-480

May 29, 1980

OUTSIDE SOURCE

[redacted]
For God and Country Committee
Westchester County
Department of New York
The American Legion
6 Paddington Road
Scarsdale, New York 10583

Fred C. Schwarz

Dear [redacted]

I have received your May 8th communication and appreciate your furnishing me a part of your publication "The Westchester Spotlight," as well as a copy of the May, 1980, "Westchester Legionnaire." I know Dr. Schwarz is pleased to join those whom you have honored in the past. Please extend our congratulations to him on receiving your 1980 Americanism Award.

With regard to your desire to locate Mr. Herbert A. Philbrick, we have not had contact with him for some time and are, therefore, unable to provide you his address.

Sincerely yours,

100-402036-

NOT RECORDED
18 JUN 16 1980

William H. Webster
Director

MAILED 6
MAY 30 1980
FBI

ORIGINAL FILED IN 94-1-20830-G

b6
b7C

1 - Los Angeles - Enclosure
ReBucal to LA and Long Beach 5/15 and Long Beach cal 5/16/80.

NOTE: Bufiles reflect we have not had contact with Mr. Philbrick since 1971. Dr. Fred Schwarz is the President of the Christian Anti-Communism Crusade and he and his crusade are known to the Bureau. Response discussed with SA [redacted] Long Beach RA.

ESH:jmh (4)

66 JUN 2 1980

JUN 2 1980

Exec AD Inv.
Exec AD Adm.
Exec AD LES
Asst. Dir.:
Adm. Servs.
Crim. Inv.
Ident.
Intell.
Laboratory
Legal Coun.
Plan. & Insp.
Rec. Mgnt.
Tech. Servs.
Training
Public Affs. Off.
Telephone Rm.
Director's Secy

MAIL ROOM

APPROVED:
Adm. Serv.
Crim. Inv.
Ident.
Intell.

Legal Coun.
Plan. & Insp.
Rec. M
Tech. S
Training
Public Affs. Off.